

216288

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. 928 - 28

Accession No. B 575 U VII

Author Bhandarkar, Sir R. G.,

Title *Collected Works of R. G. Bhandarkar, Vol. II*

This book should be returned on or before the date last marked below.

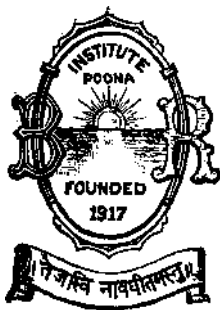
GOVERNMENT ORIENTAL SERIES

GLASS B, NO. 2

GOVERNMENT ORIENTAL SERIES

CLASS B, No. 2

PREPARED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
THE PUBLICATION DEPARTMENT OF
THE BHANDARKAR ORIENTAL
RESEARCH INSTITUTE
POONA



POONA

Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona,

19*8

*

Government Oriental Series—Class B, NO. II

COLLECTED WORKS
OF
SIR R. G. BHANDARKAR
VOL. II

COMPRISING REPORTS ON SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MSS. DURING
1882-91, RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL WRITINGS ETC,

EDITED BY

Narayan Bapuji Utgikar, M. A.

Editor, Virataparvan

dometime, of the Deoan College and the Bhandarkar O. R. Institute

Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute

1928

Copies can be had direct from the
Bhandarkar O. R. Institute, Poona No. 4, India.

Price Rs, 5 Annas 8 per copy, exclusive of postage

Pages 1-640 printed by V. P. Pendherkar, at the Tutorial Press,
211a, Girgaon Back Road, Bombay, and the rest printed by
V. G. Paranjpe, M. A., LL. B., D. Litt.,
at the Bhandarkar Institute Press, 198(18) Sadashiv, Poona No. 2,
and published by
S. K. Belvalkar, M. A., Ph. D., Secretary,
at the B. O. R. Institute,
Poona No. 4.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
ABBREVIATIONS	viii
1 Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the year 1882-83 ...	1
2 Extraots from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the year 1883-84 ...	58
3 Extracts from the Report op the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the years 1884-87	292
4 Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the years 1887-91	349
5 Extracts from the Prefaces to the First Book of Sanskrit	413
6 Extracts from the Prefaces to the Second Book of Sanskrit	415
7 Extracts from the Preface to the Second Edition of the Malatl-Madhava of Bhavabhuti ...	422
8 A Note on Ekavall...	439
9 Sooidal History of India	443
10 The Indian Caste System	471
11 Presidential Address at the Ninth Indian Social Conference held in 1895	487
12 Sooidal Reform and the Programme of the Madras Hindu Social Reform Association	503
13 Presidential Address at the Bombay Provincial Social Conference held in 1902	518
14 Presidential Address at the National Social Conference held at Ahmadabad in 1902	527
15 A Note on the Age of Marriage and its Consummation according to Hindu Religious Law with four Appendixes	538
16 History of Child Marriage	584
17 Basis of Theism, and its Relation to the so-called Revealed Religions	603

VI

CONTENTS

18	The Position of the Prarthana Samaj in the Religious World	617
19	The Incorporation of Pre-Mahomedan Foreigners into the Hindu Social Organisation	624
20	Chronology of the Writings, and of the Works from which Extracts have been included in this Volume..	639
21	INDEXES	
I	Index of Geographical Names	641
II	Index of Mythological Words and Names	644
III	Index of Modern Scholars and Names	650
IV	Historical Index	653
V	English and General Index	662
VI	Index of Sanskrit Works	672
VII	Index of Ancient Authors	690
VIII	General Sanskrit Index	709

P R E F A C E

The sudden and long-protracted illness of Mr. N. B. Utgikar, the Editor of the Collected Works of R. G. Bhandarkar, has prevented him from reading the proofs of the Indexes of this volume. The Indexes, themselves were left incomplete by the editor, and have been completed by Mr. G. N. Shrigondekar, B. A., of the Publication Department of the Institute. Mr. Utgikar, I am glad to add, has recovered remarkably well from a very bad attack of paralysis, and it is to be hoped that he will be able to write an Introduction to the first volume of the Collected Works which will, however, be the last to be published.

Rsipancaml, Sake 1850
(20th August, 1928)

V. G. PARANJPE,
Superintendent, Publication Dept
of the B. O. R. Institute

ABBREVIATIONS

Ait. Br. = Aitareya-Brahmana.

Am. = Amarakosa.

Anuv. = Anuvakya.

Asv. Sr. = Asvalayana-Srauta-Sutra.

Bh. = Bhagavadgita.

Bib. Ind. Ed. = Bibliotheca Indica Edition.

Gtitt. gel. Anz. = GcJttingische gelehrte Anzeigen.

Gr. Su. == Grhyasutra.

Ind. Anti. = Indian Antiquary.

J. A. O. S. = Journal of the American Oriental Society.

JBBRAS. = Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal
Asiatic Society, Bombay.

Mah. — Mahabhasya.

Pan. =B Panini.

Eajtaran. = Rajatarahginl.

Raya. = Rayamukuta.

Rv. = Rgveda.

Serng. = Sarhgadharapaddhati

Taitti. S. = Taittirlya-Sarhhita.

Up. = Upanisad.

Z. D. M. G. = Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen
Gesellschaft.

**EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR
SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEAR 1882-83*
AND ON THE STATE OF THE PRESENT
COLLECTIONS OF MANUSCRIPTS.**

EXPENDITURE

From the beginning of the official year to about the middle of September last², I was in sole charge of the operations in connection with the Search. Thereafter, the work, as well as the funds, were divided between Professor Peterson and myself. Out of the grant of Rs. 8,000, I had up to September spent Rs. 2,500, and the balance, after deducting Rs. 548, which had to be set apart for Inscriptions, was Rs. 4,952. Out of this, one-half or Rs. 2,476 was placed at the disposal of Professor Peterson and the other half was entrusted to me. Of this I spent Rs. 2,455-0-6, so that, in all, my expenses during the year amounted to Rs. 4,955-0-6. Manuscripts of the value of Rs. 439-0-9 paid for out of this amount were, as stated in the last year's Report, included in the list then submitted, wherefore the results now to be reported, have cost Government Rs. 4,515-15-9.

Of this amount, Rs. 3473-13-0 were paid for the 772 Manuscripts purchased this year and the remainder, Rs. 1,042-2-9, was spent on the salaries and travelling expenses of the agents and Sastriins employed for collecting Manuscripts and cataloguing Private Libraries.

1 Originally published in 1884, at the Government Central Press, Bombay. [N. B. U.]

2 The original Report is dated 6th September 1883. [N. B. U.]

MANUSCRIPTS PURCHASED IN GUJARATH AND IN THE MARATHA COUNTRY

The catalogue of these Manuscripts is divided into two sections, in the first of which are entered Manuscripts collected in Gujarath, and in the second those purchased in the Maratha Country. The Gujarath section comprises Nos. 1—486 and the other, Nos. 487—772.

I will now give a brief analysis of the collection noticing all the particulars of a literary and historical importance, which from a hasty examination of the Manuscripts, I have been able to gather.

VEDAS

Under the head of Vedas including Upanisads are entered two complete copies of the Vajasaneya Samhita, one in each section (Nos. 12, 13 and 495), and one of the Pada text of the Kanva Sakha of that Veda (No. 489). Nos. 3 and 4 are complete copies of two of the four principal song-books of the Sama Veda. We have also in this class, Manuscripts of eight out of the fourteen Kandas or divisions of the Satapatha Brahmana and double copies of some of them.

No. 14 is a copy of a part of Uata's Bhasya or commentary on the Vajasaneya Samhita. The fragment begins in the middle of Chapter II, and extends up to about the end of Chapter XXI; but a good many intermediate leaves are wanting. No. 16 is a copy of the latter part of the same work, and begins with Chapter XIX, and comes down to the end, one intermediate leaf only being lost. This was transcribed in the Samvat year 1431 corresponding to 1375 A. D., and is one of the oldest paper Manuscripts we possess. No. 14, and No. 15 (which is another fragment of the first part extending from Chapters XII to XVIII) also look as old if not older, though they bear no date.

UATA'S DATE

The date of No. 16 itself shows that Uata or Uvata, the author, must have flourished at least five hundred years ago ; but there is a statement in that Manuscript as well as in No. 14 which enables us to determine the precise period when he lived. In the colophon of Manuscripts of this author's works and at the end of some of the chapters, a couplet occurs, in the first line of which the name of his father is given as Vajrata and the place where he lived as Anandapura. The sense of the second line of the couplet as it usually occurs in Manuscripts of the Mantrabhāṣya is : " This commentary on the Mantras was composed *after a mature deliberation of [the sense of]* *ivords and sentences,*" But in the Manuscripts I am speaking about, instead of the words in Italics, we have in several places " while Bhoja was ruling over the earth" or " while Bhoja was governing his kingdom."

Anandapura has been identified with Vadanagar in Upper Gujarath, and though Hwan Thsang, the Chinese traveller, tells us that in his time the district in which the town was situated formed part of the kingdom of Malwa, still it is questionable whether the town belonged to the kings of that country in the time of Bhoja, especially since a powerful kingdom had been established, a good many years before Bhoja came to the throne, at Anahilapattana not far from Vadanagar. But the point is placed beyond doubt by another couplet occurring at the end of the tenth Chapter of No. 14, in which Uata tells us that " he composed the Mantrabhāṣya while living in Avantī and while Bhoja was ruling over the country." This shows that though Vajrata, the father of our author, lived at Anandapura, Uata himself lived in Malwa at the time when he wrote his work. The Bhoja therefore mentioned by him must undoubtedly be the celebrated prince of that name who ruled over the country from about 996 to 1051 A; D.

UPANISADS

No. 487 is entitled Astottarasatopanisad or the Hundred and Eight Upanisads. The original Upanisads formed parts of the Vedas and these are really works of great antiquity; but treatises of this nature gradually multiplied, many of them being devoted to the exaltation of particular deities and to the furtherance of such other sectarian objects. Most of them are referred to the Atharva Veda, a circumstance partially due to the fact that the literature belonging to this Veda was not clearly defined and specified by the ancient scholars of India. The number of Upanisads extant is now estimated at about 250.

But at some period which cannot be very distant, 108 of these were chosen as the best, and their names given in one of them entitled Muktikopanisad and their study enjoined. The Upanisads in our No. 487 are the same as those mentioned in the Muktikopanisad, and are written and arranged exactly in the same order. But out of the 108, two—the Taittiriya and the Mantrika—have dropped out somehow, though their names are given in the table of contents attached to the Manuscript.

No. 10 in the Gujarath section also contains thirty-six treatises of this class, and some of them are different from those enumerated in the Muktikopanisad. Besides these we have detached copies of several of them. It is not often that so many Upanisads are found in a single collection of Manuscripts.

VEDANGAS AND SACRIFICIAL MANUALS

In the class of Vedangas and Sacrificial Prayogas or Manuals, there is in the Gujarath section a copy of Devayajnika's Bhasya or commentary on the Anukramanika of the Vajasaneya Samhita (No. 25), and in the Maratha section, a copy of two chapters of his commentary on Katyayana's Sacrificial Sutras (Nos. 504 and 505). Of this last a copy of four chapters was procured by me last year. There is also a Manuscript of the first three

chapters of another Bhasya on this Satra by an author whose name is not given.

Last year's Collection contained copies of the commentaries of Karka, Gadadhara, and Harihara, on Paraskara's Grhya Sotra and this year one of Jayarama's commentary on the same (No. 512) has been added.

There are Manuscripts of dependent treatises also such as the Pratijna Sotra, the Bhasika Sutra, Yajnavalkya Siksa, &c. (Nos. 26, 28, and 513—521). In the Maratha section, there are Manuscripts of several sacrificial Manuals belonging principally to the Vajasaneya Sakha (Nos. 522—541).

ITIHASAS, PURANAS, MAHATMYAS AND STOTRAS

The object in making collections of Manuscripts is, I apprehend, not only to procure copies of rare works but also to secure materials "for critical editions of such as though not rare are of great importance, or for the determination of the correct text of any particular passage in them, whenever a weighty issue hangs on it. In making my purchases I have always this object in view. In the department of Itihasas and Puranas, therefore, I have on no occasion rejected a good Manuscript of the whole or a portion of the Mahabharata offered for sale, though the work has been printed once in Calcutta and twice in Bombay. But in all cases I paid a good deal less than the ordinary price. One copy of the Mahabharata was purchased in 1879 at the rate of one rupee for a thousand Slokas, and a copy of each of the ten books of the epic with commentaries, at the rate of Rs. 1-8-0.

In this year's Collection in the Gujarath section there are Manuscripts of eleven books, two of which, from the dates given in the colophon, appear to be 300 years old. The others also look as old though they bear no dates. They were paid for at the rate of Rs. 1-8-0 (Nos. 56—67). In the Maratha section there is a copy of the whole of the Mahabharata with the

exception of the Santiparvan or the twelfth book, and a copy of the Harivamsa (Nos. 565, 566 and 579). These are about two hundred years old, and the price paid was Rs. 1-12-0 per thousand, which was the uniform rate at which a large lot of Manuscripts was purchased at Nasik.

In this class there are also Manuscripts of the Vasisfcha Ramayana, the Markandeya, the Visnu and the Vamana Puranas, and of a good many Mahatmyas of shrines or rivers, such as the Mahatmya of Jagannatha in Orissa, of which we have two copies, one engraved on Tala leaves and the other* written on paper, and the Prabhasa Mahatmya.

DHARMASASTRA OR RELIGIOUS AND" CIVIL LAW

As belonging to the Smrti branch of the literature of the Hindu Law, religious and civil, I have to announce the acquisition of a valuable commentary on the Manu Smrti by Raghavananda (No. 110). There are also old copies of the Yajnavalkya Smrti, and of Vijnanesvara's commentary on it—the Mitaksara—one of which was transcribed in Sam vat 1535 or 1479 A.D., that is more than 400 years ago (No. 106).

We have a somewhat mutilated Manuscript of a work entitled Jiianabhaskara (NoS. 96-97), which consists of a dialogue between Surya, the Sun deity, and Aruna, his charioteer, and another of that part of it which treats of the duties of widows.

Of digests and manuals, which form an extensive branch of the modern literature of the subject, we have an old copy of the Madanaparijata (No. 599)—which is considered a work of much importance—and treatises on the domestic rites of the followers of the White Yajurveda entitled Samskarabhaskara (Nos. 115 and 611) by Khanglabhatta, the son of Mayureavara, and Samskara-paddhati (Nos. 114 and 610) by Gangadhara. Madanaparijata is so called because its author Visvesvara was patronized by a prince **named Madanapala** whose history is given in the introduction to

the work. This introduction Professor Aufrecht gives in his notice of the work in the Oxford Catalogue.

Nos. 614, 615, and 618 are commentaries on works detailing the duties of the followers of Madhva, the originals of which were written by Madhvacarya himself. The last of these Manuscripts contains the original also. Nos. 616 and 617 also belong to that sect. Besides other works which are well known we have a large number of Manuscripts of rituals employed on special occasions.

POEMS, PLAYS, FABLES, ETC.

Among the poems and plays and the commentaries thereon, collected this year, may be mentioned a large fragment of Ekanatha's commentary on the Kiriltarjuniya (No. 136); eleven cantos of the Raghuvaihsadarpana by Hemadri (No. 161); an anonymous commentary on the first eight cantos of the KumHrasambhava (No. 139); four different glosses on the Meghaduta (Nos. 157—160); a complete copy of a commentary on the Naisadhlya by Narahari (No. 146); two commentaries on the Khandaprasasti (Nos. 140 and 620); two old copies of KMambari (Nos. 134 and 135); a Manuscript of the Paicatantra more than five hundred years old (No. 147), and two poems entitled Rukminisavijaya and Tlrthaprabandha by Vadirftjatirtha with commentaries (Nos. 622, 623, 632 and 633). There is a copy of the Madhvavijaya or the triumphant career of Madhva (No. 627); but several of its leaves are missing.

The last three works belong to the Madhva sect, and Vadiraja, said to be the same as Kavindra, was one of Anandatlrtha's successors, being the eighth in the list given [later on]. He died in 1261 Saka or 1339 A.D.

GANGADASA AND NARAHARI

One of the commentaries on the Khandaprasasti is by Gunavihaya, a Jaina, and the other by Gangadasa, who in a stanza at the end of each section, gives Pociya as the name of

his father and Mahalaksmi as that of his mother. He assumed the name of Jnanananda after he had renounced the world and become a samnyasin or recluse. The stanza is given by Professor Aufrecht in his notice of this work ; but it is worthy of observation that the line, in which his having become a recluse is mentioned, occurs for the first time in the stanza at the end of his commentary on the Rama-Avatara, or the seventh incarnation of Visnu, so that he seems to have assumed that condition after he had finished his commentary on the first six avatars or incarnations.

The commentary on the Naisadhya also contains at the end of each canto a stanza in which the author^ gives his name as Narahari, and states that he was the son of one Svayambhu " whose feet were incessantly adored by the king of Trilinga " by his wife Nalama, and that he was treated with kindness by Vidyaranya, the Yogin, who probably was his guru or preceptor. The king of Trilinga or Telangana, alluded to here, must very likely be a prince of the Vijayanagara dynasty, and if the Vidyaranya mentioned by the writer was the same as Madhava, who, when he renounced the world, assumed that name, our author flourished in the latter part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Harihara.

MINOR POEMS

GITA-RAGHAVA OF PRABHAKARA

Of the minor poems one is the Gita-Raghava which is one of the several imitations of Jayadeva's Gita-Govinda, the hero here being Rama instead of Krsna. The author's name is Prabhakara. He was the son of Bhadhara, and wrote his work in Samvat 1674,

BHAVASATAKA OF NAOARAJA

Another small poem is the Bhavasataka by NSgaraja. It consists of a hundred and one verses, some of them in the Prakrit, in each of which a certain person is represented to be doing a certain thing in a certain condition, and the reason why he or she does so, or the inner sense of the verse, is meant to be found out by the reader. It is, however, given at the end of the verse. Nagaraja, the author, is spoken of at the end of the poem as a king who was the ornament of the Taka race and in whom the goddesses of Prosperity and Learning having ceased to quarrel, lived in harmony with each other. "He was the son of Jalaya (?) whose fame was sung by a host of bards, and who was a praiseworthy offshoot of the Taka race." Jalaya's father was Vidyfidhara who belonged to the Karpaya (?) gotra and obtained very great prosperity by worshipping the feet of Kedara. The Taka race here mentioned is probably the same as that to which Madanapala, the patron of the author of the Madanaparijata, noticed above, belonged. It was a family of petty Chiefs whose capital was, as stated in the introduction to the latter, a town of the name of Kastha situated on the Yamuna to the north of Delhi.

BHAIBAVASAHANAVARATNA : BHAIKAVASAH

Another small poem entitled Bhairavasaha-navarasa-ratna (No. 152) contains 41 verses depicting the nine Rasas or poetic sentiments. The hero is a prince named Bhairavasaha of the Rastraclha or Rathor race, who was the son of Pratapa and whose capital was Mayuradri. In the KlratikaumudT, a Pratapamalla of the Rastrakuta race is mentioned as a dependent of the Calukyās of Anahilapaftana. Rastrakuta is the Sanskrit form of Rasfraudha or Rathor, but whether this Pratapamalla was the same as the father of our hero cannot be determined with certainty. Bhairavasaha is in some of the verses called

Bahirammasaha which looks like a thoroughly Mahomedan name. But it is not impossible that a Rajput may have adopted it.

RAMASATAKA OF SOMESVARA

We have also a copy of a poem called Ramasataka (No. 166), which contains a hundred verses in praise of Rama, the seventh incarnation of Visnu. In a verse at the end, which is the 101st, we are told that the poem was composed by Somesvaradeva in half a Yama or an hour and a half. Who this Somes vara was is not stated in the Manuscript, but in another copy of the poem since procured, he is represented as the Purohita or priest of 'Gurjaresvara' or King of Gujarath. This Somesvara, therefore, was the same as the author of the Klratikaumudl. who was the chaplain or priest of Lavanaprasada and his son Viradhavala, the founders of the Vaghela branch of the Cillukya dynasty of Gujarath; and the line about the poem being written in half a Yama occurs, word for word, in an Inscription composed by him found at Dabhoi in the territory of the Gaikvad ; (Kathavate's Klratikaumudi, Intr., p. ix),

VYAKARANA OR GRAMMAR

In grammar I have to announce the acquisition of another copy of the Mahabhasya with the commentary of Kaiyata (No. 185). It wants the first Pada only, but in other respects it is a very good Manuscript. There is also a fragment of a commentary on the Siddhantakaumudl (No. 189), by an author not much known, named Ramakrsnabhata.

The works of Bbattajidiksita and Nagojibhatta with their commentaries, which, along with a portion of the Mahabhasya, are exclusively studied by modern Pandits who devote themselves to grammar, are also well represented in this year's Collection as they were in last year's.

Of works belonging to other systems of grammar, we have Bopadeva's Kavikalpadruma and a voluminous commentary

on the Sarasvata by Ramabhata, the son of Narasimha, and another entitled Saradlpika, both of which however are incomplete (Nos. 193 and 194).

KOSAS OR LEXICONS

Among the Kosas or lexicons collected this year there is a Manuscript of Halayudha, four hundred years old (No. 645), and a copy of the Anekarthatilaka by Mahlpa (No. 202).

In the Gujarath section there is a Manuscript entitled Anekarthadhvanimanjarl (No. 199), and in the Maratha section, another entitled Nanarthamanjarl, (No. 648). On examination I find that they are both copies of the same work. In No. 199, the name of the author is given as Mahachapanaka, cha being put for ksa, and the work is referred to the Kasmlra Amnaya or Kasmir literature.

In the group of Jaina works there is a copy of the Siddhasabdarnava by Sahajaklrti, a lexicon that is quoted by Mallmatha and mentioned by other writers (No. 466).

POETICS AND METRICS

PURJARAJA, AUTHOR OF THE KAVYALAMKARASISUPRABODHA

In the class of Poetics and Metrics we have a mutilated copy of a work, unknown before, entitled Kavyalamkarasisuprabodha by Punjaraja (No. 210); an old Manuscript of RudrabhaMa's Srngaratilaka; two copies of the Kavyaprakasa with fragments of commentaries; two works of Appayadiksita; and Bhanudatta's Rasatarangini, of which about a leaf is wanting at the end, and .his Rasamanjarl.

Punjaraja was the son of Jlvandendra and is spoken of as the ornament of the Malava circle and as belonging to the family of Srlmala. He is therefore, the same as the author of the commentary on the Sarasvata grammar.

12 REPORT ON SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MSS., 1882-83

DHVANIPRADIPA, ANOTHER WORK OF THE SAME

Punjaraja mentions another larger work of his, entitled Dhvanipradipa.

BHANUDATTA

In the sixth chapter of the Rasatarangini, Bhanudatta excuses himself from giving details about certain points, because he says they are given in the Rasamanjarl. From this it is clear that the author of both was the same ; but there is some question as to his native country. In Professor Aufrecht's copy of the Rasamaiijari, it is spoken of as 'Vidarbhabhuli,' or the land of the Vidarbhas, and the Manuscript before me agrees with his. But Dr. Burnell in his Catalogue of the Tanjor Manuscripts, calls him Maithila Bhanudatta, i.e., Bhanudatta, the native of Mithila, and the copy of the Rasamanjarl purchased by me in 1879 and another procured since the close of the year, have Videhabhuh instead of Vidarbhabhut, i.e., the land of the Videhas of which Mithila was the capital. That [Vidarbhabhuh](#) is a mislection is shown by the fact that the author represents the river of the gods or the Ganges as flowing through his country ; while the country of the Vidarbhas, which corresponds to the modern Berars, is situated to the south of the N armada.

ANANTA PANDITA

The commentary which accompanies our Rasamanjarl is called Vyangyarthakaumudl and was composed by Ananta Pancjita, the son of Tryambaka Panclita. The father of this last was Balo Pandita, and his again was Nilakantha Panclita. The family lived at Punyastambha, the vernacular Puntambem, situated on the river Gautami or Godavarl. Puntambeih is a town in the Ahmadnagar District. The commentary was written at Kasi or Benares in the year 1692 for Candrabhanu, who was king of Kasi at the time. Candrabhanu was the son of Virasenadeva and grandson of Madhukarasaha, who was the son of Kasiraja.

The date given by the author must be understood as referring to the Vikrama era ; for if we take the era to be the Saka, the Vikrama year corresponding to 1692 Saka will be 1827, while the Manuscript itself was transcribed in 1817 Vikrama.

PINGALA'S PRAKRIT PROSODY

There are in this class incomplete Manuscripts of a work on Prakrit prosody attributed to Pingala and of a commentary on it by Manoharakrsna.

VEDANTA

SAMKARACARYA'S SYSTEM

WORKS BASED ON THE UPANISADS

Our acquisitions in the department of the Vedanta have been very valuable this year. First, we have Saihkaracarya's Bhasyas or commentaries on the Brhadaranyaka and seven other Upanisads (Nos. 247 and 227—230), and Narayana's Dipikas or glosses on forty-six treatises of that class (No. 233). Then there is a copy of Anandaj liana's gloss (No. 248) on Saihkaracarya's Bhasya on the Brhadaranyaka; of the Vartika or commentary in verse (No. 249) on the same Bhasya by Suresvaracarya who was a pupil of Sarhkaracarya; and of a commentary on the fourth chapter of this Vartika by Anandajnana (No. 250). Similarly there are copies of Saihkaracarya's exposition of the Mahavakyas, or the great Upanisad texts declaratory of the identity between the supreme and the individual souls (Nos. 256 and 661).

WORKS BASED ON THE BRAHMASUTRA

We have also got Anandajnana's voluminous commentary (No. 266) on Samkaracarya's Bhasya on the Brahmasutra which is very valuable, and which I now use for my lectures on the

Bhasya, a portion of which has to be got up by students who take up English and Sanskrit as an optional subject for the B.A. Examination.

I may also mention a copy of the second half of the Samksepararaka, or substance of Samkaracarya's Bhasya (No. 268) by Sarvajnatman who was a pupil of Suresvaracarya and grandpupil of Saihkaracarya. There is also a copy of a commentary by one Ramatlrtha (No. 269) on the fourth or last chapter of this work.

"A PRINCE OF THE RACE OF MANU "

In a stanza at the end of the Samksepararaka, the author tells us that he wrote his work while "the prosperous king, the Aditya or Sun of the race of Manu, who belonged to a Ksatriya family and whose orders were nowhere disobeyed, was ruling over the earth." Who this Aditya of the race of Manu was, it is difficult to determine. But princes of the early Calukya dynasty, which ruled over the Deccan from the Narmada to Mysore, spoke of themselves as belonging to the Manavya gotra, or, as the word might be interpreted, to "the race of Manu ; " and there were several of them the second part of whose name^was Aditya, such as Vikramaditya, Vinayaditya, and Vijayaditya. But the sovereignty of the country was wrested from them by another family known by the name of the Rastrakutas before the Saka year 675 or 753 A.D. ; while Saihkaracarya, the preceptor of our author's teacher Suresvara, is said to have been born in 710 Saka or 788 A.D.

The Calukyas, however, were not exterminated by the Rastrakutas and they probably governed a small province as their dependents. But our information with regard to them after the extinction of their power is very scanty. There were two princes among them of the name of Vikramaditya, and perhaps Sarvajnatman alludes to one of these. If, however, the description given by him is considered hardly applicable to

a minor chief, and the family of Manu Spoken of by him was really the early Calukya dynasty, SamkaracSrya's date must be pushed backwards to about the year 680 A.D., so as to place his grandpupil in the reign of at least the last king whose name terminated in the word Aditya, viz., Vikramaditya II. Vikramaditya II ceased to reign in Saka 669 or A.D. 747. If, on the other hand, we place Sarvajñatman in the reign of the first prince whose name terminated in the word Aditya, i. e., Vikramaditya I, who was a powerful monarch and who ceased to reign in Saka 601 or 679 A. D., Samkaracarya must be referred to about the end of the sixth century.

WORKS BASED ON PURANIC ORIGINALS

Among the Vedantic works based on Puranic originals may be noticed the Yajñiavaibhavakhanda (No. 666), with a commentary by Madhavacarya, the pupil of Samkarananda, and the Brahmaglta said to form a part of the same Khanda with a commentary by the same author (No. 260).

Of those based on episodes of the Mahabharata we have Samkaracarya's Bhasya or authoritative commentary on the Bhagavadglta, one copy of which is 472 years old (No. 252), and his Bhasya on the Visnusahasramlma.

INDEPENDENT TREATISES

Of the independent treatises on the subject composed by the great teacher we have copies of eight, most of them with commentaries (Nos. 225, 231, 232, 243, 244, 261, 656, 667), and of those composed by his followers we have ten (Nos. 222—224, 235, 237, 238 &c).

, THE SYSTEM OF MADHVA

In the Maratha Section of the Collection, there are fifty-five Manuscripts (Nos. 668—722) of forty-four different works expounding the system of the Vedanta promulgated by

Madhva who is also known by the names of Anandatlrtha, Purnaprajia and Madhyamandara.

SUCCESSION LIST OF THE HIGH-PRIESTS OF THE MADHVA SECT

Anandatlrtha was the pontiff or head of the congregation he founded, and the members of his sect have kept a regular list of his successors to the present day together with the dates-of their death. Copies of the list, however, found in the possession of different persons, differ from each other in a few respects. It appears that in the older lists the year of the cycle of sixty years in which each High-priest died was alone given, and from this was determined the Saka year. But this method is uncertain and liable to error, if in any case the pontificate of any one of these extended over more than 60 years.

I have compared three lists, one from Poona, another from Miraj, and the third lithographed at Belgaum, and found that the principal disagreement between the last two is due to this source. The second however appears to be correct, since the third assigns to two successive pontiffs, i. e., the eleventh and the twelfth, sixty and fifty-eight years. The results of the comparison are given in [the following table]. It will be seen from the list here given that Anandatlrtha died in Saka 1119 corresponding to 1197 A. D.

Succession list of the High-priests of the Madhva Sect.

No.	Name	DATE OF DEATH				Name before initiation	Place of interment	Notes
		Samvatsara	Saka	Month	Day			
1	Anandatirtha	Pingala ...	1119	Magna ...	9 s.	Vasudevacharya ...	Badarikasrama	
2	Padmanabhatirtha	Raktaksi	1126	Kartika ...	14 v.	¹ Subanabhatta	Anegundi	¹ Anandabhatta, Bel.
3	Naraharitirtha	Srlmukha	1135	Pausa	7 v.	¹ Ramasastrin	² Hampi	¹ Samasastrin, Bel. ² Cakratirtha, Bel.
4	Madhavatirtha ...	Vikrti" ...	1152	Bhadrapada ...	3 v.	¹ Visnusastrin	Hampi	¹ Govindasastrin, Bel. ² Mannur, Bel.
5	Aksobhyatirtha ...	¹ Plavanga	1169	Marga-sirsa ...	5 v.	Govindasastrin ...	Malkhed	¹ Visvavasv, Bel. ; P. agrees with M.
6	Jayatirtha	Vibhava ...	1190	Asadha ...	5 v.	Dhondo Raghunatha ...	Do.	Native of Mangalvedha.
7	Vidyadhirajatirtha	Angiras ...	1254	Vaisakha...	3 s.	Krsnabhatta	Yaragal	
8	Kavindratirtha ...	Pramathin	1261	Caitra ...	9 s.	Vasudevasastrin	Anegundi	¹ 1257, M.; P. and Bel. agree in the Samvatsara.
9	Vagisatirtha	¹ Subhanu—	1265	Do. ...	² 2 v.	³ RaiigacSrya	Do.	¹ P. agrees with M. ; Bel. has Sarvajit and 1269 Saka. ² 3 v. Bel. ³ Raghunathacharya, Bel.

MADHVA

VEDANTA

17

Succession list of the High-priests of the Mddhva Sect—continued.

No.	Name	DATE OF DEATH				Name before initiation	Place of interment	Notes
		Samvatsara	Saka	Month	Day			
10	Ramacandratltha	Nala ..1298;	Pausa ...	6 s.	Madhavastrin ...	Yaragal	¹ Vaisakha, Bel.	
11	Vidyanidhitlrtha ...	Raktaksi 1306	Kartika ...	² 11s.	Krsnacarya	³ Anegundi	¹ 1366 Saka, Bel. ² 4 v., Bel. ³ Yaragal, Bel.	
12	Raghunathatltha	Dundubhl	1364	Margaslr	1 v.	Krsnasastrin	³ Do.	¹ 1424, Bel. ² Visnusastrin, Bel. ³ Malkhed, Bel.
13	Raghuvaryatltha	Pingala ...	1419	Jyestha	3v.	Ramacandra-sastrin...	Do.	³ 1479, Bel.
14	Raghuttamatlrtha	Manmatha	1457	Pausa	11 v.	Do.	Pinaki	¹ 1517, Bel. ² Tirakallur-Daksa-pinakinl, Bel.
15	Vedavyasatirtha ...	Siddharthin ...	1481	Caitra	2 s.	Vyasacarya	Pinagundi	¹ 1541, Bel. ² 3 s., Bel.
16	Vidyadhisatltha ...	Prajapati	1493	Pausa	14 v.	Nrsimhacarya ...	Ekacakra	¹ 1553, Bel.
17	Vedanidhitlrtha ...	Yuvan ...	1497	Kartika ...	¹² 2s.	Pradyunmacarya	Pandharpur...	¹ 1557, Bel. ² 11 s., Bel.
18	Satyavratatltha ...	Bahudhan-ya	1560	Phalguna	6 s.	¹ Janardanacarya	Sangali	¹ Ranganathaearya, Bel.

19	Satyanidhatirtha ...; Sarvajit ...	1582	Margasirsa	10 s.	Raghunathacarya	Nivrtisamgamaj ¹	Raghupatyacarya, Bel.
20	Satyanathatirtha . Pramadin	1595	Do. ...	11s.	Do.	Vircola	
21	Satyabhinavatirtha Vyaya ..	1628	Jyestha ...	14v.	² Narasiihhacarya	Nacaragundi.	¹ 14 s., Bel. ² Kesavacarya, Bel.
22	Satyapurnatirtha... Parabhava	1648	Do. ...	2 v.	¹ [Kesavacarya	^a Kodtikollur..	¹ Krsnacarya, Bel. ² Kollur, Bel. M. puts between 21 and 22 one of the name of Satyadhi- rajatlrtha, who oc- cupied the seat for about ten days.
	Satyavijayatlrtha... Siddhnr- thin	1661	Caitra	12v.	Do.	Arani	¹ Pingala 1659, Bel. ² 11 v., Bel. ³ Balacarya, Bel.
	Satyapriyatirtha ... Raktaksin	1666	Do. ...	13 s.	RamacandrS- earya...	² Bhagyanagar.	¹ 1664, M. ² Manamadhuri, Bel.
	Satyabodhatirtha... Sobhana	1705	Phalguna	1 v.	Ramacarya	Savnur	
	Satyasamdhatlrtha Ananda ...	1716	Jyestha	2 s.	¹ Do.	Mahisi	¹ Raghavendracarya, Bel.
	Satyavaratirtha ...Piiigala ...	1719	Sravana	7 s.	Krsnacarya	Santi Binur ..	¹ Santi Bedanur, Bel.
	Satyadharmatirtha Vikrti ...	1752	Do.	.13 v.	Annayyacarya	Hole Honur.	

No.	Name	DATE OF DEATH				Name before initiation	Place of interment	Notes
		Samvatsara	Saka	Month	Day			
29	Satyasamkalpa- tirtha	Plava ...	1763	Asadha	¹ 5 s.	SrlnivasacSrya ...	Mahisur	¹ 15 s., Bel.
30	Satyasamtusta- tirtha	Plava ...	1763	Phalguna	30 v.	¹ Balacarya	Do.	¹ Ghuli-balacarya, Bel*.
31	Satyaparayana- tirtha ...	Rudhirod- garin.	1785	Asvina ...	6 s.	GurScarya	² Santi Binur...	¹ 7 s., Bel. ² Gurlahosur, Bel.
32	Satyakamatlrtha ...	Prajapati	1793	Pausa	30 v.	Srinivasacarya ...	Atakur, then Raichur	¹ 6 v., Bel.
33	Satyestatrrtha	Angiras ...I	1794	Bhadra- pada ...	11s.	Narasimhacarya	Atakur	M. omits all except the Dikss name by mistake
34	Satyaparakrama- tirtha	Pramathin	1801	Asvina ...	¹ 6s.	Srinivasacarya ...	Chittapur	¹ 8 s., Bel.
35	Satyaviratirtha ...		S		...	Bodharayacarya.		Now living

M. represents the list procured at Miraj; Bel. represents the list published at Belgaum ; P. represents the list procured at Poona; s. represents the light half of a month ; v. represents the dark half of a month.

LIFE AND DATE OF MADHVACĀRYA

Anandatīrtha was born on the 4th of the dark half of Asāṣjha in Kali 4220, corresponding to Saka 1040, and in the Vilāmbin Samvatsara. He was made a Samnyasin by Aeyuta-preksacārya and afterwards went to Badarikasrama and came back in 1057 Saka, Ananda Samvatsara, bringing with him idols of Digvijaya Rama and Veda Vyasa. He was raised to the seat of High-priest in the presence of kings. Padmanabhatīrtha, Naraharītīrtha, Madhavatīrtha and Aksobhyatīrtha were his pupils. Naraharītīrtha was sent to Jagannatha, in Orissa, to bring the original idol of Rama and Sita. Anandatīrtha went from country to country putting down the advocates of the doctrine of Maya and others and established the Vaisnava creed. He died on the 9th of the light half of Magha in 1120 Saka current and the Pingala Samvatsara, having raised Padmanabhatīrtha to the seat of Pontiff in the presence of all his disciples.

COMPARISON OF THE DOCTRINES OF SAMKARA AND MADHVA

The system founded by Anandatīrtha is so bitterly hostile to that of Samkaracārya, that its followers consider the latter teacher to be an incarnation of a Daitya or demon whose object was to deceive mankind. According to Samkara's system, the world is an unreality and the only reality is an unconditioned and blissful soul. All conditions or limitations of which our soul is conscious, all feeling, even the sense of individuality, and the external world, arise from the development of a certain principle which consists of ignorance, and which represents the soul as otherwise than what it really is, and generates mere appearances. When this principle is got rid of, the soul is free from all limitations and the appearances are dissolved; and being free from all misery, it resumes its pristine condition.

This doctrine is condemned in unqualified terms by Madhva and his followers, who maintain that the world is

real, the feeling of individuality which separates one soul from another and from the inanimate world, represents something that is real; God as different from the individual souls and from the world is real, that the relation between the individual soul and God is like that between a servant and his master, and that by worshipping and serving this master, the individual soul is exalted and becomes like God in most respects. These are the speculative doctrines of Madhva. Practically he enjoins the worship of Visnu who is represented as the supreme God.

THE THREE PRASTHANAS

The Vedanta has what are called three Prasthanas or sources (literally, starting points), viz. (1) the Upanisads, (2) the Brahmasutra by Badarayana, and, (3) the Bhagavadgita and such other episodes from the Mahabharata and the Puranas. Hence it is necessary that each system should have its own way of interpreting these treatises ; and accordingly each has its own Bhasyas or authoritative commentaries on them. The works of Samkaracarya on these three sets of originals existing in our Collection have been noticed, and I shall now proceed to examine those of Anandatirtha.

WORKS BASED ON THE UPANISADS

Out of the forty-four works mentioned above seven are Anandatirtha's Bhasyas on seven of the principal Upanisads, two of them having glosses by two of his successors. Our Manuscript of the Bhasya on the Brhadaranyaka, which is the largest of the Upanisads, is incomplete.

WORKS BASED ON THE BRAHMASOTRA

We have a copy of Anandatirtha's Bhasya on the Brahmasutra (Nos. 704-706); of what is called his Amivyakhyana of it, which is of the nature of an independent treatise expounding the

contents of the Sutra (No. 709), and of the Anubhasya or a summary of the Sutra (No. 708).

JAYATIRTHA

Anandatlrtha's treatises are generally very short, but there are large commentaries on them, principally by Jayatlrtha, the sixth in the succession list who died in 1190 Saka or 1208 A.D. Jayatlrtha's name before he was raised to the pontifical seat was Dhondo Raghuniitha, and he was a native of Mangalavedha near Pandharpur. In the Collection there are Manuscripts of Jayatlrtha's commentary on the Brahmasfitra Bhasya entitled Tattvaprasika (No. 679), and of two commentaries on this again, one entitled Abhinavacandrika (No. 669) by Satyanathatirtha (the twentieth in the succession list who died in Saka 1595), and the other called Tftiparyanirnaya by Vyasayati the fifteenth, who died in Saka 1481 (No. 091). The first two, however, come down to the end of the second chapter, there being four in all, and the third is but a fragment. Jayatlrtha's commentary on the Anuvyftkhyana is called Nyilyasudha, of which we have got about one-half (No. 095).

No. 713 is a copy of the Bhilyprakasa, a commentary by Nrsimha on the last of Anandatlrtha's works on the Brahmasfitra, the Anubhasya.

WORKS BASED ON PURANIC ORIGINALS

The works in our Collection of Anandatlrtha's school on the third source of the Vedanta are three, viz., a commentary on the Bhagavadgita" (No. 077), not by Anandatlrtha, but by Vidyadhiraja, the immediate successor of Jayatlrtha, who died in 1254 Saka or 1332 A.D.; the Bharata-tatparyanirnaya-pramanasaihgraha (No. 712), and a small fragment of Anandatlrtha's Bhagavata-tatparyanirnaya (No. 711).

The Bharata-tftiparyanirnaya-pramilnasanigraha is a collection of texts from the epics and Puranas supporting some of the

statements of Anandatīrtha in his Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya. The name of the author is not given.

INDEPENDENT WORKS OF MADHVA

Of the independent works of Madhvacārya, we have ten with the commentaries of Jayatīrtha, and in some cases a gloss on these latter by Vyasatīrtha. One of the most important of these is the Visnutattvanirṇaya, of Jayatīrtha's commentary on which we have two copies (Nos. 719—721).

Two more works of Anandatīrtha have been noticed [above] in connection with Dharmasastra, so that we have copies of twenty-three out of the thirty-seven works attributed to him in certain memorial verses [making up the Grantha-Malika-stotra] which are as follows :—

॥ श्रीवेदव्यासाय नमः ॥

॥ श्री० अथ ग्रन्थमालिकास्तोत्रप्रारम्भः ॥

कृष्णं विद्यापतिं नत्वा पूर्णबोधार्थसद्गुरुम् ॥

ग्रन्थान्मध्वश्चकारासौ सप्तत्रिंशद्वन्द्वधीः ॥ १ ॥

गीताभाष्यं चकारासौ प्रथमं तुष्टिदं हरेः ॥

भाष्याणुभाष्ये चक्रेऽथ अनुव्याख्यानप्रवययम् ॥ २ ॥

संन्यासपद्धतिं चक्रे न्यायशास्त्रनिकृत्तने ॥

प्रमाणलक्षणं नाम कथालक्षणसंज्ञकम् ॥ ३ ॥

उपाधिखण्डनं चक्रे मायावादस्य खण्डनम् ॥

चक्रे प्रपञ्चमिथ्यात्वमानखण्डनमुच्चधीः ॥ ४ ॥

चकार तत्त्वसंख्यायाम् साधनं तत्त्वदर्शनम् ॥

ग्रन्थं तत्त्वधिकेकाख्यं तत्त्वोद्घोतं हरेः प्रियम् ॥ ५ ॥

कर्मनिर्णयनामानं ग्रन्थं न्यायार्थवृद्धितम् ॥

सुखतीर्थयतिश्चक्रे विष्णुतत्त्वविनिर्णयम् ॥ ६ ॥

ऋग्भाष्यं च चकारासौ सर्ववेदार्थनिर्णयम् ॥

पेतेरयं तैत्तिरीयं बृहदारण्यमेव च ॥ ७ ॥

ईशावास्यं काठकं च छान्दोग्यायर्वणे तथा ॥

माण्डूक्यं नाम षट्प्रह्नं तथा तल्लवकारकम् ॥ ८ ॥
 चक्रे भाष्याणि दिव्यानि दशोपनिषदां गुरुः ॥
 निर्णयं सर्वशास्त्राणां गीतातात्पर्यसंज्ञकम् ॥ ९ ॥
 नरसिंहनखस्तोत्रं चक्रे यमकभारतं ॥
 द्वादशस्तोत्रमकरोत्कृष्णामृतमहार्णवम् ॥ १० ॥
 तन्त्रसारं चकारासौ सदाचारस्मृतिः [ति] सुधीः ॥
 श्रीमद्भागवतस्यापि तात्पर्यं ज्ञानसाधनम् ॥ ११ ॥
 महाभारततात्पर्य-निर्णयं संशयच्छिदं ॥
 यतिप्रणवकल्पं वा प्रणवार्थप्रकाशकम् ॥ १२ ॥
 जयन्तीनिर्णयं चक्रे देवकीगर्भजन्मनः ॥
 कृष्णस्य कृष्णभक्तोयं द्वैपायनकराबुधौ [Sic] ॥ १३ ॥
 एतेषां पाठमात्रेण मध्वेशः प्रीयते हरिः ॥
 इति ग्रन्थमालिकास्तोत्रं संपूर्णं श्रीकृष्णार्पणमस्तु ॥

INDEPENDENT WORKS BY THE FOLLOWERS OF MADHVA

We have also Manuscripts of eight independent works written by the followers of Madhva; and Visnubhakticandrodaya (No.27;")) in the Gujarath section also belongs to this school.

SYSTEMS OF RAMANUJA AND NIMBARKA

DOCTRINES

Another system of the Vedanta was founded by Ramilnuja in the South, and by Nimbilrka who was a Southern Brahman, in the North. There is not much difference between the doctrines of these teachers. According to them there is an unity of substance as well as plurality. The individual souls and the inanimate world form one substance with God in so far as he animates them. He is the soul of our souls and the soul of the world, and these are his body; and as the human soul with the human body forms one individual, so does the supreme soul with bis body, viz., the world-

and the dependent souls, form one substance. Thus we have unity. But plurality also is true in so far as the distinction between the three—the supreme soul, the dependent souls, and the world—is never obliterated. Practically, Ramanuja enjoins the worship of Narayana generally, but Nimbarka seems to have attached particular importance to the Kṛṣṇa incarnation, and in this respect was a precursor of Vallabhacarya.

WORKS OF THE NIMBARKA SYSTEM

SISTAGITA

We have no work expounding Nimbarka's system in the Collection, but there is a Manuscript of a tract, entitled the Sistagita (No. 83), in which all great persons from Brahma, Siva, and Vyasa down to Bhaṭṭojidhikṣita and Caitanya are represented as having held a meeting at Kāśī and extolled the doctrines of Nimbarka, and recommended them to all mankind. According to one of the speakers, all inconsistent doctrines finally resolve themselves into those of Nimbarka as rain-water, wherever it may drop, finally reaches the ocean and is absorbed in it.

There is a copy of another work belonging to the sect entitled Hari-guru-stavamala (No. 84), which contains Stotras referring to Viṣṇu in one or more of his forms and to the Gurus or leaders of the sects.

SUCCESSION LIST OF THE NIMBARKA HIGH-PRIESTS

In connection with one of the latter sort, a succession list of the High-priests is given which contains forty names up to Govindadeva, the author of the work*. The first three of these are mythological persons. The thirtieth from Nimbarka is a person of the name of Kesava Kāśmīrin who wrote a Bhasya on the Vedāntasūtra. It is published in the Eighth Volume of the Benares Journal, the Pāṇḍit. In the introduction Kesava

renders his obeisance to Nimbarka and speaks of Srlnivasa, his immediate successor, as the author of the principal Bhasya. He also mentions Sundarabhatta and others occurring in our succession list and his preceptor Mukunda.

SYSTEM OF VALLABHACARYA

' Of the latest system of the Vedanta, that founded by Vallabhacarya, we have copies of five works (Nos. 270—274).

NYAYA AND VAISESIKA SYSTEMS

COMMENTARIES ON THE SUTRAS

The founder of the Nyaya system was Gautama of whose Sutra, No. 748 is a copy. The Bhasya or authorised commentary on this is that by Vatsyayana, a Manuscript of which was purchased by me in 1879. In the present Collection, there is a fragment equal to about one-fourth of the whole, of a more modern commentary entitled Nyayarahasya (No. 743) by Ramabhadra, who represents himself as the son of Bhattacharyacul amain. This person was in all probability the same as Janakinathabhattacharyacilamani, the author of the Nyayasiddhantamanjarr, to be hereafter mentioned.

The Sutra of Gautama and that of Kanada, the founder of a kindred system, the Vaisesika, are however rarely studied in modern times. The literature of the two systems, the study of a portion of which at least, is considered indispensable to one who wishes to become a Naiyayika or Nyaya Pamjita, was developed in Bengal during the last six or seven hundred years.

LITERATURE CENTRING ITSELF ROUND THE TATTVACINTAMANI

It centres principally round one book entitled Tattvacintamani by Gahgesainahopadhyaya. Of the first and fourth part of this

we have Manuscripts in the present Collection (Nos. 731 and 732), and of a large portion of the third in addition to these two, in last year's.

There is a commentary on this work entitled *Cintamaniprakasa* by Rucidatta, who speaks of himself in one place as a pupil of Jayadeva, probably the same as the author of another commentary called *Aloka*, and in another, as having learnt the whole *Sastra* or system from a number of teachers. There is a copy of the first part of this work (No. 279), and another of the second part (No. 278), amongst our acquisitions of this year.

This commentary, however, is very rarely read, and the one generally studied in modern times is that entitled *Didhiti* by Raghunathabhattachasiromani, of the second part or *Anumanakhanda* of which we have a copy (No. 740). We have also Manuscripts of the *Anumtlnakhanda* or inference portion of Mathuranatha's commentary on Gangesa's work (Nos. 757—759), and of the *Pratyakgakhanda* or first part and the *Sabda* or fourth of the same in last year's Collection.

The *Didhiti* again has been commented on by this same Mathuranatha who represents himself as the son of Kama, by Jagadlsa, by Bhavananda, and by Gadadhara ; and the *Alo'ka* mentioned above, by the first, and the *Sabda* or fourth portion of it, by the last. All these are largely represented in this and last year's Collections.

NATURE OF THIS LITERATURE

These commentaries instead of elucidating the system have in a sense mystified it. The great object and aim of the writers is accuracy of thought and speech. But to attain this, they have invented a very difficult and artificial terminology, and by its means, seek to define every thing they are concerned with, in their branch of learning, in a manner to obviate all possible objections, howsoever flimsy and ridiculous. Their definitions

have thus become unwieldy, and usually consist of an extremely long compound and are unintelligible to all except the initiated. Still the end they seek to attain is good, and their method is to a certain extent worthy of adoption, especially in its application to grammar or to the accurate determination of the sense of words and sentences (Sabdakhanda). Whatever is useful in their mode of treatment can however be acquired by studying the little manuals on the Nyaya and Vaisesika systems with some of their smaller commentaries, and these I shall now proceed to notice.

MANUALS OF THE NYAYA AND VAISESIKA SYSTEMS WITH COMMENTARIES

(1) NYAYASIDDHANTAMANJARI AND COMMENTARIES

One of the large manuals is the Nyayasiddhantamafijari by Janaklnatha-bhattacharya-cudamani, of which Nos. 745 and 746 are copies. There is another in my Collection of 1879. A valuable commentry on this is the Tarkaprakasa by Srikantha or Sitikantha, a fragment of which we have in this Collection (No. 737), but a complete copy in that of 1879. The Naiyayika of modern times, whose study of the works of Mathuranatha, Jagadlsa, and Gadadhara is restricted to the parts on Anumana or Inference, and Sabda or Interpretation, derives his knowledge of the Pratyaksakhanda or the first part, from the Tarkaprakasa. Another commentary on the work is by Srikrnsna-nyayavagisa-bhat.tacarya, of the Sabdakhanda of which No. 747 is a copy ; and No. 742 is a small fragment of a third entitled Nyayaratnavall.

(II) BHASAPARICCHEDA AND COMMENTARIES

The Bhasapariccheda by Visvanatliapancanana is another manual which is always studied along with the Siddhanta-muktavalr, a commentary on it by the author himself. There are two copies of the first (Nos. 288 and 727), and one of the

second (No. 292), in our Collection. Another work of this nature is the Padarthamala of Jayaramapancanana, of which we have a fragment (No. 753).

THE SMALLER MANUALS

(I) TARKASAMGRAHA AND COMMENTARIES

Of the smaller manuals the Tarkasariigraha is the one generally studied. It has a great many commentaries of which we have two : the Tarkasamgrahadlpika (No. 738), attributed to the author of the manual himself, and the Tarkacandrika by Vaidyanatha Gatgija (No. 736).

The Tarkamrta of Jagadisa, the Saptapadarthl of Sivaditya and the Tarkabhasa of Kesavamisra are similar works, but the last follows the system of Gautama.

(II) TARKAMRTA AND COMMENTARY

On the first there is a commentary called Tarkamrtacasaka by Gangarama Jadi who was the son of Narayana, pupil of Nilakantha, and son of the daughter of Dinakara, the author of the Muktavallprakasa, a commentary on the work of Visvanatha noticed above. No. 277 is a commentary on this Casaka, apparently by the author himself, without the original. Gangarama states that his work was looked over by his grandfather. Another commentary on the Tarkamrta entitled the Tarkamrtatarangini is in my Collection for 1879.

(III) SAPTAPADARTHI AND COMMENTARIES

The Padarthacandrika by Sesananta, of which we have two good copies (Nos. 286 and 287), is a commentary on the second, the Saptapadarthl, and there is a commentary on this again by Nrsimha of which we have a small fragment (No. 750). Another commentary in the Collection on Sivaditya's manual is by a Jaina named JinavardhanasQri (No. 291), and a third entitled

Mitabhasint by Madhava SarasvatI is among the Manuscripts collected by me in 1879.

JINAVARDHANASURI'S DATE

Jinavardhanasuri is represented in the colophon to have been the successor of Jinarajasflri, High-priest of the Kharataragaccha. Jinaraja died in 1461 Samvat or 1405 A.D., and Jinavardhana occupied the seat vacated by him till 1475 Samvat, when he was deposed on account of his having transgressed one of the vows.¹ Jinavardhana appears to have been a zealous student of the Nyaya. Among the Palm-loaf Manuscripts in our Collections, No. 28 of 1880-81 (which is a copy of Udayana's Tatparyaparisuddhi) is stated at the end to have belonged to Jinavardhanasuri the successor of Jinarajasilri, and the year there given is 1471 Sam vat*. Sivfiditya the author of the Saptapadarthl commented on by Jinavardhana, must thus have flourished before the fifteenth century.

(IV) TARKABHASA AND COMMENTARIES

The third manual or Tarkabhasa has been commented on by Govardhanamisra, Madhavabhata, and Cinnabhata. Govardhanamisra was the son of Balabhadra and his wife Vijayasrl, and had two elder brothers named Padmanabha and Visvamltha. He was the pupil of Kesavamisra, the author of the work on which he has commented. Of Govardhanamisra's work wo have two copies (Nos. 282 and 283), and one of that of Madhavabhata (No. 284), and of that of Cinnabhata (No. 285).

CINNABHATTA'S DATE

The last is called Tarkabhasaprasika Cinnabhata was the son of Sahajasarvajha and the younger brother of Sarvajna and was patronized by Harihara, king of Vijayanagara. He thus

1 Ind. Ant., Vol. XI, p. 249.

2 Prof. Kielbom's Report on Manuscripts for 1880-81, p. 19.

lived in the latter part of the fourteenth century, and the Tarkabhasa therefore commented on by him must have been considerably older.

JYOTISA

ITS THREE BRANCHES (SKANDHAS)

The Hindu Jyotisa is divided into three branches entitled Siddhanta, Samhita, and Horasastra. The first is also called Ganita, and comprehends Mathematics and Astronomy proper ; the second embraces a variety of miscellaneous subjects,—science, astrology, alchemy, portents, omens, &c.—; and the third comprises Horoscopy or Jataka, and Tajika or Judicial Astrology and Divination.

SIDDHANTAS OR GANITA

Of works belonging to the first branch, we have a copy of the Suryasiddhanta (No. 360), and of the Brahmasiddhanta in six chapters, described as forming the Sakalyasamhita (No. 345).

BHASKARACARYA'S WORKS

There is also a Manuscript of the first part of Bhaskaracarya's Siddhantasiromani (No. 357), and of the Goladhyaya or the fourth chapter, with the author's annotations entitled Vasanabhāṣya (No. 358). This last Manuscript was transcribed in Samvat 1576 or A.D. 1520.

KARA NAKUTOHALA

We have three copies of this author's Karanakutuhala, a work which expounds methods of various astronomical calculations, and among them that of determining the positions of the Sun, Moon, and Planets at any given time from their positions on a certain day in a certain year (Nos. 293—295).

DATE OF THE WORK, SAKA 1105

This year or epoch in the present work is, as is well known, 1105 Saka or 1183 A.D., and BhaskarScarya was born in 103

Saka as he himself tells us in the Siddhantasiromani which he wrote in the thirty-sixth year of his age.

The methods given in the Karanas differ from those given in the Siddhantas in this, that while the latter use as an epoch the beginning of a Kalpa or a fabulous period of an extremely long duration, and consequently involve tedious multiplications and divisions, the former take their start from a certain year of the Saka era as an epoch and are less cumbrous. The astronomical data are the same as those given in the Siddhantas.

BRATTMATULYA

Our author's Karana follows the data given in the Brahmasiddhanta and is hence called Brahmatulya or "like the Brahma." There are three other copies of the Karana with the commentaries of Sodhala, Padmanabha, and Samkarakavi, the pupil of Ilarsaratna (Nos. 296—298). Our Manuscript of the first was transcribed in 1519 Samvat or 1463 A.n., i.e., 280 years after the work had been composed by Bhīṣkai'īlcrīrya.

SAMKATMKAVTS DATE, SAKA 1541

The last commentator exemplifies the author's rules by making actual calculations for the Saka year 1541 or 1619 A.D., which therefore is the date of his work. Śaṅkarakavi mentions Śrīpati, Brahmarka, and Kesava to be noticed below (No. 1541).

BHĪMATULYATIPPA NA

This is an anonymous work containing calculations according to Bhṛskara's rules for the Saka year 1523. No. 303 is entitled Khetakasiddhi or methods of astronomical calculations, and its epoch year is 1500 Saka or 1578 A.D. The author's name is Dinakara who also wrote a small tract called Oandrarki, of which No. 308 is a copy.

DAMODAR'S BHATATULYA, SAKA 1339

No. 346 is a Manuscript of a Karana by Damodara, the pupil of Padmanīlba, based on the astronomical data given by

Aryabhata, and hence it is called Bhatatulya. Damodara's epoch is 1339 Saka corresponding to 1417 A.D., and the Manuscript is dated 1559 Sam vat or 1503 A.D.

SRINATHA'S GRAHACINTAMANI, SAKA 1512

No. 304 is the Grahacintfimini by Srlnatha son of Rama and younger brother of Raghunfitha ; and the year used as an epoch is 1512 Saka. This Rama was probably the same as the author of the Muhurtacintamani.

BRAHMADEVA'S KARANA, SAKA 1014

There is also a copy of another Karana entitled Karanaprakasa (No. 299) by Brahmadeva, son of Candrabhatta. But its first leaf is lost and that of another Manuscript substituted in its place; hence its epoch cannot be easily made out. Amongst a number of Manuscripts, however, since collected in the Maratha country, I found the first two or three leaves of a copy of this Karana, and these have been added to No. 299. From the first two verses, I gather that Brahmadeva follows the astronomical data given by Aryabhata, and the Saka year used by him as an epoch is 1014. This, therefore, is the oldest of the Karanas in the present Collection.

GANESA'S GRAHALAGITAVA WITH VJSVANATHA'S COMMENTARY

There is in the Collection a copy of the Grahaliighava (No. 30G) with the illustrative commentary of VisvaMtha. This is the work that is ordinarily used by the Hindu astronomers and astrologers of the day. The author's name is Ganesa, who was the son of Kesava, himself the author of a Jatakapaddhati to be mentioned below and other works.

GANESA'S NATIVE PLACE

They belonged to the Kausika Gotra and lived at Nandignima which name is Nandgaon in the Vernacular. This is placed by Colebrooke near Devagiri, the modern Daulatabad, that is, he identifies this Nandgaon with a town of that name in the Nasik

District on the G. I. P. Railway line. But in the Manuscript before me I find a statement of Ganesa himself, that his Nandigram was situated in Aparanta which is the Sanskrit name for Northern Konkan, and the commentator mentions in the introduction, that it was situated near the sea-coast. Ganesa's Nandigram, therefore, is the Nandgaon which is about four miles to the north of Janjira and forty miles to the south of Bombay, and is now in the territory of the Habasi Chief.

The epoch year in Ganesa's Grahalaghava is 1442 Saka corresponding to 1520 A.D., and the year for which the illustrative calculations are made by Visvanatha is 1534 Saka, or 1612 A.D.

PATASARANĪ, SAKA 1444

There is another work of Ganesa entitled PatasaranĪ with Visvanatha's commentary (No. 335). The Saka year occurring in the former is 1444, and Visvanatha's explanatory calculations are for the year 1553 Saka.

SAMHITA BRANCH

TODARAMALLA'S JYOTISUKHA-SAMHITA

Of the second branch of the Jyotisa I have to announce the acquisition of the Samhitaskandha (No. 317) of Todaramalla's Jyotihukha. This is one of the volumes of what might be called an encyclopaedia of Indian science and lore, entitled Todarananda, caused to be compiled by Todaramalla who is represented to have been a Raja and who was the financial minister of the Emperor Akbar.

HORASASTRA OR THIRD BRANCH OF THE JYOTISA

Of the third branch we have got a large lot, and first I shall speak of the Jatakas or works teaching the casting of nativities.

JATAKAS OF VARAHAMIHIRA AND OTHERS

The first that deserves mention is Varahamihira's Brhadjataka with two commentaries, one by Mahidasa and the other by Mahldhara (Nos. 341—343). There is a copy of Utpala's commentary on it in the last year's Collection. Then we have in the present Collection a Manuscript of Utpala's commentary on Satpancasika by Prthuyasas, the son of Varahamihira (No. 355). No. 311 is a copy of the Jatakapaddhati by Sripati who nourished before Kesava of Nandigram— the father of Ganesa— and No. 312, of a commentary on it by Madhava.

JATAKAPADDHATI BY KESAVA, FATHER OF GANESA

No. 314 is a copy of the Jatakapaddhati composed by Kesava of Nandigraina with a commentary written by himself. In this he refers to or quotes the following works and authors with others whose dates are well known:—

Kalyanavarman	Ramakrsnapaddhati
Kesavamisra	Vallayupaddhati
Jivasarman	Sripati
Damodara	Sridharapaddhati
Mhalukapaddhati	Sridharacarya
Yavana	Saravali

Horamakaranda

The Sripati mentioned by Kesava is the same as the author of No. 311, since a quotation from Sripati in Kesava's work is found in that Manuscript. There is a copy of the Horamakavanda in last year's Collection. The author's name is Gunakara, who was the son of another Sripati. Another commentary on Kesava's Paddhati by Visvamltha, the son of Divakara, we have in last year's Collection. The illustrative calculations in it are made for the year 1508 Saka or 158G A.D. Visvanatha therefore wrote this commentary twenty-six years before that on Ganesa's Grahlaghava.

There are Manuscripts of several other Jatakas, among which may be mentioned the Yavanajataka (No. 349), which is probably the one referred to by Kesava of Nandigram. The date of the Manuscript is 1621 Samvat or 1565 A.D. We have, however, not got a complete copy of this Jataka, and the section on the subject of Kesava's quotation is wanting.

JYOTIRATNAMALA

No. 316 is Sripati's Jyotiratnamala with a commentary by Mahadeva, the son of Luniga. Whether this Sripati is identical with the author of the Jatakapaddhati it is difficult to determine. The author of the Jyotiratnamala was the son of Nagadeva and grandson of Kesava, who of course was a different person from the father of Ganesa. This Kesava belonged to the Kasyapa Gotra, while Kesava of Nandigram was a Kausika.

In a Manuscript of the Jyotiratnamala with the commentary of Mahadeva existing in a private Library at Nasik, occur a few verses at the end, in one of which the date of the composition of the commentary is given as 1185 Saka or 1263 A.D. Sripati, therefore, must have lived previous to the latter half of the thirteenth century.

No. 348 is a copy of a commentary on Kesava's Muhurtatattva by his son Ganesa.

MUHURTACINTAMANI BY RAMA

We have also a copy of the Muhurtacintamani by Rama who gives his genealogy thus:—In Dharmapura on the banks of the Narmada there lived a learned man of the name of Ointamani who knew a great many Sastras including Jyotisa. He had a son named Ananta who was an astrologer and wrote a Jatakapaddhati and a commentary on the Kamadhenu.—Nos. 300 and 301 are copies of a Kamadhenu, very probably the same as this.—Ananta had two sons Nilakantha and Rama, the latter of whom was the author of the work before us. He wrote it at Benares in 1522 Saka or 1600 A.D.

TAJIKA

SAMARASIMHA'S TAJIKASARA

We have several Manuscripts of works on what is called Tajika or General Astrology, of which I shall notice a few. Nos. 320—322 are copies of different parts of the Tajikasara by Samarasimha. The author traces his descent to Candasingha, of the Pragvata family, who was a minister of the Calukya kings of Gujarath. He was probably the same person as Candapa, who, as stated by Somesvara in the KirtikaumudT (III, 1—4), also belonged to the Pnlgvata family, and was a Mantrin or counsellor and an ancestor of Vastupala. From Candasingha sprang Sobhanadeva who had a son of the name of Samanta. Samanta's son was Kumarasimha who was the father of our author. No. 322, which is a copy of the third section of the work, was transcribed in 1491 Samvat corresponding to 1435 A.u.

TEJASIMHA'S DAIVAJNALAMKRTI

No. 327 is Daivajnalamkrti by Tejasimha. The pedigree of the author is given in the colophon, but the reading is very corrupt and what appears likely is this. Tejasimha like Samarasimha belonged to the Pragvata family, but he is much older than the latter. Sarangadeva of the Calukya dynasty of Gujarath, who reigned from 1277 to 1297 A.D., had a Mantrin or counsellor whose name appears to have been Vikrama. Of him was born another Mantrin of the name of Vijayasimha, and his brother was Tejasimha, the author of the work before us.

SORYA'S TAJIKALAMKARA

We have also a copy of the Tajikalamkara by Surya (No. 326) who lived at Parthapura on the northern bank of the Godavari. His father's name was JnTinaraja who was himself an astronomer of great repute, being the author of a work called the Siddhanta-sundara.¹ Surya gives a list of his own works at the end of the

1 See Colebrooke's Essays.

Tajikalaihkitra. The passage is corrupt; but on comparing it with another copy of it given by Professor Weber in the Berlin Catalogue, I find he wrote the following works:—Glosses on (1) the Lllavati and (2) the Bijaganita, (3) computations according to Sripati's Paddhati, (4) a new Bijaganita, (5) Tajika, the present work, (6) another Tajika, (7) a Kavyastaka, and (8) Bodhasudhakara, a Vedantic work. The dates 1460 and 14G3 Saka are given by Colebrook as occurring in two of his works.

TAJIKAKAUSTUBHA BY BALAKRSNA

No. 318 is a Manuscript of the Tajikakaustubha by Balakrsna who lived at Jambusara. His father was Yfidava whose great-grandfather Ramajit (Ramji) was, according to Balakrsna, a very learned man and lived at a place situated on the northern bank of the Tapi. Ramajit had a son of the name of Narayana and his son was Ramakrsna who was the father of Yfidava. Balakrsna's other works are :—Stotras of Narayana, Samkara, Siva (Durga), Ganapati and TrivenT; Yoginyastadasakrama, of which we have a copy, and Baiikrantinirnya.

MANITHTA TAJIKA

Another Manuscript that deserves notice is called Manitthatajika (No. 324), and the work is ascribed to Manitthacarya. Manittha is mentioned by Varahamihira in his Jataka and identified by Professor Weber with Manetho, author of the Apotelesmata. Varfdiamihira's commentator Utpala quotes passages from the work attributed to Manittha, which however I have not been able to find in the present Manuscript. A man of the name of Manittha could not have composed this treatise, since in one place the author says he is " going to give what is stated by Manittha and others" with reference to a certain subject. The work is a modern compilation, since, the name " Tajika " itself for astrology was adopted by Hindu writers in about the thirteenth century, while Varahamihira who mentions

Manittha flourished in the early part of the sixth. The author's object was to state the views of foreign writers whom he speaks of as " Yavanas " or " ancient Yavanas," and he uses Manittha's name only because he was acquainted with the tradition which represented him to be a distinguished foreign writer on astrology.

PARASIPKAKASA BY VEDANGARAYA, WRITTEN DURING THE REIGN
OF SHAH JEHAN

I may also here mention a Manuscript of a work entitled Parasiprakasa (No. 336) by an author named Vedangaraya. In this work are given methods for converting Hindu into Mahomedan dates and vice versa, and the Arabic and Persian names of the days of the week, the months, the planets, the constellations, the signs of the Zodiac, &c. Several Arabic technical terms of astronomy, and others that are ordinarily used in astrological treatises are explained, and the influences of the planets in different positions are mentioned. The book is intended for the use of astrologers and was written for the purpose " of pleasing the Emperor Shah Jehan and gaining his favour." Shah Jehan was on the throne of Delhi from 1627 to 1657 A. D., and the date of the composition of this treatise is 1565 Saka and 1053 A. H., corresponding to 1643 A. D.

This Vedangaraya was the same person as the father of Nandikesvara, the author of a work entitled Ganakamandana which is a sort of introduction to the study of astronomy. In that work, a copy of which exists in my Collection for 1881-82, Nandikesvara states that his father's name was Malajit (Malji), that he was conversant with the Vedas and Vedāngas, and got from the Emperor of Delhi (Dhillhisvara) the title of Vedangaraya. Malajit or Vedangaraya was the son of Tigalabhatta who was the son of Ratnabhatta. Ratnabhatta lived at Srithala in Gujarath.

WORKS ON DIVINATION

BHOJA'S VIDVAJJANAVALLABHA

Copies of a few works on Divination are also to be found in this year's Collection. One of them is entitled Vidvajjanavallabha (No. 337) and is ascribed to king Bhoja who is represented to have been a powerful sovereign.

NARAPATIJAYACAKYA BY NARAPATI

The last Manuscript in this class that I shall notice is the Narapatijayacaryfi (No. 331), a treatise on omens by Naiapati. The author wrote this book at Anahilapattana in the reign of Ajayapala, who occupied the Calukya throne from 1174 to 1177 A.D.¹ He finished the work on Tuesday, the first of the light half of Caitra in the year 1232 of Vikrama corresponding to 1176 A.D. Narapati's father was Amradcva who lived at Dhara, the capital of Malwa, which country was, according to our author, the "abode of learning." There is another copy of the Narapatijayacaryil in the last year's Collection.

MEDICINE

CARAKA, SUSRUTA, VAGBHATA

In the class of works on Hindu Medicine we have fragments of the Caraka and Susruta Samhitas and a copy of Vagbhata's important work, the Astangayogahrdaya, which however is incomplete. The last Manuscript was caused to be transcribed in the Sam vat year 1486 or 1430 A.D., at Bhrguksetra or Bharoch by Arddhasera (Ardesar) who was a learned Adhyaru or priest of the Pilrasika race for his son to study. This shows that about four hundred and fifty years ago Parsi priests valued and cultivated the study of Sanskrit lore.

There are several other smaller treatises, and among them may be mentioned two copies of Bopadeva's Satasloki and another

¹ Ind. Ant., Vol. VI, p. 213.

⁶ [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II.]

of his commentary on the work, which however wants a few leaves (Nos. 378—380). Bopadeva, as is well known, was the son of Kesava and pupil of Dhanesa. He was patronized by Hemadri, the minister of Mahildeva, tho Yadava king of Devagiri. This fact is however mentioned not in his medical treatises but in the Harillla, a summary of the Bhagavata. At the end of the Sataslokl, it is stated that both Bopadeva's father and teacher lived at a place called Sflrtha situated on the banks of the Varadfi. Bopadeva therefore was a native of Berar.

TANTRIKA LITERATURE

Of the Tilntrika literature we have Manuscripts of two Tantras, the Sivarahasya and the Gautamiyamahatantra (Nos. 400, 401, and 385). The rest are digests or extracts from some of the larger Tantras, one of the former being the Tantrasara by KrsMnandabhattachfiry (No. 388).

ART

There are copies of four works on technical subjects. Two of these are on architecture, one entitled Rajavallabhamandana (No. 404), and the other Vastumandana (No. 405).

ARCHITECTURE

MANDANA'S WORKS

In the colophon of the first it is stated that Mandana, a Siitradhilra or architect, who was in the service of Kumbhakarna, king of Medapala, composed the work, and by his devotion to Ganapati and to his teacher, and the propitiation of the Goddess of Learning, he expounded the "art of building as taught by the Munis." Medapata is Mevad, and a king of the name of kumbho ruled over the country according to Tod from 1419 to 1469 A.D. He had a taste for the arts, and constructed many temples as well as strongholds. It is not [unlikely](#), therefore, he had in his service, persons who had read

the literature of architecture, and could compose such treatises as the one under notice.

Vastumandana also is ascribed to Mandana, and it is stated that he wrote this work at the request of his son Devasimha. He is here spoken of as the son of Ksetra.

KUNDAMIRTANDA WITH COMMENTARY

The third work entitled Kundamartanda treats of the construction of altars according to the Sulva Sutras composed by the Rsis of old. The author is Govinda who was the son of Gadldhara and lived at Junnar. The Manuscript contains a commentary by Ananta, the son of Siddhesvara. The original was composed in 1613 Saka or 1601 A.D., and the commentary in 1614 Saka or 1692 A.D.

SAMGITA

COMMENTARY ON THE SAMGITARATNAKARA

The last of the four is a commentary on the Samgitaratnfikara (No. 406). The Manuscript is in a bad condition, the edges of all the leaves being torn off and the writing on a good many, having faded away. The Commentary is attributed to a king of the name of Shiga, who is spoken of as the supreme sovereign of the Andhra circle. Who this Shiga was it is difficult to say ; but it is not unlikely that he was the Yadava prince Singhana who reigned at Devagiri. For, the country ruled over by the Deccan Calukyas is sometimes called Telangana by Northern writers such as Merutunga and Rajavallabha, who in their life of Bhoja speak of Tailapa as king of Telangana. Telangana is the same as the Andhra circle and the Yadavas succeeded the Calukyas as rulers of the country.

In Professor Aufrecht's Catalogue there is a notice of a Manuscript of the Samgitaratnakara by Sarngadeva, in the introduction to which Sihghanadeva, who appears to have been

the author's patron, is mentioned. A commentary on his work, therefore, written either by himself or some other court dependent may have been dedicated to the king.

MISCELLANEOUS

LEKHAPANCISIKA

Under the heading " Miscellaneous " there are three Manuscripts, one of which possesses a good deal of historical importance. It is entitled Lekhapaiicasika, or fifty letters or deeds (No. 410). The author's name is not given at the end and the first leaf is missing. The work contains forms of letters, deeds, patents, bonds, &c, and is divided into two parts. The names being variable are in most cases represented by the word amuka, i.e., " a certain one " or viama nainatafr i.e., " by a certain name." The date, however, used in the forms which constitute the second part, is Monday the 15th of the light half of Vaisakha, Samvat 1288, except in one case where it is the 3rd of that half. This date is meant of course to serve as an example ; but the author's having used that in particular may safely be regarded as showing that he wrote his work in Samvat 1288, i.e., in 1232 A.D.

THE AUTHOR'S DATE, SAMVAT 1288

The Manuscript itself was transcribed in 1536 Samvat or 1480 A.D. In a few cases, the names of real persons also are used as examples, wherefore the deeds in which they occur must be considered to be such as it was possible should have been executed.

SAMPLE OF A TAMRASASANA OR COPPER PLATE GRANT BY LAVANAPRASADA

One such deed is a Tainrasasana or a royal deed of grant to be inscribed on copper. In this, the grantor that is introduced is Lavanyaprasada, son of Analadeva of the Calukya family,

and what is represented to have been granted by him is a village, not named, for the worship of Somanatha. Lavanyaprasada was a Ranaka, i.e., a Rana and a Mandaladhipati or a dependent chief. The grant is represented to have been executed in the reign of Bhimadeva while Bhabhuya was his minister. Bhlmadeva's name is preceded by those of all the Calukya princes who reigned at Anahilapa^ana, and they are as follows :—

- | | |
|------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Mularaja | 6. Karnadeva |
| 2. Camundadeva | 7. Jayasimha |
| 3. Vallabhadeva | 8. Kumarapala |
| 4. Durlabhadeva | 9. Ajayapala |
| 5. Bhlma or Brhadbhlma | 10. Mnladeva |

11. Bhimadeva

This agrees with the genealogy given by other writers. Bhimadeva was the reigning sovereign in Samvat 1288 according to them also, and we see that Lavanyaprasada, whose grandson Visaladeva finally took possession of the throne at AnahilapaUana, had at that time acquired sufficient influence to be considered worthy of being introduced as the grantor of a village. He appears to have been the *de facto* sovereign of Gujarath at the time.

SAMPLE OF A TREATY OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN SINGMANADEVA AND LAVANAPRASADA

Another such deed in the work before us, is a treaty of alliance between Simhanadeva, who is styled Maharajadhiraja or king of kings, i. e., paramount sovereign, and Lavanyaprasada who is called a Mahamandalesvara. the place where the treaty is concluded is the " victorious camp ", and the provisions are that " each of these two princes should confine himself to his own country as before ; neither of them should invade the territories of the other ; if a powerful enemy attacked either of them, they

should both undertake a joint expedition against him ; if only the general of an enemy did so, troops should be sent to encounter him ; and if a prince from the country of either fled into that of the other taking away a certain valuable thing, he should not be allowed quarter and the thing removed by him should be restored."

Singhana who is also called Simhana was the most powerful of the Yadava princes of Devagiri and reigned from 1131 to 1169 Saka or 1209 to 1247 A.D. He invaded Gujarath twice at least, once in the time of Lavanyaprasada, and on another occasion when his grandson Visaladeva was on the throne. Of the first invasion Somesvara gives a graphic account in his Kirtikaumudi. All Gujarath was terrified when the intelligence of Singhana's march against the country was received, and Lavanyaprasada, and his son Viradhavala proceeded at once to meet him. But being attacked from behind by four princes of Marvad and abandoned by the chiefs of Godraha and Lata, the father and son retreated. The army of Singhana, however, did not advance. But Somesvara does not give us any reason further than what is involved in the observation, which is simply rhetorical and not historical, that " deer do not follow the path of a lion even when he has abandoned it." The reason, however, is supplied by the document before us.

Though the object of our author was to give the form of a treaty of alliance, he could not have thought of using the names of Singhana and Lavanyaprasada unless such a treaty had been actually concluded between them, and it should be remembered that Singhana's invasion of Gujarath must have taken place but a short time before the composition of the treatise. Instead of giving a blank form, therefore, the author must be supposed to have here placed before us what might be considered a specimen of a treaty.

Singhana, therefore, did not advance when Lavanaprasada and his son retreated, because the two latter had submitted to him and concluded a treaty of alliance.

YAVANAPARIPATYA RAJARITI

No. 409 is a work composed by one Daiapatirriya for a prince named Madhavashiiha, who is styled Sfirvabhauma or "paramount sovereign." It contains forms of hitters and orders from a king to his subordinates written in Sanskrit according to the manner prevalent among Mahomedans, and also Sanskrit equivalents of Mahomedan political terms. From the colophon, Mfidhavasimha the Sarvabhauma appears to have been Savai Madhavarao or Madhavarao II of the Peshwa Dynasty of Poona.

THE JAINA LITERATURE

SUTRAS AND THEIR COMMENTARIES

Of the literature of the Jainas we have sixty-one Manuscripts in Sanskrit and the old Prakrit and eight in the vernacular. There are sixteen of the Sutras and their commentaries, among which may be mentioned a new commentary on the Kalpasutra entitled Kalpamanjarī by-Sahajaklṛti (No. 421). This was composed in 1685 Sam vat while Jinaraja was the head of the Kharataragaccha.

INDEPENDENT TREATISES ON RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

We have also copies of independent treatises on religion and philosophy, among which may be mentioned the Anekasastras; I-rasamuccaya (No. 413), which looks like a collection of several small works by different authors; the Vivekavilasa (No. 455) by Jinadattasuri, in which the author gives the principles of several branches of learning, and which also contains moral as well as religious precepts; the Saddarsanasamuccaya (No. 460), giving a brief account of the Brahmanic as well as Jaina and Bauddha systems of philosophy; and the Samayasfiraprabhṛta (No. 462), a work belonging to the Digambara sect, by Kunda-kundacarya, who was a celebrated teacher of that sect.

SOMAPRABHACARYA'S SOKTAMUKTAVALI

The Suktamuktavali of Somaprabhacarya (No. 469), may also be mentioned in this connection.

Somaprabhacarya represents himself to be the pupil of Vijayasimha who occupied the seat of High-priest after Ajitadeva. All these names occur in the succession list of the pontiffs of the Tapagaccha, and Somaprabhacarya seems to have lived in the latter part of the twelfth century.¹

GRAMMAR AND LEXICONS

HARSAKIRTI'S DHATUPATHI WITH A COMMENTARY

We have copies of the Desmamamala of Hemacandra (No. 438), of the Siddhasabdarnava of Sahajakirti (No. 466), mentioned above, of Hemacandra's Prakrit Grammar (No. 458), of the Sabdabhusana, a metrical treatise on grammar by Danavijaya (No. 457), of a Dhatupatha or list of roots according to the Sarasvata system together with a commentary by Harsakirti (Nos. 439 and 440), all of which belong to the branches of Lexicography and Grammar. In the Vrtti or commentary on his Dhatupatha, Harsakirti gives the senses as well as the verbal and other forms of the several roots, quoting the Sarasvata SQtras, and sometimes mentions idiomatic modes of expression. The work thus resembles, to some extent, Madhava's Dhatuvrtti. Harsakirti was the High-priest of the Nagapuriya branch of the Tapagaccha and was the pupil of Candrakirti. He mentions the following eminent persons belonging to his sect who were honoured) by kings and emperors :—

- (1) Jayasekhara, who was adored by Hammlra.
- (2) Vajrasena, to whom at the suggestion of Shhacja, the emperor Allavadi gave a valuable garment and Pharmana (firman) in the town of Runa.

- (3) Ratnasekhara, to whom Perojasahi gave valuable garments.
- (4) Hamsaklr̥ti, a Pathaka or reader, whose greatness was manifested before Silhi Sikandara.
- (5) Anandarilya, who obtained the title of Raya from Humfmm.
- (6) Candraklr̥ti, highly honoured by Sahi Salerna.
- (7) Padmasundaragani, who defeated a great Pandita in argument at the court of Akbar and was rewarded by the emperor with a garment, a village, an easy chair (sukhftsana), and other things.
- (8) Paccha, a Pfithaka, honoured by Maladeva, king of the Hindus at Yodhapura (Jodhpur).

Of these Hammira was the celebrated Chohan prince who ruled over Mevad from 1301 to 1365 A.D., and successfully resisted the encroachments of the Mahommedans. Allavadi must be Allauddin Khilji who occupied the throne of Delhi from 1295 to 1316 A.D. Perojasahi must be Pheroz Shah Taghlak who reigned from 1351 to 1388 A.D., and Sahi Sikandara, Sikandar Shah Lodi (1188—1518 A.D.). Humayun's first reign extended from 1530 to 1540 A.D.; Salem Shah (1515—1553 A.D.) was one of the Delhi Emperors who ruled during the period of his humiliation; and Akbar, the celebrated Mogul prince, reigned from 1556 to 1605 A.D. Maladeva was a prince of the Rathor family who reigned at Jodhpur from 1532 to 1583 A.D. Candrakirti who was honoured by Salem Shah was our author's teacher.

PLAYS

KARPURAMARJARI

No. 418 is a copy of the first act of the Karpuramanjari, a dramatic play in the Prakrit in four acts, and No. 419 of the second act. In the colophon of both Manuscripts, the play is

- ascribed to a Vacanacarya, pupil of JinasSgara, who is styled the " sun in the sky of KharatSna." JinasSgara was the first High-priest of a new branch of the Kharatara sect which was established in Samvat 1686 or 1630 A.D.¹ The Karpuramafijarl, however, of which we have two acts here, is the same as that written by Rajasekhara, the preceptor of Mahendrapala, who flourished about the tenth century, and even his name is mentioned in the introduction.

HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL AND LEGENDARY WORKS

Among works of a historical, biographical, and legendary nature we have Meruturiga's Bhojaprabandha (No. 4500, Rajavallabha's Bhojacaritra (No. 449), Sumatigani's Lives of certain Jaina High-priests originally forming part of his Vrtti or exposition of Jinadatta's Ganadharasardhasataka (No. 426), a Gurvavali or succession list of teachers (No. 427), a Parsvanathacaritra (No. 444), Panelavacaritra (No. 443), Ramacaritra (No. 452), &c.

MERUTUNGA'S BHOJAPRABANDHA : BHOJA'S DATE

In the Bhojaprabandha, Merutunga states that in Samvat 1078 when Bhoja ruled over the Mfilava circle, Bhima, the paramount sovereign of the Calukya race, governed Gujarath. This cannot be the date of Bhoja's accession. According both to Merutunga and Rajavallabha, Mufija, the uncle and predecessor of Bhoja, crossed the Godavarl against-the counsel of his aged minister Rudraditya and invaded the dominions of Tailapa, the founder of the Later Calukya dynasty of the Deccan. He was defeated-and taken prisoner. At first he was well treated by his captor, but when secret intrigues for his release were discovered, Tailapa subjected him to indignities and put him to death. This last fact is mentioned in Tailapa's Inscriptions also. Now Tailapa,

¹ Ind. Ant., Vol. XI, p. 260,

we know, died in 920 Saka or after 919 years of the era had elapsed. This corresponds to 998 A.D., wherefore Munja must have been slain by Tailapa before that year. A Jaina author named Amitagati tells us at the end of his *Subhasitaratnasamdoha*, as was first pointed out by Colebrooke, that he wrote or compiled the work in Samvat 1050 or 994 A.D., while Munja was reigning at Dhara. Mufija therefore must have been put to death by Tailapa between 994 and 998 A.D., or about the year 996. Bhoja was crowned king after him, and since he is said to have reigned for fifty-five years, he must have died about 1051 A.D.

SUMATIGANI'S LIVES OF THE YUGAPIIADHANAS OR JAJNA PONTIFFS

Sumatigani was a pupil of Jinapatisfiri, the forty-sixth head of the Kharataragaccha, who died in 1277 Samvat or 1221 A.D. His work¹ contains an account of the lives of Vardhamana, Jinesvara, Jinacandra, Abhayadeva, Jinavallabha, and Jinadatta, who were the High-priests of the sect successively.

(A) LIFE OF VARDHAMANA

In the account of Vardhamana that sage is represented to have gone to the court of Durlabha, the Calukya king of Anahilapattana, who reigned from 1010 to 1022 A.D., and held a debate with the Caityavasins or those Jaina teachers who advocated the propriety of a residence in temples. His opponent was Suracarya, with whom however he did not hold a controversy in person, but directed his pupil Jinesvara to do so. Vardhamana was victorious and was highly honoured by the king, whereupon the Caityavasins left the town. Jinesvara had the title Kharatara ("very keen") given to him on the occasion of the debate, and¹ when he succeeded his master Vardhamana, it became the name of the Gaccha or sect which he led.

1 This Manuscript was read and a short abstract of it prepared for me by Mr. Shridhar R. Bhandarkar, M.A. The above is based on that abstract.

(B) LIFE OF JINESVARA

Jinesvara is represented to have gone on some occasion to Asapalliand pindiyanaka on visitation. At the former place he composed iri Sam vat 1092 or 1036 A.D. a kathfi ("story") entitled Lilavatl. When he was at pintfiyanaka, he asked of the Caityavasins of the place for the loan of some book, which on account of their disagreeable relations with him, they refused. He then wrote the Kathanakakosa in the four rainy months, composing during the last two watches of the night as much as was necessary to read to his audience the next morning.

(C) LIFE OF JINACANDRA

Jinacandra succeeded Jinesvara. He composed the Samvegarangasala containing 18,000 slokas in Chatravalllpurl in Samvat 1125. In Javalipura he explained the Gatha beginning with "CivandanamiXvasyaya," and the doctrines taught by him were noted down by a pupil and embodied in a tract entitled Dinacarya containing 300 slokas.

(D) LIFE OF ABHIYADEVA

Jinacandra's successor was Abhayadevasuri, the author of Vrttis or comments on nine of the Angas of the Jamas. A long story is related as to how he was led to compose these commentaries. He had been afflicted with an incurable disease that rendered him unfit for any work of the kind ; but a certain deity appeared to him in a dream and directed him to go to Stambhanakapura (Cambay?) where there was an image of Parsvanatha. He went there, bowed down before the image, and composed while standing the Namaskaradvatrimika or "thirty-two bows," beginning with "Jayatihuyana." The last two of these stanzas he was obliged to omit at the request of the deities, so that the Stotra or hymn now contains thirty only.

(E) LIFE OF JINAVALLABHA

The next head of the Gaccha was Jinavallabha. He had the eight grammars of Panini and others by heart and was conversant

with the Mahakavyas or great poems, Meghadhita and others, as well as all the other kavyas or poems, with the works on poetics of Rudraṣa, Udbhata, Dandin, Vamaṇa, Bhaṃaḥa, and others, the eighty-four dramatic plays, the whole of the Jyotiḥśāstra, all metrical works such as those of Jayadeva and others, the Anekantajayapataka of Abhayadeva and other works that expounded the doctrines of Jinendra (i.e. Jainism), and with works of other systems of philosophy such as the Nyaya treatises Tarkakandali and Kiranavall, and Samkaranandana and Kamala-sila. He was regarded as a man of learning at Citrakuta (Chittor), and many people, even such as belonged to other systems of religion, resorted to him and got their doubts cleared. Jinavallabha caused temples of Mahavira and Parsvanatha to be constructed at Citrakuta, and of Neminatha at Nagapura and Naravarapuri.

On one occasion two Panditas from a foreign country went to the court of Naravarman, the grandson of Bhoja at Dhara, and proposed some poetic riddle, which the Panditas of Naravarman were not able to solve. At the suggestion of a courtier the riddle was sent by the king to Jinavallabha, who solved it at once, and the solution was sent to Naravarman with all despatch. On this account, when after some time, Jinavallabha went to Dhara, Naravarman received him with great honour and offered him a large sum of money. This he declined to accept, but asked the king to make some endowment to the temples constructed at Citrakuta. Naravarman died in 1190 Samvat or 1134 A.D., according to an Inscription deciphered by Colebrooke.

The installation of Jinavallabha in the place of Abhayadeva took place after he had done all that is related above. He did not long survive this event, having died six months after, in the last quarter of the night on the twelfth of the dark half of Kartika in Samvat 1167, i.e. 1111 A.D.

He wrote the following works:— (1) Saksmarthasiddhanta, (2) Vicarasara, (3) Sadasiti, (4) Sardhasataka, a karma grantha,

(5) Pindavisuddhi, (6) Pau?adhavidhi, (7) Pratikramanasamacari, (8) Samghapattaka, (9) Dharmasiksa, (10) Dvadasakulaka, (11) Prasnottarasataka, (12) Srrigarasataka, and many other kavyas, (13) Sarasvatasatasamkhyastuti, and (14) Stotras. Several of these exist in the former Government Collections, while in the present Collection there is a stotra written by him.

(F) LIFE OF JINADATTA

Jinadatta, the author of the work on which Sumatigani comments, succeeded. He was the son of Bahadadevi and Vachika, and was born in Sam vat 1132 or 1076 A.D. He read his Panjika at the Dharmasala of Bhavadacarya and was taught all the Siddhantas by Harisimhacarya. He was installed in Jinavallabha's place at Citrakuta by Devabhadracarya. On one occasion he went to Ajayameru (Ajmir), where he was well received by Arno, the king of the country. At the request of the Sravakas of the place the king granted a site for Jaina temples, and on a second visit Jinadatta laid the foundation stone. He made many converts to Jainism as well as to his particular sect. He wrote the Gana-dharasaptati for exorcising a man possessed by a ghost, and also a Caccharl on the precepts engraved by Jinavallabha on the walls of certain temples. He once went to Naravara and thence to Tribhuvanagiri where he preached the truth to king Kumfirapala.-

Besides the works named above Sumatigani quotes from or refers to the following :—Pravacanasara, a Smṛti, Bharatasastra, Damadhyaya, a Prayoga, Avasyakacurni, Dasavaikalika, Citrakutiya-prasasti by Jinavallabha, and Upadesamala. He also quotes some verses which are now found in the Pancatantra.

RAMACARITRA

The Ramacaritra in prose was composed by Devavijayagani, pupil of Rajavijayasuri, who himself was a pupil of Vijayadanasuri, the Yugapradhana or head of the Tapagaccha. It was written at Srimalapura in Marusthali or Marvad in the year 1652 Samvat,

or 1596 A.D., in the reign of Akbar. The author tells us that in the composition of his work he followed Hemacandra's Ramayana and that he wrote it in prose, though there was a Ramacaritra in verse in the Prakrit as well as Sanskrit, to divert himself and also to put an end to his Karman.

EXAMINATION OF PRIVATE LIBRARIES

As to the other branch of the work, the Libraries of the following persons at Nasik have been catalogued this year :—

Sitaramasastr! Patvardhan	Ramasastri Chamdorkar
Narayanasastri Sfithe	Yadusastr! Takle
Visnu Gangadhar Machegan	Devrav Hosing
Acyutasastri Datar	Govindbaba Vaidya

Eighteen Libraries were reported to have been catalogued last year ; so that twenty-six in all have been examined at Nasik. The printing of these catalogues has now been begun. There is very little work left to be done at Nasik and my Sistr! intended to go to Trimbak to catalogue the private Collections existing there. But in the month of June last he was carried off by cholera, which prevailed widely at Nasik about that time. He was a man of learning and great intelligence and did very good service. He possessed much influence with the people at Nasik and hence was able to examine for us so many Collections at the place. Otherwise the jealousy as regards one's literary treasures is still so strong that it would not have been possible to do that amount of work there.

ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE GOVERNMENT COLLECTIONS

I will close this Report by a short account of the present state of the Collections in my charge, and the number of Manuscripts collected for Government since 1868-09, and the number lent to scholars, and that forwarded to Germany to be catalogued according to Professor Kielhorn's scheme.

The total number of Manuscripts in the collections is 4,482, of which 781 have been lent to scholars in Europe, 68 in India, and 13 in America, while 1134 have been sent to be catalogued—22½ to Professor Kielhorn, 33 to Professor Pischel, and 58 to Professor Jacobi. In all 273 Manuscripts are out, and the rest, 4,209, are in the Library.

AGES AND MATERIALS OF MANUSCRIPTS

PALM-LEAF MANUSCRIPTS

Of the 4,482 Manuscripts about a third bear dates. There are 108 written on Palm-Leaves of which 37 are dated. Three were transcribed in Samvat 1138, 1145, and 1146, corresponding to 1082, 1089, and 1090 of the Christian era; eight, from Samvat 1164 to 1218, i.e., from 1108 to 1162 A.D.; twenty, from Samvat 1260 to Kali 4398, i.e., from 1204 to 1297 A.D.; and six, from Samvat 1359 to 1450, i.e., from 1303 to 1394 A.D.

PAPER MANUSCRIPTS

The earliest Paper Manuscript in the Collection was transcribed in 1376 Samvat, corresponding to 1320 A.D., and there are eight bearing dates from 1426 to 1454 Samvat, i.e., from 1370 to 1398 A.D. There are 48 Manuscripts transcribed in the first half of the fifteenth century of the Christian era and 91 in the latter half. In some of the published lists an earlier date than 1376 Samvat occurs against one or two Manuscripts; and one is represented to have been transcribed in Samvat 1401. I have examined the Manuscripts themselves and found all these entries to be erroneous. I have however not been able to examine one Manuscript, the date of which is in the list given as 1415 Samvat, as it has been lent. The rest of the dated Manuscripts were transcribed after the close of the fifteenth century.

Manuscripts written on 91 Palm-leaves are found in Gujarat and Marwad, principally at Cambay, Patau, and Jesalmir. From the above statement it is clear that in Gujarat and Marwad, Palm-leaves

were used as a writing material before the introduction of paper. The earliest Palm-leaf Manuscript we possess was, it will be seen, written in 1082 A.D., and our earliest Paper Manuscript in 1320 A.D. So far as our present researches go, therefore, paper did not come into use till the beginning of the fourteenth century ; and since our latest Palm-leaf Manuscript is dated 1450.Saihvāt or 1394 A.D., it appears that Palm-leaves continued to be used as well as paper till about the end of that century. From the beginning of the fifteenth we find paper only employed.

EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT¹ ON THE SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEAR 1883-84

ACCOUNT OF A VISIT TO PATAN

In the month of December 1883, I paid during the Christmas recess a visit to Patan² in company with my friend Professor Abaji Vishnu Kathavate of the Gujarat College. We could make only a week's stay there, and consequently were not able to examine minutely the several Jaina Libraries at the place. Still we collected a good deal of information with regard to them, and actually visited some, and compared the Manuscripts contained in them with the lists placed in our hands.

JAINA LIBRARIES AT THE PLACE

Each Gaccha or sect of the Jainas residing in a city possesses a halting place called Upasraya for their itinerant priests, and each of these Upasrayas is provided with a more or less extensive Library. This Library is the property of the Gaccha and is - in the charge of the prominent lay-members of the sect. When, however, a priest makes an Upasraya his permanent residence, the Library is always in his charge, and practically he is its owner. The Upasrayas and the Libraries attached to them are named after the street or ward in which they are situated. Patan contains the following Libraries or Bhandaras :—

1. Bhandara of Pophlianopaclo belonging to the Tapagaccha.
2. Another (smaller one) in the same ward do. do.

1 Originally published in 1887 at the Government Central Press Bombay.
[N. B. U.]

2 In his report for 1874-75 Dr. Buhler calls the place Pathan ; but it should be called Patan, the Sanskrit form being Pattana, and the name being so pronounced by the people.

3. Bhandara of Bhabhanopado belonging to the Vimalagaccha.
4. **Do.** Samghavinopado.
5. **Do.** Rajavijaya Dayavijaya.
6. **Do.** Limrinopado.
7. **Do.** Vadl Parsvanatha Mandira.
8. **Do.** Rupasagarji.
9. **Do.** Ratanvijaya, Khetarsi Mahal.
10. **Do.** Makamodi Vania.
11. **Do.** Hemacandra in the charge of Svarupacandra Yati.

Of these No. 7 was not accessible to us, because we were told that one of the keys was with the Sripujya or high priest of the sect to which the Library belonged and he was not in Patan at the time. The owner of No. 8 left the place the day after we arrived there, and the Bhandara had been locked up by him. Ratanvijaya, the practical owner of No. 9, had removed a great many of the Manuscripts to Ahmedabad where he generally resided. Makamodi Vania (No. 10) who possessed, it appears, Manuscripts written on Tala leaves, had, we were told, sent them away somewhere. It is not unlikely that the Tala-Leaf Manuscripts, added to our Collection in 1880-81, originally belonged to him. Svarupacandra Yati, who has charge of the Bhandara said to have originally belonged to Hemacandra, the great Jaina Scholar of the twelfth century, was as immovable as he was in 1874-75, when Dr. Buhler wished him to show his Manuscripts to him. We paid two visits to him, but he put us off with a variety of excuses and showed us only a few fragments of certain works that he had before him at the time. Rajavijaya Dayavijaya (No. 5) showed us • three or four of his boxes. No. 6 is a small Collection and after we had obtained access to the first four, we did not think it very desirable to examine it, especially since we had little time to spare.

(I) THE LIBRARY IN THE POPHLIANOPADO

The Manuscripts in the Bhandara in the Pophlianopado (No. 1) are stowed in 80 boxes (Dabclas) mostly made of thick paper-boards,

each box containing a list of its contents. The man in charge showed us also a general list in which the title of each Manuscript and the number of folios were given. I got a copy of it made, but owing to some misunderstanding on the part of the man in charge, my copyists were not able to get the numbers of folios of the Manuscripts in about 28 of the Dabdas. We examined some of the boxes at random and compared their contents with the entries in the general list and found the latter to be correct.¹ It will be seen that the number of Manuscripts in the Bhandiara is 2,801. This appears to be the Bhancjara of the Tapagaccha that Dr. Buhler speaks of in his Report for 1874-75. The number of boxes or Dabdas mentioned by him agrees with that found by me ; but the number of Manuscripts is given by him as upwards of 1,200. There are several copies of one and the same work in the Collection.

We were very greatly anxious to examine closely this splendid Collection, and spent two days in the work, but were able to effect little. After going over the long list we selected the following for examination, as likely to be interesting and important :—

Box No. 1.

Jaina Kumarasambhava.

Box No. 2.

Naranarayananandakavya. Pancamibhavisyadatta by
Kandalivrtti by Balacandra. Dhanapala.
Karpuraprakarabhidhanakosa. Vijayadevamahatmyakavya.
Dhurtakhyane paricamakhyasadbhasastavana.
nakam

Box No. 3.

Balinarendracarita Kumarapalacarita.

¹ This list is printed in the original Report as its Appendix IA (pp. 161-206).
[N. B. U.]

Box No. 5.

Kalpalata.

Box No. 6.

Satasloktika.	Nyayavataratippanika.
Prthvlsuddhi.	NyayasQtra.

Box No. 7.

Mugdhamedhakari-alaihkara	Ramacandrakavya.
vr̥tti.	Muktavali.
Suktavali.	Pramanamanjari.
Pandavi-gita.	

BOX No. 10.

Brhatpancakhyaṇa.	Jainatarkabhāṣa	by	Jasa-
Pancakhyaṇa.	vijaya.		
Nandopakhyāṇa.	Hasasmṛtipurāṇa.		
Nyayamakaranda.			

BOX No. 11.

Brhadrat n akaravṛtti.	Kirtisodasapada.
Raghavanatika (a)—tika.	Prakṛtaprakriyavṛtti.
Hemaprakṛtadhundhi.	Nyayavṛtti.

Box No. 12.

Harivikramacarita.	Vibhatavibhavana,	Nigadha-
Veda.	tika.	
Kumarapalacarita.	Kalidasakṛtakavya.	

Box No. 13.

Punjarajatika	Danapradipa.
---------------	--------------

Box No. 14.

Nyayarthamanjusa.	Nyayavṛtti.
Prakṛtaprabodha.	

BOX No. 15.**Kalidasakrtagrantha.****Box No. 16.****Kumarapalacarita. (Tarkavrtti.****BOX NO. 17.****Hitopadesavrtti.****Box No. 20.**

Vastupala-Tejapalacarita,	Devarajaprabandha.
Dratantaratnakara.	Klirtikaumudi.
Brahmadattakatha.	

Box No. 29.

Vijayaprasasti	Rajimatiprabodha.
-----------------------	--------------------------

Box No. 32.

Kavyaprakasatka.	Harivikramacarita.
Mahavidyavidambana.	Sasadharanyaya.
Raghutika.	Prabandhacintamaiji.

Box No. 33.

Saddarsanavrtti.	Kavyakamadhonu.
Vrttaratnakarakavya.	

Box No. 35.**Mahabhasya.****BOX No. 36.**

Canakya.	Candrasenanataka(?)—praban-
Kumarapalapratibodha.	dha.
Ratnavalitika.	Vastupala-Tejapalaprabandha.
Dutangadanataka.	Dharmasarmakavya.

Box No. 37.**Sanatkuinaragla.**

Box No. 38.

Vastupalacarita. Kumarapalacarita.
Jnanavidyakavya.

Box No. 40.

A rambhasiddhi vartakav ya Ratnamalayarii Anekarthakosa.
Bhugolasastra. Kumudacandranataka.
Theravala Prasadavidhiprakarana.

Box No. 42.

Srutayurveda.

Box No. 43.

Ravanasamvada. Mahesvaravada.
Nigodavicara. Bhasyaqrni.
Girmlracaityappravadi Hari vikramacaritra.
Kumaraviharasataka.

BOX No. 44.

Mohapatirajoharaiivicara. Samayasaramparamagarnanataka.
Laghusatapadi. ' Gurvavall.

Box No. 45.

Asokacarita. Kumarapalacarita.

Box No. 47.

Prabandhacintamani.

Box No. 48.

Kumarapalacarita.

Box No. 49.

Raghavanatika (a). Desikosanamarttha.
Karpuranianjarltlka. Hemavibhrama.

Box No. 51.

Andhrakumaravivaha Sukrtasamklrtana.

Box No. 65.

Vijayaprasasti,

But the examination of so many Manuscripts would have taken many more days than we were able to devote to it, and we had to give up the task after having inspected a few. These are as follows :—

1. Pramanamanjari (boxes Nos. 7 and 44), folios 9, lines 15, letters 60 in a line, a treatise on the Vaisegika system, by Tarkika SarvadevasQri. There is a commentary on this by Balabhadramisra.

2. Vyutpattidlpika or Prakrtaparakriyavrtti (box No. 11), folios 138, lines 15, letters 55. This is a commentary by Udaya-saubhagyagani, pupil of Saubhagyasagarasuri of the Tapa-gaccha on Hemacandra's Prakrit Grammar which forms the eighth chapter of his Sabdanusasana. Verses from original works are given to illustrate Hemacandra's rules, and the verses quoted by Hemacandra—especially in the section on the Apabhraiiisa dialect—are explained. I have since been able to procure a copy of this work for our Collection. It will be noticed in next year's Report.

3. Rajimatiprabodha (box No. 29), folios 5, lines 17, letters 58. This is a drama in five acts by Yasascandra. The hero is Memi.

4. Vijayaprasasti (box No. 29), folios 279, lines 13, letters 40. This is a poem on Vijayasena, the successor of Hlrvijaya, the 58th high priest of the Tapagaccha according to Dr. Klatt, but 60th according to a Gurvavall to be presently noticed. It was composed along with a commentary in Saihvat 1688 by Gunavijayagani,

5. Klrtikaumudi (box No. 30), folios 11, lines 19, letters 61, author, Gurjaresvarapurohita Somesvara. This Manuscript was written in Saihvat, 1507 and would, Prof essor Kathavate tells me, have been of great use to him for his edition of the work if he had got it earlier. The Manuscripts he possessed did not give

satisfactory readings in a good many places and he was in search of a fresh one, but was not then able to procure it.

6. Mahabhasya (box No. 35). This is an incomplete copy of Patañjali's work with the commentary of Kaiyata. It was transcribed in Saihvat 1543.

7. Gurvivali (box No. 44), folios 10, lines 18, letters 58. The Manuscript contains 20 Gathas with a full commentary. It begins with Sudharmasvamin and ends with Hravijayasuri, the 60th successor. Hiravijaya is mentioned as having died in Samvat 1622 on the 12th of Vaisakha Sudi, at Vatapalli. According to Dr. Klatt, he was the 58th successor and died at Umnanagara, on the 11th of Bhādrapada Sudi, 1652.

8. Laghusatapadi (box No. 44), folios 24, lines 17, letters 53. This is a work by Merutunga, and contains at the end a history of the Yatatagaccha. The date of Jayasimha of the Calukya dynasty of Patan is given as 1169 Samvat.

9. Sesasamgraha (box No. 44), folios 4, lines 17, letters 48. This is a supplement by Hemacandra to his Abhidhanacintamani.

(II) LIBRARY IN THE BHABHANOPADO

We next spent a day in examining the Bhandara in the Bhabhanopado. The paper Manuscripts are stowed in 27 boxes or Dabdas, and there is one Manuscript written on Tala leaves. The following came under our inspection :—

1. An incomplete copy of the Abhilasitarthacintamani by Somesvara, a king of the Deccan Calukya dynasty.

2. A commentary by Madhavasarasvatī on Sivāditya's Saptapadārthi. From a stanza at the end it appears that Madhavasarasvatī was a native of the country of Gorastra in the South, in which is situated Gokarna Mahabalesa. The country referred to is thus a portion of North Kanara. There is a copy

of this commentary in my Collection for 1879-80, but this verse does not occur at the end.

3. Another commentary on the Saptapdiirthl by Bhftva-vidyesvara, folios 13, lines 13, letters 47.

KAVYAKALPALATA AND AMAEACANDRA

4. Kilvyakalpalattivrtti, folios 57, lines 17-20, letters-64; total quantity 3,357 Anustubhs. The original work called the Kilvyakalpalatikil was composed in part by Arisimha and completed by Amaracandra who also wrote the Vrtti or commentary. Amaracandra was a pupil of .linadatta of the Vfiyadagaccha, who must be the same person as the author of the Vivekavilfisa to be noticed hereafter. He lived, as will be shown, about the middle of the 13th century. Madhava mentions both him and his work in his account of the Bauddha and Jaina systems in the Sarvadarsanasamgraha. Arisimha was the author of a poem called Sukrtasamkirtana and Amaracandra wrote besides the present work the Chando-ratnavali, the Kalakalapa, and the Biilabharata. They were fellow students and lived, according to the account given by Hajasekhara in the Prabandhacaturviihsati, in the time of Visaladeva before he got possession of the throne at Patau, i.e., about the middle of the 13th century. Copies of the Kavyakalpalataavrtti are by no means rare, and there is one in my last year's Collection, while in this year's we have a Manuscript of the original. The copy in this Bhandilra has the date 1455 of Vikrama corresponding to 1399 A.D., which must be the date when the Manuscript was written.

5. Kumarapalacarita, folios 136, lines 16, letters 49. The author's name is Jayasimha. In the first part the genealogy of Mularaja, the founder of the Calukya line of Patan, is given. The work was composed in 1422 of Vikrama.

6. Sammatitarkatika, folios 502, lines 15 ; total quantity 25,000 Anustubhs. The author of the original is Siddhasena Divakara, and of the commentary Abhayadeva.

7. Nyayabhusana, folios 252. The author's name does not appear. Umapati is adored in the opening stanza.

8. Nyayakandalitika by Sridhara, folios 124, lines 15, letters 60. The opening stanzas and the Prasasti at the end have been given by Dr. Biihler under No. 384, KasmTr Report. The readings, however, in this Manuscript are in several cases better than those given by Dr. Buhler.

9. Aptamimamsalamkfira. This appears to be the Digambara work of that name.

10. Complete copies of Vallabha's and Caritravardhana's commentaries on the Raghuvaihsa.

11. A commentary on the Raghuvamsa by Dharmameru, folios 136, comes down to the end of Canto XVII, the first leaf missing. Another copy of the same, to the end of Canto III.

(III) RAJAVIJAYA DAYAVIJAYA'S LIBRARY

Among the Manuscripts shown us by Rajavijaya Dayavijaya, there was a copy of JayasimhasQri's Kumarapalacarita, the same work as that noticed above, and an abridgement of Haribhadra's Samarildityacaritra by Pradyumnacarya.

(IV) COLLECTION IN THE SAMGHAVINOPADO

We devoted a day to the examination of the Bhandara in the Samghavinopado. All the Manuscripts are written on Tula leaves and some of them (such as those of the old works in illustration of the Nyfiyasutra of Gautama and of Vatsyayana's Bhasya) are very valuable. They are however not well arranged and it was with difficulty that any desired Manuscript could be found. Dr. Biihler had prepared a catalogue of the Collection, and on comparing some of the entries with the corresponding Manuscripts we found them to be correct; so that we did not deem it necessary

to pursue the examination further, especially as the time at our command was short.

(V) SECOND LIBRARY IN THE POPHLIANOPAEŒ

From the list of the second Bhandara in the Pophlianopacjo put into our hands, it appears that it is made up of several collections belonging to different individuals, and the list gives us an insight into the manner in which these Jaina Bhandars have grown up. On entering the room there is to the left a large box which contains 17 smaller ones or Dabdas, in twelve of which the Manuscripts belonging to Santidasa Devakarana are kept. The list of these was made out in Samvat 1853. Of the rest, Dabdas 13 and 14 contain Manuscripts belonging to or presented by another individual, the statement about whom occurring in the list is not intelligible, and the list was compiled in Samvat 1836. The Manuscripts in Dabdas 15 and 16 belonged to Gangavijayagani, pupil of Labhavijayagani, and their list was made out in Samvat 1751 (?). Those in the last or seventeenth Dabda seem to have been owned by no other person. Besides these there are 19 Manuscripts written on Tala leaves in the same large box, and four more written apparently on paper. Then there is a smaller box which contains the collection belonging to Satyavijayanyasa stowed in fourteen Dabdas. The list was prepared in 1853 Samvat. In another box, we have nine Dabdas containing the Manuscripts belonging to —? Vijeji, the list of which was made out in 1853 Samvat. The contents of the tenth Dabda seem to have originally belonged to another person who kept them here in Samvat 1860; while Dabdas 11 and 12 contain the Manuscripts presented to the Bhandara by Dipachand Hemachand, in Samvat 1861. There is another Dabda in which are stowed the Manuscripts left in the Bhandara by SrTpujya Jinendrasnri. There is another large box in which there are two Dabdas containing the Manuscripts deposited in the house of Santidasa Devakarana by Mohana Vijaya in Samvat 1853 with a list.

COLLECTIONS OF BRAHMANIC WORKS

Three Collections of Brahmanic works were also brought to my notice in Patan. The owner of one of them is Jasvantrai Gopalrai, who belongs to the Ramanuja sect. As might be expected his Collection contains copies of many valuable works of the Ramanuja school. I notice the following in the list he was good enough to furnish me with :—

1. Vedantasutrabhasya or Sribhasya with the Srutaprakasika.
2. Do. do. without do.
Granthasamkhya 9,600.
3. Vedantadipa, an abridgement of the above, Gr. s. 3,000.
4. Vedantasara, a brief commentary on the Vedantasutra,
Gr. s. 1,700.
5. Prapannamita, or Life of Ramanuja, Gr. s. 5,440.
6. Divyasiiriprabhava, or Lives of the principal Acaryas of
the Sect, Gr. s. 1,200.
7. Bhasyas on the principal Upanisads, according to Rama-
nuja's system.
8. The following Samhitas from the Narada Pancaratra :
 - (a). Laksmr Samhita, Gr. s. 3,350.
 - (b). Jnanamrtasara Saiihita, Gr. s. 1,450.
 - (c). Paramagamacudamani Saiihita, Gr. s. 12,500.
 - (d). Pauskara Samhita, Gr., s. 6,350.
 - (e). Padma Samhita, Gr. s. 9,000.
 - (f). Vrddhabrahma Samhita, Gr. s. 4,533.
9. Guruparampara from Raiigacarya to Laksminarayana.
10. Guruparampara of the Ramanuja sect.
11. A good Collection of Smrtis, &c

The owner of the second Collection is Manisamkara Krpasaihkara from whom I received but an incomplete list. He is a follower of Samkaracarya's school and as such possesses the most im-

portant works of that system. In his list is mentioned a commentary by Gaudapada on the Brhadaranyaka. If the entry is correct it is a rarity.

The owner of the third Collection is Trikamlal Anandl.il from whom, however, no list could be procured.

•

KAVIRAHASYA, AND THE HERO OF THE POEM—KRSNA OF THE RASTRAKOTA FAMILY

At Patan we came across a copy of the Kavirahasya or Kaviguhya by Halayudha. It is well known that the hero of this grammatical poem is a king of the name of Krsna who is represented as the paramount sovereign of Dakshinapatha or Southern India. Professor Westergaard identified this Krsna with the Krsnaraya of the Vijayanagara dynasty who reigned in the first half of the sixteenth century ; and this identification seems to have been accepted by Professor Aufrecht. But the copy of the Kavirahasya I found at Patan contains a verse in which the hero Krsna is spoken of as " having sprung from the Rastrakuta race" (Rastrakutakulodbhavam). In another he is called " the ornament of the Lunar race " (Somavamsavibhusana), and we know from the Kharepatan plates that the Rastrakutas who ruled over the Deccan were considered to have belonged to the family of Yadu which was an offshoot of the Lunar race. The Krtfna of the Kavirahasya, therefore, must have been one of the three Krsnas of the Rastrakuta line who were sovereign lords of the Deccan. The first of them' reigned about 775 A.D., the second was on the throne in 911 A.D., and the third in 956 A.D. Halayudha therefore must have lived at a time when the memory of one of these three Krsnas was still fresh, that is, between the beginning of the ninth to about the end of the tenth century.

And the comparatively high antiquity of Halayudha is indicated by the circumstance that the text of the Kavirahasya prevailing in one part of the country differs widely from that in use in another. I have since obtained a Manuscript of the work

in the Maratha Country and find on comparison that its text shows as considerable divergences from that of the Patan copy, if not more, as the Nagari rescension of Kalidasa's Sakuntala from the Gaudi. Such divergences are not found in Manuscripts of a work written only three hundred years ago, and I am inclined, on account of this circumstance, to identify Halayudha's Krsna with the first Rastrakuta prince of that name and to refer our author to the beginning of the ninth century. I must, however, not omit to mention that the Maratha copy of the Kavirahasya omits the expression "Rnstrakntakulodbhavam" and reads the whole verse very differently. Similarly, instead of "Somavamsavibhusanah", we have in that copy "Paralokajigisayah (ya)." But these must be regarded as later corruptions. For if the names of Rastrakuta family and the Soma race did not exist in the text as Halayudha wrote it, nobody could have afterwards added them. Corruption must proceed from what is particular to what is general or from one generality to another, but not from what is general to what is particular. There can be nothing to lead a later reader or writer to introduce such a particular name as Pastrakuta.

Probably our Halayudha was the same as the author of the Abhidhanaratnamala. For, in the first place, the two works are on kindred subjects, and in the next, Halayudha, the author of the Kavirahasya, is in the last verse of the Maratha copy called "Sadabhidhananidhana," or ** the store of good names. " And he must be supposed to be spoken of thus in two senses ; first, in the sense of his name being a good name, and secondly, in so far as he compiled a thesaurus ; and probably, by the word Sadabhidhrtnas "good names" the Abhidhfinaratnas or "gems in the shape of names" of which we have a necklace in the Abhidhanaratnamala, are referred to. In the third place, a connection has been established between both the works and Kavis or poets. The "necklace of gems in the shape of names" was, we are told in the second verse,

prepared for adorning the neck of a Kavi (Kavikanthavibhusanartham), and the second work is " the secret [that leads to the success] of a Kavi."

A MUTILATED MANUSCRIPT OF A HISTORICAL WORK

An old and mutilated Manuscript of a curious work written in broken Sanskrit and at the end in Gujarati, also came to my notice. As the owner would not part with it I got a transcript made. I had no opportunity of comparing the transcript with the original, and probably the mistakes of the original have been added to by my copyist. The fragment does not contain the beginning and the work has no chapters. At first we have the story of Jamadagni and Sahasrarjuna, and then the foundation of a town of the name of Puspamala is mentioned. The building of another town of the name of Ratnamakl, with a river serving as its moat in the front and a fortress behind, is likewise mentioned, and we are then carried to Pattana. There somebody is represented to have expatiated on the strength of Devagiri and its seven fortresses before Siddharaja, who thereupon led an expedition against the place. From Devagiri Siddharaja proceeded to Paithana which submitted to him, and there he is represented to have induced certain families called Virajas er Viravamsajas, who appear to have been silk-weavers, to go with him to his capital Anahilapattana and settle there. The glories of the city and its previous history were recounted to the Virajas, and this is what is stated :—

DATES OF THE CAPOTKATA PRINCES

1. Parana was founded by Vanaraja who reigned for sixty years, up to 862 of the Vikrama Era, or 806 A.D. He was succeeded by
2. Yogaraja who was on the throne up to 897 Vikrama or 841 A.D. After him reigned

3. Ksemaraja for 25 years, up to 922 Vikrama, or 866 A.D. Then came to the throne

4. Vauda" and Bhuyacla who reigned for 29 years ; i.e., up to 951 Vikrama or 895 A.D. But the year of Vikrama is not given. He conquered Dvifiravatl and the whole country to the west, down to the sea coast. He was succeeded by

5. Virasiriiha who was on the throne for 25 years, i.e., up to 976 Vikrama, or 920 A.D., though the year is not given, and we have instead 951 Vikrama, which must be the year of his accession. Then followed

6. Ratnaditya who reigned for 15 years, i.e., up to 991 Vikrama, or 935 A.D. But this year is not given, and we have instead of it 976 Vikrama which, as in the last case, must be the year of the king's accession. After him reigned

7. Sclmantashhha for seven years up to 998 Vikrama, or 942 A.D.

This was the last prince of the Capotkata line, and the sovereignty of Gujarath fell into the hands of Mfilaraja, the son of Samanta's sister, who founded the Calukya dynasty.

DATES OF THE CALUKYAS

1. Mularaja reigned for 55 years, up to 1053 Vikrama, and was succeeded by

2. Chamunda, who was on the throne for 13 years, till the year 1066 of Vikrama. Then followed

3. Vallanlja, who reigned for six months. Vallarfija is the same as Vallabharaja. His successor is represented to have reigned for eleven years and six months, up to the Vikrama year 1078 (1022 A.D.) ; but his name is not given. He was Durlabha, as we know, after whom came

4. Bhima. The date of his ceasing to reign is not given. Bhima was succeeded by

5. Karna. No date occurs even here. Karna was followed by

6. Siddharaja. A date is given here, but two or three letters have dropped away. Still it appears to be 1150 Vikrama corresponding to 1094 A.D. Siddharaja conquered many countries and acquired immense wealth. Thirty-five crores of Tankas of gold were brought and placed before him, and Siddharaja asked his ministers what to do with this wealth. They advised him to construct a tank in the city. The king then sent for an engineer and ordered him to build a tank with a fortress and a thousand temples of Siva on the margin and one temple in the centre. The work was completed in five years.

After this whole account had been given to the Virajas they agreed to go to Parana, and did accordingly. A great deal of wealth was given to them and a site for building houses was granted in the north-eastern part of the city. After they settled in Pattana, silk-manufacture began to flourish in the town. But the Virajas, being foreigners could not get wives there and they carried their complaint before Siddharaja. It was ascertained that they belonged to the Ksatriya caste. While Parasurama was carrying on his work of the destruction of the Ksatriyas, some members of that caste gave up their trade of war in fear and became weavers ; and from them these Virajas derived their descent. Inter-marriages appear then to have been arranged between the new settlers and some of the Ksatriya tribes in Gujarath, and thus in time the Virajas came to have 84 distinct families. The names of these are then given in the Manuscript and thus the main story ends.

7. Siddharaja is then spoken of as having been succeeded by Kumarapala whose mother Ratnasenfi was, it is stated, the sister of Siddharaja. He reigned for 31 years and introduced the Jaina religion, which is " the path of universal love. " His reign lasted, it is said, till 1199 Vikrama ; but that must be the year of his accession. Then we have a mere list of the kings

that followed with the dates of their accession. But the first line in which Mula the younger is spoken of as having come to the throne in Samvat 1230, must have crept in through some mistake, for in the third line that same prince is represented as having got possession of the throne in Samvat 1233, and in the second, Ajayapala is stated as having begun to reign in Samvat 1230. The first line being then struck out, the list is as follows :—

8. In Samvat 1230 (1174 A.D.), Ajayapala succeeded and reigned for 3 years.

9. In Samvat 1233 (1177 A.D.), Mula the younger succeeded and reigned for 2 years.

10. In Samvat 1235 (1179 A.D.), Bhlma the younger succeeded and reigned for 63 years.

11. In Samvat 1298 (1242 A.D.), Tihunapfila (Tribhuvan;-ptlla) succeeded and reigned for 4 years.

" Thus there were 11 princes of the Calukya line, and they reigned for——years." The total number of years is given as 3,400 but there is evidently a slip here ; 304 must have been meant.

THE VAOHELAS

1. In Samvat 1302 (1246 A.D.), Vrsaladeva succeeded and reigned for 18 years.

2. In Samvat 1320¹ (1264 A.D.), Arjunadeva succeeded and reigned for 13 years.

3. In Samvat 1333 (1277 A.D.), Sarangadeva* succeeded and reigned for 20 years.

1 This date is not given in the Manuscript. The figure 10 occurs in the place of the date, and this is certainly a mistake either of my copyist or of that of the original from which my transcript was prepared. But the date is got by adding 18 to 1302.

2 Ind. Ant., Vol. VI, p. 190.

4. In Saihvat 1353 (1297 A.D), Karna the younger succeeded and reigned for 7 years.

Thus for 58 years the Vaghela family was in possession of the sovereignty. Then Suratrana (Sultan) Alla-ud-din's army came from Delhi, and the Hindus lost their kingdom. The Turkas came.

The names and dates of the kings of Gujarath here given agree with those mentioned by the chroniclers Merutunga and others. There are a few inaccuracies as we have seen, but these are rather to be attributed to the bad condition of the Manuscript than to the author's imperfect information. The name of Tihunapala or Tribhuvanapala, which is omitted by the chroniclers, but which occurs in a grant dated 1299 Vikrama translated by Dr. Biihler, is, we see, given by our author. Buji the duration of his reign was unknown before, and Dr. Biihler simply inferred it was very short. Here we see it distinctly stated that he reigned for four years. Our author states the number of the Calukya princes to have been 11, from which it appears that in common with some other writers he includes the six months' reign of Vallabha in that of his brother Durlabha.

The accession of Visaladeva to the throne of Patan is placed in the Vikrama year 1302, while in the Vicarasreni it is represented to have taken place in 1300. The Vicarasreni and our author agree as regards the duration of the reigns of Visaladeva, Arjunadeva, and Karna the younger, and as regards the date of the extinction of the Vaghela line which took place in 1360 of Vikrama. But a reign of 22 years has been assigned to the third prince Sarangadeva in that work and of 20 years by our author. Hence it is that the author of the Vicarasreni has pushed Visala's accession two years backwards, and thus according to* him the dynasty was in power for 60 years, while our author expressly states that it lasted for 58 years. The statement of our author is correct and the Vicarasreni is wrong;

for the dates given by him agree with those given by Dharma-sagara in the Pravacanapariksa as will be hereafter seen.

WORTH OF THE VICARASRENI

The Vicarasreni appears to me to be a curious composition. It places the foundation of Patan in 821 Samvat instead of 802, the accession of Mularaja in 1017 Samvat instead of 998, omits the reign of Camunda, assigns fourteen years to Vallabharaja instead of six months, represents Visaladeva to be a brother of Viradhavala instead of a son, and contains several other mistakes. It is therefore not entitled to our confidence at all, though Dr. Buhler follows it in giving the dates of the Vaghela princes.

The list in our Manuscript then goes on thus :—

MUSSULMAN SOVEREIGNS OF GUJARATH

Samvat 1393 (1337 A.D.) Udekharm, reigned for 25 years.

Do. 1418 (1362 A.D.) Suratrana Mudapar, reigned for 18 years.

Do. 1436 (1380 A.D.) Suratrana Ahimud, reigned for 32 years, 7 months, and 7 days. Founded Ahimudabad.

Do. 1468 (1412 A.D.) Suratrana Kutabadin, reigned for 10 years, 5 months, and 6 days.

Do. 1479 (1423 A.D.) Suratrana Daudasah, reigned for 36 years.

Do. 1515 (1459 A.D.) Magha Sudi 12th, Patasah Mahimud.

Do. 1568 (1512 A.D.) Margasirsa Sudi 4, Suratrana Madafa (r).

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Suratrana Sakandar, reigned for 8 days.

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Jyestha Vadi 5, Thursday, Patasah Mahimud, reigned for 1 month and 10 days.

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Savana Sudi 2, Patasah Bahadar, reigned for 10 years. .

He conquered a large portion of the country. Then came Patasah Humau who was a Mugal. He stayed for 8 months in Gujarath. Then came Bahadar. He died in the sea.

Samvat 1593 (1537 A.D.) Patasah Mahimud, reigned for 17 years. He was killed by the murderer Bahara. (By mistake this date is put down as 1583).

Samvat 1610 (1554 A.D.) Patasah Mahimud, reigned for 10 years. This date is put down as 1600.

THE MOGHULS OF DELHI

Samvat 1617 (1561 A.D.), Vaisakha Sudi 6, Patasah Mudafar. The kingdom lost, the country destroyed. Then came Akbar, the son of Humau in 1628 (1572 A.D.), and having established his power in Gujarath went back to Delhi.

If the date 1583 in the case of the last Sultan but two, and 1600 in the case of the last but one, had really been meant by the author, he would have given 1610 for the last instead of 1617. The first therefore must be 1593, the second 1610, and the duration of the reign in the second case, 7 instead of 10. In this way only does the last date come out right.

Then Akbar came back on the 2nd of Margasirsa Sudi. (There is a lacuna in the place of the date).

Samvat 1682 (1626 A.D.), Magha Sudi 5, Patasah Jahangir, reigned for 21 years.

(Lacuna) Sudi 7, Sah Jham (Jehan), reigned for 31 years.

Samvat 1714 (1658) (lacuna), Patasah Aurangjib.

The first of these Mahomedan princes is not mentioned in Forbes' Rasamala or Prinsep's Table, and Mahammadshah, the third according to these, is not mentioned by our author. The dates also of Muzafar and his three successors given above do not agree with those given in the two works. From Mahamud

Begarra, however, who began to reign in 1459, the dates and the names agree. But in Prinsep's Table, Mahammad Faruki of Malwa is brought in two years after Bahadur's accession. He is omitted by our author. Bahadur's corpse having been found in the sea is confirmed by our author's statement that he died in the sea. The prince who came to the throne in 1554 A.D., is Ahmadshah in Prinsep's Table, while he is called Mahammad in our Manuscript. The date Sam vat 1682 or 1626 A.D. is the date of Shah Jehan's accession put in the line above by a mistake of the scribe, while he has left a lacuna against the name of that emperor. The date of Aurangzeb and the duration of the reigns of his two predecessors are given correctly by our author.¹

A PATTAVALI WITH A LIST OF DATES OF IMPORTANT EVENTS

I also came across a slip of paper on which the Pattfivali or Succession list of the High-priests of one of the Gacchas or sects of the Svetambara Jainas is given, along with dates in a few cases. The slip is probably three hundred year³ old and the Pattavali appears to be that of the Vata Gaccha. Below the Pattavali is a list of important events together with their dates. I quote some of the important dates :—

Vikrama Samvat 1084 Kharataragaccha.

Samvat 1159 Purnimapaksa.

Sariivat 1159, the establishment of Ancalagaccha, a branch of the Candragaccha.

Samvat 1285, doctrine of the Tapagaccha, establishment of the Gaccha through Vastupila.

Samvat 1532, the doctrine about the disuse of images.

1 Extracts from this "Historical **Work** in Broken Sanskrit" are given at pp. 314-319 of the Original Report under Appendix III. L. [N, B. U.]

Vikrama 585, Haribhadrasari, son of Yakini.

Vikrama 800, birth of Bappabhaftasuri; 895, went to heaven, converted Amaraja.

Vikrama 802, Parana founded by Vanaraja. An image of Pancasara Parsvanatha was placed in the Rayavihara.

Vikrama 1096, 84 Acaryas were consecrated under a Banyan (vata) tree.

Vikrama 1088, construction of Vimalavasati (Vimala's temple) and the placing of a brass image of Adinatha.

Vikrama 1166, Hemacarya raised to the dignity of Sari.

Vikrama 1199, reign of Kumtrapala.

Vikrama 1198, Rudramala erected by Jayasimha.

Vikrama 1288, Vastupala placed an image of Keso^{vi} in the temple of Luniga on Mount Abu.

Vikrama 1298, death of Vastupala, and 14 years afterwards, death of Tejabpala.

Vikrama 1302, temple of Satrumjaya by Candadeva of the Srimala caste.

Vikrama 1315, three years' famine, Visaladeva being king.

Vikrama 1441, rise of Merutungasuri.

YASOVARMAN, BHAVABHUTI, MA, AND VAKAPTI

We learn from Rajasekhara's Prabandhakosa that the Amaraja converted by Bappabhathi was the son and successor of Yasovarman, king of Kanoj. A king of the name of Dharma who was a hereditary enemy of A ma, ruled over the Gaugla country at that time, and Laksanavati was his capital. He had Vakpatiraja, a poet, in his service, who composed a Prakrit poem entitled Gaudavadha or Godavaho, after his patron had been killed by a neighbouring prince of the name of

Yasodharma. It would thus appear that Vakpatiraja belonged to the next generation after Yasovarman, and I have given reasons in the introduction to my edition of *Malatimadhava* to believe that he belonged to the next generation after Bhavabhuti also. The *Ranjataranginī* speaks of both the poets as having been patronized by Yasovarman, wherefore it must be concluded that Vakpatiraja first came into prominence in the latter part of his reign, while Bhavabhuti belonged to the first part. Rajasekhara gives 807 Vikrama as the date of Bappabhathi's initiation as a Jaina monk and 811 Vikrama as the date of his being raised to the dignity of a Suri. These dates are hardly consistent with the date of his birth given above and generally accepted by the Jainas. But this latter seems to have been arrived at by an inference from the statement that when Bappabhathi was first seen by his Guru Siddhasena, he was only six years old and was soon initiated ; and it is not given by Rajasekhara at all. It must therefore be pushed backwards. Similarly the date of his death must be considered as very doubtful.

Bappabhathi met Ama for the first time soon after his initiation, while the latter was living as a voluntary exile in Gujarath. being displeased with the treatment he had received from his father ; and was made a Suri at the request of Ama after he had succeeded to the throne on his father's death. Yasovarman thus died between 807 and 811 of the era of Vikrama, i.e. about the year 753 A.D. Lalitaditya of Kashmir who subdued Yasovarman reigned from 693 to 729 A.D., according to the chronology of *Rajatarangini* as interpreted by General Cunningham by the use of the key furnished by Kalhana himself, viz., that Saka 1070 corresponded with the Kashmir year 24. The date of Yasovarman's death now determined agrees well enough with this ; at least it does not furnish any reason for supposing an error in Kalhana's dates and applying

a correction to them as General Cunningham afterwards did, though even the corrected date of Lalitilditya, 723-760 A.D., would be equally consistent with it. And Bhavabhuti must be referred to the last quarter of the seventh century and the first of the eighth.

Before proceeding I must here give expression to my deep sense of obligation to Mr. Ramchandra Dhonddev Velankar, the Subordinate Judge of Patan, without whose assistance we should have been able to do nothing. The good man has since died and cannot now receive my thanks ; but I feel it to be a duty to place on record the valuable service rendered by him to the cause of Oriental Research.

AHMEDABAD

We left Patan and returned to Ahmedabad. I could make only two days' stay there ; but with the assistance of Professor Kathavate and an old pupil Mr. Sarabhai Maganbhai Hatesing, I was able to make good use of the short time at my disposal.

LIBRARIES AT AHMEDABAD

The principal Jaina Bhandaras at Ahmedabad are the following :—

- 1 Bhandara of Dehalaiio Upasraya.
- 2 Bhandara of Daya Vimala.
- 3 Lohvarni polanum Bhandara.
- 4 Mulchandji's Bhandara.
- 5 Jaysing Hatesing's.
- 6 Premabhai Hemnabhai's.

A PORTION OF THE LIBRARY IN THE DEHALANO UPASRAYA

The first Bhandara has now been divided into three parts, one of them being deposited in the Upasraya, another in Hamsanathji's temple belonging to Umabhai Hatesing, and

the third being in the charge of a private individual. The second we were able to see. The list was placed in our hands and I took a copy of it.¹ The Bhandara contains 53 Dabdas, and on examination we found that the entries in the list and the contents of the Dabdas agreed. Sometimes however there were two Dabdas with the same number and this appeared to us to be due to some confusion that must have taken place on the occasion of the distribution of the original Bhfmbara. As at Patau, we went over the list and selected certain Manuscripts for examination. Though the examination was short, it yielded not unimportant results. The following Manuscripts were seen by us :—

1. Rupamarijarmrimamala (box 31), fols. 7, 11. 12, vv. 120 ; a thesaurus by Rupacanda, the son of Gopala, composed in the reign of Akbar in 1641 Samvat or 1588 A.D.

2. Anarghyaraghavatippanaka (box 31), fols. 36, 11. 21. letters 53 ; commentary on Murari's Anarghyaraghava, by Naracandra-suri, pupil of Malladharin, seven acts. MS. transcribed in 1434 Saiiivat. The date of this Manuscript shows that the commentary itself was composed before the end of the fourteenth century. The original, therefore, must be considerably older. It will hereafter be shown that Murari nourished before the thirteenth century.

3. Srutasabdartha-mahaniyasamuccayah, (box 47), fols. 32, 11. 17, Gra. s. 1508 ; composed by Somesvara, pupil of Yogesvaraearya,

1. Mugdhabodha (box 47), fols. 18, 11. 19, letters 54. A thesaurus composed in 1150 Samvat. Date of MS. Samvat 1517.

5. Nalodaya (box 47). This is usually attributed to Kalidasa ; but in this Manuscript the name of the author is given

1 Not printed here. It forms Appendix IB to the Original Report, pp. 206-255. [N. B. U. J]

as Ravideva, son of Narayana. There are one or two Manuscripts in our Collection in which also the same name occurs.

6. Bhavadyotanika (boxes 47, 49, and 52). A commentary on the Naisadhacaritra by Sesa Rama, pupil of Sesa Narayana ; cantos 1-13, 15, 17,18, 20-22.

7. Vidvadbhusau by Balakysna, with a commentary entitled Manjubhasini by Madhusndana (box 47), fols. 38, 11. 19 ; the original 68 vv ; total Gr. s. 2,332, Sam. 1740. There is a copy of it in this year's Collection.

8. Karikatika by Upadhyaya Sucarita (box 49), fols. 109, 11. 12, letters 43. This is a commentary on the Slokavartika of Kumarilabhatta and the Pratika 'Visuddheti' is the first word of the first Karika. But of this more hereafter.

9. Nyayasara (box 49) fols. 14, 11. 12, letters 34, three Paricchedas, by Bhasarvajna. It follows the system of Gautama. Manuscript written at Devagiri by Anandayasogani in Saiivāt 1505.

10. Kumarapalaprabandha (box 49), fols. 58, by Jinamaiujanasuri. Composed in Samvat 1492.

11. Prabandhakona by Jayasekhara, which must be a work of the same nature as Rajasekhara's Prabandhakosa or Merutunga's Prabandhacintamani.

12. Sisuhitaisini, a commentary on the Kumarasambhava by Vyasavatsa (box 52), fols. 63, 11. 13 ; comes down to the end of the eighth canto.

13. A Manuscript of the Prakrit anthology with a Chaya or Sanskrit translation and a few notes also came to my notice. There are two copies of the work in our Collections also. It is called Prakrit Padyalaya which title is in several places transcribed as Vidyalaya. Vajja (Padya) is explained by the author as Paddhati and a collection of Gahao or Gathah on the

same subject is called Vajjalaya, written often as Vajjalagga. The author's name is Jayavallabha who was a Svetambara Jaina, and that of the author of the Chaya is Batnadeva. The number of Gathas or verses is 704 and the Granthasaihkhya of the whole work is 3,000. The Collection embraces 43 subjects and these are given in four Gathas. The names of the works from which the 704 Gathas are collected are unfortunately not given ; but I observed some verses from the Gaudavadhā, and some quoted in the Kavyaprakasa. The Chaya was composed by Ratnadeva in the year 1393, which must be of the Vikrama era though it is not stated, at the instance of Dharmacandra, pupil of Haribbadrasilri, the successor as High-priest of the Prthugaecha, of Manabhadrasuri.

14. We found in this Bhilndiira a large portion of a commentary on the Kavyaprakasa by Bhanucandra ; and a complete copy of Jayanta's Kavyaprakfisadipikn. In 1875-76 Dr. Buhler came across a Manuscript of this last, and got a transcript made for our Collection ; but it is only a fragment. I have therefore got the complete Manuscript found at Ahmedabad copied for Government. It is besides valuable in consequence of its giving the date of Jayanta and some particulars about him. Jayanta calls himself a Purohita and was the son of Bharadvaja who was Purohita or family priest to the minister of Sarangadeva, sovereign of Gujarath. He finished his work on Sunday, the 3rd of the dark fortnight of Jyestha in the Samvat year 1350, in the triumphant reign of Sarangadeva, the Maharajadhiraja, while his victorious army was encamped near Asapalli. Jayanta bestows very extravagant praise on his father, and tells us that the king of Gujarath threw himself prostrate at his feet. Sarangadeva, as we have seen, was the third of the Vaghela sovereigns who reigned at Patana and was on the throne between Vikrama 1333 and 1353, i.e., 1277-1297 A.J). The Manuscript was transcribed in 1475 (Saihvāt).

A MANUSCRIPT OF THE VIKRAMANKACARITA:
THE SECOND YET DISCOVERED

15. We discovered in box 43 a Manuscript of Vikramiinkadevacarita or life of Tribhuvanamalla Vikramaditya of Kalyana (1076-1127 A.D.), by Bilhana. A copy of this highly valuable historical poem written on Palm-leaves was discovered by Dr. Buhler at Jessalmir in Marwar in 1874-75, and his edition of the work is based on that Manuscript. Our Manuscript is a fragment beginning with the second line of stanza 62 of the first canto, and coming down to the end of the seventh canto. But I feel almost sure that if I had had time enough, and if the men in charge of the Bhandara had been more patient as regards this our laying hands on their treasures, and more confiding, I should have been able to trace the whole work. This Manuscript is in the list put down as Vikramacaritra ; and there is another with the same title in box 48, and a third called Vikramadityacaritra in box 34. One portion of the commentary on the Naisadhacaritra by Sena Rama, noticed above, was found in one box and two other portions in two other boxes. It is therefore extremely likely that one or both of the other Manuscripts, the titles of which begin with the name of Vikrama, contain the remaining part of the Vikramankacaritra. There is still another Manuscript entitled Vikramacaritra in box 31 ; but on examination I found it to be a legendary account in prose of Vikrama the celebrated king of Ujjayini.

I have compared the Manuscript with Dr. Biihler's edition and give its readings in Appendix III (R.)¹ Dr. Buhler's Manuscript was written on Palm-leaves and must be older than mine ; and on the whole it is much better. But there are many cases in which my readings are better, while Dr. Buhler's do not yield any sense or good sense ; and consequently they must be the correct or original readings.

1 Not here printed. [N. B. U.]

A POEM ENTITLED SURATHOTSAVA BY SOMESVARADEVA

16. I have also to announce the discovery of a Mahakavya or poem, hitherto unknown, by Somesvaradeva whose Kirtikaumudihās has now been before Sanskrit scholars for some years and whose Ramasataka was mentioned by me in my last Report.¹ The poem is called Surathotsava and contains fifteen cantos. The plot is the same as that of the Saptasiti or Devimahatmya contained in the Markandeya Purana. At the beginning, the poet addresses various deities devoting the first five stanzas to Bhavani or Durga. He then renders his obeisance to him who "in the temple of his poem placed the image of the fame of Rama V and to "the son of Satyavati," as well as to their works, the Ramayana and the Mahabharata. Then are mentioned with admiration the following poets :—

1. Gnnadhya, the author of the Brhatkatha. whose Prakrit composition surpassed the Sanskrit composition of other poets.
2. Sribandhu.
3. Kalidasa.
4. Magha.

5. Murari and others. This Murari must be the author of the Anarghyaraghava, a Manuscript of a commentary on which transcribed in Samvat 1434, has been already noticed.²

CANTO I

The poet then devotes a good many stanzas to such general subjects as poetry, good men, wicked men, &c, and afterwards introduces his hero Suratha to his readers. The first canto ends with the mention of his Visvavijaya or conquest of the world.

1 Ante, p. 10. [N. B. U.]

2 Ante, p. 83. [N. 13 U.]

CANTOS II AND III

At the beginning of the second, some of Suratha's counsellors are represented to have played into the hands of his enemies who with their assistance vanquished him and deprived him of his kingdom. Suratha then betook himself to a forest where he met a Muni or sage to whom he recounted his misfortunes. He advised him to have recourse to austere practices (tapas) in order to propitiate Bhavani, and narrated the glorious deeds of that goddess. Kumbha and Nisumbha had obtained from Brahmadeva the boon of freedom from death at the hands of any but a woman, and through the virtue of that boon, they made themselves all-powerful and oppressed all creatures. The gods thereupon went to Brahmadeva, and laid their complaints. Brahmadeva explained to them the nature of the boon the Demon (Daitya) had received, and advised the gods to go to Uma or Bhavani and entreat her to kill Sumbha. Thus ends the third canto.

CANTOS IV—XI

The gods then went to the Himalaya, a description of which in accordance with the orthodox rules of poetry constitutes the fourth canto. A description of the seasons, all of which came to wait upon the gods in the course of their march, follows in the fifth, and a description of a moon-rise in the sixth. The seventh canto opens with a description of a sunrise and then Bhavani is represented as going out to gather flowers. Thence she goes to the Ganga to bathe, and as she is returning, the gods see her from a distance and sing her praises. They then lay their complaints before her and implore her to kill the Daitya Sumbha. She allays their fears and promises to destroy the demon.

In the eighth canto, Bhavani transforms herself into a beautiful maiden and resides on a peak of the Himalaya,

The report spreads that a beautiful maiden has appeared on the Himalaya, and reaches the ears of Sumbha. He sends a person to propose to her a marriage with himself. Bhavani tells the messenger that she has vowed that that man only shall be her husband who will fight with her while she is riding a lion. The messenger goes back to Sumbha and informs him of this. Sumbha wonder³ at the woman's oddity and sends a demon of the name of Dhumralocana to induce her to give up what she called her vow, and, if she remained still obstinate, to use force and bring her away. Dhumralocana goes to Bhavani and while about to execute his master's commands, he is reduced to ashes by the power of the goddess,

Then in the ninth canto Sumbha is represented as marching against Uma in person with a largo army ; the fight between them is described in the tenth, and the death of Sumbha in the eleventh.

CANTOS XII—XIV

Having "heard of this glorious deed of Bhavani from the mouth of the Muni, Suratha makes up his mind to propitiate her by the severest austerities. These are described in the twelfth canto ; and in the thirteenth Parvati sends a beautiful woman to test his firmness, but he is proof against her blandishments, and goes on with his religious exercises. Then in the fourteenth, Bhavilni is pleased, and manifests herself to Suratha ; she pronounces a benediction, and promises him supreme sovereignty for a thousand years and the dignity of the eighth Manu, after the present or seventh is over, in a future life.

In the meanwhile such of the counsellors of Suratha as were faithful to him, destroyed those who had acted as traitors and sent men in all directions to trace him out. One of them reached at last the forest where Suratha had been practising

austerities and gave intelligence of his being there to the counsellors. They then went to the place with a large number of followers and conducted Suratha to his capital where he enjoyed supreme sovereignty in accordance with the promise of Uma.

CANTO XV

THE HISTORY OF SOMESVARA'S FAMILY

In the fifteenth canto Some vara gives the history of his family and his own, and at the end devotes a few verses to the praise of Vastupula. " There is a place called Nagara where reside Brahmans and which is rendered holy by the sacred fires kept by them and the sacrificial rites they perform. The gods themselves, seeing the holiness of the place and the prosperity conferred upon it by Siva, live there as it were assuming the forms of Brahmans." At that place dwelt a family of the name of Guleva (?) belonging to the Gotra of Vasistha. In that holy family was born Sola, -who was created by Mularfija, (the founder of the Calukya dynasty of Patau), his family priest. He performed the Vajapeya sacrifice and attained great influence over the king. His son Lalla was the spiritual adviser of Camunda ; and his son Mufija, of Durlabha.

Muhja's' son was Soma by whose blessings Bhima became victorious everywhere. Ama, the son of Soma, was the family priest of Karna. He performed the seven kinds of .lyotist.oma and obtained the title of Samrat, and spent the wealth received from the Calukya prince in building temples of Siva, digging tanks of water, and making gifts to Brahmans. When the Calukya prince harassed the territory of the king of Dharii, the priest of the latter conjured up, by means of charms, an evil spirit (Krtiyil) for the destruction of his master's enemy. But by countercharms, Ama succeeded in turning

back the evil spirit against the conjuror himself who was instantaneously killed by it.

Ama's son was Kumara, and it was in virtue of his good wishes that Siddharaja made the king of Sindhu a captive though he was a man of great prowess, cast into prison the ruler of Malava along with his family, and made the proud king of the country of "a lac and a quarter"¹ bow his head to himself. Kumara performed sacrifices, and built tanks. His son was Sarvadeva who knew the essence of the laws laid down by Manu. He was a worshipper of Visnu, performed sacrifices like his predecessors, and was too proud to beg money of others. After his death, his son Amiga took his place. Amiga had four sons, Sarvadeva, Kumara, Mufija, and Ahada(?) The relation of the elder Sarvadeva and his son Amiga to the Oalukya princes is not stated. Probably Kumarapala, the successor of Siddharaja, being a Jaina, had very little to do with them.

But after Kumarapala's death, Sarvadeva the younger, threw his bones according to Brahmanic rites into the Ganges and gratified the Brahmans of Prayaga and Gaya by his gifts. Sarvadeva constructed tanks in many places, worshipped Siva every day, and was hospitable to all Brahmans.

Kumara was offered heaps of jewels by the king, the son of Kumarapala, on the occasion of a solar eclipse, but he did not accept them. He propitiated Siva in the form of Katesvara and cured the severe wounds received by Ajayapala in a battle. When in consequence of a famine, the people were reduced to mere skeletons he interceded with Mrilaraja and obtained for them a remission of the assessment on land. He was made chief minister by Praiapamalla, who belonged to the Rastrakuta family and, being entrusted

1 The country about the Sambhar lake in Rajaputana was so called.

with the charge of the army by the Calukya prince, achieved victory for his arms by defeating his enemies. He fought a battle with the king of Dhara, who after receiving a wound skin-deep, left the battle-field though puffed up with pride, and Kumdra, destroying a town named Gogasthana (?) belonging to him, sank a well in the place where his palace stood. He plundered the Malava country and took away all its wealth though he did not find gold or silver, and gave gold and silver to Brahmans when he performed a Sraddha at Gaya. He defeated an army of the Mlecchas near the Queen's lake, gratified the manes by performing Sraddhas on the bank of the Ganges, and brought down rain in rainless districts. As a Brahman, he performed his sixfold duty, and as a soldier, he had recourse to the six modes of dealing with foreign princes; his fame reached the three worlds and he always repeated the three sacred words (Bhur, Bhuvar, Svar); he manifested his knowledge of the Sastras¹ in sacrificial matters as well as of the Hastras (weapons) of war, and he had the holy Brahmanic thread on his bosom and held the thread of power in his hands.

The name of his wife was Laksmi and they had three sons, the eldest of whom was Mahadeva, the second Somesvara, and the youngest Vijaya. The great poets Harihara, Subhata, and others knowing the great qualities of Homesvara spoke of his poetry in terms of his highest praise. By means of a drama composed in an hour and a half, and a poem depicting the highest sentiment, he pleased the hearts of the attendants of king Bh.ima's court.

A PANEGRIC ON VASTUPALA

Then follows a panegyric on Vastupala, in whom, according to the poet "learning" which, after the death of Hemacandra had

1 This and other sacrificial terms are explained in the Section on sacrificial literature., [later in this Report].

been without a resting place, found an abode, and also the vow of universal benevolence, which after Prahladana left the world **had** not been assumed by anybody. Vastupala's genealogy is thus given :—

Candapa of the Pragvata race

Candaprasada

V

Soma

Asvaraja

Malladeva

Vastupala

Tejahpala

In an Inscription in a temple on Mount Abu composed by Somesvara, Luniga is mentioned as the eldest brother, but as he is said to have died young, his name is omitted here. Prahladana was a chief of the Paramara race who ruled over the country about Abu, and was a feudatory of the Calukyas of Anahilapattana. Somesvara wrote this poem while Vastupala was alive.

This Manuscript of the Surathotsava was transcribed in Samvat 1495.

NOTICES OF MANUSCRIPTS

I will now proceed to notice the Collection of Manuscripts made for Government this year. The funds were equally divided between Professor Peterson and myself. Rs. 3250 fell to my share, and about the end of the year, I drew Rs. 476 more out of the unexpended balance of the allotment for Inscriptions. Out of the total of Rs. 3,726, Rs. 2,265 were paid for the Manuscripts collected in Gujarath, Rajaputana, and Delhi; and Rs. 930-5-6 for those collected in the Maratha Country. The salaries and travelling expenses of the agents, **and** sundries absorbed Rs. 530-10-6.

The Gujarath and Rajaputana Section of the Collection comprises 325 Manuscripts (Nos. 1-325), and the Maratha Section 412 (Nos. 326-737). In the Gujarath section there are a good many Kashmir Manuscripts purchased at Delhi, most of which are written in the Sarada character, and 28 of works belonging to the Digambara sect of the Jainas. The Manuscripts have as usual been arranged in classes according to the subjects.

VEDAS INCLUDING UPANISADS

In this class there is an incomplete copy of the first part of the Samasamhita and of the Pada text of the second part, as well as a Manuscript of one of the song-books in the Gujarath section ; and copies of the Samans sung in connection with various sacrificial rites in the Maratha section.

A MANUSCRIPT OF THE KRAMA TEXT OF THE VAJASANEYA MANTRA BHAG A

This last contains a Manuscript of the Krama text of the Madhyamdina rescnson of the Samhita of the white Yajurveda, as well as of the Pada text (Nos. 354 and 353).

Krama, Jata, and Ghana are certain arrangements of the Padas or words of a Mantra the nature of which has been explained by me in an article published in the Indian Antiquary, Vol. III, [pages 132 IT.]. These schemes or arrangements as well as the Samhita and Pada texts are learnt by a Brahman who devotes himself to a religious life from the mouth of a Guru or teacher. But since Manuscripts are of use to the pupil and they serve to refresh the memory at an advanced age, they also are resorted to. Every first class Vaidika or reciter of the Veda must know by heart the first or Mantra portion of a Veda, usually called Samhita, in these five forms ; and actually one meets with many reciters especially of the Taittiriya and Madhyamdina rescen-

sions of the Yajurveda who know it in this way. But while we have many Manuscripts of the Saihhita, and Pada texts we have but a few of the other forms. No. 354 contains the Krama of thirty-seven out of the forty chapters of the Vfijasaneya Saihhita and Jata of a portion of the twenty-eighth chapter.

ATHARVOPANISADS

No. 1 (Gujarath Section) contains a copy of the Asramopanisad and of the Garbhopanisad written in the Sarada or Kashmir character. At the end the names of the fifty-two Upanisads usually attributed to the Atharva Veda are thus given :—

1 Munda.	20 Dhyana bindn.	37 Krni(e)se(i)ta.
2 Prasna.	21 Tejobindn.	38 Narayana.
3 Brahma vidya.	22 Yogasikha.	39 Brhad Narayana.
4 Ksui'ika.	23 Yogatattva.	40 Brhad Narayana.
5 Gulika.	21 Saiimyasa.	41 Sar vopanisatsara.
6 SiraS.	25 Arunoya.	42 Ibu'nsa.
7 Sikha.	26 Kamhasniti.	43 Paramahamsa.
8 Garbha.	27 Pinda.	44 Anandavalli.
9 Mahop.	28 Atma.	45 BhrguvallT.
10 Brahma.	29 Nrsinihapurva-	46 Garuda.
11 Pranagnihotra.	tapani.	47 Kalagninidra.
12 Mandfika.	30 Tapamyi Maho.	48 Raiiiapiirvatfi-
13 Vaitathya.	31 Tapaniya Maho.	pauTya.
14 Advaita.	32 Tapaniya.	19 Ramottarata-
15 Alatasanti.	33 NisinihatapanI-	panTya.
16 Nilarudra.	Maho.	50 Kaivalya.
17 Nadabindu.	34 Uttaratapani.	51 Jabrila.
18 Brahmabindu.	35 Kathavalli.	52 Asrama.
19 Amrtabindu.	36 Kathavalli,	
	ttaravalli.	

OBSERVATIONS ON THE LIST

The list is introduced with the observation that the first fifteen Upanisads from the Munda to the Alata belong to the SaunakTyas,

and the remaining thirty-seven from the Nllarudra to the Asrama, to the Paippaladas and others.

4

This list differs from that given by Professor Weber in his Catalogue (p. 95) in the latter part, but agrees perfectly with that given by Colebrooke. He only calls both the 6th and the 7th Atharvasiras, while the latter should be called Atharvasikha, as it is here. That this group is not arbitrary but represents some fact of literary history is shown by the circumstance that we have many Manuscripts in which these Atharvaveda Upanisads are written exactly in the order in which they are given in this list. Thus No. 328 (Maratha Hecction) which is but a fragment contains the first thirty-three, and No. 10 of last year's Collection, forty-seven. No. HO of 1879-80, which is also a fragment, begins with the thirty-fifth in the list and comes down to the forty-seventh ; after which we have the Jabala and Kaivalya, the two Rama-tapinis being omitted. After Kaivalya we have the Atmabodha and the Svetfisvatara.

Some of the names, however, in the above are not correctly written. Upanisad No. 12 is called Manduka, but Mandukya is the name of all the four from 12 to 15 ; it should therefore be called Agama, the first of the four parts of the Manclukya. In Manuscript No. 10 of last year, all these four are included in Upanisad 12. Nos. 29 to 33 in the above ought to be named Prathama Maho, Dvitlya Maho. &c., all the five constituting the Nrsimhapurvataipini. These five and also the thirty-fourth are included in Upanisad 26 of No. 10 of 1882-83. Nos. 35 and 36 are the two chapters of the Kathopanisad called Atharvavalll in last year's No. 10, and included in Upanisad 27; Nos. 39 and 40 together constitute the Mahanarayana Upanisad or the 30th of the latter Manuscript, and Nos. 44 and 45 are included in the 34th. Of these, the two Atharvavallis or Katfiavallis are the same as the Kathopanisad of the Black Yajurveda; the two parts of the Brhad Narayana or Maha-

narayana the same as the Narayanopanisad of; that Veda, and the Anandavalli and Bhrguvalli, the same as the Taittirlya. There are of course various readings.

VEDANGAS AND WORKS ON THE . SACRIFICIAL RITUALS

SUTRABHASYAS

In the Gujarath Section we have a copy of a fragment of the Bhasya on Asvalfiyana's ttrautasiitra by Siddhantin (No. 8.) A copy of three chapters of the work was purchased by me for our Collections in 1870.

No. 19 is a Manuscript of Dhurtasvmin's Bhasya on the Samanyasfitra or general sacrificial topics, forming a part of the twenty-fourth Prasna of Apastamba's Sutra; and No. 14 is a copy of Bhavasvamin's Bhasya on Baudhayana's Sutra on the CaturmSsya rites. All these three are very old authors as will be shown below.

No. 10 is an incomplete copy in the Kashmira character of Katyayana's SraddhasfUva with a commentary. In the Maratha Section we have a Manuscript of .chapters X and XXV of Devayajnika's Bhasya on Katy;lyana's Srautasutra (Nos. 367 and 368).

glUDDHAKASIKA

No. 382 is Sraddhakasika, which is a very full commentary on Katyayana's Snlddhasutra, by Krsna. Krsna was the son of Visnu whose father was Atisnkha and grandfather Nityilnanda. Kysna states in the beginning that this Sutra was expounded by Karka in words the sense of which was deep. The exposition therefore was difficult to understand and hence another commentary was written by Halayudha. This also did

not render the sense of the Sutra plain, and therefore he wrote his Commentary to dispell " the darkness in the shape of a mass of doubts." The commentary abounds with quotations from the Puranas and Smrtis. The author also quotes a work called Dharmapradlpa which must be the work of that name written by an author of the name of Dravida. (See below).

MAUIDHAKA

No. 363 is a commentary on Katyayana's Sulvastitra by Mahidhara. At the end we are told that MahTdhara composed it at Benares " on Sunday the 13th of the light half of——, in the year 1646," at the command of his Guru or master Ratnesvaramisra, the son of Kesava, after duly studying the Bhasya, the Vrtti composed by Rama, and the Sutras themselves. The commentary itself is based on the Bhasya and the Vrtti. The date 1646 refers to the Sam vat or Vikrama era. For at the end of a Manuscript of the Mantramahodadhi together with a commentary composed by Mahidhara (which forms No. 26 of our Collection of 1868-61)) there is a statement to the effect that the work was composed in 1645 of the Vikrama era. This Mahidhara must be the same person as the author of the Vedadlpa or commentary on the Samhita of the white Yajurveda.

No. 383 is a commentary on Kesava's Siksa by a man of the name of Alamurimafici, and No. 371, on Katyayana's Snanasutra, by one who calls himself Trimallatanaya or son of Trimalla.

THE HAUTRAKARIKAS OF NRSIMHAYAJVAN

Among works on the Sacrificial Ritual, there are some deserving of notice. No. 25 is a copy of the Hautrakarikas by Nrsimhhayajvan, which appear to form part of a larger work entitled Prayogaratna. The first four folios are missing. The work explains the duties of the Hotr priest in the smaller

sacrificial rites beginning with the Darsa-Pitrnamasa and ending with the Caturmasya.

At the end of each section the author gives a short history of himself. But in our Manuscript the opening words only are given and the complete verses must have existed in the leaves which are lost. Gangadhara Sastrī Datar of Poena, however possesses a copy of the work and the verses are there given in an entire form. The author therein tells us:—"There is a village of the name of Varurvaju in the Hosala country where flourished Nrsimha whose son Narayana-bhatta of the Atri race went to Kasi, and he and Ammayi gave birth to a son, the learned Gopinatha. Gopinatha's younger brother Nrsimha composed the i'rayogaratna." The Hosala country must be Mysore. For, in an Inscription dated 1277 Saka or 1355 A.D., published in the Journal of the Bombay Asiatic Society, Bukkaraya, probably the same as that who founded the Vijayanagara dynasty, but who was only a Mahfimandalesvara or minor prince at the time, is represented to be ruling at his capital Hosapattana in the Hoysana country. And the Hoysala Yadavas ruled over the country of Mysore and the surrounding districts, and the country probably derived its name from theirs, or *vice versa*, they derived theirs from that of the country.

PRAYASCITTA KARIKAS OF GOPALA

No. 27 is a Manuscript of the Pnyaseittakarikas based on the Sutra of Baudhriyana by Gopala, and No. 397 of the Maratha Section contains his Karikas on the Soma sacrifice. Gangadhara Sastrī Datar tells me that Gopala is quoted by Silyana in his commentary on the Darsa-Purnamasa portion of the [Baudha.yan.a-sutra](#). Gopala, therefore, must have lived before the fourteenth century. The Pnyascittapradipa, of which No. 428 is a copy, and which is regarded as a work of great authority though the

author's name is unknown, mentions Gopala in the introductory verses as the expounder of the Prftascittas laid down by Baudhayana. The author of the Prayascittapradlpa professes to follow Bhavasvamin in the decision of the knotty points concerning his subject.

TRIKANPAM ANDANA'S KARIKAS

An important work belonging to this sub-division is the A pastambadhvanitArthakarikas by TrikAndamandana Bhaskara Misra, the son of Kumarasvamin. The work consists of four parts. The first is called Adhikarakanda in which the requisite qualifications of one who has to keep the sacrificial fire and perform the several rites are discussed. The second is called Pratinidhikanda, wherein are considered what times for the performance of the sacrificial rites and what materials should be chosen, when the principal ones that are laid down in the scriptures, cannot be availed of. In the third part which is called Punaradhanakanda, the circumstances and manner in which the old sacrificial fire becomes either polluted or destroyed, and in which it should be resumed, are discussed. In the fourth part, which is called Adhanakanda, the inauguration or first assumption of the sacrificial fire, the initial Isti after the inauguration, the treatment of the fire when the keeper goes on a travel, the Isti consisting of the first offering of the grain of the season to the gods (Agrayana), and such matters are considered.

There is a Manuscript of the first three Kandas in the Collection of 1871-72 (No. 22), and others are noticed by Burnell in his Catalogue of Tan jor Manuscripts. But Manuscripts of the fourth or last Kanda are extremely rare. No. 21 is a copy of this fourth or last Kanda. Gangadhara Sastri possesses a Manuscript of the whole work including the last Kanda also.

TRIKANDAMANDANA QUOTED BY HEMADRI

Quotations from the second or Pratinidhikanda of Trikandamandana occur in the Kalanirnaya of Hemadri about the end of the work. Thus, verse 150 of the former according to (Jarigadhara Sastri's copy, is quoted on folio 3606 of the Manuscript of the Kalanirnaya, No. 237 in my Collection A. of 1881-82; verses 151) and 100 on f. 361*b* and verses 161 and 102 on f. 362*b*. In his introduction to these (Quotations Hemadri calls the author Trikandamandana. Hemadri, we know, was a minister of Mahadeva, the king of Maharashtra, of the Yadava dynasty, who reigned at Devagiri from 1269 to 1271 A.D., and for a short time, of his nephew and successor Ramacandra. Trikandamandana Bhaskaramisra, therefore, must have lived one or two hundred years at least before him, and may have lived still earlier. His work abounds with references to previous works and writers on sacrificial subjects, whose views on different matters are succinctly stated.

No. 21 which is a small Manuscript of 11 leaves containing matter equal to about 850 Anushtubhs contains the following names :—

AUTHORS AND WORKS QUOTED BY TRIKANDAMANDANA
(ADHANAKANDA)

I—VEDIC SAKHAS OR WORKS

Kathah or Katha-(compoundcd)¹ 1*b* 2, 17*b* 3, 19*b* 2. 32*b* 2. 33*b* 4.
———*asruti* 15*a* 3.

Kausitakisruti 13*b* 1, 2, 3.

Bahvrcah 18*b* 2, 19*b* 5.

Maitrayanyaknh 14*b* 4.

Vajinah 4*b* 1, 5*b* 7. 34*b* 1.

———*as Vajasaneyinali* 13*b* 6.

Saihkhynyana 13*b* 5, 17*a* 7.

¹ The number in Italics shows the number of the line from the bottom of the page.

II—AUTHORS OF SUTRAS

Aranyanivasi-Matsya 106 2.

Apastamba *lb* 2, *11a* 3, *Via* 2 ; Ap—pathah 25*b* 3.

Asvalayana 2*a* 2, 8*a* 3, 146 4, 176 4, 20*a* 3, 20*a* 4, 27*a* 4 ; Asv—
pathe 11*a* 4.

Upavarsa 56 1 ; Upav—pathatah 11*a* 6.

Katyayana 6*a* 8, 8*a* 5, 86 1, 9*a* 7, 106 2, 106 4, 216 4, 27*a* 3,
29*a* 2, 31*a* 2, 336 2.

Paninly 17*a* 2.

Baudhayana 8*a* 3, 106 2, 126 3, 116 2, 15*a* 5, 176 2, 19*a* 1, 3,
196 3, 216 1, 25*a* J, 30*a* 5, 326 2, 336 3, 31*a* 1 ; Grhya *Ma* 5.

Bhavadvaja 16 2, 14*a* 4, 176 4, 19*a* 7, 196 3, 236 2, 25*a* 5, 26*a* 3,
29*a* 5, 33*a* 1, 336 2.

Laugaksi 6*a* 2, 106 2, 176 4, 21*a* 2, 336 2.

Satyasadha 16 2, 12*a* 4.

————as Hiranyakesin 31*a* 3.

III—AUTHORS OF COMMENTARIES ON SUTRAS
AND OF PRAYOGAS

Kyideva 14*a* 4, 196 4, 22*a* 2, 236 1, 4, 33*a* 1.

Karka 6*a* 8, 14*a* 1.

Kesava 166 6, 18*a* 2, 286 1, 2, 4, 296 2, 30*a* 1, 30*a* 6, 306 4, 326 1.

————as Kesavasvamin 336 2.

————as Kesavasuri 8*a* 1.

Dvavida 86 2, 96 3, 19*a* 1.

Dhurta 14*a* 4, 17*a* 5, 176 2, 18*a* 2, 236 2, 306 3, 32*a* 5.

————as Dhurtasvamin 34*a* 2.

Narayaija 2*a* 2, 12*a* 2, 246 6.

Bhavanaga 2*a* 2, 13*a* 4, 20*a* 1.

Bhavasvamin 7*a* 6, 15*a* 7, 236 3.

Bharadvajlyabhasyakj't 26*a* 4.

Varaha 196 1.

Vidhiratnakvt 14*a* 3, 22*a* 2.

Vṛddha 23*b* 2, 23*b* 3, 26*b* 3, 34*a* 2.

————as Vṛddhacārya, 18*b* 6, 31*a* 5.

Śābara 17*b* 7.

Śaṅkarācāryakāṇḍasāhityakāra 26*a* 4.

Siddhāntin 20*a* 2, 27*a* 3.

IV. OTHER AUTHORS.

Garga 26*a* 5.

Jaimini 7*a* 3.

Śaṅkha as author of a Dharmaśāstra 26*b* 3.

V.—WORKS

Ātharvavedasūtra 7*a* 2.

Kāṭya Dharmaśāstra 27*a* 5.

Kāṭyāsūtra 5*a* 7.

Karkasya Padhati 17*b* 6.

Kṛmāpurāṇa 12*b* 2.

Chandogapariśiṣṭa 16*a* 1.

Tārkyagrantha 20*b* 5.

Dharmadīpa 28*a* 1.

Bhavadhāya 15*b* 7.

Bhāradvājyabhyāsa 12*b* 2, 19*a* 1, 20*a* 3, 34*a* 1.

Laṅkāśinimittasūtra 9*a* 6.

Vidhiratna 9*b* 2.

Viṣṇusūpti 27*a* 5.

Vṛddhagrantha, 19*b* 4.

Śaṅkara Kāṇḍa, 23*a* 1, 27*b* 3.

Sūtranibandha, by the author (asmatsūtranibandhaśca) 22*a* 3.

Sūptidīpa, 34*b* 1.

By the word Kāṭha in the first group of names it is probable that in some cases at least the Sūtra of the Kāṭhacarāya is meant; for in the first of the references to that name, Āpastamba, Bhāradvāja and Satyāsūtha are associated with Kāṭha.

NOTICES OF SOME OF THE AUTHORS
REFERRED TO ABOVE

(1) UPAVARSA

The name Upavarsa as that of the author of a Sutra is new ; but there is no question that Trikindamandana means to speak of him as such. For we are told " Upavarsa and others have laid down that when one has performed the ceremony of the inauguration of the sacred lire, he should feed a hundred (Brahmans) ; hut this is not prescribed in other Sfitras. " Similarly, in discussing the relations between the Gotras, the lists of which are different in the different Sutras, Triknnda-mandana says " the Usijas, Vamadevas, and DTrghatamasas are Gaubnnas, i.e., branches of the Gautama rare according to the reading of Upavarsa and others, and consequently they should not intermarry but may have connection with the Bharadvajas. "

But Upavarsa as the author of a Vrtti or commentary on the Mimamsa and Yedarita Sutras is spoken of in terms of reverence by Samkaracarya in his Bhasya on the Vedanta Sutras, (III. 3. 53). And the name occurs in the story of Katyayana narrated in Somadeva's Kathnsaritsagara and Ksemendra's Brhatkatha, along with others which are historical. Upavarsa was the father of Upakosa, the wife of Katyayana, and the brother of Varna, the teacher of the latter. Like Katyayana, Vyadi, and Uanini, who figure in the story, Upavarsa too must have been a historical person and the author of the Sutra mentioned by Trikindamandana, or of the Vrtti s, or of both, must be the person intended to bo spoken of.

(2 and 3) LAUGAKSI AND BHARADVAJA

The Sutras of Laugaksi and Bhfiradvaja are often referred to in other works and are well known ; and one of our author's references is in express words to the " Sutra composed by

Laugaksi." Copies of Bharadvfija are also to be met with though rarely.

(4) MATSYA

The name Matsya, supposing Aranyanivasin to be an epithet signifying Muni or a sage living in a forest, is unknown. It occurs in a compound of which those of Baudhayana, Laugaksi, and Katyayana are the other members ; and therefore was probably borne by the author of a Sutra. As to Paniniya the words of our author are : " So much is stated in the Atharvana Sutra by Paninlya," wherefore, if there is no error here, that too must be the name of the author of a Sutra.

(5) KAKKA

Of the names in the third group, Karka is of course the commentator on Katyayana's Sutra and our author indicates that, when in one of the two places in which he refers to him he says, " Katyayana calls that (sacrificial vessel) Vajra which is like a sword without mentioning any particulars, and Karka explains it so." In the other place also there is a similar statement. Karka is also mentioned in the Sraddhaniraya of Hemildri and his views on certain points are discussed and refuted.

(6) KESAVASVAMIN

Kesava or Kesavasvamin must, I think, be the author of the Prayogasara, an incomplete copy of which was purchased by me for Government in 1879 and which is noticed in my Report for that year. A copy of it is mentioned in Dr. Burnell's Catalogue of the Tanjore Manuscripts.

(7) DHURTASVAMIN

Dhrtta or Dhurtasvamin is the author of a Bhasya on the Sutra of Apastamba, but copies of the whole work are not

available. Besides the Manuscript of the commentary on a portion of the 25th Prasna noticed above, I have recently procured a copy of that on the first seventeen Prasnas.

(8) NARAYANA

Narayana is the author of the Vrtti on the Srautasfitra of AivakTyana. For, in the first of the three places in which his name occurs, Trikamandana says : " Asvalriyana lays down that the inauguration or assumption of the sacred tiro may be made in any season of the year. Narayana has slated that this precept applies only to such persons as are in difficult circumstances and cannot wait till the advent of the season prescribed in the previous Sutas. " This is exactly what we find stated in Narayana's comment on As v. Sr., II. 1. 14. (p. 80 Bibl. Ind. Ed.).

In the second instance in which Narayana's name occurs, Trikamandana, in explaining the duties of the keeper of the sacred lire when travelling, gives Narayana's delinition of travelling which is " going from the village (Grama), in which one's fires are, to another village (Graniantara) ", and observes that the word " village " occurring in this definition is not to be taken in its literal sense. Whether he goes to another village, or a town, or a hamlet, or anywhere else, after having crossed the boundary [of the place where his fires are], it is travelling. Now this definition of travelling with the word Grama or village used twice occurs in Narayana's Vrtti under Asvalayana II. 5. 1. (p. 109 Bibl. Ind. Ed.)

(9) BHAVANAGA

In connection with Narayana's explanation of the Sutra in the first of these two instances, our author says that Bhavanaga takes the Sutra in its literal Sense, i.e., does not limit its scope as Narayana has done, thus indicating that Bhavanaga was either the author of a Bhasya on the Sutra of Asvalayana or of a Prayoga or sacrificial manual based on it.

(10) BHAVASVAMLN

Bhavasvamin is the author of a commentary on the Sutra of Baudhayana, a fragment of which in the present Collection is noticed above. The author of a Bhasya on the Sutra of Bhriradvaja and the Bhasya itself are, it will be seen, mentioned by Trikamandana, but he does not give the author's proper name.

(11) DRAVIDA

What author is meant by Dravida I cannot say with certainty ; but he may be the author of the Smrtipradlpa mentioned by Sridhara in the Smrtiyarthasara : and perhaps the Smrtidipa mentioned by Trikamandana may be the Smrtipradlpa.

(12) S A BAR A

Sahara must be the author of the Bhasya on the Mimamsa Sutra of Jaimini.

NOTICES OF SOME OF THE WORKS REFERRED TO ABOVE

(0) SAMKARAKANDA

A Sutra from the Samkarsakanda is quoted by Samkarsaitrya in his Bhasya or dissertation on the Vedanta Sutra III. 3. 43 ; and Govindananda, one of the commentators, explains it as " Daivatyakanda." Anandajnana also says it is the " Devata-kfinda" and it is called Samkarsakanda, because in it whatever has remained to be spoken of relating to the Karmakanda is stated succinctly. With reference to it Saiikaracarya calls that Kfinda first or previous Kanda which contains two Sutras which he quotes under III. 3. 41, and 50, and which are found in Jaimini's Mimamsa. Samkarsakanda is, therefore, the second part or appendix of the Mimamsa Sutra; and there is a copy of it, Gangadhara Sastri tells me, in Poona, and another at Alibag.

Our author speaks of a commentator on it. Siddhantin must be the same as the author of the Bhasya on Asvalayana's Sutra mentioned before.

(2) VIDHIRATNA

Vidhiratna is quoted as I learn from Gangadhara Sastrī in the Prayogaparijata. Of Varaha and Vrddha or Vrddhacarya nothing is known. Perhaps the latter is an epithet, but whose epithet it was, cannot be said. The Vrddhagrantha referred to by Trikaṇḍamāṇḍana in one case was probably the work of Vrddhacarya.

DATES OF SOME OF THE AUTHORS MENTIONED ABOVE

All these authors thus appear to have flourished, and these works to have been written, previous to at least the twelfth century. One of them—Kesavasvamin—speaks in the introduction to his Baudhīyanaprayogasāra, of Narayana and other previous authors of Prayogas, and professes to follow the views of Bhavasvamin. Whether the Narayana meant is the author of the Vṛtti on the Sutra of Asvalayana, or another person, is doubtful; but there can be no question that the Bhavasvamin he speaks of must be the author of the Bhayya on the Baudhayana Sutra, since Kesava's Prayoga is based on that Sutra. Narayana, the author of the Vṛtti, mentions Devasvamin as the writer of a comprehensive Bhasya on Asvalayanasūtra, which he seems to have followed.—By the way, it seems strange that Trikaṇḍamāṇḍana should not mention him in the work before me; but the explanation probably is that Narayana's work being a sort of abridgement of Devasvamin's, he considered the view of the latter to be represented when he quoted from Narayana's work.—Now, if Kesavasvamin, because he is quoted by Trikaṇḍamāṇḍana, must have flourished before the twelfth century, Bhavasvamin must have flourished before the tenth century, Since he is spoken of as an established authority by him, and

to acquire that position, he must at least have been two hundred years old at the time. The same may be said with reference to Devasvamin.

THE TITLE SVAMIN INDICATIVE OF THE AUTHOR'S DATE

It is a remarkable circumstance that the names of most of the famous writers on the sacrificial rites should have the title Svamin attached to them. No writer later than the thirteenth century seems to have it. We have Bhattas, Acaryas, Yajvans, Diksitas, and Yajnikas during the last six centuries, but no Svamin. The title appears to have been in use at a certain period and been given to Mlmamsakas or men conversant with the sacrificial lore. At the head of these stands Sabarasvamin, the author of the Bhasya on Jaimini's Mlmaihsa Sutra. Then we have Agnisvamin the commentator on Latyayana's Srautasutra, Bhavasvamin, Devasvamin, Dhurtasvamin, Kapardisvamin, Kesavasvamin and others. Kuinarila is both a Svamin and a Bhatta. Karka is mostly Upadhyaya and rarely Svamin.

THE TITLE OCCURS IN INSCRIPTIONS OF THE SEVENTH CENTURY

Certain Inscriptions of the early Calukyas of the Deccan, to one of which Professor Weber has already called attention, and one Valabhi Inscription, carry the period during which the title Svamin was used, up to the seventh century. In an undated copperplate Inscription of Vikramaditya I, who ceased to reign in 680 A.D., the names of some of the donees are Nandisvamin, Lohasvamin, and Bhallasvamin¹; in another dated 700 A.D., the grantee is Dasasvamin son of Jannasvamin, and grandson of Hevasvami-Diksita; and we have Devasvamin, Karkasvamin, Yajriasvamin, Rudrasvamin and others in a third dated 705 A.D.; while the Valabhi Inscription

¹ Ind. Ant., Vol. vi, 77.

² Ind. Ant., Vol. vii. pp. 128, 136.

which is dated 32G of the Valabhi-Gupta era or 645 A.D., has Mankasvclinin.¹ Two of these names, it will be seen, are the same as those borne by two of our authors. But the period extends still higher into antiquity.

SABARASVAMIN'S APPROXIMATE DATE

Sabarasmamin is expressly mentioned by Samkaracarya, whose usually accepted date is the end of the eighth century, as the author of the MTmamsftbhasya (III. 3. 53), and the work of Kumarila who has been placed about a hundred years before, but who certainly lived after Knlidasa (a verse from whose Sakuntala'—Satam hi saihdeha &c.—he quotes in the Tantravartika) is based on the Bhasya. Sahara therefore must have flourished before the seventh century at least, but how long before we have not the means of determining. He may have lived two or three centuries earlier ; and some of the authors of the Bhasyas, Agnisvamin, Devasmamin, and Bhavasmamin probably flourished about the same period.

CLASSES OF SACRIFICIAL RITES

All the varied sacrificial rites of the Brahmans may be distinguished into four kinds :

- 1st, Sayampratarnihotra—or the morning and evening offerings of milk and ghee to Surya and Agni respectively, which are thrown into the sacred fires kept in the house ;
- 2nd, Isti or a complete sacrificial performance consisting of offerings of ghee, Purodasa or cake of Hour, and Cam or boiled rice to certain deities, some of which are the Pradhana or chief deities of the sacrifice, and the others minor or subordinate ;
- 3rd, Pasu or animal sacrifice ;

¹ Iad. Ant, Vol. I, p. 16.

and 4th, Soma or the sacrificial performance in which Soma juice is extracted and offered to the gods.

The animal sacrifice properly belongs to the second species ; but it is convenient to distinguish it from the ordinary Istis. There are independent Istis and animal sacrifices, but these often form Angas or parts of larger sacrifices, such as the Caturmasya and Soma. The Istis performed on the new and full moon days are considered the type of others and hence they are first explained in all Kalpasutras. and their Mantras first given in the Yajurveda.

But the very first rite to be performed is, of course, the inauguration of the sacrificial fires. No. 386 is an incomplete copy of what appears to be a full commentary on Katyayana's Sutras on this ceremony. Nos. 446 and 447 are Manuscripts of the ritual of the daily morning and evening offerings according to the Vajasaneyins.

THE DIFFERENT ISTIS DESCRIBED

THE INTRODUCTORY ISTI

Immediately before the first full-moon Isti after inauguration, another called the Anvarnobhanlya or introductory Isti has to be performed. No. 20 is a copy of the Prayoga or ritual of this according to Baudhayana, and No. 338 of that according to the Vajasaneyins. Then follow the Darsa-l'urnamasa or New and Full Moon Isti.

THE NEW AND FULL MOON ISTIS

In No. 26 the duties of the Brahman priest on the occasion of these sacrifices are mentioned in accordance with the injunctions of Asvalayana ; and in Nos. 408-10, those of the Hotr. Nos. 103 and 101 are copies of manuals for the use of the Adhvaryu, the Agnldhra, and the Yajamana or the sacrificer in these Istis, compiled in accordance with the Sutra of Baudhayana.

Generally when the Yajamflna or sacrificer is a Rgvedin or student of the Rgveda, his Adhvaryu and Agnldhra as well as he himself follow Baudhayana in the performance of their duties, the Hotr and the Brahman performing theirs in accordance with the rules laid down by Asvalayana. Nos. 403 and 404 are therefore manuals compiled for the purposes of a Rgvedin Yajamiina.

ATHARVAVEDA MANUSCRIPTS OF THESE RITES

No. 405 is a copy of a manual of the New and Full Moon rites for the use of a saerificer who is an Atharvavedin or student of the Atharvaveda ; and in No. 107 the duties of the Brahman priest of such a sacrificer are explained in accordance with the Kausikasiitra of that Veda.

THE AGRAYANA ISTI

Then the keeper of the sacred fire (Agnihotrin) has to perform three Istis called Agrayana in three seasons, viz., the rains (Varsali), autumn (Sarad), and Vasanta (spring), or one as a substitute for them all in the autumn. He has on those occasions to offer to the gods the new grain of the season, Syamaka, Vrihi (rice) and Yava (barley). No. 391 is a manual giving the details of this rite according to the rules laid down by Baudhft yana.

THE NIRUDHAPASU

The Agnihotrin has also to perform a Pasu or animal sacrifice once in six months or once every year. This Pasu is called Nirurlhapasu. There are other kinds of Pasus some of which are, like the Nirudhapasu, independent Istis to be performed under certain circumstances, and others form parts of larger sacrifices such as the Soma. But the Nirudhapasu is obligatory on the keeper of the sacred fire.

No. 424 is a copy of a work describing the manner prevalent among the Vajasaneyins of performing this sacrifice ; and

No. 416 gives the duties of the Maitravartina priest in that sacrifice in accordance with Asvalayana's rules.

The Pasu or animal sacrifice consists of three parts, (1) the Vapayaga or the offering of the peritoneum, (2) the Purodasayaga or the offering of the cake, and (3) the Angayfiga or offering of certain other parts of the animal.

CATUBMASYANI. FOUR RITES

INTERVAL BETWEEN THE PERFORMANCE OF THESE RITES

Another set of sacrificial rites that must be gone through is that called Caturmilasyani. These are four different performances styled Parvans. The first is called Vaisvadeva, the second Varunapraghasa, the third Sakamedha, and the fourth Sunasirlya or Sunilsirya. The second is to be gone through on the fifth Full Moon day after the first, that is. at the end of the fourth month ; the third at the end of an equal interval after the second ; and the fourth after the third. Thus these rites were originally called Ciiturmisyani because they were performed after an interval of four months in each case ; and they were spread over a whole year.

A Pasu or animal sacrifice to Indragñ forms part of the whole ceremony and it is to be performed at the end of the second month after Varunapraghasa. These are the intervals between the different rites making up the Caturmilasyani laid down by Asvaliyana, Apastamba, Hiranyakesin, and Katyayana; but Baudhayana allows of all the parts being performed within twelve days, or even within so many as the rites actually occupy, i.e., live days. In the first case, the Vaisvadevaparvan should be gone through on the first day, the Varunapraghasa on the fourth, the Hakamedha which occupies two days on the ninth and tenth, and the Sunasirlya on the twelfth.

Bharadvaja also, in a passage quoted by Rudradatta, limits the period to twelve, though he differs from Baudhayana as

to the particular day when each of the parts should be performed. In the second case, the first Parvan or part should be performed on the first day, the second on the second, the third on the third and the fourth, and the last on the fifth. This five days' performance is laid down in the Sutra of the Kathas also.

There can be little doubt that the spreading of the Caturmasyani over the whole year by performing each of the four parts every four months was the ancient practice. The name itself shows this, and the twelve days' performance, which must have come in later, also indicates the same thing. For the twelve days are taken to represent the twelve months, and this is actually stated in the passage from Bharadvaja referred to above. The five days' performance must be still later.

COMPARATIVELY LATER DATE OF BAUDHAYANA

The Baudhayanasastra, therefore, in which the period for the performance of the Caturmasyani is thus shortened, must be later, as is also shown by its mentioning many other such later developments and ceremonies not laid down in the other Sutras. The same may be said of Bharadvaja's Sutra also.

MANUSCRIPTS OF WORKS ON THE CATURMASYANI

No. 398 is a manual of Caturmasyani as laid down by Katyayana. No. 399 describes the same rites in accordance with the rules of Hiranyakesin, and No. 400 gives the duties of the Hotr priest in these sacrifices. In No. 22 of the Gujarath Collection, all the rites from the inauguration of the sacred fire to the Caturmasya are described according to the Sutra of Baudhayana.

ALL THE CATURMASYANI PERFORMED ON THE SAME DAY

In No. 394 a mode of performing the Caturmasyani in a single day is given. It consists in grouping the deities of the four

Parvans together and offering oblations to them one after another. The Pitrycsti and the Tryambaka which form parts of the Sakamedha are alone separately performed. The one whole year therefore laid down by the older writers for the Caturmasyani is thus reduced to a single day. The manual is intended for a Vajasaneyin sacrilicer, but a Sutra from a work not belonging to that school, is quoted as an authority for this particular mode of shortening the ceremony.

NITYA NAIMITTIKA AND KAMYA RITES

The Sacrificial rites are divided into Nitya, Naimittika, and Karnya. Nitya are those which should be regularly performed and the omission of which constitutes a sin ; Naimittika are those which are to be performed on the occurrence of a certain event but are as obligatory as the others ; and a Kamya rite is gone through only when the keeper of the sacred lire, entertains a certain desire, the fulfilment of which, that particular rite possesses the virtue of bringing about.

The rites I have hitherto noticed are Nitya ; the Isti to be performed when a son is born is a Naimittika rite, and No. 23 contains the ritual of this according to Baudhayana.

KAMYA RITES

THE PAVITRESTI

A rite called Pavitresti is performed for destroying sins. The Pradhana or peculiar deities which are invoked and to which offerings are made are :— 1. Agnil.i Pavamanah, 2. Sarasvati Priya, 3. Agnih Pavakafo, 1. Savita Satyaprasavah, 5. Agnil.i Sucilii 6. Vayuh Niyutvan, 7. Agnil Vratapatilj, 8. Visnuh Sipivistak, 9. Agnih Vaisvanarah, 10. Dadhikrava.

No. 423 is a copy of the Prayoga or ritual of this rite according to Baudhayana. No. 422 is the same ritual intended for the followers

of the Vajasaneya Veda ; but the author states that this rite is not laid down in the Sutra belonging to his Veda, and therefore follows Baudhayana and others in the preparation of his manual.

The Pavitresci is a Kamya Isti, but since every body wishes to be free from sins and commits them again and again, this rite is generally, though not always, performed every year.

THE MRGARESTI

A more effective rite for the cleansing away of sins is the Mrgaresti. The duties of the Hotr-priest in this are given according to Baudhayana in Nos. 28 and 434, and of the Adhvaryu in No. 433.

No. 396 which is a copy of a manual for the use of the followers of Satyagariha Hiranyakesin contains at the end the ritual of this Isti. The author therein states that the Mrgaresti is not taught by Satyagadha but by Baudhayana ; still since according to the Mimamsakas all Sutras must be considered as laying down but one harmonious system of rites, the rites laid down by the author of one Sutra might be adopted by the followers of another. He therefore proceeds to explain the ritual for the followers of Hiranyakesin.

The deities of the Mrgaresti are :—1. Agnih Aihhomuk, 2. Indrah Aihhomuk, 3. Mitravarunau Agomucau, 4. Vayusavitarau Agomucau, 5. Asvinau Agomucau, 6. Marutah Enomucal.i, 7. Visvo Devali Enomucab, 8. Anumati, 9. Agnih Vaisvanaral.1, 10. Dyavaparthivya Amhomucau.

THE PUTRAKAMYESTI

No. 425 is a copy of the ritual of an Isti to be performed by one who desires to have a son born to him. It is intended for the Vajasaneyins, and the Pradhana or the principal deities are :—1. Agnifici Putravan, and 2. Indrali Putrl. Asvalayana lays down this Isti, but the deity according to him is only one viz., Agniti Putrl.

MANY KAMYA ISTIS LAID DOWN BY HIRANYAKESIN
AND BAUDHAYANA

Such Kamyas are innumerable. Asvalayana mentions only a few, but other authors principally Hiranyakesin and Baudhayana, prescribe a great many. No. 395 gives 134 such Istis according to Hiranyakesin. All these Istis are, as above remarked, performed in the manner in which the New or Full Moon Isti is performed, the Pradhana or principal deities, and the Anuvakya and Yajya (which are verses to be repeated in praise of them and in throwing oblations into the fire in their names) as well as the materials used for the oblations, being only peculiar in each case. In No. 395, therefore, these peculiarities only are given.

PAVITRESTI

ITS ANUVAKYAS AND YAJYAS

The Pratkas or opening words of the Anuvakyas and Yajyas used in the case of the several deities in the Pavitresti and the Putrakamesti are as follows :—

- For No. 1. Anuv.—Agnā ayamsi, Rv. X. 66. 19, from a triplet to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3. 11. 8. Yajya—Agnē pavasva svapā, Rv. X. 66. 21, from a triplet to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3. 11. 8.
- „ No. 2. Anuv.—Uta nah priyā, Rv. VI. 61. 10, from a hymn to Sarasvatī ; Taitt. Br. II. 4. 6. 1. Yajya—Ima juhvana yusmad, Rv. VII. 95. 5, from a hymn to Sarasvatī ; Taitt. Br. II. 4. 6. 1.
- „ No. 3. Anuv.—Agnē pavaka rocisa, Rv. V. 26. 1, from a hymn to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3. 14. 8. Yajya—Sa nah pavaka didivo, Rv. I. 12. 10, from a hymn to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3. 14. 8.

- For** No. 4. Anuv.—A visvadevam satpatim, Rv. V. 82. 7 from a hymn to Savitr ; Taitt. S. III. 4. 11. 2. Yajya—A satyena rajasa, not in Rv. ; Taitt. S. III. 4. 11. 2.
- „ No. 5. Anuv.—Agnifr sueivratatamali, Rv. VIII. 44. 21, from a hymn to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3. 14. 8. Yajya—Ud Agne sucayas, Rv. VIII. 44. 17, from a hymn to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 3.14. 8.
- „ No. 6. Anuv.—Vayur agrega, not in Rv. ; Taitt. Br. II. 4. 7. 6. Yajya—Vayo sukro, Rv. IV. 47. 1, from a hymn to Vilyu and Indravilyu ; Taitt. Br. II. 4. 7. 6.
- „ No. 7. Anuv.—Tvam Agne Vratapa, Rv. VIII. 11. 1, from a hymn to Agni; Taitt. 8. I. 1. 14. Yajya—Yad vo vayam, Rv. X. 2. 4, from a hymn to Agni ; Taitt. S. I. 1. 14.
- „ No. 8. Anuv.—Pra tat te adya, Rv. VII. 100. 5, from a hymn to Visnu ; Taitt. S. II. 2. 12. 5. Yajya—Kim it te Visno, Rv. VII. 100. 6, from a hymn to Vignu ; Taitt. S. II. 2. 12. 5.
- „ No. 9. Anuv.—Vaisvanaro na utya, not in Rv.; Taitt. 5. I.:5. 11. 1, and IV. 4. 12. 5. Yajya—Prsto divi prsto, Rv. I. 92. 2, from a hymn to Agni Vaisvanara; Taitt. S. I. 5. 11. 1, and IV. 4. 12. 5.
- „ No. 10. Anuv.—Dadhikravno akarisam, Rv. IV. 39. 6, from a hymn to Dadhikravan ; Taitt. S. I. 5.11. 4. Yajya—A Dadhikrah, Rv. IV. 38. 10, from a hymn to Dyavaprthivya and Dadhikravan ; Taitt. S. I. 5. 11. 4.

PUTEAKAMYESTI

- For No. 1. Anuv.—Yas tva hrda, Rv. V. 4. 10, All these from a hymn to Agni. Yajyfi—Yasmai I occur in tvam sukrte, Rv. V. 4. 11. Taitt. S.
- „ No. 2. Anuv.—Tve suputra, Rv. VIII. 92.14, 1.4. 46. from a hymn to Indra. Yajya—Uktha land the ukthe, Rv. VII. 20. 2, from a hymn to Isti in Indra. JII.2.4.4.

It will be seen from this that a verse which in the Rgveda Saihhita forms a part of a hymn is given in a detached form in the Yajurveda Samhita or Brahmana. Two verses, one of which is an Anuvakya and the other the Yajya corresponding to it, are given together in the Yajurveda texts, but occur in separate hymns in the Rgveda Samhita, and are connected by context with the other verses in those hymns. Three of the above verses do not occur in this last Samhita at all, while they are given in the Yajurveda books. Similarly the Anuvakyas and Yajyas of the Mrgaresti, which of course are Rks, do not occur in the Rgveda Samhitfi but are given in the Samhita of the Yajurveda (Taitt. S. IV. 7. 15).

YAJURVEDA. MERELY A SACRIFICIAL BOOK

From this it follows—what indeed is well known—that the Collection of the hymns comprised in the Rgveda was made with a literary object, while the Yajurveda is in its nature a compilation for sacrificial purposes, not only of the prose formulas called Yajumsi but of the Rks repeated in the performance of the rites, whether they occur in the Rgveda or not. And this difference in the original idea is pointed to by the practice of modern Vaidikas or reciters of the Vedas, of whom, those who are Rgvedins, must necessarily be able to recite the literary Vedaiigas, viz., the Nighantu, the Nirukta, the

Chandas, and Pilnini's Astadhayī, while the reciters of the other Vedas have nothing to do with them.

And the statement, that in a sacrifice the duties of the Hotr priest are performed by means of the Rk and those of the Adhvaryu by means of the Yajus, is true only in the sense that what the former has to repeat are verses, and the latter prose formulas ; but it is not true in the sense that the Hotr priest should be a Rgvedin or student of the Rgveda, or that the duties of the oilice should be performed in accordance with the Sūtras attached to that Veda. And as a matter of fact, a Yajurvedin sacrificer uses at the present day the Hautra or Hotr ritual as prepared from his own Veda and Sūtra, and employs a Yajurvedin Brahman as his Hotr in all rites up to the Caturmasyas, and in the Kamyas sacrifices mentioned above.

KGVEDA ONLY RESTORED TO FOR THE HIGHER SOMA SACRIFICES

In a Soma sacrifice, however, the Hautra of which is not contained in his Veda, he has to employ a Kgvedin or get the ritual of the Hotr priest performed in accordance with a Sūtra belonging to the Rgveda.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE SACRIFICIAL RITUAL

It also appears clear that those rites, in which the YajySs and Anuvakyas are taken from different hymns of the Rgveda, must have been developed long after the period in which the hymns were composed. A great many of the smaller sacrifices are of this nature, and the principle followed in framing their ritual, was to adapt for use such Rks as were appropriate, that is, yielded a sense having some bearing, howsoever remote, on the nature and object of the sacrifice performed. This principle is laid down clearly in the Aitareya Brahmana,¹ a fact which shows

1 एतद्वै गृहस्य समृद्धं यद्वपसमृद्धं यत्कर्म क्रियमाणमृगभिवदति । Ait. Br. II, 2.

that the conscious manufacture of rituals had been in full force even when that work was written. That process of manufacture has ever continued and the same principle has been followed in preparing the rituals not only of the Srauta sacrifices, but of all the rites performed on the Grhya or domestic (ire and Laukika or ordinary fire

Put in later times—when the total number of rites increased, and occasions for new ceremonies, hardly within the range of the ideas prevailing in Vedic times, presented themselves, and still it was sought to sanctify them and raise their importance, by connecting them with Vedic texts—it was deemed enough if the appropriateness of the Rk to the particular rite was merely verbal. 'Thus in invoking the planet Sukra or Venus in the ceremony called Grahamakha, the Rk used is Sukrain to anyad yajatain te anyat' (Rv VI. 58. 1) which is really addressed to Pusan and has nothing to do with the planet, and the sole reason is that it contains the word Sukra which is the name of the Planet. Similarly in invoking Ketu or the Moon's Node, the Rk used is Ketum krnvannaketave (Rv. I. 6. 3), simply because it begins with the word Ketu.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE RELIGION OF THE HYMNS AND LATER SACRIFICIAL RELIGION

The epithets such as Amhomuc, Agomuc, and Enomuc, i.e., "deliverer from pollution, transgression, and sin," and Putravat and Putrin, i.e., "having sons", given to the old Vedic deities to adapt them for the particular rites, would also show that these rites were developed in later times. That sacrificial rites in some shape were in use at the time when the Vedic hymns were composed cannot be questioned : but the worship of the several gods was more spiritual, real heart-felt prayers and praises were

offered to them and their blessings invoked ; and the offerings of Soma and other things were prompted by pious motives. But some time before the Brahmanas (including the Brahmanic portions of the books of the Black Yajurveda) were composed, the old Vedic religion had degenerated into the coldest formalism ; the idea that the mechanical repetition of certain formula and verses, and manual operations had a religious efficacy, took firm hold of the Brahmanic mind, and mysticism usurped the place of spiritual worship.

All the rites were reduced to a system, nothing connected with them was so unimportant that it was not necessary to regulate it by specific rules, the number of rites vastly increased, and the sacrificial ritual became so complicated and so extensive, that no one who does not devote a number of years to its exclusive study, can now master it. It was impossible that this stupendous system should not have been attacked ; and it has had very powerful and uncompromising enemies from the remotest time, in the shape of the Sramanas of old and their successors the reformers of later ages, and also in the ranks of the Brahmins themselves ; and it has had a varied fortune, but has not been completely destroyed yet.

THE NAKSATRA SATTRA

No. 412 contains the ritual of the Naksatra Sattra. It is called a Sattra because it is a series of 37 Istis. The first fourteen have the fourteen Devanaksatras or lunar mansions associated with the gods, beginning with Krttika and ending with Visakha for their Pradhana or principal deities. Then follows an *Iṣṭi* in honour of the Purnamasi or the Full Moon day. The next fourteen are held for the propitiation of the fourteen Yainanaksatras beginning with Anuradha and ending with Bharani and including Abhijit. The Pradhana deities of the last eight are : — 1. Amavasya or New Moon day, 2. Candramas or moon, 3. Ahoratra or day and night.

4. Usas or dawn, 5. Nakshatra or lunar mansion generally, 6. Surya or sun, 7. Aditi, and 8. Visnu. With each of these deities Agni and Anumati are associated, Agni preceding the Nakshatra deity and Anurnati following. The Anuvakyas and Yajyas of the 37 principal deities are given in the first three Anuvakas of the first Prapathaka of the third Kanda of the Taittinya Brahmana. Agni and Anumati have the same Anuvakya and Yajya throughout the 37 Istis and these also are given in the same place in the Brahmana.

The Nakshatra Istis are prescribed by Baudhayana as a Prayascitta or penance for any omission or fault in the performance of the usual sacrificial rites or for a life of sin ; but they are also to be performed by one who desires a long life, and by their means the sacrificer avoids death before the natural term of his life and attains the likeness of the heavenly bodies.

KRTTIKA, THE FIRST LUNAR MANSION.

It will be seen that the first lunar mansion here mentioned is Krttika, and in several other places also in the Taittirya Samhita and Brahmana, the list of the Nakshatras begins with that constellation.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE FACT NOT TO BE NEGLECTED

I do not agree with those who attach no significance to this fact, and believe that at the time when the system of these lunar mansions came into use, the vernal equinox occurred in the beginning of Krttika. This must have been the case in 1428 B. C. ; and the position of the solstices given in the Vedanga Jyotisa leads to 1186 B. C. These dates have been declared to be worthless for historical purposes, on the grounds that the Hindus are in their nature rude or careless observers, and cannot be supposed to have the means of accurate observation at that

early period. But they are simply a priori grounds which no man with a scientific spirit will assume to enable himself to explain away facts which his predispositions will not allow him to admit. And the grounds are altogether insufficient, and the first is certainly untrue and unjust and will appear to be so to one who does not forget how careful the philological observations of the Hindus have been and how solicitous they have been about their Vedas and their sacrificial worship, for which essentially the astronomical observations were necessary.

THE PERIOD INDICATED BY THE FACT IS THAT OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE SACRIFICIAL RITUAL

The two observations therefore might, I think, be considered correct within about a degree. A degree is equivalent to 72 years, so that somewhere about 11350 and 1110 B. C., these observations must have been made. The Taittiriya Saṁhitā and Brahmana which mention the Nakṣatra with Kṛttikā at their head must be later than 11350 B. C., but to this period must be referred that development of the sacrificial ritual to which a definite shape was afterwards given by the composition of that Saṁhitā and of that and other Brāhmaṇas. The composition of these I would place between 1200 and 900 B. C. ; and these dates will tally with those which from an observation of the grammatical literature we have to assign to Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, and Patañjali. But I must reserve a full discussion of the question of these dates for another opportunity.

THE SVARGA SATTRA

Nos. 450 and 451 contain the ritual of the series of Iṣtis called Svarga Sattra. They are twelve in number, divided into two groups of seven and five ; but the twelve are also regarded as forming one group. These Iṣtis are laid down in the twelfth Prapatti of the third Kanda of the Taittiriya Brahmana, and the Yajñas and Anuvākyas are also there given.

Heaven has twelve gates; the first seven called Diva\syenayonuvittayah being guarded by (1) Asa or Hope, (2) Kamali or Desire, (3) Brahman or the Essence of sacrificial worship, (4) Yajiiialji or Sacrifice, (5) Apah or Waters, (6) Agnir Raliman or the fire who receives all oblations, and (7) Anuvitti or Discovery : and the other five called Apadyanuvittayah, by (1) Tapah or Mortification, (2) Sraddhil or Faith, (3) Siityam or Truth, (4) Manalv or Mind and (5) Caranam or Action or Foot. The first seven are the Pradhana or principal deities of the seven Istis of the first group, which are after the name of the gates called Divahsyenayah ; and the next five, of the Istis of the second group which are called similarly Apadyah. When these deities are propitiated by the performance of Istis, the gates of Heaven are flung open and the saerilicer is admitted. The principal deity in the case of each Isti has, as in the case of the Nakshatra Sattra, two associates, one Agni before, and the other Anumati after. The epithet Kamah is however affixed to Agnih in the case of the first group.

This series of Istis presents a curious development in the ideas involved in the sacrificial religion. The things and feelings concerned in a man's pursuit of Heaven, such as Faith, Hope, Desire, Truth, Mind, Action, Sacrifice, Sacritical Essence, and Agni—the receiver of all oblations, are themselves believed to be deities or presided over by deities, and these are worshipped in order that those things and feelings may be in a condition to render the pursuit fruitful.

WORKS ON THE SOMA SACRIFICES

. It now remains to notice the Manuscripts of works on the Soma sacrifices. The Soma sacrifices are the most important of all, on account of the time occupied, the number of priests employed, and the solemn and imposing manner in which the whole service is conducted.

THE SEVEN AND FOUR SAMSTHAS OF THE JYOTISTOMA

One general name by which they are designated is Jyotoconia.

The Jyotistoma has what are called seven Samsthas or modes, viz., Agnistoma, Atyagnistoma, Ukthya, Solasin, Vajapeya, Atiratra,*and Aptoryama. Sometimes the Samsthas are considered to be four only, viz., Agnistoma, Ukthya, Solasin, and Atiratra. Of these the first or Agnistoma is considered the Prakrti or original type and the rest as Vikrtis or varieties. The Soma ceremonies constitute the essential part of the Agnistoma, but they are preceded by a good many preparatory rites.

On the first day is performed what is called the Dlksanlya Isti and the Yajamana is anointed, or Diksa given to him. This Dlksa ceremony is sometimes repeated three or four times (Asv. IV. 2. 17; Ap. X. 15. 1), that is, is performed on three or four successive days; but usually it is performed on one day only.

On the day after the Dlksa or Diksas are over, the Pnlyaniya or introductory Isti is gone through. Then on the same day the ceremony of the purchase of Soma (Rajakraya) is performed, and after that what is called the Atithya Isti,'which is regarded as a rite of hospitality in honour of the guest, viz., the Soma purchased. Then follow the Pravargyas and Upasads. One Pravargya and one Upasad are performed before noon and another pair in the afternoon. At the Pravargya ceremony a cow is milked and certain ceremonies performed with the milk, and on these occasions a great many Rks are repeated. The **Upasad** is a sort of Isti.

The Pravargyas and the Upasads are repeated the next, i.e., the third day, if the Diksa has been done on one day only, and also on the fourth, but on this day both rites of each Species are performed before noon. Then follow on the **6ame day** the ceremonies of carrying the Agni, Soma, and the **carts on which** the offerings are placed, from the part of the **sacrificial** enclosure called the Pragvariisa to that which is called the **Uttaravedi** where all the later ceremonies are performed. **Then late in** the afternoon of this day, is performed an animal sacrifice in honour of Agnisomau which is called Agnisomiyapasu.

RITES PERFORMED ON THE PRINCIPAL OR THE SUTYA DAY

(I) PRATASSAVANA

Karly in the morning of the next or the fifth day begins a ceremony called (1) the Pnltaranuvaka which consists of what are called three Kratus ; Agneyakratu, Ausasyakratu, and Asvinakratu. The essential feature of these Kratus is the repetition of a large number of hymns from the Rgveda addressed to Agni, Usas, and Asvins. (2) Then follows an ottering of three Grahās or cups of Soma to three deities. The Grahās are made of wood and resemble liquor glasses in shape. (3) After this the Sama-singers sing the first or Bahispavamilna-stotra. (4) Then we have an animal sacrifice called Savaniyapasu, which is performed up to the ceremony of throwing the Yapa or peritoneum into the fire. (5) The ceremony done next is what is called Upasthana in which the Dbisnyas, i.e., things such as the sacrificial post, and places such as that on which fire is produced by friction, are praised. (6) This is followed by the Aindra Puroḍṣas which consist of DMnas or fried grains of barley, Karambha or flour of Saktu mixed with curds, Payasyil or the caseine of milk separated from the serum by mixing hot milk and curds together, and cakes of flour. (7) Then we have the offering of Soma in Grahās to pairs of deities, viz., Vayu and Indravayu, Mitra-varunau, and Asvinau. (8) This is followed by the repetition of what are called Prasthitayajyas, or certain verses by six out of the seven Hotr priests, and the offering of Soma to the deities and drinking it. (9) Afterwards, the remains of the Soma, offered to the pairs of deities before, are drunk by the priests. (10) Then comes in the Acchavaka who goes through certain ceremonies including the repetition of his Prasthitayajyas. (11) This is followed by the Rtuyajas, which consist of the offerings of Soma in a vessel called Rtupatra, which has two compartments. (12) Then the Hotr repeats the first or Ajyasastra, after which another Stotra is chanted by the Sama-singers, and then follows the second Sastra of the Hotr which is called Pra u ga.

The Sastras are certain arrangements of couplets, triplets, and whole hymns from the Iḷveda Samhita interwoven with certain formulas called Nivids, detached verses called Puroruks, and others known as Dhayyas. The arrangements are varied and no one of the Sastras resembles another perfectly. Each Sastra is followed by the pouring of the Soma juice into the fire and the drinking of a portion of it by the priests. Thus ends the first or Pratahsavana.

(II) THE MADHYAMDINA-SAVANA

The Madhyamdina or Mid-day Savana begins by (13) a priest called (Ira vast ut entering and performing certain rites including the repetition of a hymn. (11) This is followed by a ceremony called Dadhigharma; and then (15) the Purodasa or cake in connection with the animal sacrifice performed in the morning, which, as explained before, forms a necessary adjunct of the animal sacrifice, is thrown into the fire. (16) After that, we have the Aindra Purodasa and (17) Prasthitayajiyii as in the morning, and then (18) is given Daksina or remuneration to the priests. This is followed by (19) the Marutvatyagraha or offering of a cup of Soma to Marutvat, and then we have (20) the Stotras and Sastras of the Madhyamdinasavana.

(III) THE TRITIYA-SAVANA

At the beginning of the third or Tṛtiya-Savana, (21) a cup of Soma is offered to Aditi (Adityagrahayaga), and after the Samasingers have chanted the Arbhavapavamana, (22) the Angayaga or the casting into the fire of the other parts of the animal whose Vapa was offered-in the morning, follows. Then we have (23) the Aindra Purodasa and (24) the Prasthitayajyas as in the last two Savanas, and afterwards (25) the offering of Soma to Savitr (Savitragraha), and (26) the Stotras and Sastras. After this is over we have the concluding ceremonies called (27) Yajnapuccha or the tail of the sacrifice, (28) Avabhrtha in the

course of which offerings are made by the priests while standing in water, (29) Udayanlya" or the concluding Isti corresponding to the Prayanlya with which the sacrifice began, (30) Aunbandhyapasu or an animal sacrifice to Maitravaruna, in which the beast to be slaughtered is according to Katyayana a sterile cow or an ox (X. 9. 12, and 14), but now only a goat, or in the absence of an animal, a Payasya or the offering of the caseine of milk, and (31) Udavasamya which is performed to the north of the sacrificial enclosure and in which fire is newly struck by rubbing the Aranis or logs of wood. According to the rules laid down in the Sutra all these ceremonies should be performed on the same day, i.e., the fifth, but now it is usual for the last four to be performed on the next or the sixth day. This is a short description of a very complicated sacrifice.

MANUSCRIPTS CONTAINING THE RITUAL OF THE SOMA SACRIFICE

No. 449 is a manual of the Agnistoma for the Adhvaryu and his assistants, and the duties of these priests are therein laid down in accordance with the Sutra of Hiranyakesin.

No. 430 contains the duties of the Maitravaruna, the first assistant of the Hotr, in the animal sacrifice in honour of Agnisomau on the fourth day of the Agnistoma, and in the Sutyā ceremonies of the next day. The Maitravaruna has to give Praisas to the Hotr after he receives similar ones from the Adhvaryu, that is, to communicate the Adhvaryu's order to the Hotr. He has also to repeat the Anuvakyas and some other Mantras, a hymn when Soma is poured into the smaller cups (Camasa) at each of the three libations, and also Sastras.

No. 437 is an incomplete copy of the Maitravaruna's manual of the Agnisomlyapasu.

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SEVERAL SAMSTHAS

(1) AGNISTOMA

In the Pratab-Savana or morning libation of the Agnistoma, the Hotr has, as above stated, to repeat two Sastras, the first of

which is called Agyasastra, and the second Pra u ga. No. 392 contains these two. The Maitravaruna, Brahmanacchamsin and the Acchavaka have each to recite one. At the Madhyamdina-Savana or the noon-libation the Hotr has two Sastras called the Marutvatlya and Niskevalya, and the other three priests one each as in the morning ; while at the evening libation or Trtlya-Savana, the Hoty alone repeats two Sastras called Vaisvadeva and Agnimaruta. Thus in the Agnistoma, the Hotr has on the principal day to repeat six ISastras and the three minor priests, six between them, the total number being twelve.

The Sastras of the Hotr are given in No. 401 with the exception of the last or Agnimaruta, and of the Maitravaruna in No. 439 as well as in No. 436. Those repeated by the Acchavaka together with the other things assigned to him, are given in No. 387, and No. 432 contains the Sastras of the Brahmanacchamsin as well as other directions for his guidance. The duties of the Nestr and Potr in an Agnistoma are given in Nos. 417 and 42C.

(2) ATYAGNISTOMA

The Atyagnistoma differs from the Agnistoma so far as the Sastras are concerned, only in assigning one more Sastra called the gojasin to the Hotr at the evening libation, in addition to the Vaisvadeva and the Agnimaruta. Of this Nos. 443 and 444 are copies.

(3) UKTHYA

In the Ukthya one Sastra is assigned to each of the three minor priests, Maitravaruna, Brahmanacchamsin, and Acchavaka, at the third savana or evening libation. In other respects it is exactly like the Agnistoma. There are thus fifteen Sastras in all.

(4) SOLASIN

The Solasin is like the Ukthya except that the Hotr has one Sastra more which is called the Solasisastra at the end. Thus in all there are sixteen Sastras.

(5) VAJAPEYA

The Vajapoya differs from the Solasin in having some of its Mantras different and assigning one more Sastra called Atiriktoktha to the Hotr at the evening libation.

(G) ATIRATRA

In the Atiratra the Solasisastra is sometimes repeated at the evening libation, and then it is like the Solasin variety ; sometimes not, when it comes to be like the Ukthya. In the night however each of the four Sastra-reciting priests, Hotr and others, repeat one Sastra in turn, then there is another round, and a third. Each of these rounds is called a Paryaya, and thus there are three Paryayas and twelve Sastras, and these are given in No. 140. The Hotr has then another Sastra called the Asvinasastra. There are thus in all 29 or 28 Sastras.

(7) APTORYAMA

The Aptoryalna is like the Atiratra; but there is a good deal of difference in the Mantras used, and the so-called Nyunkhas or sixteen Os are inserted in the Sastras. In the third Savana the Valakhilyas (Rv. VI. 49-59) are inserted in the Sastra assigned to the Maitravaruna, and the Vrsakapisiikta (Rv. X. 80) and others, in that recited by the Brahmanacchamsin. The Evayamarutsukta (Rv. V. 87), and others are interwoven with the Sastra of the Acchavaka ; and of the Sastra so enlarged No. 393 is a copy. The other hymns beside Rv. V. 87 which are inserted are Rgveda II. 13; VII. 100 ; I. 150, and VI. 09. And last of all, in the third Savana there is the Solasin assigned to the Hotr and not optional here as in the Atiratra. Then at night we have the three Paryayas or rounds of the Atiratra as well as the Asvinasastra of the Hotr ; and thereafter one additional Sastra called Atiriktoktha has to be recited by each of the four priests. In this manner we have in this variety of the Jyotistoma 33 Sastras in all. No. 390 contains some of these.

No. 441 gives the duties of, and the Samans or songs to be sung by, the Udgatr at the Vajapeya sacrifice ; and No. 442, the same as well as those referring to the Aptoryama. The author of this manual is one Govardhana who, however, says nothing about himself.

SARVATOMUKHA SACRIFICE

No. 445 is a manual for the Udgatr at a sacrifice called Sarvatomukha. The Sarvatomukha is so called because in four enclosures in four directions—East, West, North and South—four Jyotistoma sacrifices of different Saihsthas or varieties are performed at one and the same time.

DIFFERENT COMBINATIONS OF THE SOMA SACRIFICES

Soma sacrifices are divided into Aikahika, Ahlna or Ahargana and Samvatsarika. The Sutyā being the principal part of the sacrifice, the Aikahikas (literally, such as last for one day) are those that have one Sutyā. Ahinas are those which have more Sutyas than one. Samvatsarikas are those in which the Sutyā is performed every day for one or more years. The Prakṛti or original type of an Aikahika is the Agnistoma, of an Ahlna the Dvadasaha, in which the Sutyas are twelve, and of a Samvatsarika the Gavamayana in which the Soma sacrifice is performed every day for one year. The Dvadasaha and Gavamayana are not simply combinations of a certain number of one or more of the four Samsthas before described. There are many peculiarities. An Ahlna or Samvatsarika, in which all the priests undergo the Dikṣa or anointing ceremony and are Yajamanas or sacrificers, is a Sattra.

ITIHASAS, PURANAS, MAHATMYAS AND STOTRAS

KASMIRAMAHATMYA

In the Gujarat Section which, as I have already stated, comprises Kasmir Manuscripts purchased at Delhi, there is a copy of what is in the first and the last leaf and in the margin,

called Kasmiramahatmya. In the colophon we have " Sam-pQrnamidaih Nllamatam. " On comparing it with the extracts given by Dr. Buhler in his Report for 1875-76 on the Kasmir Manuscripts from the Nllamatapurana, I find that this is identical with that and does not contain the additions made by Sahebram which Dr. Buhler encloses within brackets. The Manuscript has no lacunae such as those Dr. Buhler speaks of in his Sarada copies, and is altogether a good copy. The date is put down at the end as Sarhvat 4872 which I believe refers to the Saptarsi era current in Kasmir, and subtracting from it 3154, which according to Dr. Buhler is the interval between the initial date of that era and the Saka, we get 1718 Saka as the date of the Manuscript. If however the era is that of the Kaliyuga, the date corresponds to 1693 Saka. Dr. Biihler calls the work Nllamata-purana, but the correct title appears to be Kasmiramahatmya, according to Nilamata.

STUTIKUSUMANJALI BY JAGADDHARA

No. 40 is a copy of Stotras I, II and a part of III from the Stutikusuinajali in the Sarada character ; and No. 41 is a copy of the entire work with a commentary, some leaves of which are however missing. They are put here as coming under the head of Stotras*; but perhaps it would have been more appropriate to place them under Kavyas or Philosophy. The author of the Stutikusumafijali was Jagaddhara, the son of Ratnadhara, who himself was the son of Gauradhara. Gauradhara is spoken of as having composed a sort of commentary on the Yajurveda. The father of Jagaddhara the commentator on Malatimadhava, was Ratnadhara, but his grandfather's name was Gadadhara, and not Gauradhara, wherefore the author of the Stutikusumafijali appears to have been a different person.

OTHER STOTRAS ETC.

No. 42 is a copy in Sarada character of a series of twenty **Stotras by Utpalftcarya.**

In the Maratha Section there are two copies (Nos. 470 and 471) of a work entitled Sivamahatmya forming a portion of the Brahmottarakhanda which itself is called a part of the Skandapurana.

No. 475 is an incomplete copy of a Purana entitled Mudgalapurana purporting to be narrated by Mudgala to Daksa. The glories of Ganesa or Ganapati are narrated in the work.

VIRIJKSACARITRA

No. 467 is a copy of a curious work called Varijaksacaritra. It is represented to be the Uttara or third Kanda of a work entitled Prajñanakumudacandrika which is referred to the Brahman^apurana. The names Skandapurana and Brahmandapurana are not the names of any definite works ; but any Mahatmya or Caritra of a holy place or a god that happens at any time to be written, is referred to either of these to confer sanctity on it.

The Varijaksacaritra cannot be a very old work. Varijaksa was the name of an Avatara of Visnu different from Rama or Krsna. But he is sometimes called Vasudeva, and is identified with Siva also. He belonged to a family of Gaudasarasvata Brahmans the name of which was Srikantha, and was the son of a mother named Yamuna. His wife's name was Jvalinī, and he had two sons Avya and Sauvira.

Among the many stories told of Varijaksa is his having held a sacrificial session for twelve years, i.e., a Dvadasavarsika Sattrā. In connection with that a pretty good description is given of the sacrificial ritual ; and in the list of guests or visitors who attended the Sattrā, we have all modern names. A Yati named Bhavanandasarasvatī who was a Gauclasarasvata Brahman came to see it from Kasi, with his pupil Saccidananda. So also the pupil of this last Sivanandasarasvatī, Ramanandasarasvatī, Sadanandasarasvatī and Purnanandasarasvatī, each of whom was the pupil of the

preceding, attended the Sattrā. Then came Sivanandasarasvatī from Tryambaka and several others. All these Yatis belonged to the Gaudasarasvata caste. Yatis of the Dravida caste also, Samkaracārya and others came. There were Acāryas of the Gauda caste among the guests, such as Mahesvaracārya, Sambacārya, Ramcandracārya, Kesavacārya, &c, and also ordinary Brahmans and men of learning, such as Rama, Ananta, Srinivasa, Bhikṣu, &c. Dravidacāryas also heaving the names of Bhlmacārya, Kṛpacārya, Trimangalacārya, &c, were present.

VILIFICATION OF KARHADA BRAHMANS

Seven Karahataka or Karhada Brahmans of the names of Nanuka, Phanasa, Bakara, &c, also came ; but they were driven out of the sacrificial enclosure. For the Karhadas were not true Brahmans ; they were men of low origin, administered poison, hated true Brahmans, and murdered them and especially their own sons-in-law. Popular estimation still credits the Karhadas with the administration of poison and murder. Then is given an indecent account of the low origin of that caste. At the end of the work we are told that " those are excellent Vaisnavas who always remember with devotion Varijakṣa who dwells in the Tapas world and is Siva himself in another form. Those Vaisnavas also are stainless who worship Viṣṇu dwelling in Yaikuntha without hating Siva.

VILIFICATION OF THE MADHVAS

But those others who allow heated Mudras (seals) to be pressed on their body, and advocate duality, are heretics and resemble carcasses, and are neither Vaisnavas nor Saivas. Those who allow heated Mudras to be pressed on their bodies should not even be touched, and if one happens to do so, he should look at the sun to be free from the sin. The preceptor of those wicked men who call the glorious Samkaracārya a Daitya, was a sinful and asinine villain." Such are

the amenities to which the sect of the followers of Madhva is treated; and the book is a specimen of those which under the name of the old lisis have been written in modern times to pour vile abuse upon rival sects and castes. The narrative in the work purports to be communicated by Agastya to Kauleya, and as in the case of the Puranas, the Suta and the Rsis are introduced ; but the real author of the work must have been a man of the Gaudasarasvata caste living among Karhda Brahmans between whom and his caste there was not, as there is not at present, a good understanding, who hated the Madhavas, and was himself one of that large body of people in the Maratha country who worship both Siva and Visnu, revere Samkaracarya, and adhere generally to his doctrines. Varijaksa must have been some local deity.

In this class there are Manuscripts of Mahatmyas, Kavacas, Santis, &c, which were not purchased on their own account but were included in the large lots containing copies of valuable works, which because they contained such Mahatmyas &c, were paid for at a much lower rate ; so that even if these had been rejected the valuable Manuscripts would at a higher rate have cost as much as the whole lots.

DHARMASASTRA

GUJARATH SECTION

SMRTIS AND COMMENTARIES

In the Gujarath Section we have, of the Smrti branch of the literature of this subject, Gautamlya Dharmasastra (No. 47), Caturvimsatimatam (No. 48), Manusamhita-Kasmlr text-(No. 53), the Acara and Vyavahara of Yajnavalkya with Aparaditya's commentary (No. 54), a copy of the Sraddhaprakarana of the same (No. 55), and Vrddhavasistha, Chaps. I—X. (No. 60).

THE ACARA BRANCH

Of Digests and Manuals belonging to the Acara branch of the Hindu law, the first to be noticed is Sridharacarya's

Smrtyarthasara (No. 64). This work is quoted in Hemadri's *Sraddhaprakarana*. At fol. 538a of a Manuscript of this last work purchased since, the view of the author of the *Smrtyarthasara* is stated along with an unfavourable criticism on it by the author of the *Smrticandrika*, so that *Srldharacarya* must have flourished before the author of the *Smrticandrika*, and both before Hemadri, i.e. before the thirteenth century. This reference I owe to Gangadhara Sastri Datar. The *Smrtyarthasara* is also mentioned in the *Madanapftrijata*, written, as will be hereafter shown, in the latter part of the fourteenth century. The verse in which *SrldhaWtcarya* mentions Sambhu, Dravida, Kedara (Pfidadi is my reading), Lollata, and others as previous writers on the subject, and *Kamadhenu*. *PradTpa*, *Abdhi*, *Kalpavrksa*, and *Kalpalata* as previous works, is given by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue.

SMUTISARA

No. 63 is a seemingly incomplete copy of a work entitled *Smrtisfira* written in the Sarada character. *Vacaspati* mentions a work of that name in his *Dvaitanirnaya*.

MADANAPAMJATA

No. 52 is a copy about three hundred years old of the *Madanaparijilata* by *Visvesvarabhatta*. Last year's Collection also contains a copy of the work, but it is undated. Since I wrote last about *Madanapala*,¹ the prince of the Taka race who patronised the author of the work and reigned at *Kastha* or *Kadhfi* on the banks of the *Yamuna*, north of Delhi, my assistant Mr. *Shridhar R. Bhandarkar* has been able to discover his date.

DATE OF MADANAPALA

In the Collection of 1873-74 made by Dr. *Riihler*, there are two copies of a work called *Madanavinodanighantn* (Xos. 109

1 [Ante, pp. 6f.]

and 110). The author-or patron of the author-of this was the same Madanapala as the patron of Visvesvara, as is evident from the genealogy given at the end of the work which is as follows:—

Ratnapala

Bharahapala'

Hariscandra

Sadharana

Sahajapala

Madanapala

This agrees with the pedigree given in the introduction to the Madanaparijata. It may however be remarked that Professor Aufrecht, in his notice of this and another work of the author, seems to take Karavimukti as the name of the father of Madanapala. But that word does not occur in the Madanavinoda, and we have only the name Sadharana in the first verse referring to that prince, as we have it in the corresponding verse in the Madanaparijata.

At the end of the Prasasti in the Madanavinoda occurs a verse in which we are told that the work was composed by Madana on Monday, the 6th of the light half of Magna, in the year of Vikramarka, Brahmayugayugenduganite. Now the Manuscript No. 110 in which the verse occurs, it being omitted in No 109, is very incorrect; and in this particular case the metre requires that the ga of the first yuga should be prosodially long, but it is not. Yuga however may be a mistake for yuge or yugad ; but whatever it may be, the word represents the place of *tens* in the date ; while it is the numeral in the place of *hundreds* that is very important; and as to that there can be no doubt. Since the day of the week and of the fortnight are both given, I referred this point to Mr. Janardan Balaji Modak, Head Master, High School, Dhulia, who for a con-

siderable time has been studying Hindu Jyotisa, asking him to calculate and ascertain whether the 6th of the light half of Magna falls on Monday in the year 1441 of Vikrama. His reply is that it falls on Monday in the year 1431. Thus yuga in the verse is a mistake for a word meaning "three", and the date is 1431 Vikrama or 1375 A. D.

In a Manuscript of the Madananighantu recently purchased, the expression is Brahmajagadyugenduganite, where we have jagad for yuga and the requirements of the metre are satisfied. Jagad is the same as loka, and since the lokas or worlds are three, the jagats also are three. Besides, we often meet with the expression jagattraya, as in Drstis-trnikrtajagattrayasattvasara, Uttara Ramacarita, Act VI, Jagattraylgtayasa^prasastil.1, etc., Hemadri's Prasasti of King Mahadeva, etc. Thus the date is 1431 Vikrama, and Mr. Modak's calculation has proved true.

ACARADARSA BY SRIDATTA

No. 44 is a copy of the Acaradarsa by Srlidatta, and No. 45 is a commentary on it by Gauripati, son of Damodara. The commentary was finished by the author in Kas'l on Sunday, the 13th of Asvina, in the year 1696 of Vikrama, corresponding to 1640 A. D. No. 44 was transcribed in Samvat 1690 or 1634 A. D., i.e., six years before the commentary was written by Gauripati. The Acaradarsa is quoted by Kamalakara in tho Nirnayasindhu which we know was written in Sam vat 1668 or 1612 A.D., and also by Vacaspati. Besides the Puranas and the authors of many Smrtis, Sridatta mentions the following digests or their authors:—

Harihara fol. 316, 36a, 48a, 52a.

Kalpatarukara 376, 55a.

Kamadhenu 27a, 47a.

Of these, Harihara is quoted in Hemadri's Sraddhaprakarana many times, and Kamadhenu in the Smrtyarthasara.

SRADDHAVIVEKA BY RUDRADHARA

No 61 is Sraddhaviveka by Rudradhara. It is quoted in the Nirayasinidhu and the Dvaitanirnaya of Vacaspati; also by Raghunandana.

Of the remaining works belonging to this branch, • No. 46 is on a special subject. No. 51 which is in the Sarada character, and No. 62 are general ; and the rest are tracts on the ritual of particular rites, of which Nos. 66—68 relate to the Ramanuja sect.

THE VYAVAHARA BRANCH

VIVADACANDRA BY SANMINA MISARU

No. 57 is a copy of the Vivadacandra by Sanmisra Misarii. In the introduction which is given by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue, the author states that he composed the treatise under the orders of Lakkhimadovi, the queen of Candrasiihha. Candrasiihha was the son of Darpanarayana and Hiradevi, Darpanarayana of Harasimha, and he of Bhavesa. This Harasimha must have been the same as the prince of Mithila of that name, under the superintendence of whose minister Candesvara, a work called Ratnakara was, according to Dr. Hall (Edn. of Saiikhyapravacana, p. 36), composed in Saka 1236 or A.D. 1314. Misaru wrote his Vivadacandra about 50 years later and quotes the Ratnakara.

RAGHUNANDANA'S DAYATATTVA

No. 50 is a large fragment of the Dayatattva by Raghunandana whose date has been fixed by Professor Aufrecht between 1430 and 1612 A.D.

VIVADARNAVABHANJANA

No. 58 is a copy of the Vivadftnavabhanjana which wants about four leaves at the end. The author's name does not occur ; but the work is the same as No. 364 of Dr. Buhler's Collection of

1875-76. Dr. Buhler gives Gaurikanta as the name of the author ; but it appears to be the work of many men, from the passage at the end of his copy, though it is corrupt. In the introductory verses the authors speak of having consulted the works of the following writers:—

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Candesa | 8. Dharmaratnakrt |
| 2. Dharesvara | 9. Srikara |
| 3. Visvarupa | 10. Sulapani |
| 4. Mitaksara (krt.) | 11. Govinda |
| 5. Halayudha | 12. Laksmidhara |
| 6. Srikrsna | 13. Tattvakara |
| 7. Vacaspati | 14. Acaryaciidamaninaca (?) bhatta. |

The Tattvakara here mentioned must be Kaghunandana noticed above, since he calls his works on different subjects the Tattvas of those subjects.

WORKS OR AUTHORS QUOTED IN THE WORK

The following are most of the Nibandhas or their authors quoted in the body of the work:—

- Ratnakara—326, 33a, 376, 38a, 50a, 54a, &c.
 DTpakalika—32b, 336, 35a, 376, 896, &c.
 Parijata (?)—33a, 556, 56a, 666, 746
 Candesvara—336, 35a, 39a, 49a, 54a, &c.
 Vacaspati—35a, (with Misra) 596, 75a, 80a
 Misra—35a
 Dharesvara—386
 Sulapani—39a, 40a
 Kalpataru—406
 Srikrsna Tarkalaihkhara—41a, 426, 44a, 446, 51a
 Smartabhattacharya—41a, 426, 726
 Jimutavahana—41a, 426, 49a
 Misrati—416, 526, 62a, 73a & b, &c.
 Govindaraja

Kalpataru—53a, 606

Laksmidhara—53a, 846, 90a

Kullukabhata—54a, 556, 57a, 58b, 59a, 976

Vivadacintamani—55a, 556, 60a, 696, 74a & 6, &c,

Prakasakara—56a

Medhatithi—576, 59a, 606

Misrabhattacarya—686

Halayudha—686

Mitaksara—72a, 96a, 1006

Vivadaratnakara—796, 80a, 1006, 101a & 6

Visvarupa—87a

Harihara—89a

The authors of this work must thus have lived after Can<Jesvara; or the author of the Ratnakara, Madanapala, and Raghunandana; and if one of them Gaurikanta was the same as Gauripati, the commentator on Sridatta's Acaradarsa, he flourished in the middle of the seventeenth century.

MARATHA SECTION

Nearly all of the Manuscripts in the Maratha Section belong to the Acara branch of Dharma. Some of these are works on (1) Acara generally, and others (2) on particular species of it or points connected with it ; while the rest are (3) Prayogas or Paddhatis or books containing the ritual of various rites.

ACARA: GENERAL

No. 588 is a copy of the first chapter of the MitaksarS, which bears no date but looks old. No. 561 is a Manuscript of the Nirnayasinidhu transcribed in 1581 Saka which corresponds to 1716 Samvat, while Kamalakara wrote the book in 1668 Samvat; so that our copy was made 48 years after the work was composed. No. 558 is an incomplete copy of the Dharmasinidhu.

NIRNAYAMRTA OF ALLADANATHA

No. 562 is a Manuscript of the Nirnayamrta written by Alladanatha, son of Laksmana, under the orders of Suryasena, a prince of the Chohan race, who reigned in the city of Ekacakra on the banks of the river Yamuna.

GENEALOGY OF SURYASENA

In the introduction the author gives the genealogy of his patron. From the famous race of Cahuvanas sprang Sarupa, who destroyed all his enemies. His son was Karnadeva, and his Uddharana. Uddharana is represented to have performed some exploits at Delhi and to have wounded the elephants of the "Lord of the Sakas." He established himself at the city of Ekacakra by which flowed the "daughter of the Sun". He was succeeded by his son Candrasena, and Candrasena by his son Suryasena. Suryasena had a younger brother of the name of Pratapasena, and a son of the name of Devasena. I have not been able to find any trace of this line of princes elsewhere. General Cunningham identifies Ekacakra with Aril; but that town is in Behar while Ekacakra was situated on the Yamuna.

WORKS CONSULTED BY THE AUTHOR

Alladanatha speaks of his having consulted the following works in the composition of his treatise :—

Manusmṛti	Matsya
Visnusmṛti	Kaurma
Parasarasmyti	Varaha
Apastambasmṛti	Vaisnava
Mitaksara	Vamana
Apararka	Markandeya
Arnavā	Bhavisyottara
Parijata	Hemadri's Parisista
Smṛtyarthasara	Anantabhāṭṭiya
Smṛticandrika	Grhyaparisista

Kaladarsa	Samvatsarapradlpa
Cintamani	Bhojarajiya
Tridandin	Devadasiya
Kvtyakalpataru	Rupanarayaniya
Dhavalapuranasamuccaya	Vidyavedapaddhati
Durgotsava	Mahadeviya
Ramakautuka	Visvarupa's Nibandha

The Nirnayamrtas quoted in the Nirnayasindhu, also by Raghunandana, and by Bhattoji Diksita in his Tithinirnaya. Bhattoji flourished, as will be presently shown, in the middle of the seventeenth century, and Raghunandana's works are quoted in the Nirnayasindhu. If the Parijata occurring in the above list is the Madanaparijata about which however there is no reasonable doubt, Alladanatha and Suryasena must have flourished after 1375 A.D., and before the close of the sixteenth century. A copy of the Nirnayamrta is noticed by Professor Weber in his Berlin Catalogue.

ACARA: PARTICULAR

Among the treatises written to determine the proper times for the performance of the ordinary ceremonies and the observance of fasts; festivals, 4c. the first to be noticed is Madhava's Karikas (No. 52G), which he tells us he wrote after he had finished his commentary on Parasara and as a sort of supplement to it. No. 521 is another copy of the same with a commentary by Vaidyanatha.

COMMENTARY ON THE KSLANIRNAYADIPIKA

No 524 is an incomplete copy of the commentary on Ramacandracharya's Kalanirnayadlpika by his son Nrsimha. This Ramacandracharya is the same as the author of the Prakriyakaumudi on Panini's grammar which was superseded by Bhattoji Diksita's Siddhantakaumudi. His history and date

will be given hereafter. The Kalanirnayadlpika" is quoted by Bhattoji in the Tithinirnaya ; and I have verified the quotation, It is also quoted in the Nirnyasinidhu.

KALANIRNAYAPRAKASA BY RAMACANDRARHATTA

No. 525 is a Manuscript of the Kalanirnayaprakasa by Ramacandrabhatta whose family name was Tatsat and who was the son of Vitthala and grandson of Balakrsna. The book is held in great estimation. Gangadhara Sastri has ascertained that Ramacandra was on his mother's side connected with the family of Narfiyanabhata, as represented in the following genealogical tree, to which I have added two branches in order to determine Ramacandra's relation with the other authors of the Bhatta family.

Ramesvara

N aril van abhat t a		Mad ha vabhat t a	
		Raghunathabhata	
Ramakrsna		Saihkara	
		A daughter	
Dinakara		Nllakantha,	
		author of the	
Visvesvara alias Nirnyasinidhu		Mayukhas	
Gagabhat.ta,author		Ramacandra,	
of the Bhatta-		author of the Kala	
cintamani, Dina-		nirnyayaprakasa	
karoddyota, &c.			
		Sam kara,	
		author of the	
		Vratarka, etc.	

It will thus be seen that Ramacandra belonged to the generation next after the authors of the Nirnyasinidhu and the Mayukhas, and to the same generation as Gagabhatta and Samkara the author of the Vratarka. Ramacandra quotes among other authors his Matamaha or mother's father, i.e., Raghu nathabhata.

KALASIDDHINTA BY CANDRACUDA

No. 528 is a fragment of the Kalasiddhanta by Candracuda, son of Umanabhata and Janaki, and surnamed Pauranika. Candracuda quotes among others Madhava, Govindarnava, Madanaratna, Dlpika and Tithitattva. The last is probably the Tithitattva of Raghunandana.

No. 523 also is a fragment of a work entitled Kalanirnaya-candrika by Divilkara, son of Mahadevabhata whose family name was Kale. Divakara quotes the Nirnayasindhu, wherefore he is a recent author.

TITHINIRNAYA BY BHATTOJI DIKSITA

No. 548 is Tithinirnaya by Bhattoji Diksita, the son of Laksmidhara and the author of the Siddhantakaumudi and other grammatical works. In this work BhaMoji mentions among others the following authors and works :—

Anantabhata	Madanaparijata
Apararka	Madanaratna
Kaladarsa	Madhava
Jyotiribandha	Ramarcana-candrika
Tristhalisetu	Visvarupanibandha
Narayana	Sarvajnanarayana
Narayanavrtti on Asvalayana	Sinrticandrika
Nirnayadipika	Smrtidarpana
Nirnayamrta	Smrtiratnavali
Prthvicandrodaya	Smrtisarhgraha
Pratapamartanda	Sinrtiyarthasara
Prayogaparijata	Haradatta
Bhargavarcanacandrika	Hemadri

BHATTOJI'S DATE

Of these, the Nirnayadipika is the Kalanirnayadlpika of Ramacandracharya, and I have, as already stated, verified the quotations. Ramacandracharya flourished as will be shown

hereafter about the middle of the fifteenth century. The *Tristhalisetu* is the work of Narayanabhatta whose dates are Samvat 1612, 1624, and Saka 1457 ; (see Mandlik's *Vyavaharamayakha*, Upodghata). The earliest of these is 1535 A.D., and the latest 1568 A.D. Bhattoji therefore lived after the third quarter of the sixteenth century. But a still closer approximation may be made to Bhattoji's date. Nagojibhata was the pupil of Hari Diksita, the grandson of Bhattoji, and Vitthalrao Ganesha Patavardhan, who died in 1871, belonged, as appears from the table given by Dr. Kielhorn in the preface to his translation of the *Paribhasendusekhara*, to the fourth generation of teachers and pupils after Nagojibhatta, and consequently to the seventh after Bhattoji ; that is, including Bhattoji there were eight generations up to 1871. Allowing 30 years to each generation Bhattoji's literary activity must have begun at the earliest about the year 1631 A.D., i.e., he might safely be understood to have flourished about the middle of the seventeenth century. This conclusion tallies with the date 1713 A.D., assigned to Nagojibhatta by Dr. Hall in the preface to his edition of the *Sariikhyasara*, (p. 37 note). Kamalakara does not quote Bhattoji in the *Nirnayasindhu* written in 1612 A.D., or in the *Sndradharmatattva*, though these books contain a large number of names, which circumstance might be regarded as corroborative of this view. According to Professor Weber (Berlin Catalogue), this same *Tithinirnaya* contains a mention of the *Nirnayasindhu*; but I have not found it. I believe Bhattoji and Kamalakara were nearly contemporaries, the latter being the elder of the two.

No. 532 is a small tract, written for the purpose of determining the proper time for the rite laid down by Paraskara, called *Kesanta*.

DANAVAKYAVALI BY VIDYAPATI

No. 553 is a very old Manuscript transcribed in Samvat 1539 or 1483 A.D., of a work entitled *Danavakyavali*. It was

composed by Vidyapati at the requisition of Dhlramati, who was the queen of Narasimhadeva, King of Mithila. Narasimhadeva is styled *' the ornament of the family of Kamesvararajapandita." The name Narasimhadeva occurs in the lists of kings of Tirhut published by Kirkpatrick and Hodgson, (Prinsep's Tables). General Cunningham states that these princes were Brahmans by caste, (Arch. Survey Reports, Vol. XVI); and the name Kaniesvararajapandita perhaps points to that fact. The last, Harasimhadeva, who was the third in descent from Narasimhadeva, was subdued by the Emperor of Delhi and compelled to abandon his capital in 1323 A.D. Narasimhadeva therefore must have been on the throne about 1230 A.D. If he is the prince mentioned in our Manuscript, of which there appears every likelihood, the Danavakyavall was written about the middle of the thirteenth century. The Harasimhadeva, son of Bhavesa mentioned by Misaru and by Dr. Hall must have belonged to another line of Mithila princes reigning over some other part of the country.

NANDAPANDITA'S SAMSKARANIRNAYA

No. 612 is Samskaranirnaya by Nandapandita, the son of Rainapandita, the Dharmadhikarin. The first leaf is missing.' The work was composed at the request of prince Harivamsavarman, son of king Mango, and the " crest-jewel of the Mahendra race."

GAGABHATTA'S ACARADARSA

No. 502 is Acaradinakaroddyota, completed (parita) by Visvesvara alias Gagabhatta, whose pedigree has already been given. It consists of an Ahnika or " the daily religious duties of a pious Brahman" only. Probably Gaga's father wrote a work on Acara generally, and his son added this Ahnika to it.

OTHER AHNIKAS

No. 512 is an Ahnika by Raghunathabhatta, son of Madhava-bhatta. This Raghunathabhatta must have been the father of

the mother of Ramacandra, the author of the *Kalanirnaya-prakasa* mentioned before. No. 511 is in the colophon called an *Ahnika* in accordance with the *Sutra* of Gotama (*Gotamasūtre*). No. 503 is the *Ahnika*-section of the *Acarapradīpa* composed by Kamalakara who was a native of the village of Kurpara (*Kopargaum*) on the Godavari and afterwards went to and settled in Kasl where he wrote the treatise. No. 518 is a work of a similar nature.

A MADHVA AḤNIKA

No. 510 is an *Ahnika* for the followers of Madhva written in accordance with his *Sadacarasmṛti* by Challari Nṛsimhacarya, son of Narayana. This forms one of the four *Tarangas* or "waves" of his *Smṛtyarthasagara* or "ocean of the doctrines of the *Sinrtis*," and one more—the *Kalataranga*—is noticed by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford catalogue.

VITTHALAS KUNDAMANDAPASIDDHI

No. 529 is a Manuscript of the *Kundainandapasiddhi* by Vithala Dīkṣita. The work is noticed by Professor Weber in the Berlin Catalogue. The *Kundas* or altars and the *Mandapas* or enclosures—the form, measure, and modes of construction of which are given in this tract—are intended for the performance of certain *Smārta* religious rites; therefore this and other works of that nature are put in this class. Vitthala was the son of Buba, of the *Atrigotra* and a student of the *Madhyaihdina* branch of the *Yajurveda*. The Manuscript contains also a commentary written by the author himself. The work was finished in Kasl on Sunday, the 12th of the light half of *Phalguna*, in the *Saka* year 1511, i.e., 1619 A. D. The Manuscript was transcribed in 1690 *Saka* by Vitthala Srotīya. No. 530 is another incomplete copy of the same work, and No. 531 is a fragment of another work on the same subject.

No. 599 is a copy of the *Vrataraja*, a modern work by a *Cittapavana Brahman* named Visvanatha, the son of Gopala, who

lived at Kasi on the Durgaghata. The work was compiled in Samvat 1793 and Saka 1658 corresponding to 1736 A. D. A very large number of Vratas or fasts and observances are detailed in the book.

JIVADEVA, ANANTADEVA, APADEVA AND THEIR WORKS

No. 507 contains the Asaucanirnaya by Jivadeva and an incomplete copy of the Samskarakaustubha by Anantadeva. Jivadeva was the son of Apadeva who lived at a place situated on the banks of the Godavari. In the colophon the work is called Asaucadldhiti or "A ray in the form of Asauca of the Kaustubha". The Kaustubha meant must be the Smrtikaustubha, of which the Samskarakaustubha and Rajakaustubha are parts. The author of these is Anantadeva, son of Apadeva ; Jivadeva therefore must be a brother of this Anantadeva. The name of Apadeva's father was also Anantadeva ; so that the author of the Samskarakaustubha was named after his grandfather, as men are often so named among the Marathas. Apadeva is the author of the Mimamsanyaya-prakasa, usually called Apadevi, which is highly valued as an excellent introduction to the study of the Mimamsa. I possess also a commentary on the Vedantasara by this same Apadeva.

Jivadeva quotes the Nirayasindhu several times as well as the following among others :—

Mitaksara	Antyesti by Bhatta, i.e.,
Apararka	NarayanabhaUa
Madhava	Suddhitattva
Smrtiyarthasara	Hemadri
Sulapani and other Gaudas	Madanaparijata
Haradatta	Madanaratna

These three authors therefore lived in very modern times. The Samskarakaustubha also contains the name of Haradatta.

There are also in the collection little tracts on other branches of the Acara division of the Dharmasastra which do not call for any special observation.

THE PRAYOGAS

ASVALAYANAGRHYAKARIKA

There is a large number of works descriptive of the ritual to be observed on various occasions. And the first to be noticed among these is the Asvalayanagrhyapaddhatikarikas attributed to KumiivilabhaUa. The Manuscript is dated Sam vat 1816 and Saka 1681. No. 192 is a copy of the ritual of the Agnimukha or Ajyatantra, which is an introductory ceremony to all rites performed on the Grhya fire. The ritual is intended for the followers of the Atharvaveda.

GANGADHARA'S PADDHATIS

Nos. 570 and 623 are fragments of Gangadhara's Prayogapaddhati, and Nos. 613 and 611 of his Sarhskarapaddhati. In these last Gangadhara speaks of himself as the son of the son of Ramftgnihotrin. He appears to be one of the oldest writers on the ritual followed by Madhyamdinas ; for in last year's Collection there is a copy of the Samskhirapaddhati which was transcribed in Samvat 1650 or 1594 A. D., and No. 613 also appears very old though it bears no date.

PADMANABHA AND HIS DARPANAS

Another writer on this subject for the Madhyamdinas is Padmanabha, son of Gopala, and grandson of Narayana. No. 576 is a small fragment of his Prayogadarpana, and No. 575 of his Pratisthtdarpana which contains the ritual to be observed in the consecration of images.

TANA PATHAKA

A third writer is Tana Pathaka of whose Samskilramuktavall, No. 615 is a Manuscript. It comes down to the end of Vivaha or marriage,

APASTAMBA PRAYOGAPADDHATI

No. 577 is a copy of the Prayogapaddhati for the followers of Apastamba by an author of the name of Penjalla Jhingayya, son of Penjalla Mancanacarya. This is a South Indian name, and probably the author was a Tailanga Brahman. Followers of Apastamba are mostly to be found in the Tailarigana country ; while in Maharastra there are a few families living on the borders of the two countries.

The other works in this group are on special rites and ceremonies and do not call for any particular notice.

THE PRAYASCITTA AND VYAVAHARA BRANCHES

As referring to the Vyavahara branch of the Dharma, we have in the Maratha division only the second chapter of the Mitaksara (No. 589), transcribed in Saka 1572. There are also three small tracts belonging to the Prayascitta branch (Nos. 551, 555, and 621).

POEMS, PLAYS AND FABLES

VALLABHADEVA'S COMMENTARIES

In the Gujarath Section we have complete copies in the Sarada character of Vallabhadeva's Commentaries on the Raghuvamsa (No. 83) and the Meghaduti (No. 82), and of that on the first eight cantos of the Kumarasambhava (No. 72). The name of Vallabhadeva's father was Anandadeva.

No. 71 is a complete copy of Jonaraja's Commentary on the Kiratarjunlya composed as stated in the introduction in Saka 1370 (Kharsivisvamite Saka) corresponding to 1448 A. D., in the reign of Jainollabhadena. This prince is the same as Zainul Abuddin whose name occurs in the table of Kasmlr Kings given at the end of Prinsep's Essays, and who ascended the throne in 1422 A. D., and reigned up to 1472 A. D.

VISNUBHAKTIKALPALATA WITH A COMMENTARY

No. 86 is a copy of the eighth Stabaka or canto of Purusottama's Visnubhaktikalpalata with a commentary by

Mahesvara, son of Virupaksa. There is a Manuscript of Stabakas I, II, IV, and V of the poem with the same commentary in my Collection of 1879-80 (No. 81), and of the whole or eight Stabakas with the commentary of MahTdasa in that of 1881-82 (No. 320). The present Manuscript was transcribed in Samvat 1667 and Saka 1533 ; so that the commentary is at least 275 years old.

DATE OF THE COMMENTARY

But the date of its composition is given at the end of the Manuscript as Thursday, the 3rd (Mukhyajayatithau) of the light half of Mfirasirsa, in the year of Vikrama Asvambudhi-raga-bhiimi. The first two words represent 17 and the last 1, and in the place of hundreds we have raga. But the word Raga is not used to denote a numeral, nor is the sense of the word such as to make it fit for such a use. In all probability therefore Raga is a mistake for Rama which word is used to express the numeral (3), for there were three Rilmas, Bhargava Rama, Dasarathi Rilma, and Bala-Rama. The date therefore is 1317 Vikrama, corresponding to 1291 A. D. According to Mr. Modak's calculations, however, it is 1447 Vikrama. But the word Raga cannot be so understood or corrected as to mean "four."

(The word raga is sometimes used to express 'six', as Pandit Durgaprasada tells me. Raga means 'a musical mode' and there are six principal modes ; the use of the word therefore to express 'six' is perfectly possible. The date of the Commentary is thus 1647 Samvat, and according to the Pandit's as well as Mr. Diksit's calculation the 3rd of the light half of Margasirsa falls on a Thursday in that year.)¹

In the commentary of the eighth Stabaka contained in the

1 The matter included in the brackets was added by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in the " Notes, Corrections and Additions " appended to the Original Report.—[N. B. U.]

Manuscript before me the following lexicons are quoted from:—

Amara	Halayudha
Visva	Mahlpa

There is a copy of Mahlpa in my last year's Collection. The Bhagavata also is mentioned. The commentary of Mahidasa mentioned above was composed in the year 1654. The era is not given.

THE MAHANATAKA ;WITH A COMMENTARY

No. 96 is a Manuscript of the Mahanantaka with a commentary by Balabhadra, son of Kasinatha and grandson of Krsnadatta. The commentary was composed on the Ramanavaml day or the 9th of the light half of Caitra in the year 1638, the cyclic year being Vyaya. The era to which the date refers is not given, but it must be the Samvat. Balabhadra mentions a previous commentary, the Candrika.

PRABODHACANDRODAYA AND COMMENTARIES ON IT

No. 77 is a copy of the Prabodhacandrodaya transcribed in Samvat 1601 corresponding to 1545 A.D. ; and No. 78 is a commentary on the play by Ramadasa, son of Bhatta Vinayaka. Among Manuscripts written in the Tailanga character recived in 1882 from the Government of H. H. the Nizam through the Government of Bombay, there was a commentary on the play entitled Candrika and the report that I made on it under date the 8th of February 1883 is as follows:—

* The first of these (i.e., the Candrika) was composed by the minister of a king of the name of Nadillayappa. In the introduction, the author tells us he was a nephew (sister's son) of Salvatimma, the minister of Krsnaraya, king of Vijayanagara, and had an elder brother who was Salvatimma's son-in-law as well as nephew. He gives a short history of Krsnaraya who is called "king of Karnataka." Krsnaraya was, we are told, the son of i^ftrasiihha and was a powerful monarch who governed the

whole southern peninsula. He married the daughter of Prataparudra Gajapati (king of Orissa). Among the Mackenzie Manuscripts is one of the name of Krsnarayacaritra or "an account of Krsnaraya," and what is stated there with regard to the king as well as what has been gathered from Inscriptions, agrees with the account given by our commentator. Krsnaraya reigned from A. D. 1508 to 1530.'

BALAKRSNA AND MADHUSUDANA

No. 85 is a commentary on a number of verses composed by one Balakrsna who lived at Gokula on the river Yamuna in the Anturvedi or the Doab. The author was Madhusudana, pupil of Balakrsna, and son of Madhava who himself was the son of Narasimha. The commentary was composed in 1700. The era is not given but must be the Saihvat, since the Manuscript itself was copied in 1774 Samvat.

ANTHOLOGIES

Nos. 79, 91, 92 and 93 are Manuscripts of Anthologies. The first is but a fragment containing the Nitiprakarana, the first of the twenty-one sections into which the compilation is divided.

The author is Haridasa who was the youngest of four brothers, the sons of Purusottama who lived at Kharaghata. The anthology was compiled in the year 1611. The era is not given, but it must be the Samvat.

A KASMIR ANTHOLOGY

No. 91 is also a fragment without beginning or end, about one-half of which is written in the Sarada character and the other half in the Nagarl. The names of poets are in most cases given at the end of the verse or verses attributed to them ; but in some places they are not. The Sloka Ayam bandhufo paro v'eti,' &c, is attributed to Bhatta ; but it occurs in the Pancatantra and may have been older; and'Durjanafr parihartavyo vidyayalamkrto,' &c, to Valmiki ; but we find it in Bhartrhari's

Nltisataka. Such mistakes are by no means uncommon in anthologies ; and therefore, the mere fact of the occurrence of the name of a certain poet after a certain verse in a Manuscript of an anthology, ought not without corroborative evidence to be made the basis of far-reaching historical conclusions.

For instance, the stanza, one Pada of which—Varatanu sampravadanti &c, is quoted by Patanjali, is fully given by Ksemendra and attributed to Kumaradasa, and this fact has been used as a reason for bringing down the date of Patanjali. But the same Pada is attributed by Rayamukuta to Bharavi (p. 479), to whom also the whole stanza as given by Ksemendra is ascribed in the Chandomafijan. This throws such a doubt on the authorship of the stanza as to make it of little use in determining Patanjali's date. And supposing that it belongs to any one of the two, that does not, by any means, make Patanjali later than either. Another explanation is quite possible, viz., that the Pada was taken from Patanjali, and three other were composed and added by either of the later writers, in the way of what is known as Samasyapurana.

The following poets are mentioned in No. 91.

Bhatta Bana 2a	Sri-Varahamihira 76
Vitarvrtta 2a	Vijaya-Madhava 76
Jagaddhara 2b	Ganapati 8a
Harsadatta 36	Suravarman 9a
Canyaka (Capaka ?) 3b	Pandita-Srivanka 11a
Jiva 4a	Pandita-Jagaddhara 11a
Bhattaculita 4b	Jaya-Madhava 14 a
Amrtadanta 5a	Vallabhadeva 15a
Anandavardhana 36,6a,8a,	Varahamihira 15a
24a, 346, 376, 42a	Valmikiisuri 17a
Amrtavardhana 6a	Ksemendra 176, 236, 25a6,
Manoratha 6a, 76	33a
Vibhati-Madhava 66	Kusumadeva 216
Candrasvamin 7a	Prakasavarsa 226, 28a, 346

Vallabha 24a	Haribhata 356
Valmiki 246	Sriharsa 36a
Murari 26a	Sankuka 366
Prthvidhara 26a	Panditayajaka 37a
Dainodh(d)aragupta 28a	Bhallata 37a, 376, 38a
Bhartrhari 286, 30a, 31a, 33a,	Prakasadata 37a
346, 35	Dharadhara 38a
Jayavardhana 286	Kslidasa 38a
Haragupta 29a	Kalasaka 38a
Bharavi 29a	Bhavanlnandana 386
Sivasvamin 29a	Dyutidhara 396
Bhatta Vasudeva 296,41a	Sri-Suka 40a
Vyasadasa 306	Sri-Muktaplida 40a
Vararuci 316	Sri-Jonaraja 41a
Bhatto(d)bhatta 336	Ratisena 42a
Dharmagupta 34a	Jalhana 426
Vikramaditya 34a	

SUBHASITARATNAKOSA BY KRSNA

No. 93 is a copy of Subhasitaratnakosa by Krsna. A few leaves are wanting at the end. The names of the authors of the excerpts are not given, but the selections are very good.

VERSES ABOUT PARTICULAR POETS

In the section on Kavyas and Kavis we find, verses in praise of Bana who is like "a lion that breaks the globes on the temples of the elephants in the shape of other poets," of Mayura, Magna, Bharavi and Murari. Valmiki is in a verse spoken of as poet No. 1, Vyasa as No. 2, and Dandin as No. 3. In another, Harihara is admonished not to be boastful as "Madana is the goad of elephants in the shape of poets" ; and Madana is in his turn bid "to remember the former deeds of Hara (Siva) and hold his tongue." Here there is a play on the word Madana which means the god of love and was the name of a poet, whose full name was Madanaklr̥ti. Madanaklr̥ti is mentioned by Rajasekhara in his

Prabandhacaturvimsati; and both ho and Harihara wore the contemporaries of Somesvaradeva, the author of the Klr̥tikaumudl and Surathotsava.

No. 92 is an anthology the subject of which is Sr̥ngara or love, and which contains long extracts from the Mahanāfcika, the Meghaduta, the Kumarasāihbhava, and other poems. The Manuscript was transcribed in 1612 Samvat.

VYAKARAIJJA OR GRAMMAR KATANTRALAGHUVRTTI

No. 97 is Katantralaghuvrtti. A few leaves are missing. The Vrtti is different from Durga's Vrtti published by Dr. Eggeling. The Purvilrdha or Namaprakarana agrees with No. 279 of 1875-76; and the Akhyatavrtti of the Uttarardha agrees with the corresponding portion of No. 280 ; but the Krdvrtti somewhat differs.

KATANTRAPARIBH ASAS

No. 98 contains the Sutras of the Katantra together with the Paribhasas. Most of these last are the same as those laid down by Panini or applicable to the grammar of Panini.

OTHER WORKS

No. 103 is a copy of the Prabodhacandrika by Vaijala, son of Vikramaditya, belonging to the Cahuvana or Chohan race, and king of Candravatl, the modern Jhalrapattan. The tract contains verses giving the rules of grammar along with instances having reference to the story of Rama.

No. 104 is Mahabhasyagur̥lharthadtpini containing notes on difficult passages in the Mahabhasya by Sadasiva, pupil of Kamalakara Dlksita. The first chapter and a small portion of the second are wanting. The Manuscript was transcribed or perhaps the book was written in Saka 1589 or A. D. 1667. In either case it is evident that the author flourished before Nagoji-bhatta.

KASIKA

No. 99 is a copy of the last five chapters of the Kasika. The Manuscript contains no date but looks very old. In the colophons at the end of Chapters IV and V, the name of the author is not given ; but at the end of Padas I, II, and III of Chapter VI, the title is given as Vamana-Kasika. At the end of the fourth Pad a of the same chapter no name occurs; but at the end of the eighth chapter, we have: Paramo nadhyaya-Vanianakrtayarii Kasikayam Vrttau, and of the seventh : Vamana.....tayam Kasikayam Vrttau. It would appear from this that Vamana was the author of the last three chapters. But on the evidence of Kasmir Manuscripts collected by Dr. Btihler in 1875-70, Jayaditya is now believed to be the author of the first four chapters and Vamana of the last four. But there is the evidence of Rayamukuta and Bhattoji Diksita in favour of assigning the fifth chapter to Jayiditya, and the seventh and eighth to Vamana.

Under the word Sarkara in the Amarakosa, Rayamukuta derives the four forms of the word from Panini V. 2. 105, with a reference to Jayaditya, and mentions Saikato ghatah or Sarkavam madhu as counter-examples given by him ; and these we find in the Kasika under that Sutra. Under the word Pandura, Rayamukuta defends Jayaditya against an attack by the author of the Bhasavrtti for having included the word Pandu in the Vartika beginning with Naga on V. 2.107. In commenting on his own explanation of ekavacanat in Panini, V. 4. 43 as a " word signifying a measure " and directing the application of the suffix Sas to such a word, Bhattoji observes in the Manorama that he has followed Jayaditya in so explaining it ; but according to Vamana, that termination may be appended to ordinary common nouns also, since under the Sotra VII.1. 20 he gives Kundaso dadati, Vanasah pravisati as instances, to show that the Sas occurring in that Sutra is not that used in these instances, but is the Sas of the accusative plural. Now the explanation attributed to Jayaditya

occurs in the Kasika under Pan. V. 4. 43, and the instances attributed to Vamana under Pan. VII. 1. 20. Under the word Apsaras, which according to Amara is used in the plural only, Rayamukuta says that Vamana gives Aphsarafo as an instance of the Vartika Cayo dvitiyaj, and hence the noun is used in the singular also. Now this Vartika occurs under VIII. 4. 48, and we do find aphsarah in the Kasika at that place. Similarly under the words kravyad and kravyada, Jayaditya's view is referred to, and this we find in the Kasika under III. 2. 68.

Madhava quotes Vamana's and Jayaditya's observations in the Dhatuvrtti (Pandit, Vol. V, New Series, p. 346), and these are found in the Kasika under VIII. 2. 30, and III. 2. 59 respectively. Thus then on the evidence of Madhava, Rayamukuta, and Bhattoji, the third and fifth chapters of the Kasika were written by Jayaditya, and the seventh and eighth by Vamana ; while the Manuscript before me assigns the sixth chapter also to the latter.

CHAPTERS I-V BY JAYADITYA AND VI-VIII BY VAMANA

On a review of the whole available evidence it appears clear that the author of the first five chapters was Jayaditya and of the last three Vamana. There is an allusion to Jayaditya and Vamana in Professor Aufrecht's edition of Ujjvaladatta's Unadisutra, under I. 52 ; but I do not find it in two very old Manuscripts of the work, one dated Sam vat 1563, and the other Sariivat or Vikrama 1680. Vamana was according to Rayamukuta the author of another work entitled Linganusasana, and many of the references to Vamana contained in that commentary on Amara must be to that work of Vamana.* Itsing, the Chinese traveller, mentions Jayaditya only as the author of the Kasika (Professor Max-Miiller's note on the Renaissance of Sanskrit Literature, in "India, what can it teach us ? ") and not Vamana. Jayaditya probably

* Since the above was put in type, a Manuscript of this work has been discovered by my friend and colleague Prof, Peterson,

left his work incomplete, and it was finished long afterwards by Vamana who also wrote other philological works.

PRAKRIYAKAUMUDI

No. 102 is a Manuscript of the Prakriyakaumudlprasada or a commentary on the Prakriyakaumudi, by Vitthalacarya, the grandson of Ramacandracharya, the author of the work commented on. Ramacandracharya is also the author of the Kalanirnayadlpika, and the commentary on the work usually found is by his son Nrsimhacharya, the father of Vitthalacarya. The commentaries on both the works contain Prasastis giving an account of the family to which the author of the original works and those of the commentaries belonged.

HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF THE AUTHOR

The family belonged to the Andhra country, or in other words it was a family of Tailanga Brahmans, devoted to the study of the Rgveda and belonging to the Kaundinyagotra. The first person named is Anantacharya from whom a certain holy person (Yatmdravarya) of the name of Ramasvamin derived a knowledge of all the Agamas and to whom the title of Acharya was given by him. His son was Nrsimhacharya who was proficient in the Nigamas and Agamas, Nyaya, Vaisesika, Jaiminlya and Ganita, wrote a Bhasyasara of the Srutis (Upanisads), and defeated opponents in argument at the court of a prince. He had sons of whom Gopalacharya was the oldest and Krsnacharya the youngest. Krsnacharya was the most learned of them all, being well versed in the eighteen branches of learning, of which Nigama is the first. He explained the Sutravrtti at the court of Rama in the presence of that prince. Krsna's sons were NysimhScarya and Ramacandracharya who was the younger of the two. Ramacandra's instructor was Gopalacharya and he wrote three works, the Prakriyakaumudi, Vaisnavasiddhanta-saddlpika, and a treatise on Kala. Possibly, instead of one he wrote three treatises on Kala. Nrsirhha was Ramacandra's son

and wrote the commentary on his father's Kalanirnayadlpika. His teacher was Krsnacarya who was the son of the eldest brother of Ramacandra, i.e., Nrsiriiha in all probability, and who wrote commentaries on some of the Kavyas. Vitthala, the author of the Prasada, was the son of Nrsiriiha, the commentator on the Kalanirnayadlpika. His mother's name was Manikamba and his teacher was Raghavendrasarasvatl who defeated many opponents in argument and established the Dvaitasiddhanta (?). At the end of the Prasasti Vitthala renders his obeisance to Raraesvaracarya, the son of Krsnaguru, i.e., in all probability Krsna the teacher of his father, to Ananta the son of Vitthalacaryaguru who defeated Vadiraja in argument, to Naganatha son of Krsna who defeated Vaji (di?) natha and who possessed infiuenco over the " Lord of Kings," and to Jagannathasrama who was versed in the 'Vedanta of the Yati.

The genealogy is therefore as follows :—



In the history of the family thus given the name of one king only, Rama, is given. This name was borne by several princes of the Vijayanagara dynasty and of other dynasties which sprang from it, so that it is impossible to find out who the prince meant was. But the dates of Ramacandracharya and his son and grandson can be approximately determined with the aid of other evidence.

DATE OF RAMACANDRACARYA

The present Manuscript of the Prasada is dated 1717 Sam vat corresponding to 1661 A. D. A copy of the Kalanirnayadlpikavi-varana, No. 92 of my last year's Collection, was transcribed in 1651 Samvat or 1595 A. D., and No. 91 of the same Collection bears a double date, viz., 1621 Samvat and 1486 Saka, corresponding to 1565 A. D. There is a Manuscript of the PrakriyakaumudI in the Collection belonging to the old Sanskrit College of Poona (No. 324) which also bears a double date, viz., 1583 Samvat and 1448 Saka or 1527 A. D. But the lines in which the date is given run thus :—" On Tuesday the 13th of the light half of the month of Bhadrapada, the current year being Samvat 1583 and Saka 1448 [this] was transcribed at Nandigiri by Kamacandrakilryasuta-suta-suta." Between the su and the ta of the second suta we have some letter, but there is a mark indicative of erasure on it and the usual upper horizontal stroke is wanting which shows that the letter is not to be read. Thus then that Manuscript was transcribed in 1527 A. P., by the son of the son of the son of Ramacandracya, i.e., by his great grandson. The Ramacandrakilrya spoken of must be the author of the Prakriyakaumudr, for if he had been another person different from the author, some distinguishing particulars would have been given about him. Besides, the Nandigiri where the Manuscript was copied is the same as Nanded situated on the Godavari in the territory of the Nizam ; and the country surrounding it corresponds to the Andhradesa in which, as we are told in the Prasastis, the family lived. If, therefore, a great grandson of Ramacandricarya lived in 1527 A.p., Ramacandricarya himself must have lived about 1450 A.D. In the beginning of the work before me, Vitthala adores Sambhu, Panini, Vararuci, Sesa (i.e. Patanjali), Bhartr and other expounders of the Bhasya, the authors of the Vrtti and the Nyasa, Bhoja, Durga, and Ksirasya.

PARIBHASABHASKARA

The only work belonging to this class in the Maratha Section that calls for notice is the Paribhasabhaskara by an author of the name of Bhaskara. At the end of the work the author thus gives his pedigree. In the town of Tryambakesvara lived Purusottamabhafta who belonged to a family of the name of Agnihotrin. He had a son of the name of HaribhaUa who appears to have been a Vaidika. His son was Apajibhatta who lived at Kail and was a physician ; and Apaji's son was Bhaskara. Two collections of Paribhasas, one by Siradeva and the other by Udayamkara have been noticed by Dr. Kielhorn in the preface to his translation of the Paribhasendusekhara, and this is a third.

Bhaskara lived after Bhattoji Diksita since he quotes the first line of the opening verse of the Siddhfintakaumudl (Munitrayam namaskrtya etc.). He also quotes Bhatt-i and the commentary Jayamangala, the Kavyaprakasa, Madhava-cSrya, the Sahityadarpana, Siradeva, &c. Some of the Paribhasas given in the book do not occur in Nagojibhatta's Paribhasendusekhara. Bhaskara divides his work into eight chapters each having four Padas, the divisions corresponding, with those of the Astadhyayl ; and at the end gives other Paribhasas which are mostly based, as he says, on Nyayas or ordinary principles. The author appears to have lived before Nagojibhatta. Another copy of the work is noticed in Dr. Burnell's Catalogue of the Tanjor Manuscripts and also another Paribhasabhaskara by an author of the name of Sesadri.

KOSAS OR LEXICONS

RAYAMUKUTA'S COMMENTARY ON THE AMARAKOSA

We have a copy of the Amarakosa in the Sarada characters (No. 110), and an old copy of the Pada candrika or Rayamukuta's

commentary on it dated Samvat 1711. A few leaves of this are missing. At folio 496 of the first part occurs the well-known date of the work, Saka 1353, corresponding to 1431 A.D.

Rayamukuta quotes a very large number of authors and works. The following names¹ occur in Kanda I :—

Leaf 2 wanting

Ajayakosa, 14 6 3, 51 *a* 4, 86 6 3, 96 *a* 5.

Atisila, 54 *a* 3.

Anunyasa 12 *b* 6.

Abhinanda, 64 *a* 2.

Amaradatta (Pumskanda) 91 *a* 3.

Amaramala, 5 6 4, 33 *a* 4, 40 *a* 5, 48 *a* 2, 57 *a* 4, 62 6 5,
78 6 5, 89 *a* 5, 89 *b* 1, 90 *a* 5.

Agama 22 *a* 4, 25 *a* 1, 28 6 4, 35 6 7, 41 6 6.

Ascaryaparvan, 23 6 2.

Ascaryamaijarr, 46 *a* 3, 86 6 4.

Ugada, 8 *a* 5.

Ujjvaladatta, 81 6 3, 84 6 5.

Untidivrtti 31 6 2, 43 6 4.

Utpalinikosa 35 *a* 4, 52 *a* 1, 54 6 2, 59 6 1, 77 *a* 1, 89 *a* 3.

Udyogaparvan, 13 *a* 1.

Upadhyayasarvasva, 15 6 7, 33 6 3, 38 *a* 5, 50 6 6, 52 6 6.

Usmabheda, 87 *a* 2, 87 6 4.

Usmaviveka, 44 *a* 2.

Aupanisadak 11 *a* 1.

Kalinga, 11 6 5, 12 *a* 2, 12 6 5, 21 6 6, 25 *a* 6, 27 *a* 4,
30 *a* 5, 32 *a* 4, 38 *a* 5, 40 6 7, 41 6 2, 42 6 2, 54 *a* 3,
61 *a* 4, 64 *a* 2, 65 *a* 1, 67 *b* 2, 75 *a* 2, 77 *a* 3, 81 *a* 5
& 2, 82 *a* 1 & 5, 83 *b* 6, 86 6 2, 87 *a* 2, 90 *a* 2, 91 6 2,
95 *a* 5.

Kandasesa, 40 *a* 4,

Katantra, 22 *b* 3, 47 *b* 6.

¹ As on a former occasion, the number in *Italics* shows the number of the line from the bottom of the page.—[N. B. U.]

•

Katyayana, 55 b 5, 60 b 6.

Kamandakiya, 54 b 6, 55 b 3.

Kalapah, 79 b 1.

Kalidasa, 30 a 2, 89 a 4.

Kasika, 72 a 4.

Kirata, 51 b 2.

Kicakavadha, 65 a 1.

Kumara, 35 a 2.

Kumaradasa, 47 b 1 (Pranaso Mitrasya prasabhamajani
Jyesthavirahab). 65 b 2 (Raval? pragalbhatatabherisam-
bhavaJ? prakasayamasa samamtatah)•

Kumarasambhava, 9 a 1.

Kaijjata, 12 b 6.

Kokkata, 42 b 7, 60 a 6, 84 a 5, 6 and 4, 85 a 4, 87 a 5
(Kokkata), 88 b 1, 90 b 5, 91 a 4 & 3, 91 ft 1, 95 a 3.

Kokkara 87 a 4.

Kolahalacarya, 59 b 4, (Writer on Poetics ?)

Kosa, 27 a 1.

Kaumudl, (a commentary on Amarakosa), 5 b 2, 13 a 4,
16 a 2, 18 b 3, 18 & 7, 19 b 3, 20 b 2, 22 b 6, 22 b 4,
24 a 2, 25 a 5, 26 a 1 and 5, 27 ft 4, 28 a 6, 28 b 6,
31 a 3, 31 b 1 and 2, 32 b 2, 34 a 3, 34 b 2, 36 a 7 & 5,
36 b 4, 37 a 4, 38 b 7, 39 a 2, 41 a 2 and 5, 42 a 2,
42 ft 7, 44a 3, 44 b 7, 44 b 4, 45 a 5, 50 b 6, 51a 3 & 5,
51 ft 5, 52 a 6, 52 b 1, 53 a 2 and 6, 54 a 4, 56 a 1 & 4,
60 a 1 and 3, 61 a 3 and 5, 61 ft 2, 62 a 1 and 5, 62 b 6,
4 and 2, 63 a 2, 63 b 2, 64 a 2 (tasmatkakallti gaura-
ditvaditi Svaml [mi]—Kalingadinam pramada iti tu
Kaumudl), 65 a 1, 65 b 4, 66 a 2, 66 b 4, 67 a 3, 68 a 6,
68 ft 2, 68 ft 5, 69 a 2, 70 ft 2, 71 a 1 and 5, 77 ft 4
77 b 2, 80 a 5, 81 a 4, 84 a 5, 87 a 5, 93 a 6, 96 b 1.

Kaumudlkara, 4 b 2, 25 a 5, 72 b 7, 32 b 7, 33 b 1, 42 a 2,
66 a 6.

Ksirasvamin, 5 a 1, 41 a 4, 44 b 7, 53 a 2, 60 a 6, 88 b 5.

- Ganitacudamanau Mahlmtapanlyarajapandita—Srinivasah,
49 b 6.
- Gita, 11 a 4, 12 b 3, 52 a 4.
- Govardhana, 6 a 8, 7 a 7.
- Govardhanananda, 47 b 6.
- Govardhanlyonadivrtti, 27 b 1.
- Ghatakarpara, 46 b 1.
- Ghatakarpara (Purva), 81 a 5.
- Caraka, 47 a 1.
- Candra, 9 b 6, 39 b 5, 63 a 1, 79 b 1 (Candrah).
- Candra Sutra, 39 a 2.
- Citralekha (Upakatha), 59 b 6,
- Jayaditya, 27 b 5, 27 b 2, 56 b 1.
- Jatarupa, 87 a 2.
- Jatoka, 44 b 6.
- Janaklkarana, 42 a 5, 43 b5, 56 b 6.
- Jambavatijayakavya, 82 b 4 (Payahprasantibhih sprst-a" lanti
vatah sanail,i sanaih).
- Jinendrabuddhi, 79 b 3.
- Tarapala, 89 a 1.
- Trikanrla, 87 a 3.
- Tri-kandasega, 6 a 5, 11 a 3, 12 a 5, 15 a 5, 21 b 7, 22 a 7,
30 b 6, 31 a 4, 34 a 4, 41 a 4, 47 b 2, 51 a 6, 62 b 5,
70 b 1, 75 a 6, 76 a 1 & 1, 78 a 1, 79 a J, 83 b 4, 94 a 2.
- Dandaka, 58 a 6.
- Dandin, 40 b 7, 56 a 3 (a yamaka quoted).
- Damayanticampii, 59 b 4.
- Damodara, 7 a 7.
- Devisataka, 51 a 2.
- Dvirupakosa, 11 b 3, 12 a 2, 16 a 3, 67 b 2, 78 a 1, 78 b 2,
91 b 2, 92 a 4, 93 b 6, 96 a 4.
- Dharani, 1 b 6, 47 b 7, 93 a 1.
- Dharani, 81 a 3, 84 a 3, 84 b 3.
- Dharmaklrtivartika 57 b 5.

Dharmadasa, 73 b 2.

Dhatuparayana, 21 a 6, 22 b 7, 79 b 3.

Dhatupradlpa, 46 a 4, 70 b 1, 83 b 5.

Nandin, 76 a 3.

Naravahanadatta, 59 b 5,

NatakaratnakoSa, 73 a 5,

Nanarthakosa 67 b 2 (iti Nanarthakosadarsanat dvitakara-
pathalji pramadika iti Kalingadayah).

Namanidhana 15 b 8, 22 a 7, 23 b 5, 26 a 5, 37 b 5, 41 a 7,
44 a 3, 44 b 7, 46 b 1, 50 a 5 (Yathahur Namanidhana
Sri—Narayanacaranalji), 68 b 1.

Namamala, 46 a 5, 48 a 2, 94 b 1.

Namalinganusasana, 46 b 6.

Narada, 63 b 3.

Narayanasarvajnacaranak, 41 a 7.

Nirukta, 8 a 5.

Niruktikara, 10 b 0.

Nllakanthastava, 16 a 4.

Naigadha, 73 b 5, 76 a 2.

Nyasa, 11 b 7, 13 5 2, 27 b 6, 34 a 5.

Panjika, 11 b 5, 13 a 2 and 5, 21 a 1 and 4, 53 a 5, 67 a 1,
70 a 1, 72 b 1, 73 b 5, 74 b 4, 75 b 5, 77 a 5, 78 a 5 & 3,
78 b 5, 79 a 4, 79 b 1 and 3, 80 a 5, 80 b 1, 81 a 5,
82 ft 1, 83 a 3, 83 ft 4, 84 a 4, 85 a 3 and 4, 86 a 5,
86 b 1, 87 a 2 and 3, 89 b 2 and 2, 90 a 2, 91 a 3 and 3,
91 b 4, 92 a 5 and 3, 92 b 2, 93 a 4, 94 a 6, 5 and 4,
95 a 3 and 4, 96 b 1.

Panini (Jambavatya) 17 a 3 (Sa pargadairambaramapupure)

Paninitantra, 82 a 5.

Parayana, 38 a 5, 77 b 3.

Purusottama, 7 a 7, 14 a 2, 22 b 4, 28 a 6, 47 b 2, 61 a 6.

Purnacandra, 73 b 1.

Purvavapiprayoga (Sakha diso jaladhimandalamalavalam)
91 b 4.

- Pauranikah, 16 b 1, 33 b 4.
 Pracmacaryah, 60 b 6.
 Banabhatta, 58 a 2.
 Buddhacarita 6 a 6.
 Brhatkatha (Paisaci) 59 b 5.
 Brhadamarakosa, 14 b 1.
 Brhaddharavall, 19 ft 2.
 Bopala 48 b 5.
 Bopalita 11 b 7, 17 a 7, 18 a 4, (Strikanda) 39 a 4, 47 a 6,
 48 b 6, 54 b 1 68 a 5, 84 b 3, 87 a 6, 96 b 4.
 Bhatta 53 a 6, 59 a 1, 61 a 5, 61 b 1, 68 b 5, 71 b 4, 76 b 6,
 78 a 3 and 5, 80 ft 4 & 6, 83 b 1, 91 a 4, 96 b 6.
 Bhattasvamin 17 a 1, 66 a 6.
 Bhatti 19 b 7, 21 b 7, 25 a 3, 34 a 4, 37 a 7, 43 b 4, 45 a 4,
 51 b 4, 55 b 2, (Grammar) 56 b 2, 62 b 4.
 Bharata 69 b 3 & 5, 72 b 6.
 Bhavabhftti, 65 a 4, 89 b 5.
 Bhagavrtti 6 a 4, 36 a 4.
 Bhagavrttikrt 70 a 5.
 Bhaguri 8 a 3, 24 a 3, 30 ft 2, 35 a 7, 61 b 6, 89 b 6.
 Bharata 16 b 6, 23 b 2, 24 a 4, 37 b 3, 92 b 2.
 Bharavi, 38 a 2, 44 a 1, 71 a 5, 71 b 5, 74 b 6, 95 b 6.
 Bhagavrtti, 5 a 1, 56 b 1.
 Bhasya, 17 a 6, 56 b 2.
 Bhima 50 b 6.
 Bhlmasena 95 a 1.
 Bhoja 30 a 4, 38 b 6, (Bhojaraja) 56 a 3.
 Matsyapurana, 59 b 3.
 Madhumadhava 5 a 1, 12 b 2, 53 a 6.
 Manu 6 b 6, 10 a 6, 10 b 4, 25 a 2, 60 a 3.
 Mantravarna 10 b 3.
 Mahakaviprayoga (Yanmekhala bhavati Mekhalasailaputrli)
 92 b 3.
 Mahimnab stotra 11 a 2.

Magna, 5 a 4, 6 a 7, 11 a 5, 12 a 6, 14 a 6, 21 b 4, 23 b 7,
24 a 3, 25 b 1, 33 b 3, 38 a 4, 41 b 3, 43 b 2, 44 a 1,
44 b 7, 48 a 3, 48 b 4, 51 b 5. 57 a 6 and 4, 60 b 3,
68 a 2, 70 b 5, 71 a 6 and 4, 75 a 3, 75 b 1, 83 a 4,
84 a 4 and 7, 84 b 1, 91 b 3.

Madhava 70 b 3, 94 b 6.

Madhavika 59 b 1.

Madhavi 10 a 1, 18 a 5, 23 a 5, 85 a 7, 86 a 1, 93 a 2.

Markarujeyapurana 18 a 3, 23 b 4, 26 a 6, 31 b 4.

Medini 14 a 5, 33 a 1, 35 a 4, 48 a 6, 51 b 5, 89 a 4, 90 b 4,
95 a 3, 95 ft 7, 96 ft 1 and 5.

Medinlkara, 57 ft 4, 82 ft 5.

Maitreya, 9 a 7, 14 b 7, 39 a 6, 61 a 6.

Yajnavalkya, 78 b 2.

Yogesvara, 92 a 5.

Raghu, 29 a 7, 32 b 7, 34 a 3, 35 a 3, 51 b 2, 58 b 3, 74 b 5,
92 a 3 and 6.

Ratnakosa, 3 b 1, 21 b 6, 24 b 5, 25 a 1, 35 a 1, 40 a 3,
49 a 6, 54 b 7, 61 a 6, 65 b 3, 67 b 1, 70 b 2 and 4,
71 b 2, 82 a 2, 87 a 3.

Ratnamala 5 ft 2 (quoted in Kaumudr.)

Rantideva, 6 a 5, 39 b 4.

Rabhasa, 14 a 4 and 3, 15 b 2, 21 a 7, 23 a 3, 30 a 4, 40 a 6,
42 a 2, 45 b 4, 48 a 5, 56 b 7, 57 a 5, 57 b 7, 67 b 4,
70 ft 6, 73 ft 3, 75 b 5, 79 b 1, 82 a 3, 87 a 3, 88 a 4,
94 b 1.

Rasavajjuma 22 ft 3.

Rajadeva, 5 a 4, 5 b 1, 31 b 5.

Rajasekhara, 76 b 1, 77 a 4, 96 a 2.

Ramadasatika 25 a 5.

Ramanusssana, 57 b 5.

Ramayana 5 b 4, 6 a 2, 38 b 6, 39 b 7.

Rudra, 42 a 2, 47 b 1 (Kosa), 51 b 7, 56 b 1, 80 b 4, 86 a 2,
95 ft 4,

- Rupamanjari, 20 *a* 6.
 Rtlparatnakara, 47 *b* 6, 85 *a* 1.
 Lingapurana, 49 *b* 2.
 Lainga, 49 *b* 5.
 Vatsesvara 22 *b* 5.
 Vararuci, 42 '*b* 5, 44 *a* 4.
 Varaha, 48 *a* 3.
 Varnaviveka, 39 *a* 1.
 Vacaspati, 18 *a* 2, 26 *b* 6, 38 *b* 5, 40 *a* 6, 80 *a* 2, [81 *a* 5,
 91 *a* 1, 95 *a* 1.
 Vamana, 4 *b* 1, 21 *b* 4, 24 *a* 5, 42 *b* 1, 49 *a* 6, 57 *b* 2, 82 *a* 2.
 Yayupurana, 18 *b* 4, 19 *b* 6 and 2, 23 *b* 3, 28 *b* 3, 30 *b* 3,
 80 *a* 6.
 Vasavadatta, 22 *a* 2, 40 *b* 6, 44 *a* 5, 51 *a* 2, 59 *b* 4, 62 *b* 3,
 67 *a* 3, 81 *b* 3, 89 *a* 2, 95 *b* 5, 96 *a* 4, 96 *b* 4.
 Vikramaditya, 76 *b* 3.
 Vidagdhamukhainandana, 44 6 6, 51 *a* 3, 60 *a* 2.
 Vindhyaivasin, 46 *a* 4.
 Visakha, 71 *a* 4.
 Vaisakhinab, 63 *b* 1.
 Visva, 15 *b* 2, 20 *b* 2, 25 *b* 3, 49 *a* 1, 79 *a* 3, 95 *a* 4.
 Visvaparakasa, 95 *a* 6.
 Vignupurana, 12 *a* 6, 12 *b* 2, 50 *a* 3.
 Vignupuranatikakara, 11 *b* 3.
 Vrtti (Grammar) 4 *b* 1, 5 *b* 6, 88 *a* 5 and 2.
 Vrndavana, 57 *b* 6, 76 *a* 2.
 Venisaihkhara, 42 *b* 3.
 Vaiyakaranah, 33 *b* 4.
 Vaisesikah, 32 *b* 4, 53 *a* 2.
 Vyakhyamrta, 19 *a* 4,
 Vyadi, 1 *b* 2, 8 6 7, 9 *a* 6, 23 *b* 2, 34 *b* 2, 37 6 4, 38 *a* 1,
 39 *a* 3, 94 *b* 5.
 Vyasa, 24 6 6, 59 6 3.
 Satapatha, 24 *a* 4,

Sabarasvamin, 28'a 6, 64 a 3, 76 a 3.

Sabdanusasana, 58 a 4.

Sabdarnava, 7 a 5, '8 a 7, 10 a 1, 10 b 2, 12 a 6, 14 b 1, 17 a 6, 24 a 6, 24 b 7 and 8, 25 a 8, 27 b 5 and 4, 28 a 4, 31 a 4 and 2, 31 b 4, 32 a 1, 33 ft 4, 34 ft 2 and?, 35 a 2, 36 a 7, 37 a 2, 41 a 6, 42 b 6 (twice) and 3, 44 a 5, 4 and 1, 44 b 4, 45 b 3, 47 a 1, 48 a 3, 49 a 4, 52 ft 3 and 2, 53 b 1, 55 b 2, 56 a 3, 56 b 3, 6 and 5, 57 a 2, 57 b 4, 58 a 5, 60 b 4, 61 a 3, 61 b 4, 65 a 5, 65 b 5, 67 a 4 and ,2, 67 b 4, 68 a 2 and 6, 68 b 4, 69 a 4 and 6, 69 b 6, 71 a 2 and 2, 72 a 4, 82 a 3, 93 b 4.

Sabdarnavakara, 4 b 5, 67 b 6.

Sakatayana 6 a 4.

Sakatayaniyavrtti, 76 a 3.

Sabdikanarasima, 76 b 2.

Salihotra, 25 ft 3.

Sasvata 9 b 1, 38 a 1, 50 a 2.

Sivabhadra, 62 a 4 (a yamaka).

Sndraka, 59 ft 5.

Srngaraprakasa, 24 b 8, 35 a 3, 55 b 4.

Sridhara, 12 a 2, 23 a 4, 25 b 2, 40 a 6, 41 b 2.

Sruti, 11 b 2, 16 b 5, 26 a 3, 26 b 3, 41 a 5.

Saihkgiptabharata, 10 ft 1.

Samsaravarta, 17 a 4, 21 b 5, 24 b 5, 27 b 5, 28 a 2, 28 b 5, 41 b 5, 81 a 3, 83 a 5, 89 a 1.

Sarvadhara, 1 b 9, 9 a 4 and 1, 17 a 1, 23 a 1, 30 a 1, 41 b 4, 42 a 3, 44 a 2, 44 a 7, 53 a 2, 55 b 5, 56 a 6, 66 a 6, 67 b 3, 68 b 3, 69 a 2, 75 b 2, 79 a 4, 80 a 4, 80 b 3, 81 b 1, 83 b 4 and 2, 84 a 5 and 4, 86 a 5, 86 b 3, 87 a 6 and 5, 89 b 1, 2 and 5, 92 b 1, 5, 4 and 2, 93 a 2, 94 b 3, 95 a 3, 95 b 3, 96 a 2 and 1.

Sarvananda, 13 a 6, 28 b 1, 29 b 5, 31 b 6, 35 b 1, 38 a 6, 38 b 5, 42 b 4, 45 a 4, 53 a 4, 55 a 2, 62 ft 6, 64 ft 2, 72 ft 1, 74 ft and 3, 77a 4, 78 b 2, 80 b 1, 81 a 2, 85 a 4,

85 b 3 and 2, 91 a 6, 94 a 4.

Samkhya, 53 a 4.

Sambapurana, 14 a 2, 16 a 7, 28 a 3, 41 a 6.

Sarasvatakosa, 96 a 3.

Sahasanka, 29 a 1, 34 b 3, 43 a 2.

Sundaranandacarita, 9 b 5.

Subhuti, 9 b 7, 11 b 5 and 2, 18 b 2, 36 a 2, 38 b 6, 46 b 5,
61 a 1, 72 b 4, 73 b 2, 74 a 4, 75 b 1, 80 a 2, 83 b 2,
91 a 5.

Samanandin, 43 b 5, 51 a 4, 87 a 2, 92 a 6, 95 a 5.

Skanda 15 b 1, 5 and 5, 16 a 8, 16 b 1 and 2, 17 b 2, 19 a 4.

Smrti, 86 a 5, 93 a 1.

Svamin, 13 a 5, 13 b 5, 15 a 2 and 3, 15 b 3, 16 a 6, 2 and 2,
16 ft 2, 17 a 2, 18 a 4, 18 b 4, 19 b 5 and 2, 20 a 3 and
4, 20 b 6 and 2, 21 a 2, 21 b 4 and 5, 22 a 1, 22 a 4,
22 a 6 and 6, 22 b 3 and 2, 23 a 4 and 3, 23 b 4, 6 and
5, 24 a -2, 24 b 2, 25 a 5, 25 b 1, 5, 6 and 3, 26 a 6, and
3, 26 b 2, 27 a 6, 5 and 2, 28 b 4, 29 a 3, 30 b 2 and 2,
31 a 2, 7, 4 and 3, 31 b 5 and 2, 32 a 2, 3, 5, 6 and 5,
33 b 6, 5, and 2, 34 a 1, 3 (twice) and 6, 35 a 4, 35 b 2,
36 a 4, 36 b 4, 37 a 2 and 5, 37 ft 6, 38 a 3, 5 and 4, 39
a 7, 39 b 2, 6 and 1, 40 a 1, 3, 4, 7 and 4,
40 ft 2, 41 a 6, 3 and 2, 41 b 3 and 2, 43 a 5 and 2, 43
b 4, 44 b 1, 45 b 6, 46 a 2 and 6, 46 b 6, 48 a 6, 51 a 3,
52 a 1, 52 b 7 and 4, 56 a 1 and 6, 57 a 5 and 2,
59 a 2, 59 b 2, 60 b 1, 62 a 6, 63 b 3, 64 a 4 and 2,
64 b 1 and 2, 66 b 5, 75 b 2, 76 b 4 and 5, 77 a 1, 78 b 1,
79 a 1, 4, 5 and 2, 79 b 3, 80 a 5 and 3, 81 b 3, 82 a 6,
82 b 4 and 5, 83 a 5, 83 b 2, 3 and 3, 84 a 1. 5 and 6,
86 a 1, 87 a 1, 88 a 5, 88 b 1, 89 b 1, 5, 6 and 2, 90 b 2,
91 a 3 and 5, 91 b 5, 92 a 2, 93 a 3, 6 and 2, b b 1, 94
a 5 and 2, 94 b 3 and 5, 96 a 2, 96 b 1.

Hattacandra, 27 b 4.

Haducandra, 6 a 7, 14 a 2, 34 a 6, 41 a 5, 60 a 6 and 3, 66 a 5,
70 b 2, 71 a 4.

Hariprabodha, 34 a 6, 80 a 1, 84 b 2.

Harivamsa, 11 a 7, 12 a 2, 24 a 2.

Hargacarita, 59 b 1.

Halayudha 17 b 2, 75 b 4, 79 b 4.

Haravall, 39 b 4.

The following names occur in Kansas II and I I I :-¹

AUTHORS

AJaya	Damodara
Abhinanda	Durga (Durgokta LingSnu- sasana); also quoted as
Amaradatta	Durgasimha
Arunadatta (identical with the commentator of Astan- gahrdaya ?)	Dhanamjaya
Kayyata	Dhanvantari
Kalinga	Dharmadasa (author of Vidagdhamukhamandana)
Katya	Dharmasena
Katyayana	Panini
Kamandaka	Purusottama
Kalidasa	Purnacandra
Kokkata	Bana
Kaufctlya	Balapanditajatakam
Govardhana	Bopalita
Grahakrgna	Bhatta
Candra	Bharata
Candragomin	Bhavabhuti
Oaraka	Bhaguri
Jatarupa	Bharavi
Jinendrabuddhi	Bhasyakara
Tarapala	Bhlmasena
Dandin	Sri Bhoja

¹ This list was drawn up by Pandit Durgaprasad and is printed as a Supplement in the Original Report at pp, 467-78. [N. B. U.]

Manu	Vyasa
Magha	Sahara (also SabarasvSmin)
Madhava	Sakatayana
Murari	Satatapa
Maitreya	Sabdika
Maudgalyayana	Salihotra
Yajnavalkya	Sasvata
Raksita	Subhariga
Rantideva	Sudraka
Rajadeva	Srlkara
Rajasckhara	Srldhara
Rudra	Srlharsa
Vararuci	Sanatana
Varaha	Sarvadhara
Vacaspati	Sarvananda
Vatsyayana (author of the Kamasatra)	Sahasanka Subhuti
Vamana	Somanandi
Vikramaditya	Svamin
Vrddha Rsi	Hattacandra
Vyadi	Halayudha

WORKS

Anunayasa	Unadivrtti (" Unadivrttau
Anekarthaxuanjari	. Purusottamab ") .
Abhidhanamala	Usmaviveka
Amaramala	Kanthabhusanakavyalaihkara
Arthasastra	Kapphinabhyudaya (also
Asvatantra	Kaspina, ⁰ & Kapphina ⁰)
Asvasastra	Kalpalata (same as the next ?
Arsakosa	sometimes simply Lata)
Ascaryamanjari ¹	Kavikalpalata

¹ According to a Terse attributed to Rajasekhara in the Suktimuktavali, the author of the Ascarmanjari was Kulasekhara.

Katantrapanjika	Nairukta (also Niruktam)
Kadambari	Naigadha
Kavyaprakasa	Nyasa
Kavyadarsa ("Kavyadarse Vamanat")	Panjika
Kirata	Padacandrika (i.e., the Com. on Amarakosa by Raya- mukuta himself)
Klcakavadha (quoted also in Ujvaladatta's Unadisutra- vrtti)	Parayana ¹ (same as Dhatu- parayana ?)
Kumarasambhava	Bhau
Kesaramala	Bharata
Kaumudl	Bharatatfka
Ganitasastra	Madhumadhavi
Canakyatlka	Madhavl
Candravyakarana	Meghaduta
Tippani	Medini
Tikasamuccayasara	Yogasatakavyakhya
Trikandasega	Raghu
Dara (?Hara?) vilasa	Ratnakosa
Durghataavruti	Ratnamala'
Deslkosa	Rabhasa
Dvirupakosa	Ramayana
Dharani	Rapabheda
Dhatnparayana	Rupamanjarl
Dhatupradlpa	RQparatnakara
Dhatupradipatlka	Lingakarika
Namaprapailca	Varnadesana
Namamala	Vayupurana
Namanusasana	Va (Pa) lakapya
Nigama	Vasavadatta

1 The author of the Parayana is Purnacandra as stated in the explanation of the word Jay anti.

2 The author is Madhava, as **is** to be concluded **from** the com. on the word **Asu**,

Vidagdhamukhamandana	I	Saihsaravarta
Visva		Saptakumarika
Vrddhanyasa		Sa-bheda (see Sa-bheda and
Vrndavanayamaka		Sa-bheda, above)
Vyakhyamrta		Sarvasva
Sabdarnava		Sahasranamatika
Sa-bheda (same as Sa-bheda		Susruta
and Sa-bheda mentioned		Sotrabhasya
below ?)		Sudasastra
Srngaraprakasa		Harivaihsa
Sa-bheda (see Sa-bheda above)		Haravali

POETICS AND METRICS

COMMENTARIES ON THE RASAMANJARI

In this class we have in the Maratha Section a copy of a commentary on Bhanudatta's Rasamanjarī by Sesa Cintamani, the son of Sesa Nrsimha (No. 662). In Dr. Burnett's Tanjor Catalogue, Sesacintamani is given as the name of a work under Satakas and Anthologies; but there must be some mistake. Sesa is a family name and Cintamani, of an individual belonging to that family. In the Gujarat Section there is another commentary on the same work by one Visvesvara. It is a very full commentary but the Manuscript is incomplete being about two-thirds of the whole.

No. 663 is a commentary on the Srutabodha by Manohara who composed it at the request of a prince of the name of Mftnikyamatta.

MIMAMSA

No. 125 is a fragment of Sabarasvamin's Bhasya on the Mīmamsasūtra. A complete copy of the work was purchased by me for Government in 1879.

SUCARITAMISRA'S COMMENTARY ON THE SLOKAVARTIKA

No. 120 is a Manuscript of a work called at the end of some of the sections, Kasikatika composed by Upadhyaya Suearitamisra.

Many of its leaves are lost. On comparing different portions of the Manuscript with KumSrla's Tantravilrtika, I find that this Tika is a commentary on the Slokavartika or the first Pada of the first chapter of the Tantravilrtika. The Slokavartika thus appears to have been called Kasika. Or perhaps, Kasika is a mistake for Karika, and this work is the same as that put down as No. 8 in the Report of the examination of Ahmedabad Manuscripts. This commentary is not mentioned in Dr. Hall's Index ; neither is there a copy of it among the Tanjor Manuscripts catalogued by Dr. Burnell.

SOMESVARAS NYAYASUDHA

No. 123 is a copy of the second Pada of the third chapter of the Nyilyasudha, a commentary on Kumarila's Tantravartika, by Bhatta Somesvara, son of Bhatta Madhava. A Manuscript of the second Pada of the first chapter of this work has been purchased since.

KAMALAKARA'S COMMENTARY ON THE TANTRAVARTIKA

No. 122 is a copy of the first Pada of the second chapter of a commentary on the Tantravartika by Kamalakarabhatta, son of Ramakrsna and grandson of Narayanabhatta, and author of the Nirnayasinidhu and other works. The first leaf is missing.

OTHER WORKS

No. 667 is a fragment of the Mlmamsabalaprakasa or substance of Jaimini's work by Hamkarabhatta, son of Narayanabhatta. No. 124 is a Manuscript of the well-known manual of the Mimamsa by Krsnayajvan, and No. 121 of the first four chapters of Madhava's Adhikaranaratnamala.

PISTAPASUMIMAMSA

No. 666 is Pistapasumlmamsa by Narayana Pandita. The followers of Madhva maintain that in this Kaliyuga, the killing

of animals at sacrifices is not allowed ; but that an effigy of an animal should be made of the flour of grain, and that sacrificed, instead of the real animal. Practically, whenever a Madhva performs a sacrifice he uses such an effigy, and not a live animal. This view is defended -and shown to be in accordance with the Sastras by Narayana Pandita in the tract before us.

He does admit that the Vedas enjoin the sacrifice of a real animal, and though the act is, per se, sinful, still, because enjoined by the Vedas for sacrificial purposes, it is not so. But the reason why it is not sinful in this case is that its original sinfulness is neutralized by the holy rites that are performed, just as charms neutralize the effects of snake-poison. As, therefore, the charms must be correctly muttered and properly used in order that they may neutralize the poison, so the rites must be performed with perfect accuracy, exactly as they are laid down in the Vedas, in order that they may neutralize the sinfulness consequent on the destruction of animal life. Such a perfect accuracy and a perfectly faithful observance of all the conditions laid down in the Vedas are not possible in this age of ignorance and human frailty. So that, at the present day the destruction of life at sacrifices cannot but be productive of sin. Therefore it is that Manu has laid down that effigies of animals should be made of ghee or Hour and sacrificed instead of real animals (Manu V. 37). KullukabhaUa's explanation of this verse is pronounced by Narayana to be wrong. This is the text on which the advocates of Pistapasu take their stand, but their doctrine is cried down as heterodox by Brahmans of other sects, and there are treatises written in refutation of it.

VEDANTA AND OTHER SYSTEMS OF THEOSOPHY

I—ADVAITA OR SAMKARACARYA'S SYSTEM

COMMENTARIES ON THE UPANISADS ETC.

No. 136 is a copy of Samkaracarya's Bhasya on the Kena Upanisad. No. 118 is a commentary on the Svetasvatara by

Vijnanabhiksu. The first two leaves are wanting, and similarly one or two at the end are missing. Nos. 132, 136, 144 and 674 also belong to this branch.

COMMENTARIES ON THE BRAHMASUTRA

No. 671 is a fragment of Samkaracarya's Bhasya with the Ratnaprabha. No. 143 is a concise but clear commentary on the Sutra entitled Brahmanmrtavarsinī. The author is spoken of as Ramakimkaravarya, pupil of Mukunda Govinda, but in some Manuscripts of the work, his name is given as Ramananda-sarasvatī. Copies of this work are by no means rare, there being two in previous Collections, and one or two offered to me since, having been rejected by me.

INDEPENDENT WORKS BY SAMKARACARYA

Nos. 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 138 and 139 belong to this branch. Of these No. 135 is written in the Sarada character, and Nos. 131, 133, 134, and 139 are also of a Kashmir origin. No. 138 is the Tripurīprakaraṇa with Anandajñānī's Commentary. It treats of the three bodily vestments of the soul, corresponding with the three conditions of wakefulness, dreamy sleep, and sound sleep.

WORKS BY THE FOLLOWERS OF SAMKARACARYA

KASHMIR TEXT OF THE PANCADASI

Nos. 141 and 145 are written in the Sarada characters. The first is a complete copy of Vidyaranya's Pancadasi with the commentary of Ramakṛṣṇa. The Pancadasi has been printed several times on this side of the country, but No. 141 has been purchased as a representative of the Kashmir text of the work.

No. 145 is called Vedantasara but it is not the work usually known by that name, and begins with an exposition of the text Tattvamasi.

No. 127 is a fragment of a work called Advaitacandrika by Brahmanandasarasvatī, pupil of Narayanatīrtha and Parama-

nanda ; and No. 128 is a copy of a large portion of the Advaitalaghucandrika, by the same author. This last is an exposition of the Advaitasiddhi of Madhusudanasarasvatī; and in the introduction the author seems to say that this exposition contains in an abridged form what he has written in the Candrika, that is, the first work ; and hence it is that he calls it Laghucandrika or abridged Candrika.

No. 137 is Tattvanusaiftadhana by Mahadevasarasvatī, pupil of Svayamprakasananda.

No. 149 is Tantradipika, otherwise; called Sarvopanisatsara, which in the colophon is attributed to Saihkaracarya. But in the body of the tract the authors of the Vivarana, the Saihksepa-sarlaka, and the Vavtikas as well as the Misra (i.e. Vacaspati), are mentioned, wherefore it cannot be the work of Samkaracarya.

No. 146 is an incomplete copy of a work entitled Vedanta-siddhantabheda. It expounds the varied views on certain points such as the nature of Maya, Jīva, Upadāva, &c, held by different writers belonging to the school of Samkaracarya. There is far from agreement between them though the system followed by them all, is generally the same. For instance, the question is raised, " Brahman being the only reality, and the animal spirit or individual soul being Brahman equally with God, to what is the distinction between them due ? " This question is, according to our author, thus answered by various writers. In the Prakārtarhavarana, it is stated that the uncreated, undefinable, constituent cause of objects is Maya which stands in a certain relation to the principle of Absolute Thought (Cinmatra). Absolute Thought or Cit as reflected in that Maya is God (Isvara) : while, as reflected in the innumerable definite or determined parts of that Maya, which are called Avidya, and which possess the powers of hiding the true nature of the spirit and of generating appearances, it is the animal spirit (Jīva).

The view, propounded in the *Tattvaviveka*—the first of the fifteen essays which compose the *Pancadasi*—is that the original constituent cause which is made up of the three principles of *Sattva*, *Rajas*, and *Tamas*, has two forms, in one of which the *Sattva* or principle of goodness is predominant, not being over-powered by *Rajas* or the principle of action, and *Tamas* or the principle of evil, and in the other it is so over-powered and is impure. The first is *Maya* and the second is *Avidya* : and absolute Thought as reflected in them, becomes God and the animal spirit respectively.

Some say, that the original constituent cause, when the power of generating appearances is predominant in it, is *Maya* and it is the environment (*Upildhi*) of God, while, when the power of concealing the true nature is predominant, the same original cause is *Avidya* ; and in this form it is the environment of the animal spirit. Hence it is that the animal spirit is ignorant of his real Brahman nature, while God is not.

The author of the *Samkseparlra* holds that the original cause is the environment or *Upildhi* of God, while its effects are the environment of the animal spirit. But the relation between these environments and Absolute Thought is not like that of *Akasa* or space to the jar in which it is enclosed, but like that of a mirror to the thing which is reflected in it. Thus Absolute Thought, as reflected in the original cause, which is *Avidya*, is God, and as reflected in the mind or the cognitive apparatus (*Antal.ikarana*), which is an effect of *Avidya*, it is the animal spirit. According to these views, final deliverance consists in abandoning the conditions of reflections or images and attaining to the condition of the thing which is reflected, i.e., of Absolute Thought.

Our author then proceeds to the more recondite and detailed explanations given in other treatises ; into these I need not enter, my object being simply to illustrate the large variety

of theories that obtains even within the boundaries of the system of the Vedanta promulgated by Samkaracarya.

PAKHANDACAVKTIKA

No. 142 is Pakhandacapetika or "a slap on the face of heretics." The heretics who come in for this treat at the hands of the author Vijaya-Kamacirya, are the followers of Madhva. Their getting their bodies branded with heated seals of the Sankha or conch-shell and the Cakra or discus of Visnu is the principal subject of the attack. The text from the Vedas and the Puranas adduced by the Madhvas in favour of their practice are declared to be forgeries, and in some cases, explained in a manner different from that in which they are understood by the members of that sect. The author then adduces his own texts in condemnation of the practice and consigns the Madhvas to the tortures of hell. The tract ends with a quotation from the Kurmapurana representing Samkaracarya as an incarnation of Siva and recommending his system to those who seek eternal happiness.

No. 129, 140, 117, 668, 669, 670, 672 and 673 also belong to this branch of the Advaita Vedanta.

II—YISISTADVAITA OR RAMANTJA'S SYSTEM

No. 153 is a commentary on the Bhagavadgita by Ramanuja. Ramanuja's system is principally followed in Southern India in the Tamil and also in the Telugu country, and a good many works belonging to it have been printed in Madras in the Telugu character. The system has also a pretty considerable following in Rajaputana and Marwar and also in Gujarat; and therefore the Manuscripts in this Collection purchased in the North are written in the Nagari character. No. 153 was transcribed in 1792 Samvat.

THE ARTHAPANCANA

No. 152 is a copy of the Arthapancana by Narayanaparivrat. This is a summary of the topics belonging to the system which

primarily are five, each being divisible again into five. The five principal ones are (I) Jiva, i.e., animal spirit or dependent spirit; (II) Tsvara, i.e., God ; (III) Upaya, i.e., the way to God ; (IV) Phala or Purusartha, i.e., the end of life; and (V) Virodhinah, i.e., obstructions to the attainment of God.

ANALYSIS OF THE WORK

(I.)—Jivas are of five kinds, viz. (1) Nitya "i.e., those who never entered on Samsara or the succession of lives and deaths at all, such as Garuda, Visvaksena and others ; (2) Mukta, i.e., those who have shaken off the fetters of life and whose sole purpose and joy is attendance (Kaimkarya) on God; (3) Kevala, i.e., those whose hearts being purified are fixed on the highest truth and who are thus free from the succession of births and deaths; (4) Mumuksu, i. e., those who having experienced the misery of life, are averse to its enjoyments and have fixed their desire only on the highest end, viz., the attainment of the condition of an attendant on God; and (5) Baddha, i.e., those who devoting themselves to the life whether of a god, man, or brute that their previous merits or demerits (Karman) have assigned to them, seek only the enjoyments of such a life and are averse to the joys of Brahma(n).

(II.)—The manifestations of Tsvara or God are five; viz., (1) Para, i. e., he who lives in Vaikuntha and whose presence is enjoyed by the Nitya and Mukta spirits who dwell near him, who is unbeginning and endless, who wears celestial ornaments, celestial garments, and celestial weapons, who possesses celestial beauty and an endless number of holy attributes, and who is accompanied by Sri, Bhu, and Likl; (2) Vyuha, i. e., the forms of Samkarsana, Pradyumna, and Aniruddha assumed for the creation, protection, and dissolution of the world ; (3) Vibhava, i.e., incarnations such as Rama and Krsna for the establishment of Truth, the protection of the good and the destruction of the

wicked; (4) Antaryamin, who has two forms, in one of which he dwells in everything and rules over all, is hodiless, all-pervading, and the store of all good attributes and is called Visnu, Narayana, Vnsudeva, &c, and in the other, he possesses a body bearing celestial weapons such as a conch-shell and a discus, and celestial ornaments, dwells in the heart of man, is the store of all good attributes, and is known by the names of HrsTkesa, Purusottama, Vasudeva, &c. ; and (5) Area, i.e., idols of stone, metal, &c, in which he dwells and allows himself to be worshipped by his devotees.

In the YatIndramatadlpika to be noticed below and in other places, the VyOhas are given as four, Yasudeva possessed of the six great attributes, being the first, Samkarsana possessed of two, viz., Jriana and Bala, being the second, Pradyumna having Aisvarya and Virya, the third, and Aniruddha possessed of Sakti and Tejas, the fourth. The first Vyiiha is assumed in order that it may serve as an object of devotion, and the other three for the creation, &c, of the world. In the present work the Vasudeva Yyuha is put down as the second form of the Antaryamin.

(III.)—The Upayas or ways to God are live, viz., (1) Karma-yoga, (2) Jnanayoga, (3) Bhaktiyoga, (4) Prapattiyoga, and (5) Acaryabhimanayoga. Under the first comes the whole Vedie sacrificial ritual and the Smarta or domestic ceremonies along with the fasts and observances, by going through which the person is purified. Then by means of Yam a, Niyama, &c., mentioned in the Yoga Sastra, one should concentrate his mind upon himself. This concentration leads to Jnanayoga, which consists in fixing the mind on Narayana or Yasudeva described in the Vasudeva Yyuha as the person on whom one's own self, on which the mental powers have already been concentrated, depends. Thus the devotee arrives at God through himself. The Jnanayoga leads to Bhaktiyoga which consists in continuously seeing nothing but God. Prapatti is resorted to by

those who cannot avail themselves of or are not equal to the first three methods. It consists in throwing one's self entirely on the mercy of God. There are many details given which need not be reproduced here. The last method, *Acilyilbhi-mftnayoga*, is for one who is unable to follow any of the others, and consists in surrendering oneself to an *Acarya* or preceptor, and being guided by him in everything. The preceptor goes through all that is necessary to effect his pupil's deliverance, as a mother takes medicine herself to cure an infant.

(IV.)—The *Purusarthas* are five, viz., (1) *Dharma*, (2) *Artha*, (3) *Kama*, (4) *Kaivalya*, and (5) *Moksa*. The first three do not differ from those ordinarily called by those names, and the last two are the conditions attained by the *Kevala* and *Mnkta* spirits (I, 3 and 2 above.)

(V.)—The *Virodhins* are five, viz., (1) *Svasvarupavirodhin*, i.e., that which prevents one's own real or spiritual nature from being seen, such as the belief that the body is the soul; (2) *Parasvarupavirodhin*, or that which prevents one's approach to the true God, such as devotion to another or false deity or disbelief in God's incarnations; (3) *Upayavirodhin*, or that which prevents the true ways from being resorted to, as the belief in ways other than those mentioned above being more efficacious or in the latter being inadequate; (4) *Purusartha-virodhin* or attachment to other than the true or highest object of life; (5) *Prapti virodhin*, i.e., the being connected with a body that one's own *Karman* has entailed or with other spirits who are so embodied.

YATINDRAMATADIPIKA

No. 154 is a Manuscript of the *Yatindramatadipika* in which the whole system of the *Yatindra* or *Ramanuja* is briefly explained. The author is *Srinivasa*, son of *Govindacarya* of

the Vadhala family. The following persons are mentioned in the beginning as the propounders of the system :—

Vyasa	DramidacHrya
Bodhayana	Sriparankusanatha
Guhadeva	Yamunamuni
Bharuci	Yatisvara
Brahmanandin	

At the end the author states that in his explanation of the doctrines of the sect he has followed the following works:—

Drainidabhasya	Darsanayathatmyanirnaya
Nyjlyasiddhi	Nyayasara
Siddhitraya	Tattvadipa
Sribhasya	Tattvanirnaya
Dipasarasaihgraha	Sarvarthasiddhi
Bhasyavi varana	Nyayaparisuddhi
Samgatimala	Nyayasiddhaj nana
Sadarthasamksepa	Paramatabhanga
Srutaprakasika	Tattvatrayaculuka
Tattvaratnakara	Tattvanir upana
Prajnaparitnna	Tattvatrayavyakhyana
Prameyasaihgraha	Candamaruta
Nyayakulisa	Vedanta vijaya
Nyayasudarsana	Parasaryavijaya

And others

The last in the first list or Yatisvara is Ramanuja; and his work, the Sribhasya, is the fourth in this. This is so because the followers of Ramanuja believe that the system was taught by several teachers who flourished before Ramanuja. Ramanuja himself states at the beginning of the Bhasya that the Vrtti on the Brahmasutra written by Bodhayana was abridged by his predecessors ; and among these Dramidacarya is mentioned in the Srutaprakasika, the commentary on the Bhasya.

DIFFERENT DIVISIONS OF THE TOPICS BELONGING TO RAMANUJA'S SYSTEM

Srlnivasa then proceeds to indicate the variety of views entertained by different classes of writers. The Saris admit only one entity (Tattva); the Rsis divide it into two, Atman and Anatman ; and the Acaryas professing to follow the Sruti propound three Tattvas or entities, viz., (1) Bhogya or what is to be enjoyed or suffered ; (2) Bhoktr, the enjoyer or sufferer; (3) Niyanttr or the ruler and controller. Some Acaryas teach the system under the four heads of (1) Heya or what is to be shunned, (2) the means of keeping it off, (3) Upadeya or what is to be sought and secured, and (4) its means. Other teachers (Desikas) divide the subject into five parts, viz., (1) what is to be attained or got at (Prfipyā), (2) he who attains it (Praptr), (3) the means of attainment (Upfitya), (4) the fruits or objects of life (Phala), and (5) obstructions or impediments. These are the five topics or Arthapancaka described above as given in [this year's Manuscript] No. 152. Some teachers add one more topic which is called Sambandha (relation), and thus expound six.

There is no real difference, according to our author, between these several views, since the variety is due to the adoption of a different principle of division by each teacher. The true substance of the Vedantas or Upanisads is that there is only one Brahma(n), with the animal or individual spirits and the dead world as its attributes (Cidacidvisistadvaitam).

RAMANUJA'S SYSTEM SAMK AS THAT OF THE PANCARATRAS

The body of doctrines which constitutes the system of Ramanuja is eventually the same as that professed by the more ancient school of the Pancaratras or Bhagavatas. The doctrine of Vyuhas, Vasudeva as the name of the Supreme Deity, and Bhakti or faith and love as the way to salvation are characteristic of the school. It does not trace all our finite

thought and feeling to a principle alien to the soul such as Prakrti or Maya as the Samkhya or Advaita Vedanta does, and look upon freedom from that sort of thought and feeling as Moksa or deliverance. It is a system of popular religion and has not such a metaphysical basis as either of those two has. Vasudeva was recognised as the Supreme Deity even in the time of Patanjali ; for under Panini IV. 3. 98, the author of the Mahabhasya states that the Vasudeva occurring in the Sutra is not the name of a Ksatriya, but of Tatrabhagavat, which term is explained by Kaiyata as signifying a certain (form of the) Supreme Deity.

HISTORY OF THE PANCARATRA SYSTEM

The Pahcaratra system is mentioned along with the rival system of the Pasnpatas, and with the Samkhya, Yoga, and Vedas or Aranyakas in the Narayaniya section of the Moksadharmaparvan which forms a part of the Santiparvan of the Mahilbharata (Chap. 349 Bom. Ed.), and explained in detail to Narada in the Svetadvlpā by the Supreme Narayana who manifested himself to him (Chap. 339). The whole Narayaniya section seems to refer to that system one way or another. This section is older than Kamanuja, since he refers to it in the passage in his Yedantabhasya, to be noticed below, and older also than Samkaracarya who quotes in his Bhasya under II. I. 1, from chapters 334 and 339, (p. 409 Vol. I., Bibl. Ind. Ed.), and from chapters 350 and 351, (p. 413). Dhruvasena I, one of the earlier princes of the Valabhi dynasty is called a Bhagavata, while others are styled Mahesvaras. Among the sects mentioned by Bana in the eighth chapter of the Sriharsacaritra are those of the Bhrgavatas and the Paneariltras.

From this and also from the passages noticed below occurring in the Vedanta Bhasyas of Samkaracarya and Ramanuja, it appears that these were two sects ; but they did not differ

materially from each other, and the Paficaratras considered themselves to be Bhagavatas also. Samkaracarya refutes the doctrines of the Bhagavata school in his Bhasya under the Vedanta Sutrās II. 2. 42 and 43 ; and the same doctrines amended so as to avoid his objection, are refuted under Sutrās 44 and 45, and the name Pancaratra is used in connection with them.

RAMANUJA'S DEFENCE OF THE PAKCARATUA SYSTEM

Ramanuja, on the other hand, interprets the first two Sutrās as setting forth the objector's view or the Pfirvapaksa ; represents the opponent as giving the same doctrines that are refuted by Samkaracarya under those two Sutrās as the doctrines of the Bhagavatas, and makes him pronounce them to be opposed to the Sruti. Then under Sutra 44, he says that the view of the objector is based on a misconception of the doctrines of the Bhagavata system, and gives the correct doctrines under that Sutra and the next, one of them being the same as that mentioned by Samkaracarya under Sutra 44. These doctrines are, he asserts, in harmony with the Sruti, and thus according to him the Pancaratra system is not refuted by Badarayana, the author of the Sutrās. In connection with his arguments he quotes from the Pauskara-samhita, Satvata-samhita, and Parama-samhita.

"Under Sutra 45, Samkaracarya accuses the Pancaratras of treating the Vedas with contempt, since it is stated in one of their books that Sandilya not having found the way to the highest good in the four Vedas had recourse to this Sastra. Ramanuja answers this accusation by saying that a similar statement occurs in the Bhumavidya (Chandogya Up. VII. 1). Narada is represented there as saying that he has studied all the Vedas and other branches of learning and still he only knows the Mantras and not the Atman. This does not involve the contempt of the Vedas, but the object of the statement is simply to extol the Bhumavidya or the

philosophy of the highest object that is explained further on. Or, the sense is that Narada studied all the Vedas, but was not keen enough to comprehend the nature of the Atman though set forth in those works. Precisely the same interpretation should be laid on this statement of Sandilya's not having found the way to the highest good in the four Vedas, and it should not be construed as involving contempt for the Vedas.

THE NOX-VEDIC ORIGIN OF THE PANCARATRA SYSTEM

But in spite of all this defence there can be no question that the Bhagavata or Pancaratra system did not owe its origin to the Vedas or Upanisads. It arose from that current of thought from which the Bhagavadgita, the worship of Vilsudeva, and the doctrine of Bhakti sprang, and the sacred books which are appealed to, are the different Samhitas of the Naradapancaratra, six of which have been mentioned before as existing in the Library of Jasvantrai Gopalrai at Patau¹, and three of which are, it will have been seen, quoted by Ramanuja. The present Collection also contains one which will be noticed below. The book printed under the name of Naradapancaratra in the Bibliotheca Indica is only one of the Samhitas—that called Jnanamrtasara, corresponding with *b* in Jasvantarai's list. 01: the three quoted by Ramanuja, one—the Pauskarasamhit;!—occurs in that list. The account of the Pancaratra given in the Narayaniya section of the Mahabharata is perhaps one of the oldest.

PANCARATRA SAME AS THE SATVATA SYSTEM

In forming some idea of the origin of this system the following circumstances must be taken into account:—

(1). The characteristic name of the supreme deity is Vasudeva, and Narayana, Visnu, and even Krsna are only additional and probably later names or identifications.

1 Ante, p. 69. [N. B. U.]

(2). In the Narayanlya section of the Mahabharata, the Pancaratra is represented as an independent religion professed by the Satvatas and is also called the Satvata religion (Chap. 348, vv. 34, 55, and 84) ; and Vasu IJparicara, who was a follower of that religion, is spoken of as worshipping the Supreme God according to the Satvata manner (Vidhi) which was revealed in the beginning by the Sun (Chap. 335, vv. 19 and 24).

(3). The religion is stated to be the same as that taught to Arjuna by Bhagavat himself when the armies of the Pandavas and the Kurus were drawn up in battle-array and Arjuna's heart misgave him (Chap. 348, v. 8 and Chap. 346, v. 11). In the Bhagavata the Satvatas are represented as calling the highest Brahma(n), Bhagavat and Vasudeva (X. 9.49), and as worshipping and adoring Krsna in a peculiar way (XI. 21.1). Bamanuja too refers, as we have seen, to the Satvatasamhita.

THE KSATTRIYA ORIGIN OF THE SATVATA RELIGION, AND OF THE GENERAL PHILOSOPHICAL SPECULATION

Satvat was the name of a descendant of Yadu as we learn from the Puranic genealogies, and his race was the race or clan of the Satvatas. The Satvatas are mentioned in the Bhagavata along with, the Andhakas and Vrsnis which were two of the Yadava tribes (I. 14. 25, and III. 1. 29). Vasudeva himself was a prince of that race, being called Satvatarsabha (Bh. XI. 21. 1), and Satvatapungava (Bh. I. 9. 32). The worship of Vasudeva ascends, as we have seen, higher into antiquity than Pataujali or even Panini, since the name Vasudeva is contained in the Sutra itself. About the time when he flourished or when the Upanisads were written, and even later, when Buddhism and Jainism arose, the energies of the Indian mind were directed to religious speculation, and we find a variety of systems coming into vogue.

In this intellectual race the Ksatriyas took a much more active part than the Brahmans. In the Chandogya Upanisad,

a prince of the name of Pravahana, the son of Jaibala (V. 3), and Asvapati, king of the Kekaya country (V. 11), appear as teachers of religious truth and Brahmans as learners; and in the former passage it is even stated that the Ksatriyas were the original possessors of that knowledge. Similarly, in the Kausltakibrahmanopanisad, we find Ajatasatru, king of Kasi, explaining the true Brahma(n) to Balaki the Gargya, who had only pretended to teach it to the king, but did not know it really. The same story is told in the Brhadaranyaka. Buddha was a Ksatriya and belonged to the Sakya clan ; so was Mahavira who belonged to the race of the Jnitrkas.

Since then the Ksatriyas were so active at the time in propounding religious doctrines and founding sects and schools, we may very well suppose that a Ksatriya of the name of Vasudeva belonging to the Yadava, Vrsni, or Satvata race founded a theistic system as Siddhartha of the Sakya race and Mahavira of the Jnatrka race founded atheistic systems. And just as Buddha under the title of "Bhagavat" is introduced as the teacher in Buddhistic works, so is Vasudeva as Bhagavat introduced in the Bhagavadgita and some other parts of the Mahabharata. That must have been one of his most prominent names, since his followers were in later times called Bhagavatas.

Or perhaps, it is possible that Vasudeva was a famous prince of the Satvata race and on his death was deified and worshipped by his clan ; and a body of doctrines grew up in connection with that worship, and the religion spread from that clan to other classes of the Indian people. In its origin this religion must have been simple, and it must have developed into the Paicaratra system when some of the Samhitas mentioned above were written. Other elements represented by the names Visnu, Narayana, Govinda, and Kysna were engrafted in later times on the religion of Vasudeva, and thus the various forms of modern Vaisnavism arose.

It is therefore clear that the Pancaratra was a distinct system

independent of the Vedas and Upanisads. But during the early centuries of the Christian era, while the country was under the domination of foreigners of the Saka, Pahlava, and Yavana races, the Buddhists had grown powerful. With the restoration of the native dynasties in the fourth century, the influence of Brahmins increased and they then began a fierce conflict with all heretics. These were cried down as scoffers, atheists, nihilists (Vainasikas), &c. The great Mimamsakas, Sabarasvamin, Mandanamisra, Kumarila and others, flourished during this period of conflict. They ran down even the Aupanisadas, or the holders of the Jnanamarga, i.e., the religion of the Upanisads, as against the Karmamarga or the sacrificial religion. The Bauddhas and Jainas who had no regard for the Vedas whatever, met them on independent or rationalistic grounds. But the Aupanisadas fought them on the field of Vedic orthodoxy and succeeded in maintaining their position. There were unquestionably in ancient times several Aupanisada Systems ; but it was the doctrine of the unreality of the world and the unity of spirit with which the name of Saihkariicflrya is connected, and which has been characterized by the Madhvas as but Buddhistic nihilism in disguise, that succeeded on the present occasion. And that doctrine was by others considered as subversive of religion and certainty. Hamkaracarya and his followers did not treat tenderly the religious systems that had become popular such as that of the Bhagavatas or Pancaratras and of the Pasupatas.

RAMANUJA'S FINDING A VEDANTIC BASIS FOR THE SATVATA RELIGION

It was, therefore, Ramanuja's endeavour to put down the pernicious doctrine of Maya or unreality, and seek a Vedantic and philosophic basis for the religion of Bhakti or Love and Faith that had existed from times immemorial; and thus the Pancaratra system which was independent of the

Vedas before, became a system of the Vedanta or an Aupanisada system.

III.—DVAITA OR MADHVA'S SYSTEM

Ramanuja found a Vedantic basis for the Pancaratra or Bhagavata religion and vindicated the reality of the world, and the separate existence of the human or animal spirit. But the theory that he set up in the place of Samkaracarya's Maya and unity of spirit, viz., that the world and the individual spirits are the attributes of the Supreme spirit, did not sufficiently distinguish the latter from the two former, and was not calculated to emphasize the supreme greatness of God as compared with the littleness of the animal spirit and of the world.

MADHVA'S CARRYING ON THE REFORM OF RAMANUJA FURTHER

Madhva or Anandatirtha, therefore, propounded the doctrine of Dvaita or duality, and laid particular stress on the five eternal distinctions, viz., the distinction between (1) God and the animal spirit, (2) God and the inanimate world, (3) the animal spirit and the inanimate world, (4) one animal spirit and another, and (5) one inanimate object and another. In other respects he like Ramanuja was a vindicator of the Pancaratra religion. But he seems to have given a more general or a less exclusive form to it. The name Visnu is more prominent in his system than Vasudeva, and thus the historical nature of the Pancaratra religion is thrown into the back-ground.

In the Bharatatilparyanirnaya, Anandatirtha gives as authorities for his doctrine of the supreme greatness of Visnu and for other points in his system, the four Vedas, Rk and others, the Pancaratra (Samhitas), the Bharata, the original Ramayana, Brahmasutra, and other texts that agree with these and not those that disagree. The Vaisnava Puranas are also to

be accepted, because they are of the nature of the Pancaratra works, and the Sirtis of Manu and others in so far as they agree with the doctrine, [Chapter I, vv. 30-32].

MANUSCRIPTS OF MADHVA WORKS

The present Collection does not contain many Manuscripts of works belonging to this school; but since the close of the year copies of important Madhva works have been purchased and these will be noticed in the next Report.

No. 156 is a complete copy of Anandatirtha's Bhasya on the Brahmasutra, and* No. 678 is a fragment of the same work beginning with Sutra I. 3. 23 and coming down to the last but one Sutra of Chap. III. No. 675 contains the first two chapters of Anandatirtha's Bhasya on the Bhagavadgita and No. 679 is an incomplete copy of Vidyadhiraja's commentary on the same work. No. 677 is a commentary on the Sahasranamastotra of Vyankatesa, the god whose shrine on the Vyankatagiri is famous. The author was a pupil of Satyavijaya who died in Saka 1661.

IV.—SUDDMDVAITA OR VALLABHA'S SYSTEM

Vallabhacarya gave a sensualistic form to Vaisnavism. The deity is worshipped in the form of Krsna, the lover of the Gopis or shepherdesses (rather cowherdresses) living in Gokula. Vallabha's heaven is a region containing cows (Goloka), to which the devotees of Krsna repair and where assuming the forms of Gopis, they sport with their lover. His Vedantio theory is called Suddhadvaita according to which the animal spirits and the inanimate world are but forms of the Supreme Spirit and are related to him as the sparks of fire to the fire. We have got a Manuscript of one work only belonging to this school (No. 157) in the Collection.

V.—MISCELLANEOUS VAISNAVISM PARAMAGAMACUDAMANI

No. 158 is a copy of the Paramagamacudamani Samhita of the Naradapancaratra. As the Pancaratra Samhitas are

acknowledged to be the chief authorities for Vaisnavisin by the earlier Vaisnava sects, and consequently do not belong to any one system in particular, I have put the Manuscript under the above heading, it being the only one of its class.

VISNUBHAKTICANDRODAYA

No. 162 is Visnubhakticandrodaya which looks like a manual for the use of an ordinary Vaisnava not necessarily belonging to any of the sects already mentioned but worshipping Vignu according to the general precepts contained in the Puranas. The work is certainly older than Vallabha; for another Manuscript recently purchased was transcribed in Sam vat 1496 and Saka 1361, the cyclic year being Siddhartha, in the reign of Maharaya Sivadasa, and was finished on Wednesday the 14th of the dark half of Asvina, the 15th or Amavasya falling in the afternoon of the day ; while Vallabha is said to have been born in Sam vat 1535.

No. 160 is Bhagavadbhaktiratnavali which consists of a collection of the several texts on Bhakti scattered in the different parts of the Bhagavata with a commentary and introductory verses. The author is Visnupuri who calls himself a Tairabhukta i.e., a native of Trrabhukti or Tirhut.

WORKS ON LATER VAISNAVISM

No. 159, Bhaktirasami'tasindhu, and No. 161, Mukticintamani are representatives of later developments of Vaisnavism. The author of the former was a pupil of the celebrated Krsna Caitanya of Bengal, and wrote the work in the Saka year Ramaiikasakra which expression signifies 1493. But the commentator takes it as equivalent to 1463, wherefore it appears that the word "Anka" occurring in that expression is a mistake for "Anga". The names of the author and of the commentator are not given, but the former calls himself a Varaka or "a **poor thing**" and Ksudra or a "little creature". The date of

the composition of the treatise agrees well with the date of Caitanya who was born in 1407 Saka.

The Mukticintamani promises Mukti or eternal bliss to those who adore Jagannatha of Orissa.

VI—KASMIR SAIVISM

Saivism is perhaps as old as Vaisnavism. It does not seem to have a historical element in it as Vaisnavism had in the Satvata religion founded by Vasudeva or inculcating the worship of Vasudeva ; and hence the doctrine of Bhakti plays no prominent part in it. When the doctrines were reduced to a definite shape, the system came to be known by the name of Pasupata or Mahesvara.

PASUPATA OR MAHESVARA SYSTEM AND THE DIFFERENT MAHESVARA SECTS

The Pasupta system is, as we have seen, mentioned along with the Pancaratra in the text from the Mahabharata referred to above. Images of Siva for purposes of worship are referred to by Patanjali. The Pasupatas are mentioned by Hwhan Thsang as existing in different towns and cities in India in his time. Bana speaks of them in the Harsacaritra and Kadambari. Most of the princes of Valabhl are styled Mahesvaras. Hamkaracarya refutes the doctrines of the Mahesvara school under II. 2. 37. Ramanuja also does the same under that Sutra, and mentions four sects, the Kapalas, the Kalamukhas, the Pasupatas, and Saivas. Madhava explains the doctrines of two of these sects, the first of which he calls Nakullsa Pasupata and the second Saiva.

SPANDASASTHA AND ITS PROMULGATORS

The Kasmir Mahesvaras are different from all these. Their literature has two branches, one of which is called **Spandasastra** and the other Pratyabhijnasastra. The principal

work belonging to the former is that called Sivasutrani, which according to Bhaskara, the author of the Yartikas, manifested themselves to Vasugupta under the guidance of a Siddha¹. Ksemaraja, however, in the Spandanirnaya states that Vasugupta found them inscribed on a stone through the will of God,² being directed to the place in a dream. In a verse at the end of Rama's Spandakankavivarana we are told that these Sutras were communicated by Mahesha to Vasugupta in a dream.³ Utpala in the Spandapradipikā states that he learned them from a Siddha.⁴ However he may have obtained them, it is clear that other people got them from Vasugupta, i.e., he was their author.

- 1 श्रीमन्महादेवगिरौ वसुगुप्तगुरोः पुरा ।
सिद्धादेशात्प्रादुरासञ्चिवसूत्राणि तस्य हि ॥
सरहस्यान्यतः सोऽपि प्रादाद्भट्टाय सूरये ।
श्रीकल्लटाय सोऽप्येवं चतुःखण्डानि तान्यथ ।
व्याकरोत्त्रिकमेतेभ्यः स्पन्दसूत्रैः स्वकैस्ततः ॥—From

Manuscript No. 171 of this year's Collection.

- 2 स्वप्नोपलब्धोपदेशः श्रीमान्वसुगुप्ताचार्यो महादेवपर्वताद्भग-
वदिच्छयैव महाशिलातलोद्दिष्टितान्यतिरहस्यानि शिवसूत्राण्यासाद्य
प्रसन्नगम्भीरैरेकपञ्चाशता श्लोकैरागमानुभवोपपत्त्येकीकारं प्रदर्श-
यन्संगृहीतवान् ।—From Manuscript No. 512 of 1875-76.

- 3 ह्यब्धं महादेवगिरौ महेशस्वप्नोपदिष्टाच्छिवसूत्रसिन्धोः ।
स्पन्दामृतं यद्वसुगुप्तपादैः श्रीकल्लटस्तत्प्रकटीचकार ॥

- 4 अयमत्र किलास्नायः सिद्धमुखेनागतं रहस्यं यत् ।
तद्भट्टकल्लटेन्दुर्वसुगुप्तगुरोस्त्वाप्य शिष्याणाम् ।
अवबोधार्थमनुष्टुप्पञ्चादिकयात्र संग्रहं कृतवान् ॥
यदपि तदर्थं व्याख्याज्योत्स्नाप्रकटीकृतोऽस्ति तेनेषत् ।
मोहनिशामध्यगता मन्दहशस्तदपि नाधमीक्षन्ते ॥—From

Manuscript No. 173 of this year's Collection.

Another work of equal authority is **the Spandakarikas**, as to the authorship of which also there are varying statements. Bhaskara says that Vasugupta communicated the Sivastitras to Kallata, three parts of which he explained by composing Sutras of his own. In the Spanda-karikavivarana it is stated that Kallata only published the SpandSmṛta which was composed by Vasugupta on Mahadevagiri. Ksemaraja in the Spandanirnaya says that Vasugupta having obtained the Sivasutras embodied their substance in fifty-one Slokas. Utpala, on the other hand, tells us in the Spandapradīpika that it was Kallata who composed the fifty Anuṣṭubh Slokas after he had learned the Rahasya or essence of the Sastra from his preceptor Vasugupta.¹ 'At the end of the treatise he gives a Sloka as if occurring in the original, in which the same thing is stated.'² "The Sutras of his own" which Bhaskara speaks of must undoubtedly be the fifty or fifty-one Karikas mentioned by others. Since this author flourished before the others his account is likely to be correct. If the verse given by Utpala at the end does really occur in the original it decides the point, and the author of the Karikas must be taken to be Kallata. But even if it does not, there is another verse which is commented on both by Utpala and Rama and which consequently does belong to the original treatise, i.e., the Karikas, in which the author praises the style of his master.⁸ This master is explained to be Vasugupta by both the commentators; hence the author of the Karikas must be Kallata. Perhaps the best way of reconciling the varying statements would be to suppose that Kallata put in verse what his master taught him ;

¹ See the verses given before in the footnotes.

² वसुगुप्तादवाप्येदं गुरोस्तत्त्वार्थदर्शिनः ।

रहस्यं श्लोकयामास सम्यक् श्रीमद्वक्त्रतः ॥

³ अगाधसंशयास्मोधिमुत्तारणतारिणीम् ।

वन्दे विचित्रार्थपदां चित्रां तां गुरुभारतीम् ॥

or both together composed the Karikas while Kallata published them. Kallata wrote also a short Vrtti on the Karikas which is given in some places in Rama's work and is frequently alluded to by Ksemaraja who expressly attributes it to him. The work composed of the Karikas and the Vrtti is called Spandasarvasva.

PROMULGATORS OF THE PRATYABHUNASASTRA

The founder of the Pratyabhijnasastra, the other branch of Kasmir Saiva philosophy, was Somananda, the author of a work called Sivadrsti ; but the writer of the principal work of the system, the so-called Sutras which are verses, was his pupil Utpala, the son of Udayakara.

The present Collection has the following works belonging to these two branches.

No. 171 is a Manuscript in the Sarada character of Bhaskara's Sivasutravartika. The introduction of this is given by Dr. Buhler in his Report for 1875-76, from which we learn that the author of the Vartika belonged to the sixth generation after Vasugupta.

No. 173 is a copy of the Spandapradipika in the same character. There is a modern copy of the work in Nagari in Dr. Buhler's Kasmir Collection. The author is Utpala who, Dr. Buhler thinks, might be the same as the author of the Pratyabhijnasutra. But the former was the son of Trivikrama who lived at Narayanasthana, as we are told in the introduction of the Spandapradipika as well as at the end ; while the latter was the son of Udayakara. The author of the Spandapradipika quotes from the Paramarthasara which is a work by Abhinavagupta, the pupil of a pupil of the author of the Pratyabhijnasutra.¹

No. 168 is Pratyabhijnavimarsinilaghuvptti by Abhinavagupta transcribed in Samvat 1808. No. 165 is Paramarthasara, and

1 F. 2b, b, 2 of No. 512 of 1875-76.

Nos. 166 and 167 are copies of the same with Ksemaraja's commentary in the Sarada and Nagarī characters respectively, and No. 163 is Abhinavagupta's *Gitāthasamgraha* in the Sarada character. We have also a Sarada Manuscript of Narayana's *Stavacintamani* with Ksemaraja's commentary (No. 172). We have in the Collection two copies, one complete and the other incomplete, of a commentary on the *Bhagavadgita* by Rajanaka Rama who represents himself as the son of Narayana who lived at Kanyakubja, and the brother of Kana (?). As the doctrines set forth in the introduction of this commentary resemble those of the Kasmīr Saiva school, I have put the work in this class.

SPANDASASTRA DIFFERENT FROM MADHAVA'S SAIVADARSANA

In his Report for 1875-76, Dr. Buhler identifies the Spanda branch of the Kasmīr school with the Saivādarsana, the doctrines of which are explained by Madhava in the *Sarvādarsanasārghraha*, and makes a broad distinction between that and the Pratyabhijñā branch which is explained by Madhava next. But this view is, I think, untenable. The first Sivasūtra *Caitanyamatma* and a verse attributed to Vasugupta are quoted by Madhava as authorities for some of the Pratyabhijñā doctrines that he explains (*Bibl. Ind. Ed.*, pp. 94 & 95); while none of the books or writers on the Spandasāstra are mentioned by him in his account of the Saivādarsana.

COMPARISON OF THE PRINCIPAL DOCTRINES OF THE TWO SCHOOLS

Besides, the doctrines of Madhava's Saiva school are totally different from those laid down in the Spandasāstra. Siva, according to that school, is only an efficient or Nimitta cause of the inanimate world, the Karman of the animal or human spirits being another prompting cause (p. 80); while there is also an independent material or constituent cause (p. 82). The animal spirits have a separate existence from the Supreme

spirit or Siva; and even when they are delivered or freed from the trammels of the world they become *like* Siva but not Siva himself. There is a plurality of animal spirits (pp. 84 & 85). Ramanuja also represents the four schools of Saivas mentioned by him, in the passage referred to above,¹ as holding the doctrine that God or Siva is only an efficient cause, and not the material or constituent cause. But the doctrines of the Spandasastra are that God or Siva creates the world by his mere will;² he requires no independent material cause³ as the Vaisesikas and other schools maintain; neither is he himself the material cause as some of the Vedantins hold; but he makes the world appear in himself, as "a whole town" or other things appear in a mirror, and is as unaffected by it as the mirror is by these⁴. The illustration of a mirror is only applicable to this extent that he is not affected by his creation, while the theory that he is the material cause involves the supposition that he undergoes development and change. Being a simple substance not divisible into parts, if he develops, he must be immanent in the world and can have no existence distinct from the world. That Brahma(n) is the material cause of the world is the original Vedantic doctrine, as appears clearly from the Vedānta Sūtras; but the immanency of God and his having no distinct existence which are its consequences, are denied on the ground that the Upanisads represent him,

1 *Ante*, p. 198. [N. B. U.]

2 अनेन स्वस्वभावस्यैव शिवात्मकस्य संकल्पमात्रेण जगदुत्पत्ति-
संहारयोः कारणत्वम् ।—Kallāṭa's Vṛtti on the first Kārikā
यस्योन्मेषनिमेषाभ्यां जगतः प्रलयोदयौ &c.

3 सर्वशब्देनोपादानादिनैरपेक्ष्यं कर्तुर्ध्वनितम् ।—Kṣemarāja on the
second Spandakārikā.

4 अपि तु स एव भगवान्स्वस्यातन्व्यादनतिरिक्तामप्यतिरिक्तामिव
जगद्रूपतां स्थमितौ दर्पणनगरवत्प्रकाशयन्स्थितः ।—*Ibid.*

though a simple substance without parts, to have a distinct existence at the same time that they represent him to be the material cause undergoing development. The two propositions, howsoever inconsistent, must be admitted on the authority of the sacred texts; (Vedantasutra, II. 1, 26 & 27).

Samkaracarya, and, before him, Gauclapada avoided these consequences by declaring the world of which Brahma(n) is the material cause to be unreal, and due to some principle of illusion called Maya. But they are avoided by Vasugupta and Kallata by having recourse to the illustration of a mirror; while Samkaracarya's illustration is that of a rope and the serpent for which it is mistaken. Creation, according to the Kasmir Saivas, is therefore not unreal; and this follows also from their doctrine that it is due to God's will alone. Another illustration they give is that of a Yogin who by his power produces anything he chooses without using any materials. The animal spirits are identical with the Supreme spirit¹ and become the Supreme spirit when they shake off their impurity.' These are the

- 1 परमेश्वर एव स्वमायावशाज्ज्ञानाक्षेत्रज्ञरूपतयावभासमानः स्वामेव व्यतिरिक्तं परं शक्तिं ज्ञानक्षेत्रभावेनावभासयन् जागरस्वप्नदशा-व्यवहारमुद्गाधयति ॥—Rāma on Kārikā 18. माया is here to be understood only as "wonderful power."

कथं पुनः स्वस्वभावात्स्यैव संसारिणः शिषत्वेन निर्वेश इत्युच्यते तस्मिन् स्थितमिदं अगद्यस्माद्धोत्पन्नं तस्य संसार्यवस्थायामप्यनाच्छादितस्वभावत्वाच्च कश्चिज्जिरोद्योतः शिषत्वमुच्यते ।—Kallata's Vṛtti on Kārikā 2.

- 2 निजाशुब्धासमर्थस्य कर्तव्येष्वामिलाविणः ।

यदा क्षोभः प्रलीयेत तदा स्यात्परमं पदम् ॥—Kārikā 9. Rāma's commentary on परमं पदम् is परमं निरुत्तरं पदं स्थानं स्यात्स-ज्ञत्वेन प्रकाशेत । अमेव आत्मपुरुषशब्दप्रतिपादितयोः परापरयोः संबिदोस्तस्यामेव दशायामुपलम्बतया प्रयेतेत्यर्थः ।

doctrines of the Spandasāstra, and these are exactly the doctrines of the Pratyabhijñā school also as given by Madhava. Hence is it that he quotes the Sivasūtras and Vasugupta in his account of that school.

RELATIONS BETWEEN THE SPANDA AND PRATYABHIJNA SASTRAS

The difference is that according to the latter school the attainment of Godhead is brought about by recognition. You are God, but you do not know yourself to be such through ignorance ; you have therefore to recognise God in yourself through the instructions of your Guru or preceptor and in other ways. This doctrine was established by the founders of the Pratyabhijñā system on the basis supplied by the Spandasāstra, and thus this system shows a further development, and in the order of time also it is later.

CONCLUSION

It will thus be seen that the doctrines of the Kashmiri Saivas are adualistic or Advaita and are radically different from those of the several schools of Saivas mentioned by Saṃkarācārya, Rāmanuja, and Madhava; and in them the influence of the Aupaniśada school—whether that of Bāṃkarācārya or any previous one, is clearly traceable.

NYAYA AND VAISESIKA

TARKIKARAKSAVYAKHYA

We have one representative of Gotama's system in the present Collection, the Tarkikaraksavyākhyā by Varadarāja of which we have the second and third Paricchedas in No. 184. The Tarkikaraksa consists of Karikas or Slokas and the Vyākhyā is the perpetual commentary on those Karikas.

THE AUTHOR OF THE VYAKHYA AND OP THE ORIGINAL THE SAME

Dr. Burnell seems to think that Varadarāja is the author of the perpetual commentary only ; but at the end of the work

occur two verses the sense of which is, "This is the work of Varadaraja conversant with the Nyayavidya and thoroughly proficient in the Mīmāṃsā. Having closely studied the difficult works of Vacaspati, Udayana, and others, I have here given the substance, which those disputants who desire victory in debate should get up." Now this cannot apply to the commentary, for the substance of the works of previous writers is given, not in the merely explanatory portion, but in the original Karikas. Then in the colophon we have, "Thus ends Varadaraja's Mulasutra." As this Manuscript was written by a Jaina and as Jaina scribes use the word "Sutra" rather too frequently without looking to its propriety, it has probably no specific signification here. But the word "Mfila" seems to point to the belief that the original text or the Tarkikarakṣa was the work of Varadaraja. However, the point is settled by a statement occurring in a commentary on the whole work by Mallinatha, a copy of which has recently been purchased, to the effect that Varadaraja wrote the Vyākhaṇa on the Ślokaś of the Tarkikarakṣa composed by himself.

Madhava quotes a verse from this work in the Sarvādarsana-saṃgraha (p. 70) which I find in this Manuscript. It is the 28th of the second Pariccheda. Varadaraja thus flourished a sufficiently long time before the fourteenth century to become a famous author. He mentions Vacaspati and Udayana, as we have seen, and in the beginning of the second Pariccheda, quotes from the Bhaṣya, Vartika, Tika, and Tatparyapariśuddhi. The Bhaṣya meant is that on the Sūtras of Gotama by Vātsyāyana; and the Vartika is a commentary on the Bhaṣya by Uddyotakara or Bharaḍvaja. The full title of the Tika is Vartikatatparyatika which is a work on the Vartika by Vacaspati Miśra, and the Tatparyapariśuddhi is a work on this last by Udayana.

KIRANAVALI

No. 183 is a Manuscript of the Kiranavali which is a commentary on Prasastapadācārya's Bhaṣya on the Sūtras of

Kanada, by Udayana. It comes down to the end of the first category or Dravya.

WORKS ON MODERN NYĀYA

Relating to modern Nyaya, we have Manuscripts of parts of Gadadhara's works (Nos. 693, 694, and 681); and Nos. 686-688 are parts of the Bhavanandi which, like the Gadadhari, is a commentary on the Dldhiti of RaghunathabhaMa Siromani.

There is a commentary on the Bhavanandi by Mahadeva Puntamkara, i.e., Mahadeva, native of Puntambem in the Ahmednagar District. He was a pupil of Sitikantha, probably the same as the author of the Tarkaprakasa. Nos. 689-691 are parts of Mahadeva's work.

Another commentary on Siromani's work is that by Jayarama, of the Vyaptivada of which No. 187 is a copy.

We have a copy of a commentary (other than those noticed in my last Report) on Janakmatha's Nyayasiddhanta-manjarī (No. 185). It is entitled Balabodhinī, and the author is Narasimha Paficanana, son of Govinda Tarkalamkjin who lived in Gaudamandala or Bengal.

No. 186 is an independent work on the Nyaya and Vaisesika systems resembling the Tarkasamgraha and entitled Padarthadīpikā, by Kondabhatta son of Rangojibhatta, who is the same as the author of the Vaiyakaranabhusanasara.

JYOTISA OR ASTRONOMY, ASTROLOGY,

AND DIVINATION

I—GĀNITĀ BRANCH

No. 205 is a copy of a commentary on BhSskaracarya's Lilavati by Mahidasa who wrote it in the year 1644. The era is not stated ; but it must be the Samvat, since the Manuscript was transcribed in Sam vat 1733.

ANIRUDDHA'S COMMENTARY ON THE BHASVATI

No. 198 is a commentary on Satananda's Bhasvatlkarana. The epoch year of this is 1021 Saka, and the work was, we are told at the end, composed in the year 4200 of the Kaliyuga, i.e., in 1021 Saka. The author of the commentary is Aniruddha whose father was Bhavasarman and grandfather Mahasarman. The last was a physician and lived at Yamanapura; but his son Bhava left the place in his old age and settled in the town of Samkara (Benares). Examples are worked in the commentary for the Saka year 1416 corresponding to the Vikrama year 1551, which was the year of the birth of Hira, the son of Aniruddha. The work was finished on Saturday the 1st of the dark half of Asvayuj (?) in the Saka year 1417. The author gives 1520 (Samvat) as the date of his birth, and states that he composed the commentary when he was 31 years old. The Bhasvatlkarana follows the Suryasiddhanta.

OTHER COMMENTARIES ON THE BHASVATI

No. 197 is a commentary on the same Karana by one Madhava, native of Kanyakubja or Kanoj, who, when he works examples, uses Saka 1447. In speaking of the Ayanamsas or degrees of equinoctial precession, the commentator tells us that the author based his rule for finding them on the supposition that in Saka 450, the precession was zero, i.e., the equinox corresponded with the last point of Revati and the first of Asvini, while according to the Suryasiddhanta it was zero in 421 Saka. For, 'at the beginning of the Kaliyuga it was zero, and according to the Suryasiddhanta, each libration of the equinoxes which reaches the limit of 27° occupies 1800 years. So that the libration to the east was complete in Kali 1,800, and the return motion was complete in Kali, 3,600 ; i.e., the equinox corresponded with the first point of Asvini at the end of that Kali year. Kali 3,600 corresponds to Saka 421, the difference between the eras being 3,179. Madhava therefore proposes to correct **his** author's rule,

At present the Hindu astronomers follow a rule based on the supposition that the equinox corresponded with the first point of Asvini in the year 444 Saka. But all these take the precession to be one minute every year, i.e., 10 second in excess, though according to the rate of 27° in 1800 years, it is $54''$ every year; and the difference has gone on accumulating until it now amounts to about 4° .

No. 199 is another commentary on the same Karana by Gangadhara who was a native of a town to the west of Kuruksetra. He wrote his work in 1607 Saka and his illustrative calculations are for that year.

No. 200 is another still, but the author's name is not given. The commentator states that Bhaskaracarya prepared an abridgement of the Suryasiddhanta to render it intelligible to his pupils, under the name of Bhasvati.; and a certain vain man of the name of Satananda made some changes here and there, adding something and taking away something, inserted a verso in the beginning and another in the end containing his own name, and led ignorant people to think the work as his own. But there appear to be no grounds whatever for these assertions. BhSskaracarya was born in 1036 Saka, while the epoch year of the BhasvatI is 1021 Saka, on which all the rules are based. Bhaskar carya wrote a Karana in accordance with the Brahmasiddhanta and it is not likely he should write another in accordance with another Siddhanta; nor has there been any tradition to the effect that he did so. Examples are worked in this commentary for the year 1577 Saka and 1712 Samvat. The BhasvatI Karana seems to have been much used in Northern India, since all these commentators are natives of that part of the country, and most of the Manuscripts noticed were purchased at Delhi.

GRAHAKAUTUKA BY KESAVA OF NANDIGRAMA

Kesava of Nandigram or Nandagaum, the father of Ganesa, the author of the **Grahalaghava**, composed a Karana which

however was superseded by his son's treatise and is now little known. The work is called Grahakautuka; and as in the case of his Jatakapaddhati noticed in my last Report,¹ Kesava himself has composed a commentary on it. No. 700 is a Manuscript of the original as well as the commentary transcribed in 1500 Saka. The epoch year used by Kesava is 1418, while that of his son's Grahaghava is 1442 Saka. The Saka year in which the precession of the equinoxes was zero is taken to be 444. Kesava gives Kamalakara as his father's name, and speaks of Nandigrama situated on the coast of the western sea as his native place.

No. 217 is a Karana by one Raghunatha who uses Saka 1484 as his epoch.

KHANDAKHADYA

No. 188 contains calculations according to the rules laid down in the Khandakhadya for the use of the Kasmlrians. The first Sloka in that Karana is given at the beginning, and some of the Karikas occurring in it are quoted. The Saka year used for most of the calculations is 1564 which was the year in which the author wrote. From this we are directed to subtract 587 and the remainder 977 represents the number of years elapsed since the composition of the Karana. The epoch year used in this Karana is, we know, Saka 587.

MODE OF CONVERTING A LAUKIKA INTO A SAKA DATE

In the beginning the mode of converting a Laukika year into the corresponding Saka is given. 47 is to be taken as a constant number and to that must be prefixed the number of centuries elapsed since the beginning of the Saka era at any given time. To the number so formed the number of passed Laukika years should be added, and the total represents the Saka year corresponding to the current Laukika year, which Saka year

¹ Ante, p. 36. [N. B. U.]

appears to be the passed Saka year, since that alone is used in calculations. Thus, in the time of the author, fifteen centuries of the Saka era had elapsed, and with the constant number 47 we have 1547. The current Laukika year was 18, and 17 (the number of passed years) being added to 1547, we have 1564 which was the Saka year corresponding to the current Laukika year. The Laukika year here mentioned must be the Saptarsi year.

From the above method it will be seen, that in the first Saka century Saka 48 corresponded to the current Laukika year 2. Now the Saka era began when 3179 years of the Kali had elapsed, i.e. Saka 1 past corresponds to 3180 Kali past. Therefore Saka 48 past corresponds to 3227 Kali past, i.e., Laukika current 2 corresponds to Kali 3227 past. Now if the Saptarsi era began in the same century as the Kali era, in the first century of these eras, 2 Laukika current corresponded to 27 Kali past, i.e. the Saptarsi era began after 26 years of the Kali had elapsed. This agrees with the results arrived at by Dr. Buhler, if the Laukika years given by him are considered as current years and the Kali years past years.

RAMAVINODA

No. 204 is Ramavinoda, which is a Karana composed by Ramabhattacha, the son of Anantabhattacha and younger brother of Nilakantha, at the orders of Ramadasa, minister of Akbar. The epoch year is 35 of the era of Jelaluddin Akbar, who, it is stated, got possession of the throne in Vikrama 1612 and Saka 1477. Akbar's genealogy is given in the beginning. The Karana was composed in 1535 Saka.

PHATTESAHAPRAKASA

No. 195 is Phattesahaprakasa. The first five leaves of the Manuscript are missing. The work appears to be a Karana having for its epoch the year 48 of the era of Phatteshah, who is spoken of as king of Kedara, of Badarl, and of Srinagara and

as the crest-jewel of the lunar race. The era of Phatteshah began in 1713 of Vikrama or 1578 Saka. The state he governed must have been the Punjab Hill State of Garhwal, in which there are places of the names of Kedaranatha and Kedarakanta, as well as Srinagara. The author of the work is Jatadhara, son of Vanamalin, who lived in the country of Siharanda (Sirhind). Vanamalin was the son of Durgamisra who was the son of Uddhava of the Gargagotra.

KIRANATALI

No. 697 is a copy of the Kiranavall which is a commentary on the Suryasiddhanta by a Citpavan Brahman of the name of Dadabhai the son of Madhava, surnamed Gamvkar. This work is noticed by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue ; but he does not give the date of its composition.

DATE OF THE WORK

In proving that the Kali age proper has not yet begun tout that we now live in the introductory period called Kalisamdhyā, by adding up the numbers of years for which the different dynasties mentioned in the Pnranas, particularly the Visnu, from Pariksit (who ascended the throne about the beginning of the Samdhyā) downwards, held powei—the author gives his date three times as Saka 1641, corresponding to Kali 4820. In connection with this matter he speaks of the doctrine of a complete revolution of the equinoxes as a Vedabahyamata or a doctrine opposed to the Vedas, i.e., heterodox, though it is advocated by Bhaskaracarya and others.

II AND III. SAMHĪTA" AND HORA BRANCHES

There are several treatises belonging to these branches of Jyotisa. No. 210 is Vrddha-Gargyasamhita. In the body of the work, the Rsi is sometimes spoken of as Gargya, and sometimes as Garga. The work is different from the Gargi Samhita mentioned by Dr. Kern.

VARSAHALAVICARA BY NILAKANTHA

No. 206 is Varsaphalavicara by Nilakantha. The commentary on the work is by Madhava who represents himself to have entered on the 35th year of his age on Wednesday the 14th of the light half of Asadha in the year Saihvat 1690 and Saka 1555, and makes illustrative calculations with reference to himself. Nilakantha appears to have belonged to the same family as Visvanatha, the commentator on Kesava's and Ganesa's works ; but the verses containing an account of the family which are given in a detached form are corrupt and nothing certain can be made out.

AN ACCOUNT OF VISVANATHA'S FAMILY

An account of Visvanatha's family occurs however at the end of No. 201 which is a Manuscript of the Muhurtacudamani by Sivadaivajila. In Golagrama situated on the Godavari and in the country of Vidarbha, lived Divakara who was the pupil of Ganesa, son of Kesava. The Ganesa meant must thus have been the author of the Grahalaḥḥa. Divakara had five sons, the eldest of whom was Kṛṣṇa who was highly honoured at the court of the king, and wrote many treatises. Viṣṇu was the name of the second son and Mallari of the third ; and the last two were Kesava and Visvanatha. A son of Kṛṣṇa was Narasimha, the author of Vasanaḥḥapalata, and Narasirha's younger brother was Siva the writer of the present treatise. The family belonged to the Bharadvaja Gotra.

The dates given in three of Visvanatha's works are, as stated in my last Report¹, 1508, 1534, and 1553 Saka, corresponding to 1586, 1612, and 1631 A.D. Narasimha also wrote a Commentary on the Stiryaśiddhanta. Kāṇanatha (the author of a gloss on Bhaskaracarya's Vasana) and Kāmalakara, the author of the Śiddhantaṭṭavivēka, recently printed in the Benares Sanskrit series, were his sons. It thus appears

1 Ante, pages 35 and 36. [N. B. U.]

2 Colebrooke's Essays.

that this was a family of Maratha Brahmans ; and the study of astronomy and astrology was successfully pursued by it for four generations, their original Guru or teacher being Ganesa of Nandagaum.

VIVAHAVRNDAVANA

No. 722 is a Manuscript of a work entitled Vivahavrndavana or astrology of marriage, by KeSava who belonged to the Bharadvaja gotra and was the son of Ranaga. Ranaga was the son of Sriyaditya and Sriyaditya of Janardana who was a great Yajnika. The first leaf of this Manuscript contains the introduction to a commentary on the work ; but in the subsequent leaves we have the original only. The author of the commentary is Ganesa, son of Kesava, and author of the Grahhalaghava, who gives the following list of his works:—

- 1 Grahhalaghava, a Karana
- 2 Works on Tithisiddhi
- 3 Sraddhavidhi
- 4 A commentary on the Lilavati
- 5 A commentary on the Muhurtatattva (of his father)
- 6 Parvanirnaya
- 7 Vaivahasaddipika or a commentary on the Vivahavrndavana.

MINARAJAJATAKA

No. 211 is in the colophon called Minarajajataka composed by Yavanesvaracarya; but in the introduction it is stated that an ancient Muni taught the Horasastra consisting of a hundred thousand Slokas to Maya, and this was abridged by Mlnaraja into eight thousand Slokas. In the margin the work is called Yavanajataka.

MEDICINE

No. 218 is a fragment of a commentary entitled Ayurvedarasayana by Hemadri, the minister of Rama of the Yadava dynasty of Devagiri, on Vagbhata's Astangayogahrdaya. In the intro-

duction it is stated that "Hemadri, the author of the Caturvargacintamani, composed this lucid commentary on the Ayurveda called Astangayogahrdaya in conformity with the views of Caraka, Harita, and Susruta, in order to enable men to acquire a healthy bodily condition so essential for the observance of the fasts and vows, and for the performance of the ceremonies involved in making gifts and charities which have been laid down in the Caturvargacintamani. In this commentary he has incorporated the conclusions arrived at by Haricandra and others in their commentaries on the Caraka and by Jaiyata and others in their commentaries on the Susruta." Since Hemadri here speaks of himself as the minister or secretary of Rama and mentions his works on Dharmasastra, he wrote this work after 1193 Saka or 1271 A.D., the year in which Mahadeva the uncle and predecessor of Rama ceased to resign.

The Astangahrdaya is the principal work commented on; where it is silent, the AstSngasamgraha and other works are quoted and their texts explained when difficult.

No. 219 contains fragments of another important work on medicine entitled Cikitsasara by Vangasena. The name of the author's father was Gadadhara whose original place of residence was Kanjika. This appears to be a very old work since we have a Manuscript dated 1376 Sam vat or 1320 A.D., in the Collection of 1879-80.

No. 222 is a copy of a work entitled Virasimhavaloka in which diseases are traced to sins, and their natures, and religious, astrological, as well as medical, remedies are explained. It is attributed to a prince of the name of Virasimha who belonged to the Tomara line. Virasimha's father was Devavarman and of this latter Kamalasimha.

In the second Volume of the Archaeological Reports, General Cunningham gives lists of the 'Tomara princes of Gwalior (p. 382). In that supplied by the Tomara Zamindar occur these

three names successively:—Kunwar Pal, Deo Brahm, Bir Siniha Deo. Of these Kunwar must be the same as Kamala, since this word is corrupted to Kamvala in Hindi and *l* is interchangeable with *r*. Deo Brahm is the same as Devavarma, for according to the ordinary Hindi way of pronunciation this word is Devbarma; and Bir Simha is of course Vlrasmha. Virasimha established an independent Hindu kingdom at Gwalior soon after the invasion of Timur, having shaken off the authority of the Delhi sovereign. His date is 1375 A.D., and of his two predecessors 1350 A.D., and 1325 A.D.

In the present work the following works and authors are referred to:—

Sripati (f. 10 <i>b</i> , 12 6, Ac.)	Brahmapurana:(14 <i>a</i>)
Saravali (f. 2 <i>a</i> , 12 <i>a</i> , &c.)	Vrndasamgraha (15 <i>a</i> , 18 <i>a</i> , &c.)
Jataka (f. 2 <i>a</i> , 42 <i>b</i> , &c.)	
Harita (f. 2 <i>a</i> , 30 <i>b</i>)	Vrddhasatapata (17 <i>a</i>)
Gargya (f. 2 <i>b</i>)	Vrddhaparasara (17 <i>a</i>)
Mahesvaratantra (f. 3 <i>a</i>)	Baudhayana (17 <i>a</i> , 25 <i>b</i> , &c.)
Atreya (f. 3 <i>a</i>)	Arogyacintamani (18 <i>a</i>)
Susrutacarya (f. 3 6, 35 <i>a</i> , &c.)	Damodara (18 <i>b</i>)
	Saunaka (20 <i>a</i>)
Tisatacarya (f. 4 <i>a</i>)	Vrddhagautama (21 <i>a</i> , GD <i>a</i>)
Vagbhata (f. 9 <i>a</i> , 13 <i>b</i>)	Brahmandaimrana (26 <i>a</i> , 31 <i>a</i> , &c.)
Saravaliyata (f. 10 <i>b</i>)	
Padmapurana (f. 11 <i>a</i> , 12 <i>b</i> , &c.)	Mahabharata (26 <i>a</i> , 31 <i>b</i> , &c.)
	Susruta (27 <i>b</i> , 34 <i>a</i> , &c.)
Sivagita.(f. 12 <i>b</i>)	Vayupurana (32 <i>a</i> , 49 <i>a</i> , &c.)
Gautama (f. 12 6, 37 <i>a</i>),	Vacaspati (48 <i>b</i>)
Brahmagita (14 <i>a</i>)	Karmapurana (II 9 <i>a</i> , &c.)

TANTRIKA LITERATURE

In this class there are Manuscripts of a good many works written in the Sarada character, more than half of which are not represented in Dr. Buhler's Collection of 1875-70.

VAMAKESVARATANTRA AND THE LIST OF
TANTRAS CONTAINED IN IT

No. 236 is a copy of the Vamakesvaratantra in which are given the names of the sixty-four Tantras. They are :—

1 Mahamfiyasambara	43 Nayottara
2 Yoginialasambara	44 Vinu(a)dya
3 Tattvasambaraka	45 Tottala
4-11 Bhairavastaka	46 Tottalottara
12-19 Bahurupastaka	47 Pancamrta
20 Jnana	48 Rupabheda
21-28 Yamalastaka	49 Bhntoddamara
29 Candrajilana	50 Kulasara
30 Vasuki	51 Kuloddrsa
31 Mahasammohana	52 Kulacudamani
32 Mahoechusma	53 Sarvajnanottara
33 Mahadeva	54 Mahapisamata
34 Vathu(tu ?)la	55 Mahalaksmimata
35 Nayottara (?)	56 Siddhayogisvaramata
30 Hrdbheda	57 Kurupikamata
37 Matrbheda	58 Rupikamata
38 Guhyatantra	59 Sarvaviramata
39 Kamika	60 Vimalamata
40 Kalapada	61 Uttama
41 Kalasara	62 Arunesa
42 Kubjikamata	63 Modanesa
64 Visuddhesvara	

The names in this list differ a good deal from those occurring in the extract from this same Tantra given by Yajnesvara Gastrin in his *Aryavidyasudhakara* (p. 160), and from those given by Professor Aufrecht in the *Oxford Catalogue* (pp. 108-9). In our list Nayottara occurs twice, being the 35th as well as the 43rd. There must be a mistake here, and we should perhaps read Vatulottara in the first place with Yajnesvara

Sastrin and Professor Aufrecht. Similarly we have Mahocchusma here for the Vainajusta of others. This last might be taken as meant for the Vamakesvara or Vamikesvara Tantra, the name of which must be found in the list; but "Mahocchusma" hardly admits of being so understood, whence probably we have a mistake here also.

No. 735 is called Sabaratantra in the colophon. It contains charms and incantations in Sanskrit, Hindi, Gujarati, and Marathi the effect of which is the destruction of enemies, the averting of evil, the acquisition of miraculous powers and any desired object, &c. The charms and incantations are in one or two places called Sabara Mantras.

In the beginning the following are mentioned as the twelve Kapalikas :—

Adinatha	Mahakala
Anatha	Kalabhairavanatha
Kala	Vatuka
Atikalaka	Bhutanatha
Karala	Vira(Vlra ?)natha
Vikarala	Snkantha

The following are mentioned as the twelve disciples, the founders of systems (Margapravartaka).

Nagarjuna	Carpafca
Jadabhrta	Ava(?)ghata
Hariscandra	Vairagya
Saptanatha	Kanthadhan(rin)
Bhlmanatha	Jalathdhari(rin)
Goraksa	Yamalarjuna

No. 227 contains the first and ninth chapters of the Kularnava-tantra. Nos. 242 and 731 are from the Rudrayamalatantra; No. 245 from the Brahmay3mala; No. 737 from the Bhairava-yamala; No. 228 from the Sammohanatantra; No. 220 from the

Visvoddharatantra; and No. 246 from the Sudarsanasamhita. No. 234 contains the Bhairavastava from the Bhairavayamala and another incomplete tract.

OTHER WORKS

The rest are compilations, manuals, and original treatises. No. 224 is Siddhakhanda of the Mantrasfira by Parvatīputra Nityanatha. It gives the Mantras to be repeated and the dark processes to be gone through, for the purpose of attaining miraculous or magical powers, such as those of subduing other people to one's own will, raising the dead, &c.

The title of No. 232 is Netroddyota which is a work by Ksemaraja, pupil of Abhinavagupta.

KAMAKALAVILASA AND VARIVASYARAHASYA

No. 225 is Kamakalavilasa with a commentary, and No. 734 Varivasyarahasya. The author of the Kamakalavilasa is Punyananda, and of the commentary Natananandanatha, while the Varivasyarahasya is by Bhaskararaya, the son of Gambhīrārilya who flourished in the beginning of the seventeenth century. The subject of both works is the same, but the first is older and more authoritative and is quoted in the second. They give a mystic interpretation of the modes of worshipping the Devi in her agreeable or rather sensual form, and identify the philosophy ultimately involved with that of the Upanisads. The system is in some places called Sambhavadarsana by Nāṭānandanatha.

ABSTRACT OF THE DOCTRINES OF THE SAMBHAVADARSANA

Siva and Sakti are the primordial substances. Siva in the form of Prakīlśa (light) enters into the Sakti in the form of Vīmārśa or Sphurīti (feeling or appearance), and assumes the form of a Bindu (drop); and Sakti similarly enters into Siva, whereupon the Bindu develops and there arises out of it the

female element called Nada which is "as minute as the end of a grain of rice and is pregnant with all the primary principles", which, according to this system, are thirty-six in number. These two, the Bindu and the Nada, becoming united form one compound Bindu, and that substance represents the intense affinity between the female and male energies. It is called Kama (Love), and the two drops, of which that representing the male, is white, and the female, red, form the Kala. Kama is identified with the Sun and the two drops of the Kala with the moon and fire respectively. These three, the compound Bindu or Kama and the two male and female drops, again form one substance called Kamakala, from which proceeds the whole creation of words and the things expressed by them (Vagarthau).

In the Varivasyarahasya the three substances forming the Kamakala are thus stated :—1st, the compound drop or Kama ; 2nd, the two male and female drops; and 3rd, what is called the Hardhakala which results from the development of the first Bindu after it has been entered into by the Sakti, and the nature of which, says Bhaskararaya, should be known from the mouth of a Guru only and should not be described in a book. This last seems to correspond to the Nada mentioned by Natananandanatha. In a text quoted in the commentary on the Kamakalavilasa, the highest deity or Kamakala is spoken of as having the sun (compound Bindu) for her face, fire and moon (the red and white Bindus) for her breasts, and the Hardhakala for her organ of generation.

Kamakala is also called Para, Lalita, Bhattarika, and Tripurasundarl. Siva is symbolically identified with the letter *a* and Sakti with *h* the last letter of the Sanskrit alphabet. Hence the female element called Nada which arises from the development of the first Bindu is called Hardhakala, i.e., one-half of the Kala mystically identified with the letter *h*. The mystic symbol of Kamakala or Tripurasundari, who is the

result of the combination of Siva and Sakti, is the combination of *a* and *h*, i.e., *Ah* or *Aha* which is the same as *Aham* " I . " Hence Tripurasundarl is called *Ahaihta* or egoism, and hence it is that all her developments (i.e., the whole creation) have egoism or individuality ; and all souls are but forms of Tripurasundarl and, according to Punyananda, become Tripurasundarl when they study and practise the Kamakalavidya with its series of Devlcakras or mystic circles. *A* and *h*, being the first and last letters of the alphabet, contain between them all letters and through them all words, i.e., the whole speech ; and just as all things are produced from Tripurasundarl, so are all words which express the things. She is thus called *Para*, the first of the four kinds of speech. Creation as stated by Bhaskararaya is *Parinilma* or development and not *Vivarta* or the generation of false appearances.

THE THIRTY-SIX PRINCIPLES

The thirty-six primary principles of this system are the following :—

1 Siva	13 Prakrti	25 Payu
2 Sakti	14 Ahaihkara	26 Upastha
3 Saddsiva	15 Buddhi	27 Sabda
4 Isvara	16 Manas	28 Sparsa
5 Suddhavidya	17 Srotra	29 Rupa
0 Maya	18 Tvac	30 Rasa
7 Kala	19 Netra	31 Gandha
8 Vidya	20 Jihva	32 Akasa
9 Raga	21 Ghrana	33 Vayu
10 Kala	22 vac	34 Tejas
11 Niyati	23 Pani	35 Ap
12 Purusa	24 Pada	36 Prthivi

The first eleven only are peculiar to this system, the rest are the same as those of the Samkhyas. No. 17—21 are the five organs of sense, Nos. 22—26 the organs of action, and No. 16

the organ of sense as well as action.. Nos. 27—31 are the five Tanmatrani or subtle elements, and Nos. 32—36 are the developed elements.

This is the philosophy of the Sambhava Darsana, and it will be seen that though it admits a male element in the beginning, still it is thoroughly subdued by the female element which becomes predominant, and the highest deity is a goddess, viz., Tripurasundarl. The ambition of every pious follower of the system is to become identical with Tripurasundarl, and one of his religious exercises is to habituate himself to think that he is a woman. There is a Sakta ascetic in a village in the vicinity of Poona, who, I am told, dresses himself like a female.

MODES OF PROPITIATING- THE HIGHEST DEITY

The Varivasyarahasya enters also into the details of the Sakti worship and explains their hidden sense. At the end of the commentary on the Kamakalavilasa we are told that no one can attain the knowledge of Brahma(n) as above explained or enter into a union with Siva or Tripurasundarl who does not assume a Dlksa, i.e., who does not devote himself to a certain system of religious exercises. There are three kinds of Dlksa,—Anavl, Sakti and Sambhavl. The Dikes can be attained only by the propitiation of the supreme deity. This propitiation is effected by three modes of worship which are called Para, Apra, and Parapara. The first consists in fully concentrating the mind on the Devi as sitting in the lap of Siva in the Mahapadmavana (a garden of lotuses), as possessed of a body which is pure joy and is the original cause of all, and as identical with one's own self. The second is the Cakrapuja, the worship by means of the mystic circles, which is a Bahyayaga or material worship, and the third consists in studying and knowing the true doctrine (?).

The propitiation by the mode of Cakrapuja is effected by offering to the Devi the highest nectar, i.e., wine. Meat

and fish are also to be offered and in a text quoted in connection with this matter, five things the names of which begin with *m* are mentioned as calculated to propitiate the Devi. The five are Madya or liquor, Mamsa or meat, "Matsya or fish, Mudra or mystic gesticulation, and Maithuna or copulation. This Sambhava Darsana is to be resorted to by those who are desirous of Moksa or final deliverance.

RELATIONS BETWEEN THIS AND THE OTHER TANTRIKA SYSTEMS

The systems inculcated in other Tantras such as the Mahamayasambara were no doubt equally with this system taught by Siva, but they are not to be followed ; for Siva taught them in order to delude the wicked, and men with lower qualifications only should resort to them. It will thus appear that the Tantras inculcate the worship of the supreme female deity in a large variety of mutually inconsistent forms, some of which are dark and terrific. There were a great many sects of Devi-worshippers and each system of worship was conceived in a distinctive spirit.

ART

No. 247 is a copy of the first two out of the seven chapters of a commentary on the Samgitaratnakara by Kallinatha, son of Laksmanarya. The Manuscript is very old and the leaves are in a dilapidated condition. We have a fragment of a work on dancing (No. 248), and another of a work on house-building called Aparajitaprccha by Bhavadeva.

JAINA LITERATURE

WORKS OF THE DIGAMBARA SECT

DHARMA

In the Pravacanapariksfi by Dharmasagaragani to be noticed in connection with the literature of the Svetambaras, it is stated **that** the Digambara sect originated in the year 000 of Mahavira

corresponding to 83 A.D., on the supposition that Mahavira's Nirvana took place in 470 before Vikrama, or 526 before Christ. One of the earliest authors whose works are referred to by subsequent writers is Kundakundacarya. The line of High-priests founded by him is mentioned in an Inscription dated 1127 Saka. (JBBRAS, Vol. X, p. 236). Three of his works, the Astaprabhṛta, the Bhavadiprabhṛta, and the Samayasara, exist in Dr. Buhler's Collection of 187/5-76. There is another copy of the last in my Collection of 1882-83, and in the present Collection we have Manuscripts of two more of his works, the Pravacanasara (No. 304), and the Niyamasara (No. 299).

PRAVACANASARA BY KUNDAKUNDACARYA WITH A
HINDI COMMENTARY

The first consists of Prakṛta Gāthas by Kundakundacarya with a Sanskrit translation by Amṛtacandra, and an excellent exposition in Hindi by Hemaraja, who wrote his commentary at the instance of Kaumrapala (Kamalapala) of Agra. Kauihralapala represented to Hemaraja, that the Samayasara had already been explained in Hindi by Rajamalla, and if the same thing were done with the Pravacanasara, the religion of the Jains would flourish in all its branches ; and requested him to write a Hindi commentary on the work. This commentary was finished on Sunday the 5th of the light half of the month of Magha in the year 1709 during the reign of Shah Jahan. The present Manuscript was transcribed in Samvat 1809, so that the date 1709 must refer to the Samvat or Vikrama era; and is thus equivalent to 1653 A.D., when Shah Jahan was on the throne of Delhi.

ANALYSIS OF THE PRAVACANASARA

The first leaf of the Manuscript is missing but from the Hindi commentary on the second it appears that it contained a Gātha expressive of adoration of Vardhamana, the last Tīrthamkara. In the second Gātha obeisance is rendered to the other

Tlrthamkaras along with the Siddhas and Sramanas, and in the third, to the Arhats living during the author's time. In the fourth and fifth, after having in this manner adored the Arhats, - Siddhas, Ganadharas, Adhyapakas, and Sadhus, who we are told constitute the five classes of Paramesthins, the author expresses his submission to or dependence on (Upasampadya) that "state of serenity" (Samya) attained by them which leads to Nirvana and which is associated with or follows upon faith in the correct doctrine (Visuddhadarsana) and knowledge (J nana).

THE THREE JEWELS

The sixth Gatha sets forth that a JIva or soul obtains Nirvana and also the dignity of the sovereign of the gods, Asuras, and men, from Caritra (right conduct), associated pre-eminently with faith in the true doctrine (Samyagdarsana¹) and knowledge (Jiidna). The commentator explains that there are two kinds of Caritra, one which is unaccompanied by desire (Vltaraga) and the other which is accompanied (Saraga). The first leads to Moksa or eternal bliss, and the second to the sovereign dignity spoken of in the Gatha.

In the seventh Gatha we are told that Caritra, or right conduct is Dharma; Dharma is what is called Samya (serenity or equanimity), and Samya is a condition induced on the soul or the developed condition of the soul (Parinama), in which ignorance (Moha) and perturbation (Ksobha) are absent.

The eighth sets forth that the developed condition of any object is for the time that that condition lasts, the object itself ; therefore, when the condition of Dharma is developed in the soul it is the soul itself, i.e., Dharma is the soul in that developed condition.

1 This expression always means seeing or believing in the truth of the doctrines of Jina.

THE THREE KINDS OF DEVELOPMENT OF THE SOUL

Ninth Gatha.—Jiva being capable of development or change becomes meritorious (Subha) when merit is induced in him by such deeds as alms-giving, worshipping, observing vows and fasts ; full of demerit (Asubha) when that quality is developed by deeds of demerit; and pure or serene when developed as free from desire.

Tenth Gatha.—There is no substance without some development (Parinama), nor is there development without substance ; a thing's having existence is its being made up of substance, quality, and development.

Eleventh Gatha.—The soul or Atman that develops in the form of Dharma obtains the bliss of Nirvana when he realizes in himself the "pure" or "serene" (Suddha) i.e., when the Dharma is of that nature; and heavenly bliss when the meritorious (Subha) is realized, i.e., when the Dharma consists of merit.

Twelfth Gatha.—When the soul realizes in himself demerit, he becomes a low man, a brute, or a denizen of hell, and being Subject to a variety of torments wanders for long (through the circle of existences).

THE HIGHEST DEVELOPMENT AND ITS RESULTS

Thirteenth Gatha.—Those who become perfect through being developed into pure serenity (Suddha Dharma) enjoy in themselves bliss surpassing every other kind of it, beyond all pleasure of sense, incomparable, endless, and indestructible.

Fourteenth Gatha.—That Sramana is to be considered as having realized the pure or serene in himself (Suddhopayukta) who knows perfectly all things and the systems that explain them, who possesses self-restraint and has practised austerities, who is free from desire, and to whom pleasure and pain are alike.

Fifteenth Gatha.—He who has become pure by the realization in himself of the pure or serene, is free from the dust in the shape of everything that acts as an obstruction to knowledge (Antaraya) and that deludes or misleads (Moha), and thus obtains omniscience and becomes self-sufficient.

Sixteenth Gatha.—Having thus attained to his nature (the highest development of his nature) and become omniscient, deserving of respect from the lords of the three worlds, and self-sufficient, he becomes what is called SvayambhO.

Seventeenth Gatha.—There is in him then production (of the highest nature) not to be followed by destruction, and a destruction (of the lower nature) not to be followed by production ; thus in him unchangeable existence, production, and destruction are united.

Eighteenth Gatha.—With reference to one development or another, a thing undergoes production and destruction (at the same time) ; everything verily has existence : (which existence implies the production of one development or modification and destruction of another, and also permanence in so far as it is the same substance).

Nineteenth Gatha.—After his Ghati-karmans¹ (the disabling Karmans) have been destroyed and he has come to have infinite power and extensive light, his knowledge no more depends on the senses, and he develops in the form of pure knowledge and bliss.

Twentieth Gatha.—The possessor of pure knowledge (i.e., a Kevalin) has no bodily pleasure or pain, since he does not

1 The Ghatini Karmam are live :—1, .Jnanavaraniya, that which act as an impediment, to the knowledge of the truth ; 2, Darsanavaraniya, that which acts as an impediment to the belief in the efficacy of the Jaina dispensation ; 3, Mobantiya, that which produces bewilderment and disability to choose between the various dispensations promulgated by different teachers ; 4, Antariya, that which prevents one's entrance on the path that leads to eternal bliss.—Govindananda's commentary on Sarhkaracarya's Bhasya on [Vedanta Sutra] II. 2. 33.

depend on or has no senses. The nature of his knowledge and his bliss should therefore be understood.

Twenty-first Gatha.—To him (Kevalin) who has developed in the form of pure knowledge, all the developments of substances (past, present and future) are directly perceptible ; he has not to go through the efforts Avagraha¹ and others (as ordinary mortals have).

Twenty-second Gatha.—Nothing is imperceptible to him who has himself become pure knowledge, and who possessing the perceptive power of the senses, has not the senses themselves.

Twenty-third Gatha.—The soul or Atman is co-extensive with knowledge ; knowledge is co-extensive with the objects of knowledge; the objects of knowledge are Loka (or the universe of things) and Aloka (or pure vacuity); and therefore knowledge is all-reaching.

Twenty-fourth Gatha.—He who does not believe the Atman to be as extensive as knowledge must believe it to be either smaller or larger than knowledge.

Twenty-fifth Gatha.—If the Atman be smaller, then knowledge, being Acetana or not-knowing, will not be self-conscious ; since being larger, knowledge must exist in some place without Atman who alone is Cetana or knowing ; if it be larger, then, in places where there is no knowledge, he will not know or be Cetana, i.e., Atman will have to be considered as Acetana in those places in which there is no knowledge.

Twenty-sixth Gatha.—The best of Jinas is everywhere and all things in the universe are in him (in the sense in which all things reflected in a mirror are in the mirror) ; for he is pure

1 Avagraha, Iha, Avaya, and Dharaiia are the four stages through which a sensation passes. When a thing is seen at a distance and we are unable to determine whether it is a man or a post, the perception is in the Avagraha stage; desire to have a distinct perception of the thing which follows is Iha ; distinct perception is Avaya; and the retention of the impression which renders recollection possible is Dharana.—Sakalakirti's Tattvarthasara-dipaka,

knowledge and they are the objects of knowledge. (This follows from Gatha 23.)

Twenty-seventh Gatha.—The doctrine [of Jina] is that knowledge is Atman, for without At man there can be no knowledge ; therefore knowledge is Atman ; but Atman may be knowledge or anything else, i.e., any other attribute of Atman such as happiness or power.

GATHAS 28 to 52

WHEN KARMAN ACTS AS A FETTER

Then up to Gatha 52 a good deal more is said with regard to Jriana or knowledge. In the 43rd and 44th we are told that the best of Jinas have taught that Karman necessarily ripens and produces its effects; but it acts as a fether (Bandha) only when delusion, desire and hatred are produced by those effects; if one does not allow himself to be so deluded, attracted, or repelled, it does not act as a fether tying him down to the circle of births. Even the Arhats have to go through certain actions, such as standing, sitting and moving about, and teaching the Dharma ; but these are spontaneous, as amorous movements are in the case of young women, and do not produce delusion or desire; hence they do not act as a fether.

KSAYIKA JSANA

That knowledge is Ksayika (produced by the Ksay or destruction of the power of Karman) which embraces simultaneously the past, present, and future conditions of all things; while that knowledge which is not simultaneous, but is produced by degrees after one comes in contact with objects, is not Ksayika, nor eternal, nor all-embracing.

GATHAS 53 to 68

HAPPINESS OF THE SECOND DEVELOPED CONDITION OF THE SOUL

Then, up to Gatha 68 we have what is called Atindriya-sukhadhikara or the treatment of the bliss enjoyed by the

Kevalin who has no senses; and afterwards of the happiness derived from the senses. This last depends upon Subhopayoga or the realization of the Subha or meritorious. He who devotes himself to the worship of the deities, the Yatis (ascetics), and the preceptor, and to a virtuous course of conduct, and observes fasts, is a Subhopayogin. By this course of conduct a soul attains happiness in one or all of the three conditions of life, viz., that of a brute, man, or god. But this is a bodily happiness and does not spring from the nature of the soul; it is associated with misery; it only sharpens desire while being enjoyed and thus brings on restlessness. So that this sort of happiness is hardly to be distinguished from the misery that follows the realization of the sinful character (Asubhopayoga). There is little to choose between them. Real bliss is to be attained by him only who puts an end to all delusion (Moha), desire (Raga) and hatred (Dvesa), and one can do this only by knowing the truth taught by the Jina, and learning to distinguish himself as the pure knowing soul or light from all other things which are insensate

GATIIAS 69 to 92

THE CONSIDERATION OF THE JNANATATTVA ENDS

With Gsṭha 92 ends the explanation of Jṃlnatattva which is called the first Adhikilra, those mentioned before being subordinate Adhikaras. Then begins the Jfieya Adhikilra.

THE JSEYA ADHIKARA

DRAVYA WITH GUNAS AND PARYAYAS

Jneya or the knowable is Dravya or substance with Gunas or qualities and Paryayas or developments or modifications. Qualities are inseparable from Dravya and are looked upon as constituting the breadth of a Dravya, while modifications extend over time, and involve sequence, and constitute the length of a Dravya.

There are modifications of substance and modifications of qualities. The modification resulting from a combination of substances is substantial modification (*Dravyaparyftya*). This is of two kinds :—1st, that produced by the combination of like substances, and 2nd, that produced by the combination of unlike substances. The combination of atoms of the same substance to form a *Skandha* such as *Dvyanuka Tryanuka*, &c., is an instance of the first kind : and men, gods, &c., resulting from the combination of spirit (*Jiva*) and matter (*Pudgala*), are instances of the second.

Modifications of qualities are also of two kinds :—1st, that produced, by the increase or decrease of the qualities of the same substance; and 2nd, that which is due to the combination of the qualities of different substances.

It is the nature of *Dravya* or substance to have qualities and modifications, and to be subject to production and destruction at the same time that it has permanence (*Utpada-vinfisa-dhrauvya*). To be thus is to exist. Though a substance is spoken of as something distinct from its qualities or modifications, still it is to be considered as identical with them, since neither of them can exist without the other. When an old form or modification, such as that of loose earth, is destroyed, a new one such as that of a jar is produced, and in both cases we have the same substance, viz., earth. Thus at one and the same time we have production and destruction along with continuance or permanence.

There are two ways of looking at things, one called *Dravyarthikanaya* and the other *Paryarthikanaya*. The production of a jar is the production of something not previously existing, if we think of it from the latter point of view, i.e., as a *Paryaya* or modification; while it is not the production of something not previously existing, when we look at it from the former point of view, i.e. as a *Dravya* or Substance. So when a soul becomes, through his merits or

demerits, a god, a man, or a denizen of hell, from the first point of view, the being is the same, but from the second he is not the same, i.e., different in each case. So that you can affirm or deny something of a thing at one and the same time.

THE SEVEN MODES OF ASSERTION

This leads to the celebrated Saptabhanginaya or the seven modes of assertion. You can affirm existence of a thing from one point of view (Syad asti), deny it from another (Syān nSsti); and affirm both existence and non-existence with reference to it at different times (Syad asti nasti). If you should think of affirming both existence and non-existence at the same time from the same point of view, you must say that the thing cannot be so spoken of (Syad avaktavyah). Similarly, under certain circumstances, the affirmation of existence is not possible, (Syad asti avaktavyah); of non-existence (Syān nasti avaktavyah); and also of both (Syad asti nasti avaktavyah).

What is meant by these seven modes is that a thing should not be considered as existing everywhere, at all times, in all ways, and in the form of everything. It may exist in one place and not in another, at one time and not at another, &c. It is not meant by these modes that there is no certainty, or that we have to deal with probabilities only, as some scholars have thought. All that is implied is that every assertion which is true is true only under certain conditions of space, time, &c. This is the substance of the section which treats of Dravyasamānya or Dravya generally.

SPECIES OF DRAVYA AND THEIR PROPERTIES

Then we have Dravyavisesa. Dravya is divided into Jiva and Ajlva. Jiva is Cetana, i.e., sentient or conscious, and Ajlva Acetana, i.e., insentient or unconscious. The latter is of five kinds—Pudgala (matter), Dharma (right conduct), Adharma (unrighteousness), Kala (time), and Akasa, (space). Akasa is

divided into two parts, Loka and Aloka. The first is filled with Jiva and the first four unconscious substances ; the other is a void. Some qualities are Murta, i.e., Indriyagrahya or perceptible by the senses ; others are Amūrta or not perceptible by the senses.

The qualities of Pudgala are Murta and of the other substances, Amūrta.

The peculiar property of Akasa is Avagaha, i.e., giving room for the other substances to exist in ; of Dharma, to give motion to the Pudgala associated with Jiva ; of Adharma, to confine the Jivapudgala to a certain place ; of Kala or time, to render the modifications of substances possible ; and of Jiva or Atman, to undergo Upayoga, i.e., the realization of the three kinds of nature mentioned before.

A Jiva or Atman in a worldly condition has four kinds of Prana or living powers, viz., 1st, Indriyaprana or the sensational power of five kinds ; 2nd, Balaprana, or the power of action by means of the body, speech, and mind ; 3rd, Ayuhprana or the power of sustaining a bodily form ; and 4th, Anapanaprana or the power of respiration. The first being of five kinds and the second of three, we have altogether ten.

The four kinds of Prana are the effects of Pudgala : and the Jiva having delusion, desire, and hatred developed in it, becomes tied down to the Karman which Pudgala generates and to the Pranas, and thus experiences the fruit of the Karman, and while so experiencing contracts the ties of other Karmans. "The Atman being sullied by Karman assumes Pranas again and again as long as he does not abandon his attachment to the body and other external objects" (24). The several forms of god, man, brute, &c, which the same soul goes through, are due to Naman (name) and Karman which spring from the Pudgala (27). The body, the Manas

(mind), and speech are the effects of Pudgala; and a Pudgala substance is a collection of atoms. " I am not made up of Pudgala, nor have I made the collections of Pudgala atoms; therefore am I not the body nor its creator" (36).

Karman arises from Pudgala, but it operates as a fetter to the Atman, because he is capable of seeing and knowing the properties of Pudgala and conceiving a desire or hatred for the objects created by Pudgala (47, 48, 49). The modification of the soul consisting of desire, hatred, and delusion produces Bandha or the fettered condition (54). The Atman is the author of his own condition or development, not of that of the Pudgala ; the actions of the Pudgala are not done by the Atman though he is associated with the Pudgala (58,59).

When the Atman having desire and hatred is developed into the Subha (good) or Asubha (evil) condition, then Pudgala develops into the eight kinds of Karman¹ the first of which is the concealment of the truth ; and since both are associated together in same place, that Karman operates as a fetter to the soul (60, 61). The fetters of the soul are really his delusion, desire, and hatred ; and the actions of the Pudgala are so only in a secondary sense (63). He who does not abandon his attachment for his body and possessions and thinks 'here I am', 'this is mine', abandons the path of a Sramana and goes astray (64).

* I do not belong to others, others do not belong to me, I am mere knowledge (Jnana)' ; he who thinks thus thinks really of himself as the Atman (65). I think myself to be knowledge and faith (Darsanabhuta), not to be

1 The eight Karmans are the four Ghatins mentioned before, and the four Aghatins. These last are—1, Vedamya, i.e., the belief that there is something which one has to know ; 2, Namika, i.e., the belief that I am a person bearing such and such a name ; 3, Gotrika, i.e., the knowledge that I now belong to the family of the pupils of the worshipful Arhat ; 4, Ayuska, i.e., actions necessary for the preservation of life. These four are of use to enable one to know the truth; therefore they are Aghatins, i.e., not injurious, favourable.—Go vandananda, loo. cit.

apprehended by the senses, the great being, firm, unchangeable, and independent (G6). Bodies, possessions, pleasure, pain, enemies, and friends are not everlasting ; the pure nature of the soul as knowledge and faith is everlasting (67). He who being purified contemplates himself as such cuts the knot of delusion (68). The knot of delusion being cut, desire and hatred being destroyed, a man assumes the nature of a Sramana indifferent to pleasure or pain, and attains eternal happiness (69).

HOW TO ATTAIN THE HIGHEST CONDITION OF WHICH THE SOUL IS CAPABLE

Having in this manner explained the nature of the particular Dravyas and the three conditions of the Jiva or Atman, our author proceeds to describe the way of attaining the highest condition, viz., that of purity and simple thought in which there is eternal bliss. That way is to become a Sramana after one has taken leave of his relations and friends. Here two leaves of the Manuscript are missing. But the frame of mind in which one should enter on that condition of life, appears to have been given here in this way. The man should think that nothing in the world really belongs to him, should have subdued his passions, and should be determined to go through the several modes or processes of attaining knowledge and faith, and of Caritra, Tapas, and Virya.

The commentator states that the modes or processes of attaining knowledge and faith are eight in each case, Caritra is of thirteen kinds, Tapas of twelve kinds, and Viryacara is intended to bring forth the powers of one's own soul. The intending Sramana should also have assumed Yathajatarupa, literally "that form in which one is born," the original or primitive and uncontaminated form.

REQUISITES OF A SRAMANA

The external requisites of a Muni or Sramana laid down by the Jina are that he should assume such a form, and should shave

off his hair and moustache, should have n property, abstain from killing, and should not adorn his body. The internal requisites which put a stop to future births are, that he should be free from attachment to worldly objects, that he should be devoted to the purification of his nature (Upayogasuddhi), his actions should be pure, and he should not be dependent on any thing (other than himself) (4, 5). He should also realize in himself such other character/sties as the preceptor, who initiates him, may point out, and should learn the vows ; and then it is that he becomes a Sramank (6).

The following are the primary requisites of a Sramana as laid down by the best of Jinās, and if they are set at nought through carelessness, the Sramana has to be re-initiated (a) Vratas or vows for avoiding sinful actions, which are five¹ according to the commentator; (b) Samitis for the preservation of the vows, which are also five ; (c) Indriyarodha o. the restraining of the five senses ; (d) shaving off the hair; (e) six³ Avasyaka observances; (f) Acela, 'not

1 The live Vratas or Maha vratas are :—1 Ahimsa, not to kill, i.e., to protect all life ; 2 Satya, speaking the truth as well as what is agreeable ; 3 Asteya, not to steal (even a blade of grass); 1 Brahmacarya, chastity ; 5 Akimcanya, poverty.—Sakalakirti's Tatt varthasaraḍlpaka.

2 They are:—1 Iryasamiti, going by paths trodden by men, beasts, carts &c., and looking carefully, so as not to occasion the death of any living creature ; 2 Bhasasamiti, gentle, salutary, sweet, righteous spcccli; 3 Esanasamiti, receiving alms in a manner to avoid the forty-two faults that are laid down ; 4 Ad.xnani-ksepanasamiti, receiving and keeping of the things necessary for religious exercises, after having carefully examined them ; 5 Pari-(Prati-) sthapanAsamiti, performing the operations of nature in an unfrequented place.—Ibid, and Miidhava's Sarva-darsanasamagraha, p. 39.

3 These are : — I Samayika. II Caturvi'msatistava, III Vandana, IV Prati kramana, V Pratyakhyana, VI Kayotsarga. I. Samayika is freedom from love and hatred or equanimity as regards the agreeableness or disagreeableness of things. This is of six kinds. 1, Namasrimayika, which consists in not liking good names or disliking bad names; 2, Sthapanasamayika, not being pleased or displeased

wearing cloth' or nudity; (*g*) Asnana, "not bathing"; (*h*) Ksitisayana, "sleeping on the bare ground"; (*i*) Adantadhavana, "not cleansing the teeth"; (*k*) Sthitibhojana, "dining while standing"; (*l*) Ekabhukta, "taking one meal

with beautiful or ugly images (of gods and others); 3, Dravyasamayika, regarding, agreeable objects such as gold and disagreeable objects such as earth, equally; 4, Ksetrasamayika, making no difference between pleasant places such as a garden and unpleasant places such as a forest of brambles; 5, Kalasamayika, not being pleased or displeased by agreeable or disagreeable seasons and times; 6, Bhavasarnayika, love for all living beings and shunning everything of an evil tendency. Some of these are also otherwise explained.

II. Caturvimsatitvatva is the praising with devotion of the twenty-four Tirthamkaras. This is also of six kinds; Namastava, Sthapanastava, Dravyastava, &c

III. Vandana is humbling oneself before one who deserves to be worshipped by making obeisance, and praising, invoking a blessing, singing his triumph, &c

IV. Pratikramana is the expiation of the sins concerning Nam an (names), Sthapana (images), Dravya (objects), Ksetra (places), Kala (times), and Bhava, (mental states), or sins generally, by means of Nindana, Garhana, and Alocana, and other processes. Nindana is condemning the sinful act or repenting of it to oneself; Garhana is doing the same before a Guru; and Alocana is making a confession of it to a Guru. Pratikramana is of seven kinds :—That performed (1) every day; (2) every night, (3) every fortnight, (4) every four months, and (5) every year; (6) that which has reference to Iryapatha (walking), and (7) Uttamarthika, consisting in abstaining from food for the remainder of one's life after confessing all sins and becoming careless about the body. The particular species of Pratikramana are differently given in other books.

V. Pratyakhvana is keeping aloof from or avoiding evil or improper names (Naman), images (Sthapana), objects (Dravya), and the other three, in order not to incur sin.

VI. Kayotsarga is the abandoning of one's body, i.e., one's attachment to his body in order to purify himself from sins incurred by resorting to evil names, images, objects, &c, to lessen the force of Karman and thrive in holiness. This is done while a man is standing with all his limbs immovable, his arms hanging downwards straight, the knees unbent, the feet apart from each other by the distance of four fingers, and the toes straight.—From Chap. VIII, of Asadhara's Dharmamrta.

only." In all there are twenty-eight observances (7, 8). If after the holy bodily observances have been begun, a break occurs, it should be condoned by processes the first of which is Alocana or confession. And if there is an interruption in the internal advancement, the Sramana should go to another Sramana who is proficient in the doctrine of the Jina, confess his fault and abide by his directions (10, 11). Wherever he lives, whether in the company of other Sramanas or alone, a Sramana should take care that his vow is not violated, and should avoid attachment for all things other than his pure soul. The Sramana's vow is to be considered as properly observed only then, when he avoids all attachment, devotes himself to the true doctrine and to the acquisition of knowledge, and fulfils the (twenty-eight) primary requisites (12, 13).

Attachment to objects other than one's pure soul operates as a fetter; therefore do Sramanas abandon everything. Without total renunciation the heart is not purified; and if the heart is not purified what possibility is there of the destruction of Karman (18, ID). ? But this general rule has exceptions. A Sramana may, having in view the necessities of the time and place when and where he lives, take such things to himself as do not check his highest development (21). Such form of the body as befits ,1 Sramana, the words of a Guru, discipline (Vinaya), the study of the Sutras, must be accepted (24) ; these cannot be renounced. So also the things the abandonment of which would check progress must be accepted. Without the body you cannot go through the whole discipline which brings on the highest development ; it should therefore be preserved and food taken to preserve it. But if the food is acquired by begging without committing the forty-two faults, the Sramana who eats it may be said in effect not to eat it (26). He is a Sramana who does not care for this world or for the next, who eats and moves just in the proper manner, and who is free from Kaṣaya, i.e., love and hatred or

likes and dislikes (25). The body is the only property of the Sramana and for it even he has no attachment.

PERFECT FAITH IN THE TRUE DOCTRINE NECESSARY FOR A SRAMANA

This is the Acara or course of conduct prescribed for a Sramana; but one essential thing more is required for the attainment of Moksa. He who is absorbed in one thing only is a Sramana. Such singleness of devotion lie only has whose knowledge about the nature of things is certain, and certainty of knowledge can be had from the Agamas or Jaina sacred books only; therefore, the study of Agamas is a matter of the highest importance (1). The Sramana who has not studied the Agamas does not know the nature of his soul, and the nature of things distinct from the soul; and it is not possible for him to put an end to Karman if he does not know the nature of these things (2). All objects with their various qualities and developments are properly explained in the Agamas, and the Sramanas know them only by learning tho Agamas (1). If a Sramana does not see things through the Agamas, there can be no moral discipline for him (Samyama), and if there is no moral discipline, how can he become a Sramana (5) ? He does not become perfect by merely learning the Agamas, if he has no faith in what is taught there about tilings; nor dees ho obtain eternal bliss (Nirvati) by mere faith if he does not go through the moral discipline. (6).

NO KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT FAITH IN THE SCRIPTURES NO ETERNAL BLISS BY MERE FAITH WITHOUT MORAL DISCIPLINE THEREFORE THE THREE JEWELS NECESSARY

Here is explained the necessity of the so-called three jewels (Ratnas), viz., Jnana or knowledge of things as revealed in the Agamas; Darsana or faith in what is taught there; and Cftritra or Dharma, i.e., moral discipline.—But if a man has a particle of attachment for the body and other things he does

not become perfect or attain eternal bliss even if he knows all Agamas (8). That Sramana, who has realized the five Samitis and the three¹ Guptis, restrained the five senses, got over the Kasaya,' and has Darsana and Jnana fully, is to be considered as having undergone thorough discipline (Samyata) (9). Friends and foes, pleasure and pain, praise and censure, a clod of earth and gold, are alike to him (10). He who is perfected simultaneously in Darsana, Jnana, and Caritra is to be regarded as having attained singleness of devotion (AikSgrya), and has completely realized the nature of the Sramana.

THE SRAMANAS WHO ATTAIN THE SECOND CONDITION ONLY

The way to eternal bliss has thus been shown. The author next proceeds to mention the duties of the Sramanas who realize the Subha or good only, and not the Suddha. These two classes of monks are mentioned, he says, in the scriptures ; the first have Asrava⁸, and the last are free from it. The duties of the Subhopyogin are :—Devotion for the Arhats, kindness towards

1 Gupti means the protection of the soul from desire, hatred, and delusion, which tie him to the Samsara. They are three ;—1, Manogupti and ventig the mind from wandering in the forest of sensual pleasures by empicking his a contemplation, study, &c.; 2, Vaggupti, i.e., preventing the tongue from saying bad things by a vow of silence, &c.; 3, Kayagupti, i. e., putting the body in an immovable posture as in the case of Kayotsarga.—From Sakalakirti's Tattvarthasara.

2 Krodha, 'anger', Mana, 'pride', Maya 'deceit,' and Lobha 'greed.'—Sarvadaršana and Sakalakirti.

3 Asravas are the movements of the soul corresponding to the movements of the Manas, speech, and body through which Karman flows in from the Padgala to the soul. This Karman brought in by the movements (i.e., the Asravas) the soul takes in when he is influenced by Kasaya, as a wet piece of cloth takes in all the particles of dust brought towards it by the wind.—Sarvadaršanasamgraha and Kartikeyanupreksa. Sometimes the flowing in of the Karman through the movements which are called Yogas is regarded as Asrava.—Sakalakirti.

the learned ; adorning and saluting the great Suddha Sramanas, treating them with respect by going forward to receive them when they come, and following them when they go ; preaching Jhilna and Darsana, receiving pupils, and bringing them up, giving instruction in the worship of the .Tinas, doing all the good he can to the four classes of Sravakas (lay-followers), Srilvikas (females), Yatis (priests), and Aryas, and to the body of the Sramanas, without doing harm to his own person ; conferring benefits on all Jainas, priests as well as lay persons, through compassion without expecting anything in return ; and doing what he can, to bring relief when he sees a Sramana afflicted with disease, hunger, thirst, and fatigue. Such a course of conduct is good for a Sramana ; but for a Grhastha or householder it is of the highest importance and leads him indirectly to Moksa.

THE FIVE JEWELS

Then follow a few Gathas which contain some general observations, and the work ends with five, each of which is, according to the commentator, devoted to each of the five jewels (Ratnas) which make up the whole Jaina creed. These five jewels are : — 1, Samsilratattva, 2, Moksatattva, 3, Moksatattvasndhaka, 4, Moksatattvasfidhana, 5, Sastraphalalabha.

1.—In the first of these Gathas, it is stated that he who does not apprehend the true doctrines which form the Jaina creed and believes his fancies to be true, revolves in the circle of existences for ever.

2.—He whose conduct is not improper, and who has firm belief in the truth, and is at peace, does not remain long without the fruit.

3.—He who knows all things truly, is free from attachment for external as well as internal things foreign to his true nature,

and has no desire for the pleasures of sense, is called *Suddha* or pure.

4.—He who is pure is a real *Sramana*, he alone knows the correct doctrine and possesses true knowledge, and he alone attains *Nirvana*.

The next five leaves being lost, the fifth *Gatha* is not before me.

COMPARISON OF THE CARDINAL DOCTRINES OF JAINISM WITH THOSE OF THE SAMKHYA, VEDANTIC AND BUDDHISTIC SYSTEMS

This is a summary of the *Jaina* doctrines as explained by a teacher of very great authority among the *Digambaras*. The idea of the three conditions of the soul, the sinful, the meritorious or virtuous, and the pure or serene,—with the corresponding fruits of a miserable life among the lowest orders of being, of a life of happiness and pleasure in the regions of the gods, and of eternal bliss—, is common to this system with the *Samkhya*, the *Advaita Vedanta*, and *Buddhism*. But it differs from the last in maintaining the existence of the soul as an independent substance, and from the other two in regarding love, hatred, merit or virtue, &c, as qualities of the soul, and in maintaining that the soul is capable of development or modification. According to the *Samkhya* and *Vedanta*, the soul is in its nature, unchangeable (*Avyaya*), imperishable (*Nitya*), pure (*Suddha*), limitless thought (*Buddha*), and unfettered (*Mukta*); while love, hatred, virtue, &c, and the fettered condition are the results of the insentient principle, which is *Prakṛti* in the first system, and *Maya* or *Avidya* in the second.

With the *Jainas* the fettered condition is the result of the qualities of the soul, love or desire and hatred, and of their insentient principle, the *Pudgala*. To distinguish the soul from the *Prakṛti* or *Avidya* with its results, and know it as distinct, is what is necessary for *Mokṣa* or deliverance according to those two systems;

-while according to the Jainas, that condition of the soul, in which it loves and hates, must give way to the development of the highest qualities, viz., purity, serenity, and limitless knowledge.

In admitting love, hatred, and others as the qualities of the soul, the Jainas agree with the Vaisesikas. On one or two points they hold a view which is of the nature of a compromise between the Samkhyas and the Vedāntins on the one hand and the Vaisesikas on the other. The former maintain the doctrine of Satkārya, i. e., that an effect is the same as its material cause or pre-exists in that cause and is only made manifest by the operation which that cause undergoes; while the latter advocate the doctrine of Asatkārya, i. e., that the effect which is produced is something new and did not exist before. But the Jainas maintain that an effect pre-exists in the cause in one sense and is a new thing in another. If you look at an effect such as a jar as a mere substance, the substance is the same as in the loose earth of which the jar is made; but if you look at the jar as a modification, it is new and did not exist when the earth was in the condition of loose particles.

Similarly, Dravya as the substratum of qualities is not recognised by the Samkhyas and Vedāntins; with them a Dravya and its qualities are identical. The Vaisesikas regard the two as distinct but connected together by the relation of Samavaya (constant connection). The Jainas admit Dravya as the substratum of qualities, but like the Samkhyas and Vedāntins regard both as identical, since, one of them cannot exist without the other.

JAINISM NOT A SECT OF BUDDHISM

The Jainas attribute the fettered condition of the soul or Bandha to delusion, desire, and hatred, or more systematically to Kaṣṭya as explained in a former note, and inculcate moral discipline as the means of destroying them. The Buddhās also seem in a way, according to some writers, to attribute it to desire; but they trace worldly misery and the succession of

births and deaths to Avidya or ignorance of the truths that everything is momentary and there is no such permanent substance as the soul. This is unknown to Jaina metaphysics; but the two systems agree in laying down moral discipline as the way of riddance from the Samsara. They have also got some names such as Arhat, Sramana, and Jina, which are common, though the Jainas have altered the sense of a few, such as the term Pudgala. But the doctrinal differences and differences on minor points are so great that Jainism and Buddhism must be considered as two different systems of religion springing from the same stream of ideas, just as in modern times the systems of Ramanuja and Madhva have sprung up from the same current of Paficaratra and Vedilntic ideas ; and one of them can by no means be considered to have branched off from the other.

But, that as a system, Jainism is much later than Buddhism, is, I think, unquestionable ; because, 1st, some of its ideas resemble those of the Vaisesikas; 2nd, a morbid extravagance characterises its moral discipline, while the tone of that of Buddhism is much more healthy ; and 3rd, its sacred language is the principal Prakrit, while that of the Buddhists was originally tho Pali ; and the Prakrits were, as I have stated elsewhere,¹ formed in my opinion, about the beginning of the Christian era. So that though the Niggantha Nataputta may have nourished about the time of Buddha, Jainism must have received a definite shape, and the sect become compact, several centuries later. But of this more hereafter.

THE NIYAMASARA

No. 299 is a copy of the Niyamasara with a commentary by Padmaprabhamaladharideva. The Manuscript is in many places unreadable. In the second Gatha it is stated that Marga and

1 In his Wilson Philological Lectures on Sanskrit and the Prakrit Languages, included in the Fourth Volume of this Edition, [N, B. U.]

Margaphala are mentioned in the system of Jina ; Marga is the way to deliverance (Moksa), and its fruit is Nirvana.

Niyama means that which must be necessarily done ; and Jnana or knowledge, Darsana or faith, and Caritra or moral discipline constitute Niyama. Niyama is the way to deliverance and its fruit is the highest Nirvana.

NATURE OF ITS CONTENTS

The work thus expounds the whole discipline which the seeker of eternal bliss should subject himself to ; and the great vows, the Samitis, the Guptis, &c, are explained. In the introduction the commentator renders his obeisance to Siddhasena, to Akalankabhatta who was a " sun to the lotus in the shape of reasoning," to Pñjapada who was a " moon to the sea of words " (grammar), and to Vñranandin. In the body of the work, Padmaprabha quotes Amrtacandra, Gunabhadra, Samantabhadra, Somadeva and others.

The work contains twelve Adhikaras "which are as follows :— 1st, Jiva, 2nd, Ajlva, 3rd, Bhava, 4th, Vyavaharacaritra, 5th, Niseayapratikramana, 6th, Niseayapratyakhyfma, 7th, Alocana, 8th, Suddhaniscayapiriyascitta, 9th, Paraniasamadhi, 10th, Paramabhakti, 11th, Niscayaparamavasyaka, 12th, Suddhopayoga. Each of these is called a Srutaskandha. At the beginning of the fifth Adhikara, Madhavasenasuri is adored by the commentator and at the end, Vñranandin.

DHARMAMRTA WITH A COMMENTARY BY ASADHARA AND ITS CONTENTS

No. 297 is a Manuscript of the Dharmamrta by Asadhara with a commentary by himself entitled Bhavyakumudacandrika. The work has nine chapters. In the first, the general nature of Dharma consisting of the three jewels is explained ; and in the second the nature of Samyaktva as well as the way of realizing

it. Mithyatva is faith in gods that have animal and human attributes such as hunger, desire, and hatred, in teachers who are encumbered with clothing, &c, and in Dharma that allows of the destruction of life ; and the opposite of this is Samyaktva. So that Samyaktva is faith in the Jaina, or in this particular case, the Digambara doctrines, and Mithyatva is faith in other creeds. In the Niyamasara also it is stated that Samyaktva is the result of faith in the doctrines laid down in the Agamas revealed by the Apta who is spoken of as one who is free from all shortcomings and in whom the highest qualities have been developed.

The subjects treated in the following chapters are these :—III. Jnana ; IV. Caritra or Samyakcaritra ; V. Pinda-visuddhi or the unobjectionable food ; VI. Margamahodyoga, i.e., the subduing of the passions, such as anger, pride, &c, and the acquisition of the gentle virtues ; VII. Tapas—(1) external, consisting in fasting or eating little, &c, and (2) internal, consisting in Alocana or confession, Pratikramana, and several other processes¹ ; VIII, the six Avasyakas explained in a former note² ; IX, the daily and occasional duties (Nitya and Naimittika) such as the adoration of the Jinas and of the Guru, the worship of the images of the Tlrthamkaras, and others.

ABADHARA'S HISTORY

At the end of the work Asadhara gives his own history. Asadhara belonged to the family of Vyaghreravala and was the son of Sallakgana or Laksana and his wife Ratni. He was born in the fortress of Mandalakara situated in the country of " a lac and a quarter " (Sapadalaksa) which was the ornament of the Sakambhari Lake. He had by his wife Sarasvatī, a son of the name of Chahada who was a favourite of Arjunadeva, king of Malava. Asadhara was lovingly complimented by the sage

1 These will be fully given below.

2 Ante, pp 236 ff, note 3. [N. B. U.]

Udayasena in the words, "Great is Asadhara who is the swan on the lotus of the family of Vyaghreravala, the son of Sallaksana, and the Kalidasa of the Kali age, whose limbs are gratified by drinking the nectar of poetry and who possesses an all-seeing eye of wisdom." Madanakirti the great Yati or ascetic also said to him, "You are a store of wisdom." When the country of "a lac and a quarter" was subdued by Sahibavandina the king of the Turuskas, Asadhara being afraid of religious violence (literally, destruction of righteousness), emigrated to the country of Malava in which the holy triad flourished under the fostering care of the king of the Vindhya, and living in Dhara with a large family, learned the principles of the Jaina faith and Jainendravayakarana from Pandita Mahavira, the pupil of Pandita Dharasena. He was praised by Vilhana, "the lord of poets" and the minister for peace and war of Vijayavarman, king of the Vindhya or Malava, in the words, "Noble Asadhara, know that being a son of Saras vat! you are my brother, as a matter of course, and a friend ; and to say that you are so in words involves redundancy."

Asadhara afterwards lived in the city of Nalakacchapura for advancing the cause of the Jaina faith, in the territory of king Arjuna which was full of Sravakas. He taught grammar to Pandita Devacandra and others, to Visalakirti and others, the six Tarkasastras, which operated in their hands as a weapon for conquering all enemies, the works or doctrines of the Jina to Vinayacandra and others, and poetry to Valasarasvatl and Madana the great poet, so that they became renowned among men of taste and culture.

LIST OF HIS WORKS

Asadhara wrote the following works: — 1, Prameyaratnakara, a metaphysical treatise containing a clear exposition of the Syadvada ; 2, Bharatesvarabhyudaya, a poem, having at the end of each canto a stanza containing the word Siddhi, with a gloss ;

3, Dharmamrta containing the essence of the teaching of the Arhat, with a gloss entitled Jnanadlpika-, 4, Rajimatlvipralambha, a small poem on Nemi, with a gloss ; 5, Adhyatmarahasya, composed at the command of his father and much liked by those who have begun the practice of Yoga ; 6, glosses on the Mularadhana, Caturvimsatistava, &c. ; 7, Kriyakalapa from the Amarakosa ; 8, a commentary on Rudrata's Kavyalamkara ; 9, SahasranSmastavana of the Arhats with a gloss ; 10, Jinayajnakalpa, with a gloss entitled Jinayajnakalpapadipika; 11, Trisasti-smrti, containing stories about the sixty-three persons abridged from sacred (Arsa) Mahapuranas, with a commentary; 12, Nityamahoddyota describing the manner of washing the [images of the] Jinas and worshipping them ; 13, Ratnatrayavidhana, explaining the importance of the worship of the Ratnatrayavidhana; 14, Astangahrdyadyota, written to render the Vagbhatasamhita plain. " Asadhara, the author of so many works wrote this commentary to elucidate the duties of the Yatis laid down in his own Dharmamrta.

There was a rich man of the name of Papa, the foremost of the citizens of Nalakacchapura, who belonged to the family of Khankhilya. He was a Jaina and a good and virtuous man of gentle manners, and liberal in his gifts for the worship of the Jinas. He had two sons of the names of Bahudeva and Padmasimha. Bahudeva's sons were three, Haradeva, Udayin, and Stambhadeva. Haradeva represented to Asadhara that Mahicandra the Sadhu had caused to be written a commentary on the duties of the lay followers laid down in the Dharmamrta, and solicited him to do him the favour of writing a commentary on the duties of the Yatis or monks, which portion of the work was unintelligible even to the most intelligent. Being so requested by Haradeva and out of regard for Dhanacandra, Pandita Asadhara composed this commentary entitled Bhavyakumudacandrika.

It thus appears that we have before us one only of the two parts of the Dharmamrta, the portion containing the duties of lay followers (Sravakas or Grhasthas) not being in this Manuscript. The commentary was composed in a Jaina temple in Nalakacchapura in the reign of Jaitugideva, the son of Devapala, king of Malava or Avanti and belonging to the Pramara race ; and was finished on Monday the 5th of the light half of Karttika in the year 1300 of Vikrama.

Of the works mentioned by Asadhara as having been composed by him, we have, besides the Dharmamrta, No. 10, Jinayajfiakalpa, in Dr. Biidler's Collection of 1875-7G, and Nos. 9 and 11 have been purchased by me since. At the end of the latter there is a Prasasti like the one under notice but much shorter, and most of the verses in it are the same as in the other. The work, however, was composed in 1292 of Vikrama, that is eight years before the commentary on the Dharmamrta. The reigning prince, even there was Jaitugideva, son of Devapala of the Pramara race, and Asadhara was living at Nalakacchapura, and composed the work in the temple of Nemi.

IDENTIFICATION OF SAHIBAVANDINA

The Sahibavandina, after whose conquest of the country about the Silmbhar lake, Asadhara emigrated to Malava, must have been Shahabuddin Ghorî who vanquished Prthuraja, king of Ajmir and Delhi, in 1193 A.D., and laid the foundation of the Mahomedan empire in India. The two dates given by our author correspond to 1236 A. D. and 1244 A. D. When Asadhara left his country he must have been a young man, for he studied the doctrines of Jainism and grammar at Dhara. For this reason, and also because the fear of religious violence that drove him away, must have been excited in the minds of the people immediately after the Mahomedan conquest, it appears likely that he left the Sambhar country soon after 1193 A. D.; so that

at the time when he wrote the Trisastismṛti (No. 11), he must have been in Malava for about forty-two years.

MALAVA PRINCES MENTIONED BY ASADHARA

During this time he speaks of three reigning kings of Malava, Vijayavarman, whose minister Vilhana was his friend, Arjuna during whose reign he went to live at Nalakacchapura and whose favourite his son was, and Jaitugideva, the son of Devapala. In the list of the princes of Malava hitherto traced, we have the name of Arjuna and his latest known date is 1272 Vikrama, i. e., 1216 A. D. He is therefore the Arjuna spoken of by our author ; but he must have died before 1292 Vikrama, since Jaitugi was the reigning prince in that year. The name of this king as well as of his father Devapala have not yet been found elsewhere, and the latest prince we know of is Arjuna. The Vijayavarman mentioned by Asadhara may have been Jayavarmadeva, the son of Yasovarman. This last prince ascended the throne in 1190 Samvat or 1134 A. D., wherefore it is possible that his son Jayavarman was on the throne about 1195 A. D., or 1251 Samvat when Asadhara must have been in Dhara. But between 1195 A.D. and 1211 A.D.—the earliest date of Arjuna—we shall have to place two princes at least, Vindhavarman and Subhatavarman, regarding the others as collaterals holding subordinate power, and the Amusyayana of some of the Inscriptions as a pronominal derivative.¹

SAKALAKIRTI'S TATTVARTHASARADIPAKA.

No. 294 is Tattvarthasaradīpaka by Sakalakīrti. Sakalakīrti was the spiritual head of one of the branches of the sect, and succeeded Padmanandin, as we learn from the Prasasti at the end of the Harivamsa, to be hereafter noticed, by Jinadasa who was a pupil of Sakalakīrti.

¹ See JA09, Vol. VII; Prinsep's Tables; JBBRAS, Vol. I, p. 263; and Colebrooke's Essays, Ujjain Inscriptions.

THE DATE OF SAKALAKIRTI

Sakalakirti was succeeded by Bhuvanakirti, and a pupil of this latter named Jnanabhusana wrote a work entitled *Tattvajñāna-tarangini*, a copy of which has been recently purchased, in 1560 of the Vikrama era. Subhacandra, the fourth High-priest of the sect after Sakalakirti and the second after Jnanabhusana wrote two of his works, as will be stated hereafter, in 1608 and 1613 of Vikrama. So that Sakalakirti must have lived about 1520 *Saihvāt* or 1464 A. D. Sakalakirti wrote many works some of which are represented in the present Collection, but more have been procured since.

The *Tattvarthasāradīpaka* is divided into twelve chapters. In the first we have, after the usual salutations, a statement of the seven *Tattvas* or principles. These are (1) *Jīva*, (2) *Ajīva*, (3) *Asrava*, (4) *Bandha*, (5) *Samvara*, (6) *Nirjara*, and (7) *Moksa*. The first four and the seventh have already been explained in the preceding pages. *Samvara* is preventing the *Asrava* or flowing in of the *Karman* upon the soul by means of the *Samitis* and *Guptis* explained before; and *Nirjara* is the destruction of the *Karman* in two ways, (1) by suffering or enjoying its fruit when it is produced (*Savipilka*), or (2) putting an end to it before it matures and brings about the fruit. Those who desire final deliverance resort to the latter way and destroy their *Karman* by means of *Tapas* or austere observances, bodily and spiritual.

Jīva is described as a conscious substance, capable of development (*Upayoga*), imperceptible to the senses, an active agent, and as big as the body it animates. He suffers or enjoys the fruits of his deeds, goes through a succession of births in consequence of *Vidhi* (*Karman*), and becoming perfect through the destruction of the *Vidhi*, soars upwards. He obtains knowledge of five kinds.—1st, *Mati* or sensational; 2nd, *Sruta*,

that derived from the sacred books ; 3rd, Avadhi¹, limited or conditioned ; 4th, Manafparyaya, knowledge of what passes in the minds of others ; 5th, Bodha or Kevala, the highest or perfect knowledge. Sensational and revealed knowledge is explained at length in the first chapter. The four stages of the former, Avagraha, Iha, &c. are explained in a former note.

SRUTAJNINA OR THE SACRED LITERATURE OF THE JAINAS

Under the second, the author gives an account of the whole sacred literature which I here reproduce :—

The three grand divisions are Anga, Purva, and Angabahya.

I.—ANGA

1. Acaranga, in which the duties of Yatis or monks are given. It contains 18,000 words (Pada.)
2. Sutrakrtanga, in which the ways of condoning any violation of discipline that may have occurred are explained. It contains 36,000 words.
3. Sthananga, which treats of Dravyas and the things comprehended under that category. It is made up of 42,000 words.
4. Samavayanga, by means of which the divisions of Dravya, Ksetra, Kala, and Bhava are shown by proficient

1 Avadhijnana is the ocular perception of visible objects existing over an extent of space, the magnitude of which is determined by the nature or merits of the seer. Some gods see all things in the region below heaven up to the end of the first Naraka, others up to the end of the second, and so on to the seventh or last Naraka; but in the regions above heaven they see only up to the end of the flag-staff of their cars. The denizens of the Narakas also see things over distances varying from a Yojana to a Gavyuti. This power of seeing things over large distances is acquired by men who go through austere religious exercises. This sort of perceptions is called Avadhi, because it is the perception of things below, as in the case of the gods, or of things which have a certain definite characteristic, viz., visibility, or perhaps of things over a certain definite or limited extent of space.—Brutasagara's Tattvarthatika on Sutras I, 10 and 22 (p. 405)

men to be of the same number by the same kind of calculation. It is made up of 164,000 words.

5. Vyakhyaprajnaptyanga, containing the answers given by the Jinendra to the sixty thousand questions put by the Ganadhara, as to whether a JIva exists or not; composed of 228,000 words.
6. JIlatrdharmakathanga, containing various religious conversations between the Tirthamkaras and Ganadharas ; composed of 556,000 words.
7. Upasakadhyayananga, in which the vows and duties of the lay followers and the righteous course of conduct proper for them are detailed by the Ganadharas. It contains 1,170,000 words.
8. Antakrddasanga, in which is given the history of ten Kevalins belonging to the system of each of the twenty-four Tirthamkaras, who with great courage overcame all obstacles and effected the destruction (Anta) of Saiisara. It is composed of 2,328,000.
9. Anuttaraupapadikaiiga, in which is similarly given the history of ten Yogins for each Tirthamkara who attained to the live highest (Anuttara) conditions. It contains 9,244,000 words.
10. PrasnavyJlkarananga, in which the questions of others are answered. It has 9,316,000 words.
11. Vipakasutranga, in which the results of the good and evil actions of men are explained. It has 18,400,000 words.

The total number of words in all the Angas is 41,502,000.

12. Drstivadanga, in which an account is given of the advocates of the theory of action (KriySvadins) and of other things, and which is made up of five classes of

REPORT ON SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MSS., 1883-84

treatises, viz., (i) Parikarman, (ii) Sutra, (iii) Prathamanyoga, (iv) Purvagata, (v) Culika.

(i) Parikarman consisting of,

1. Candraprajñapti, in which the lords of the Jinas have described the power, motion, and such other things relating to the moon, and given the duration of his life. It has 3,605,000 words.
2. Suryaprajñapti, containing a similar account of the sun. It has 503,000 words.
3. Jambadvipaprajñapti, containing an account of the mountain ranges, land, &c, of Jambudvīpa. It has 325,000 words.
4. Dvīpavardhiprajñapti, containing an account of the innumerable islands, seas, and mountains. It has 5,236,000 words.
5. Vyākhyaprajñapti, expounding the nature of the six Dravyas, with their qualities and modifications. It has 8,436,000 words.

In all, Parikarman is made up of 18,105,000 words,

- (ii) Sutra, in which men's being the agents of their actions and having to suffer or enjoy the fruits, and such other things are taught. It contains 8,800,000 words,
- (iii) Prathamanyoga, containing 5,000 words and explaining the nature of the sixty-three holy persons (Salakapurusas.)

II.—PORVAS

(iv) Purvagata

- Utpadapurva; 10,000,000 words; treats of the production, destruction, and continuance or permanence of Jīva and others.

2. Agrayaniyapurva; 9,600,000 words; expounds the chief things in or the essence of the Angas.
3. Viryapavadapiirva; 7,000,000 words; treats of the powers and knowledge of the Cakrins, Kevalins, the gods, &c.
4. Astinastipravada purva ; 6,000,000 words ; discusses the doctrines about the existence or non-existence of the five Astikayas¹ included under Dravya.
5. Jnanapavadapfirva ; 9,999,999 words : treats of the origin of the five kinds of knowledge and of the three kinds of ignorance, and of the persons who possess them, etc.
6. Satyapavadapurva ; 10,000,006 words ; treats of Vag-gupti or the restraint of speech and of agreeable and truthful speech, &c.
7. Atmapravada purva ; 260,000,000 words ; treats of the agency of the souls, of their suffering and enjoying the fruits of their actions, &c.
8. Karma pravada purva ; 18,000,000 words ; treats of the Karman (works) of men.
9. Pratyilkhyanapilrva ; 8,400,000 words; treats of the fettered condition of the soul, that condition of the Karman in which it begins to produce its effect (Udaya), its being inactive (Sama), the shunning of evil, the nature of the vows and observances, &c.
10. Vidyanuvada purva; 11,000,000 words ; treats of the eight parts, the reason and others, of Vidyas or systems of knowledge.

1 Jiva and four of the five subdivisions of Ajiva, i. e., Pudgala, Dharma and Akasa, are called Astikayas. They are so called because they exist in time and spread over space. Kala does not extend over space, therefore it is not Astikaya,

11. Kalyanaptlrva ; 260,000,000 words; recounts the blessed deeds of the 63 holy persons (Salakapurusa.)
12. Pranavayapurva; 130,000,000 words ; treats of medicine (?)
13. Kriyavisalapurva ; 90,000,000 words ; treats of metres, figures of speech, poetry, arts, the merits (of these), &c.
14. Lokabindusarapurva; 125,000,000 words; teaches the way to deliverance and other things.

The total number of words in the Purvas is 955,000,005.

It should be remarked that the Purvas form one of the three chief divisions and are thus contrasted with the Angas, but they are also regarded as forming one of the subordinate divisions of Drgtivada, the twelfth Anga.

(v) Culika.

1. Jalagata ; 20,989,200 words ; walking on water and arresting the force of water by means of charms, &c.
2. Sthalagata; 20,989,200 words; charms and other processes (Mantra and Tantra) for walking on land.
3. Mayagata ; 20,989,200 words ; charms for producing magical wonders.
4. Rupagata ; 20,989,200 words ; teaches the art of assuming various forms, such as that of a tiger, an elephant, &c.
5. Akasagata ; 20,989,200 words ; gives the Mantras and Tantras for moving in the sky.

In all the number of words in the Culikas is 104,946,000.

The total number of words in the last Anga composed by the Ganadharas with its five divisions is 1,086,856,005.

The total number of words in the Jina scripture, consisting of the twelve Angas composed by the Ganadharas, is 1,128,358,005.

The total number of letters contained in all the Padas or words uttered by the Jina is 16,348,307,888.

In the first Purva there are 10 Vastus or topics, in the second 14, in the third 8, in the fourth 18, in the fifth 12, in the sixth 12, in the seventh 16, in the eighth 20, in the ninth 30, in the tenth 15, and in the remaining four 10 each. In all, there are 195 topics in the fourteen Purvas. Each of these Vastus or topics has twenty Prabhrtas; so that the total number of Prabhrtas is 3,900.

III.—ANGABAHYA.

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Samayika | 8. Uttarahyayana |
| 2. Caturvimsatistava | 9. Kalpavyavahara |
| 3. Vandana | 10. Kalpakalpavidhanaka |
| 4. Pratikramana | 11. Mahakalpa |
| 5. Vainayika | 12. Pundarlka |
| 6. Kytikarman | 13. Mahapundarika |
| 7. Dasavaikalika | 14. Asitikasama |

These fourteen miscellaneous (Prakirnaka) treatises, not included in the Angas (Angabahya), were composed for the benefit of persons not possessing much intelligence. The total number of Padas or words contained in them is 80,108,175.

The contents of the succeeding chapters of the Tattvarthasara-dlpaka are as follows :—

Chapter II. 1. The nature of the remaining three kinds of knowledge. 2. The fourteen Gunasthanas or stages in the development of the soul from the lowest, that of an unbeliever and a sinful man to the highest, that of a Jina or Kevalin. The three kinds of souls (1) Bahiratman, (2) Antaratman, and (3) Paramatman. The ignorant, unbelieving, thoughtless, sinful, worldly man belongs to the first class; he who is a believer, is thoughtful, and righteous, and is engaged in working out his deliverance, belongs to the second ; and those who are delivered to the third.

Chapter III. Artaraudradhyana, i.e., contemplation of or constant thinking about the misery in which one is or the

calamity he has met with (Arta), and about unjust, cruel, unmerciful, and sinful deeds (Raudra) such as killing and stealing. This sort of contemplation should be avoided by one who seeks deliverance.

Chapter IV. Dharmasukladhyana :—DharinadhySna, i.e., contemplating in a retired place how and when one shall be free from the circle of births (ApiTya), by what means one's mind and body will be pure, and Karman be destroyed (Upaya) ; and the nature of the soul (Jlva), of inanimate things (Ajiva), of the ripening of the Karman (Vipaka) &c. This Dhyana is of ten kinds. Sukladhyana, i.e., externally keeping the body and the eye perfectly steady and motionless and restraining the breath ; riinternally (1) contemplating the things included under the categories laid down in the sacred books or their names one after another, that is, first a Dravya or substance, then its quality or modification, or another substance, &c. ; (2) fixing the mind on one of these things only. Before, however, one is qualified to enter on this Dhyana, he must already have made a great deal of progress in holiness and have accustomed himself to the other Dhyanas to be mentioned below ; and the result of this DhySna is said to be the destruction of all Karman and final deliverance.

Chapter V. The other Dhyilnas necessary for the success of the Sukladhyana are (1) Pindastha, (2) Padastha, (3) Riipastha, and (4) Rupatlta. The first has what are called five DharaMs, i.e., fixing the mind successively on five things. They are (1) Parthivl, (2) Agneyi, (3) MarutI, (4) Varum, and (5) Rupavatl. The Yogin should imagine or place before his mind a vast ocean of milk, hushed and tranquil, and without waves. Ho should then imagine a lotus with a thousand petals, as big as Jambadvipa and shining like gold, to be situated in the midst of it, and the lotus to have a celestial pericarp like a mountain of gold. Ho should conceive a lofty throne resembling the autumnal moon to be placed in that pericarp, and should imagine himself as sitting at ease on that throne, serene, without desire or

hatred, and prepared to conquer his enemy the Karman. Thus ends the first Dharana. The Yogin should then imagine a shining and beautiful lotus with sixteen petals jutting out, as existing in the hollow of his navel. He should contemplate the fourteen vowels and am, ah as marked on the sixteen petals, and the great Mantra Arham with the dot over the line as shining on the pericarp. Then he should imagine a volume of smoke arising from the curvilinear r or Kepha of the Mantra, then a succession of sparks, and then a continuous flame. The flame, increasing in intensity, burns the lotus which exists in the heart, upside downwards, and which is the product of the eight Karmans and has eight petals. He should then imagine fire in a triangular shape with the Svastika on its apex, away from his body, blown by the wind, and burning brightly with a golden flame. The fire from the Mantra burns the body in the inside, and this fire from the outside ; and being in flames, the body is reduced to ashes and also the lotus in the navel. Thus far we have the Agneya Dharana or the concentration of the mind on fire.

Then the man should imagine wind blowing with the violence of a tempest and scattering away the ashes, after which he should think of it as becoming still. This is the Marut Dharana.

Then he should contemplate a number of clouds pouring down rain in torrents accompanied by thunder and lightning. After that he should imagine a stream of water bearing the standard of Varuna, beautiful like the crescent of the moon and overflowing the sky. With this water, he should wash off, in imagination, all the ashes of his body. This is Varuni Dharana.

Then he should contemplate himself to be in qualities like an all-knowing being, free from the seven elements, sitting on the throne, adored by the gods, possessing celestial excellences, and shining like the full moon.

The contemplation or DhySna that is effected by using certain words or letters is called Padastha. The Yogin should imagine lotuses in certain parts of the body with a certain number of petals ; and think of the sixteen vowels written on the petals of one, the twenty-five consonants from k to m on those of another, and the remaining eight; y, r, &c, on those of a third, and then sit muttering and contemplating them. He should similarly, with a concentrated mind, meditate on the highest Mantra Rhrum (ॠ) which according to the various sects, is Brahman, Hari, Buddha, Mahesvara, Siva, Sarva, and Mahesana. But it is the all-pervading, all-knowing, serene Jina, the god of gods, that stands there, having assumed the form of that Mantra. The Yogin should also mutter and meditate on the Mantraha (ॡ) and on Om (ॐ) which last he should imagine as existing on the pericarp of the lotus of his heart. Om is made up of the first letters of the names of the five Paramesins, Arhat or Arahanta, Asarira or Asarlra (Kevalin), Acarya or Airiya, Upadhyaya or Uvajjhaya, and Muni (Sadhu) ; and it should thus be thought of. Again, the Yogin should mutter, imagine as drawn on lotuses on his body, and meditate on, the following Mantras containing the names of the Paramesthins :—

**नमो अरिहन्ताणं । नमो सिद्धाणं । नमो आइरियाणं ।
नमो उवज्झयाणं । नमो लोप सद्गुसाह्वणं ।**

There are a good many details about such matters into which I will not enter.

Rupasthadhyana is contemplating the Lord Jina, sitting on a throne of jewel in the assembly of men who are desirous of salvation, surrounded by the twelve Ganas and the eight door keepers, possessing infinite greatness, a store of infinite virtues, of a celestial body, shining more brilliantly than a Koti of suns, fanned by excellent chowries, attended on by the gods, free from the eighteen blemishes, endowed with all the excellences, and expounding the Dharma.

Rapatltadhyana consists in contemplating the highest form of one's own soul, as immaterial, a store of virtues, and resembling the Siddhas between whom and himself there is no specific difference.

Chapter VI.—Dhyānabhavana, which consists in imagining oneself as having realized the highest qualities. The Yogin should think, "I am a Siddha, I am like a Siddha, I am an enlightened soul, I am in infinite bliss, I possess infinite power" &c, &c. There is a long string of such assertions with regard to oneself. After this we have some general remarks on contemplation and the conditions on which success in it depends.

Chapter VII.—In this are given the characteristics of the five classes of Nirgranthas who are qualified to enter on and practise the Dhyana of Dharma and Sukla. The names of the five classes are (1) Pulaka, (2) Vakusa, (3) Kusila, (4) Nirgrantha, and (5) Snataka. Then are described the five Bhavas or spiritual conditions of a man. They are (1) Aupasamika which is of two kinds, (2) Ksftyika, of nine kinds, (3) KsSyopasamika, of eighteen kinds, (4) Audayika, of twenty-one kinds, and (5) Parinamika, of three kinds.

The Aupasamika condition arises from the Karman being for a time separated from the soul; and the purity of the latter consequent upon it, is compared to that of turbid water which has been purified by its being touched with such a thing as the Kataka fruit, the sullyng matter settling down at the bottom of the vessel containing the water. The Ksayika condition is produced by the destruction of Karman and is comparable to that of pure water which has been separated from the dirty matter and kept in a clean vessel. The Ksayopasamika condition is a mixture of the last two and arises from a partial destruction of Karman. It is comparable to turbid water that has become partially clean.

The Audayika condition arises from the Karman being about to produce its effect, such as taking a soul to the world of the gods or lower animals according to his deserts. The Parinamika condition is the original or natural condition of the soul independently of his connection with Karman, such as his conscious nature. The circumstances under which some of these Bhavas arise, and their spiritual effects, as well as their sub-divisions, are explained. Then we have the seven Nayas, the points of view or principles with reference to which certain judgments are arrived at or arrangements made. The Dravyarthika and Paryayarthika rules mentioned before are divisions of the first of these Nayas.

Chap. VIII treats of the five divisions of the Ajiva principle, Chap. IX, of the Asrava, Chap. X, of the Bandha, Chap. XI, of Samvara, and Chap. XII, of Nirjara.

KARTIKEYANUPREKSA

No. 290 is Kartikeyanupreksha with a commentary by Subhacandra. The original consists of Prakrit Gathas in the Arya metre by Kartikeyasvamin, who is called a Sadhu by the commentator. Subhacandra was the spiritual head of the Balatkara-gana which was a branch of the Nandisamgha, and belonged to the same line as Kundakundacarya. The succession list is thus given:—Padmanandin, Sakalakirti, Bhuvanakirti, Jfuiabhusana, Vijayakirti, Subhacandra. Subhacandra finished his work on the 10th of Magha in the year 1613, of Vikrama. Another work by Subhacandra, the Pandava Purana, a copy of which has been procured since, was composed, we are told at the end of the Manuscript, in 1608 Vikrama.

CONTENTS OF THE KARTIKEYANUPREKSA

Anupreksha is thinking, meditation, reflection, study; and there are twelve such Meditations or Studies in the book. I. Anityanupreksha, setting forth the impermanence of everything. II. Asarananupreksha or "the reflection about helplessness,"

in which it is stated that nothing can save man except the three jewels. III. Samsfranupreksha, in which the unceasing succession of births and the miseries the soul has to go through are mentioned. IV. Ekatvanupreksha, in which, we are told that the soul goes through the circle of existences alone, suffers alone, and can be blissful alone. When this is borne in mind, everything else becomes unworthy of the soul's desire. V. Anyatvanupreksha, where it is laid down that everything from the body downwards, our friends, relations, and possessions, are foreign to our soul. VI. Asucitvilnuproksha, where we are asked to reflect how impure the body with the blood, flesh, and other things is, and how in connection with it, the soul becomes impure ; therefore we should cease to love the body, and concentrate our whole attention on the pure soul. VII. Asravanupreksha, where the nature of Asrava is explained. VIII. Samvanlnupreksfi, where the mode of resisting the operation of the Asrava is explained. IX. Nirjaranupreksha, in which the manner of destroying the Karman is given. X. Lokanupreksha, in which we have a description of Loka and the six kinds of objects contained in it. Loka was not created, nor is it supported by any being of the name of Hari or Hara, and is, in a sense, eternal. Its area, the upper and the lower worlds, the beings existing in it with their different kinds, the duration of the lives of gods, beasts, &c, the different kinds of bodies made up of light, air, earth, and water, the nature of the soul, the three kinds of soul, Bahiratman and others, the connection between the soul and Pudgala, the nature of Dravya generally, of Kala, &c, are mentioned. XI. Durlabhanupreksha. The soul dwells in various bodies and for a long time. The attainment of the human body, therefore, is a matter of great difficulty ; it is more difficult to have a sound and healthy body ; and still more to have a sound mind in that sound body ; therefore, one should make good use of his life as a human being and resort to the three jewels. Even as a god he is not

able to go through the whole discipline that is necessary for attaining final deliverance. XII. Dharmanupreksha, in which the Dharmas of householders or lay-followers and of the monks are given. The first are twelve in number and they are as follows :—

DUTIES OF THE LAY-FOLLOWERS

I. A Sravaka or lay-follower must be Samyagdarsanasuddha, i.e., must have faith in the Jaina dispensation and thus be free from the faults and defects leading to and arising from unbelief and false belief.

II. He should abstain from wine, flesh, and others. Under the expression " and others " the commentator puts down assafoetida, oil, ghee and water kept in a leathern vessel, honey, butter, rice-gruel, nocturnal meal, five kinds of fruit containing insects in them such as Udumbara, gambling, intercourse with a courtesan or the wife of another man, hunting, theft, onions or bulbous roots, other roots, and leaves. These two duties appear to be compulsory on all Sravakas. The following are optional.

III. Vratadharin.—There are Sravakas who assume three kinds of vows; viz., (i) five Anuvratas, (ii) three Gunavratas, and (iii) four Siksavratas.

(i) THE ANUVRATAS

The Anuvratas are the same in name as the MahSvratas of the Sramanas or monks, but in some cases interpreted differently. They are :— 1. Not to destroy, or cause, or permit to destroy, life. 2. Not to speak about killing, or harshly, or abusively, or reveal a secret; but to speak what is agreeable and beneficial to all living beings, and what is righteous. The commentator quotes a verse in which not to tell a lie is spoken of as the second Anuvrata. 3. Not to take a very valuable

thing in exchange for one of little value, not to appropriate what has been lost by another, to be content with a small gain, and not to take what belongs to another without his permission.

4. To look upon a woman other than one's wife as a mother, a sister, or a daughter. 5. To destroy greed and be content, regarding everything as perishable, and to lay down a limit beyond which one shall not go in the acquisition of money, grain, gold, land, &c.

(ii) THE GUNAVRATAS

The Gunavrata are : — I . Digvirati, i.e., to lay down a limit beyond which one shall not travel in the different directions, or a limit as to the countries one shall visit for the acquisition of wealth. II . Anarthavirati, or the avoiding of the five evils, viz., (1) Apadhyana, i.e., finding faults in others, envying their wealth, casting a glance at their wives, and witnessing their quarrels : (2) Pilpopadesa, or giving advice to others in matters concerning agriculture, tending of cattle, trade, and such other things and about the union of men and women; (3) Pramadacarya, or doing anything without any purpose with earth, water, fire, and air, and cutting trees uselessly ; (4) Himsadana, i.e., keeping a cat or such other destructive animal, dealing in weapons and iron implements (such as a spade), keeping (and giving) sealing wax, the residue of oil-seeds after they are ground, and other things (i.e., according to the commentator, opium, aconite, &c); and (5) Dussruti, i.e., hearing read the Sastras which delude (such as Bharata, Bhagavata, &c.), and works containing buffoonery, and teaching the art of subduing others to one's will by means of charms, and books on erotics ; and hearing others vilified. 111. Bhogopabhogaparimana, or regulating one's enjoyment of food, betel-nut and leaves, clothes, &c, according to one's means.

(iii) THE SIKSAVRATAS

The Siksavratas are:—1. Samayika, which consists in sitting or standing as long as may be convenient in a quiet place in the morning, noon, and evening, with the body motionless, the hands folded, the senses restrained, all sinful thoughts expelled, and the mind concentrated on the words of the Jina, absorbed in the contemplation of one's own pure or highest nature, and reflecting on the hidden sense of the Vandana, (i.e., according to the commentator, the names of the five Paramesins, and the words, images, and temples of the Jinās, together with prostrations and other movements that are made in pronouncing the formulas containing their names). 2. Prosadha¹ or Posaha, i. o., to observe a fast or eat once only or one dish only on the two holy days (the 8th and the 14th of each fortnight), after having given up bathing, unguents, ornaments, company of women, odours, incense, lights, &c, and assumed renunciation as an ornament. 3. Atithisamvibhaga, i. e., giving food, medicine, knowledge, and protection from danger to the three classes of persons worthy of the gifts (viz., first, a believer who has assumed the great vows, next, a believer who has assumed the Sravaka vows, and lastly, a simple believer). 4. Desavakasika, which consists in drawing closer or contracting every day the limits already laid down (in accordance with the Gunavratas) to the range of one's travels and to the enjoyment of the objects of the five senses, and doing the same with clothes and the other things enjoyed, in order to destroy greed and desire and avoid sin.

SAMAYIKAVRATA

IV. Samayikavratadharin is one who with a serene heart makes Kayotsarga, i. e., abandons his love for his body, turns the

1-Thia word is one of the several instances in which the Jāmas have given Sanskrit forms to Prakrit words instead of finding the original Sanskrit words of which they are corruptions and using them. The word in the (MM is Posaha, which without doubt, is the Pali Uposatha and the Sanskrit Upavasatha.

hands twelve times,¹ prostrates himself twice, bows his head four times, reflects on his own pure nature, or the image of Jina, or the highest syllable, and contemplates the various effects of Karman. These movements of the hands and the prostrations are, it appears, to be made while pronouncing the five formulas given before (**णमो अरिहन्ताय**, &c.)

PROSADHAVRATA

V. Prosadhavratadharin is he who on the 7th and 13th of each fortnight, going to a Jaina temple in the afternoon, and performing some ceremonies, undertakes to observe a fast, so as to abstain from eating, drinking, tasting, and licking, abandons all household occupation, passes the whole night in meditations about Dharma, rises early in the morning, goes through all the ceremonies, passes the day in the study of the Scriptures, performs the Vandana, passes the night in the same way, goes through the Vandana again next morning and the ceremony of worship, feeds guests belonging to the three classes (mentioned before, viz., a monk, a believer who has assumed certain vows, and a simple believer) and then dines himself.

THE OTHER DUTIES

VI. Ho is Sacittavirata who does not eat a leaf, fruit, bark, root, and tendril which have life.

VII. A Nisivirata Sravaka is one who abstains from eating, drinking, &c, at night, and does not cause others to eat, drink, &c.

VIII. A Brahmavratin Sravaka is one who has no desire for any woman.

IX. He is Tyaktarainbha who does not enter upon any undertaking nor causes others to do so.

X. A Nirgrantha Sravaka is one who has freed himself from attachment to anything internal or external, considering it a sin.

1 This expression has been variously explained by the commentator.

XL That Sravaka is Anumananavirata who goes through his household affairs not through a feeling of pleasure, but because they must be gone through.

XII. He is Uddistaharavirata who eats the proper sort of food given to him by others without his asking for it, and free from the nine faults of being prepared, caused to be prepared, or wished for by the mind, speech, or body.

THE TEN DUTIES OF MONKS

The author next proceeds to describe the ten duties of monks. They are these :—1st, Uttama Ksama or perfect forbearance ; 2nd, Uttama Mardava, perfect humility ; 3rd, Arjava or perfect simplicity ; 4th, Saucatva, perfect purity or freedom from greed ; 5th, Satya or veracity ; 6th, Samyama, or acting in a manner not to occasion the destruction of life ; 7th, Tapas, or bodily mortification and purificatory exercise ; 8th, TySga or renunciation of palatable food, furniture, and house ; 9th, Akimcanya or renunciation of all attachment for a living or dead thing and of worldly affairs ; and 10th, Brahmacharya or chastity. Then are mentioned some virtues that a believer should realize ; and thus ends the twelfth Anupreksa.

A CULIKA AND THE TWELVE KINDS OF TAPAS

Then follows a Culika in which the twelve kinds of Tapas are explained. They are :—1, Anasana ; 2, Avamodarya ; 3, Vrttiparisamkhyana ; 4, Rasaparityaga ; 5, Viviktasayyasana ; 6, Kayaklesa ; 7, Pnyascitta, which is of ten kinds ; 8, Vinati, of five kinds ; 9, Vaiyavrya ; 10, Svadhyaya ; 11, Kayotsarga ; 12, Dhyana. Under the sixth Dharma or duty given above viz., Samyama, come the Samitis, and the other requisites, mentioned in other treatises, come under one or other of the ten modes of Tapas. The Dhyana which is the twelfth kind of Tapas is here of the same kind as that described by Sakalaklṛti, and very often the same words are used in both the treatises in explaining

its nature. The first six modes of Tapas constitute the Bahya or " external " Tapas ; and the rest, the " internal " or spiritual Tapas.

PRASNOTTAROPASAKACARA

No. 305 is Prasnottaropasakacara by Sakalakṛti. It is written in the form of questions from a pupil and their answers by the teacher, and contains an exposition of the duties of householders or Sravakas. These duties, we are told, were first of all laid down in the seventh Anga Upasakadhyayana, which was composed by the Ganadhara Vrsabha (sena) after he had learnt the subject from the first Jina. Subsequently each successive Tirthamkara taught the Ahga, and last of all it was taught by Mahavīra and Gautama and then by Sudharma, Jambusvamin, Visnu and other Munis who knew the twelve Angas. But in the course of time when man's life became short and his intellect narrow, the Angas, Purvas and other sacred works were lost. Then the great Yatis Kundakundacarya and others taught the duties of householders; and the knowledge traditionally handed down from them, Sakalakṛti proposes to avail himself of in the composition of his treatise. As these duties of the Sravakas have already been given, I need not examine the present Manuscript further.

TWO WORKS ON THE RITUAL

No. 291 is Jinasamhita, in which the modes of worshipping the Jinas, constructing temples, consecrating images, &c, are explained. It is put in the old form of the Ganadhara Gautama speaking to the king of Magadha.

No. 293 is a work of the same sort, but cast in the form of the ceremonial Prayogas of the Brahmans. The author is Srutasagara, the writer of another work, the Tattvarthadipika, which will be noticed in the next Report.

SRUTASAGARA AND HIS DATE

Srutasagara was, as stated at the end of the work, the pupil of Vidyanandin who was the successor as High-priest of

Devendrakirti. Devendrakirti's predecessor was Padmanandin. In a work entitled Sudarsanacarita by Nemidatta, Simhanandin is represented as Nemidatta's teacher, and as the pupil of Mallibhusana, the successor of Vidyanandin. Srutasagara who is also mentioned must have been a fellow-student of Mallibhutsana. Nemidatta wrote another work called Sripalacarita, a copy of which we have in the present Collection (No. 310) in Samvat 1585. Here he gives the following succession list;—

1. Padmanandin, High-priest of the Sarasvatiya Gaccha of the Mala Samgha ;
- 2 Devendrakirti;
- 3 Vidyanandin ;
- 4 Mallibhusana.

Simhanandin, the author's teacher, was the pupil of this last. Nemidatta represents himself as "devoted to the service of Srutasagara and other Yatis." So that Srutasagara's literary activity must be referred to about the year 1550 Samvat or 1494 A. D.

SUTRAS ON JAINISM BY UMASVATI

As a further authority for the explanation of the doctrines of the Digambara Jainas here attempted, I [may refer to] the entire Sutras of the system composed by Umasvati or Umasvamin, two copies of which I have procured since the above was written. These Sutras are alluded to by Madhava in his account of the Jaina sect and also a Vritti on them by Yogadeva, a Manuscript of which was purchased by me about a year ago. Umasvati appears to be an old author and two other Vrittis on his Sutras by Pujyapada and Vidyanandin are mentioned by Yogadeva.

LEGENDARY LITERATURE

PADMAPURANA

No. 301 is a Manuscript of the Padmapurana by Ravisena. Dr. Btihler's Collection of 1875-76 contains a Hindi version of it (No. 632), and this is the original Sanskrit. The Purana contains the story of Rama and Ravana, and, as in other cases,

was first communicated by Mahavira to his Ganadhara Indrabhuti (Gautama), from whom it passed to Sudharma and thence to Jambusvamin. This last communicated it to Prabhava and he to Klr̥ti, and Klr̥ti to Annttaravngmin. Ravisena got a Manuscript of the work as composed by the last and wrote his Ramayana. At the end the same thing is stated in other words. Indrabhuti taught the Purana as he learnt it from Mahavira, and it was published by Uttaraavagmin the pupil of the grand pupil of Jambusvamin. Anuttaravagmin is, it will be seen, here called Uttaraavagmin. Ravisena was the pupil of Laksmānāsena and he of Divakarayati. Divakara was the pupil of Indraguru.

DATE OF THE COMPOSITION OF PADMAPURANA

Ravisena composed this Purana when one thousand two hundred years and one-half of the fourth after that, had elapsed since Vardhamāna attained to perfection, i. e., in 1204 of the era of Mahavira's Nirvana. From the Digambara Pattavali, two copies of which exist in Dr. Buhler's Collection of 1875-76 (Nos. 628 and G29), it appears plain that though the Digambaras refer the birth of King Vikrama to 470 A. Virā., they place the beginning of his reign and consequently the epoch of the era eighteen years later, i.e., in 488 A. Virā., and calculate their dates in accordance with that.—So that 1204 A. Virā., corresponds to 716 Vikrama or 660 A.D., while if we take 470 A. Virā., as the initial date of the Vikrama era, it corresponds to 734 Vikrama or 678 A.D.

JINASENA'S ADIPURANA

No. 288 is a Manuscript of the Adipurana, a work by Jināsena. It contains an account of Vrsabha, the first Tirthamkara.

THE AUTHOR'S DATE

Jināsena wrote another work entitled Harivamsa ; and a verse occurring at the end of it, in which he gives the date of

its composition as 705 Saka corresponding to 783 A. D., has been given by me in my Early History of the Deccan.¹ The Parana, we are told, was first narrated by the first Jina to Bharata through his Ganadhara Vrsabhasena, and by Gautama, the Ganadhara of Mahavira the last Tlrthamkara, to Srenika. From Gautama it passed on to Sudharma, from him to Jambasvamin, and so on through a continuous line of teachers and pupils to Jinasena.

PREVIOUS JAINA AUTHORS MENTIONED BY JINASENA

In the introduction Jinasena speaks of the following authors in terms of praise :—

1. Siddhasena, who was a lion to the elephants in the shape of opponents in argumentation.
2. Samantabhadra, who with the thunderbolt of his words shattered to pieces the mountains in the shape of false doctrines.
3. Sndatta, who acted the lion in the destruction of the elephants in the shape of his opponents.
4. Yasobhadra, the mention of whose very name was sufficient to humble the pride of a whole assembly of learned men.
5. Prabhacandra, who by his Candrodaya delighted the worlds.—In a marginal note the full name of the work is given as Nyayakumudacandrodaya.
6. Sivakoti, by means of whose words the world resorting to the four ways of deliverance becomes happy.—The work here alluded to is called Bhagavatyaradhana-catustaya.
7. Jatacarya.—In a marginal note Simhanandin is given as his proper name.

¹ Volume III of this Edition, p. 89, footnote 3; page 65, footnote 2, of the Edition of 1895. [N. B. U.].

8. Kanabhiksu, the bright jewels of whose words, agreeing as they did with the Dharmasutras, attained the form of Kathalamkara.—Probably he was the author of a work called Kathalamkara.
9. Deva, called Devamuni in a marginal note, the Tirthahara of all authors, the Tirtha or holy water of whose words wash away the dirt in the shape of the flaws in the speech of learned men.
10. Akalanka 1 whose merits adorn the bosom of learned
11. Sripala men like a necklace, when fully
12. Patrakesarin apprehended by the heart.

Akalanka is praised by all subsequent writers, and he is spoken of as having defeated the Bauddhas in argument.

13. Vadisimha, than whose learning, dialectic skill, and clearness of exposition could go no further.
11. Virasena, the teacher of Jinasena and an eminent dialectician who obtained the title of Bhathlraka and was the author of glosses (Upanibandhas) on the Siddhantas, in whom learning and a knowledge of the world were combined, and who could speak like the god of speech himself.
15. Jayasenaguru, author of Vagarthasamgraha.

Jinasena uses in one place puns on the words Brhatkatha, Lambha, and Gunadhya, and in another quotes a definition of poetry given by some writer, and expressing his dissent, gives his own. At the beginning of the chapter there is an interesting passage containing the refutation of the doctrine of a Creator, in which objections of the nature of those considered and answered in the first Pada of the Second Chapter of Samkaracarya's Bhasya on the Vedanta Sutras are brought forward against that doctrine.

THE FIFTY-THREE RITES

In chapters XXXVIII—XL are described the fifty-three rites or ceremonies to be performed from conception to death, a good many of which correspond to those of the Brahmans and have the same names, such as Garbhadhana, Namakarana, Caula, Upanlti, Vivaha, &c. Fires, Mantras, and other things are admitted, but the Mantras are not those of the Brahmans but others newly composed. Jinasena professes to follow in this part of his work the seventh Ariga or the Upasakadasanga. Out of the forty-seven chapters of this Purfina, the last five were written by Gunabhadra, the pupil of Jinasena, who also wrote the second part or Uttarapurana, of which No. 289 is a copy.

THE UTTARAPURANA BY GUNABHADRA

The Uttarapurana contains an account of the other Tlrtharii-karas down to Vardhamana the last.

At the end there is a long and valuable Prasasti already brought to notice by Mr. K. B. Pathak in the Indian Antiquary, and by myself in the Early History of the Deccan.¹

PRASASTI AT THE END

In the beginning we are told that " the line (of teachers and pupils) known by the name of Sena was the place in the ocean of the Mulasamgha, where were found bright jewels in the shape of great men. In that line flourished Virasena Bhattaraka, the leader of the army of Vira (Mahavira), who frightened away all elephants in the shape of opponents in argumentation. In him Jnana and Caritra assumed, as it were, a bodily form, and he shone to confer benefits upon those who were his disciples. Wonderful it is that the sun-lotuses of the faces of

1 Volume III of this Edition, p. 95, footnote 2 ; page 69, footnote 2 of the Edition of 1895. The full text of the Prasasti is given at pp. 426-430 of the Original Report. [N. B. U.]

princes who prostrated themselves (at his feet) while going round him, bloomed and looked beautiful by means of the rays of the moon in the shape of the nails of his toes. The monks expound the Siddhibhupaddhati (' the way to the region of perfection ') to others, though there is a difficulty at every step, after having studied his commentary." It thus appears that Virasena composed a commentary on a work entitled Siddhibhupaddhati.

Virasena was followed by Jinasena. The king Amoghavarsa prostrated himself at his feet and considered himself to have been purified, when he did so. Jinasena was a man of great learning, and masterly in the refutation of the views of opponents, knew the exact truth as regards the Siddhantas, was skilful in telling stories, solved knotty points in books, and was a poet of a high order. He had a colleague of the name of Dasaratha in whose " perspicuous words the true import of all the Sastras shone as clear as an image in a mirror, and could at once be apprehended even by children. " Gunabhadra of a world-wide fame was the pupil of these two. He knew the truth, as well as the works which expound it, and his mind was matured by his resolutely going through the Siddhantas which contain information on all the minor branches of learning. He devoted himself to the practice of Tapas, and his words dispelled the darkness in the heart of men.

The revered Jinasena, the author of glosses on the Siddhantas, composed " the life of Puru " (Hsabhacarita), in which there are instances of all metres and figures, which sets forth the doctrines of all the Sastras incidentally, is calculated to put to shame all other poems, and is worthy of being read even by the learned.—Whether the glosses meant were those contained in his Puranas or were separate treatises does not appear clear.—The work left incomplete by Jinasena was

completed by Gunabhadra, who was obliged to have recourse to brevity on account of the long time that had already elapsed ; and consequently his portion does not contain details. The reader of this Purana will learn the nature of the fettered condition of the soul with its causes and effects, will know what are good deeds and what evil deeds, and will see that there is such a thing as final deliverance and a way that leads to it. His faith will increase and he will learn how the Asrava or flowing in of Karman is prevented and how its Nirjara or destruction is effected. Therefore this Purana should be explained to others, heard, read by those who long for deliverance, thought about, worshipped, transcribed, and caused to be transcribed. Lokasena who was the chief of Gunabhadra's disciples, obtaining influential assistance, succeeded in having his teacher's instructions as regards this Purana acted up to always by respectable people.—The instructions meant must be those expressed in the last sentence.

DATE OF THE CONSECRATION OF THE PURANA

This holy Purana containing the essence of all the Sastras was consecrated by the best among the faithful and worshipped on Thursday the 5th (of the light half) of Asadha in the year 820 of the Saka king, the cyclic year being Pingala.—This was the current year, and 819 was the past year.—At that time Akalavarsa of fair fame who had destroyed all his enemies was ruling over the whole earth. His "war elephants had on the one side drunk the waters of the Ganges and, as if their thirst had not been quenched, had on the other, resorted to the dense forest of sandal trees, open to the gentle breezes blowing from over the waves of the ocean, a forest into the shade of which the rays of the sun did not penetrate." The goddess of prosperity tormented in all her previous abodes, found a happy resting place in his bosom. And Lokaditya alias Cellapataka was governing the province of Vanavasa at Bankapura which was

named by his father after himself. He belonged to the Padmalaya family, was the son of Cellaketana and younger brother of Celladhvaja, and encouraged the growth of Jainism.— Then follow a few laudatory verses but we have had enough of that sort of matter.

IDENTIFICATION OF THE PRINCES MENTIONED IN THE PRASASTI

The princes Amoghavarsa and Akalavarsa mentioned in this Prasasti belonged to the RastrakQta dynasty which ruled over the Deccan, and here as elsewhere we have evidence of the great power of the family and the large extent of territory over which it ruled. The dates of the former occurring in Inscriptions are Saka 775, 787 (which is represented as the fifty-second year of his reign), and 799. Jinasena who is spoken of as having been adored by the prince wrote his Harivamsa as has already been stated in Saka 705, when Vallabha, son of Krsna, whom I have identified with Govinda II, was on the throne. Amoghavarsa must have succeeded his father Govinda III in Saka 735 ; so that Jinasena lived at least 30 years after the completion of his Harivamsa and may have lived longer. Akalavarsa's other dates are Saka 797 and 824. There must be some mistake as regards the former, if his father's date 799, which occurs in an Inscription in one of the Kanheri caves, is correct.¹ The Prasasti represents him as reigning in Saka 820

1 At the end of the Digarabara resconsiou of the Prasnottararatnamalika, Amoghavarsa is represented to have abdicated the throne through the growth of the religious sentiment, so that the inconsistency noticed in the text is to be accounted for by supposing that his son AkAlavarsa was the actual sovereign in Saka 797 and 799, but as Amoghavarsa was not dead though he had ceased to concern himself with State affairs, his name is mentioned in the KAnheri Inscription as the reigning sovereign in the latter year. The stanza referred to in the Prasnottaramalika, a copy of which I have recently procured, is as follows:—

**विवेकात्पकराज्येन राज्ञेयं रत्नमालिका ।
रक्षितामोषवर्षेण सुधिर्वा सदलङ्कृतिः ॥**

which is perfectly consistent with the date 824. In Saka 820, we gather that Gunabhadra the pupil of Jinasena and the continuator of his work was not living, and it was his pupil Lokasena who consecrated the Purana. So that, supposing Jinasena to have lived for about ten years after Amoghavarsa's accession, i.e., up to Saka 745, the interval of 75 years between Saka 745 and 820 is not too long for his pupil Gunabhadra and Gunabhadra's pupil Lokasena.

There are Inscriptions of the times of Amoghavarsa and Akalavarsa in which Bankeyarasa and Samkaragancla of the Cellaketana family are represented as ruling over the province of Banavasi as their feudatories. The latter of these is probably the prince spoken of in our Prasasti.

Another work of Gunabhadra entitled Atmanusasana has recently been discovered and a copy of it purchased for Government. Gunabhadra is there also called the pupil of Jinasena.

At the end of No. 288 the copyist gives a succession list of the High-priests of his sect which is as follows :—1 Subhacandradeva who belonged to the line of Kundakundacarya, to the Sarasvatlgaccha, Balatkaragana, Nandyamnaya, and Mulasaihgha ; ' 2 Jinacandradeva ; 3 Prabhacandradeva ; 4 Candrakirtideva ; 5 Devendrakirti. The last was living in Samvat 1674 when the Manuscript was transcribed by his pupil Rsabhadasa.

SANTICARITA BY SAKALAKIRTI

No. 309 is Santinathacarita or the life of the Tirthamkara Santinatha by Sakalakirti. In the beginning the author offers his salutations to or adores the following :—

THE PARAMESTHINS

1. The Tirthanikaras, some by name, and the rest generally.

2. The Siddhas, who are delivered from their enemies, the Karmans, are possessed of the eight virtues, have ascended to the highest top of Loka, are free from all misery, and enjoy infinite bliss.
3. The Acilryas, who go through the five courses themselves, and take their pupils through them. These five courses are Darsanacara, Jnanacara, Tapaacara, Caritracara, Vlyacara.—These the reader will remember are mentioned by Kumlakundacarya, and are given in a marginal note in this Manuscript.
4. Pathaka-munis or Upadhyayas, as they are usually called, who study the Angas, Purvas, and Prakirnakas to attain perfection and teach them to their pupils ; and who are familiar with the twelve Angas.
5. Sadhus, who by difficult and terrible Tapas, and by means of the three jewels, walk by the path which leads to deliverance and are at all times absorbed in Yoga (mental concentration).

These are called the five Paramesthins.

THE KEVALINS

6. All the Ganadharas from Vrsabhasena to Gautama who composed the holy twelve Angas for the benefit of those who wish to be delivered.
7. Sudharmacarya, the possessor of pure knowledge (Kevalavagama) who like a cloud rained down the nectar of Dharma.
8. Jambtisvainin who, even in his boyhood, killed by the sword of his asceticism the enemies, desire and delusion.

THE SRUTAKEVALINS

9. The five Srutakevalins Visnu, Nandimitra, Aparajita, Govardhana, and Bhadrabahu. They were called by

that generic name, because they were conversant with the whole of the sacred lore.

THE SURIS

10. The Saris, Visakhacarya and others.

THE KAVIS

The Kavis, viz.—

11. KundakundacSrya
12. Akalanka, the great dialectician
13. Samantabhadra
14. Pajyapada
15. Nemicaandra who was familiar with the Siddhantas
16. Prabhacandra
17. Jinasena

It will thus be seen that there are among the Digambara Jainas five classes of persons deserving of adoration, viz.,—I, the five Paramescins ; II, the Kevalins, Gautama and his two successors ; III, the five Srutakevalins ; IV, the Suris ; V, the Kavis. The Kavis are later writers of repute, and undoubtedly historical personages. According to the fifth Gatha of the Pravacanasara, the Ganadharas form the third of the five groups included under Paramescins. But these groups of the Paramescins seem to be ideal and were suggested by the actual Tirthamkara Mahavira, his Ganadhara Gautama, and the Srutakevalins Visnu and others. They figure in all the formulas repeated at the time of Jina worship.

PARSVANATHACARITA BY THE SAME AUTHOR

Another work of Sakalakirti, the Parsvanathacarita, of which No. 303 is a copy, contains in the introduction verses of the same nature as the above, some of them being identical. The Manuscript was transcribed in Samvat 1662 or 1605 A. D., at Maharofcha during the reign of Akbar and of a dependent native prince of the name of

Rayasila. It was finished on the 5th of the light half of Bhadrapada.

The succession list of High-priests of the Sarasvati Gaccha of the Balatkaragana of the Mulasarhgha, belonging to the line of Kundakundacarya is thus given :—1 Padmanandin, 2 Subhacandra, 3 Jinacandra, 4 Prabhacandra. The second pupil of this last was Ratnaklṛti; his pupil Bhuvanaklṛti; and his, Dharmaklṛti and Visalaklṛti. Laksmicandra was the pupil of the last, and was perhaps the head priest of some branch of the sect; for we have the expression Tatpatte used after him. So then we have this part of the list thus :—1 Laksmicandra, 2 Sahasraklṛti, 3 Nemiacandra, 4 Yasahkīrti. From Ratnaklṛti downwads, each of these has the title of Mandalacarya. Then follows the genealogy of Nival, wife of Malu, who was a follower of the last priest and who caused the Manuscript to be written.

JINADASA'S HARIVAMSA

Nos. 314 and 315 are copies of a work entitled Harivamsa by Jinadasa, pupil of Sakalaklṛti. In the introduction Jinadasa says that these legendary histories were communicated by Vira to Gautama, and thence they passed to Sudharma, Jambusvamin, Vidyucara, Kīrti, Anuttaravid, Ravisena, and Jinasena in succession. Ravisena's Prabhava is here called Vidyucara, and Anuttaravagmin, Anuttaravid. It will be seen that Ravisena is here placed chronologically before Jinasena, and that is the conclusion we have arrived at from the dates occurring in their works. No. 314 was transcribed in Samvat 1654 and finished on Thursday the 10th of the light half of Pausa. It was caused to be transcribed by Ksemacandra, the pupil of Candrakīrti, the successor of Prabhacandra, High-priest of the Balatkaragana and Sarasvatigaccha of the Nandisamgha which was a branch of the Mulasariigha.

No. 310 is Srlpalacarita by Nemidattayati which has already been noticed. It was composed by the author in Samvat 1585

in the temple of Adijina, in the town of Purnasa which was situated in the country of Malava.

JIVAMDHARASVAMICARITA BY SUBHACANDRA

The Jivamdharasvamicarita (No. 292) was composed by Subhacandra in Vikrama 16—. There is a misreading in the verse in consequence of which the figures in the units and tens places cannot be made out. In the introduction the author mentions Pajyapada, Samantabhadra, Akalanka, Jinasena, Jnanabhusana and Subhacandra. There is a Prasasti of the copyist at the end but a portion of the leaf is torn off ; and so it cannot be properly made out.

SUBHAUMACARITA BY RATNACANDRA

No. 313 is Subhaumacarita by Ratnacandra. Subhauma is the future Tirthaihkara. At the end of the work we have a succession list. First of all in the Sarasvata Gaccha of the Mfila-Saihgha there was a Muni of the name of Kundakunda who belonged to the school of Simamdhara. In his line flourished (1) Padmanandin, whose successors were (2) Sakalakirti, and (3) Bhuvanaklr̥ti. Then we have two Mandalacaryas, the first of whom was Ratnakirti, the fellow-student of Bhuvanaklr̥ti, and the second or his successor Yasatyklr̥ti. In the line of this last flourished Gunacandra who was succeeded by Jinacandra, the leader of the Balatkaragana. He was followed by Sakalacandra and after him came Ratnacandra, who is spoken of in the present tense since it was he who composed the work.

DATE OF THE COMPOSITION OF SUBHAUMACARITA AND THE HISTORY OF THE AUTHOR

The composition of the work was finished on Thursday, the 5th of the light half of Bhadrpada, in Samvat 1683, in a temple of Parsvanatha situated on the banks of the Ganga at

Pataliputra in the country of Magadha, during the reign of Salem Sah, the lord of all Mleneccha kings. Assistance was given in the composition of the Subhaumacarita by Tejapala, son of Dhanaraja, and Hemaraja, son of Resa, who belonged to the Khandelavala line and were the followers and pupils of Divijendraklr̥ti (Dviḥe), the successors of Candrakirti, who himself followed Prabhacandra. In a marginal note it is stated that these High-priests belonged to the Delhi establishment, (" were the occupants of the Delhi throne "). Teja belonged to the Gotra of Saumanya and Hema to the Pat tan I Gotra and lived in a city of the name of Pattana. Ratnacandra had come (to Magadha) on a pilgrimage to Sammedacala accompanied by Jayakirti, son of Jaganmalla, Kamalaklr̥ti, Kalyana, Kacara, Kanhaji, and Bhogidfisa. Ratnacandra, son of a merchant named Mahl of the Bhuyada caste and his wife Campa, composed the work [then].

Of all the Sravakas who adore the Khandelavalas, Agravalas, Danis and Jaisavalas, the assistance rendered by Tejapala son of Dhanaraja Kesin, was the most valuable, in so far as everything needed was provided. Hemaraja, the lord of Hamirde, together with his nephew Hfra, caused this (work) to be written. Blessing be to Mangala, the son of the merchant Hema, who lived in the town of Saga (Sagavadanara) situated in the province of Vagvara (Vfigada) ! Rajasimha and Amara, the sons of Krsnadasa Bahuana (Cahuana?) of the Ksatriya race, Bhima and others(?) and Hemakirti raised Ratnacandra the author of this work to the pontifical chair.—In a marginal note Salem Sah's other name is given as Jehangir, so that the Mogal Emperor during whose reign Ratnacandra wrote his work, was Jehangir the son of Akbar who reigned from 1605 A. D. to 1627 A. D. The date 1683 Samvat, the month being Bhadrapada (September-October), corresponds to 1626 A. D.

TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE JAINA SACRED LITERATURE
FROM A DIGAMBARA PATAVALI

We have seen that Ravisena, Jinasena, Sakalakirti and others speak of the sacred lore as having passed from Gautama to Sudharma, thence to Jambusvamin, and so on in regular succession. This means that Jainism had no written books for a long period after the foundation of the religion. But the tradition as regards this matter is fully given in the Patavali mentioned before (No. 629 of 1875-76) on the authority of old Prakrtit Gathas which are there quoted. It is to the following effect:—

After Mahavira's Nirvana three Kevalins flourished. They were (1) Gautama who lived for 12 years ; (2) Sudharma who also lived for 12 years ; and (3) Jambusvamin who taught the creed for 38 years.

Then there were five Srutakevalins : 1, Visnunandin for 14 years ; 2, Nandimitra for 16 ; 3, Aparajita for 22 ; 4, Govardhana for 19 ; and 5, Bhadrabahu for 29. These knew the eleven Angas and the fourteen Purvas by heart. But this statement does not occur in the Gathas ; it is made by the Hindi commentator. It is however in every way in keeping with the whole tradition and with the name Srutakevalin ; and Sakalakirti confirms it in the PrasnottaropSakacara, as we have seen. Then followed eleven persons who knew ten Purvas by heart. Their names and dates I give below. It will be seen that the last Srutakevalin ceased to be in 162 A. Vir.

DASAPORVADHARINS

- 1 Visakhaearya, A. Vir. 162. 6 Siddharthacarya, A. Vir. 247.
- 2 Prostilacarya, A. Vir. 172. 7 Dhrtisenacarya, A. Vir. 264.
- 3 Ksatriyacarya, A. Vir. 191. 8 Vijayacarya, A. Vir. 282.
- 4 Jayasenacarya, A. Vir. 208. 9 Buddhilingacarya, A. Vir. 295.
- 5 Nagasenacarya, A. Vir. 229. 10 Devacarya, A. Vir. 315.
- 11 Dharmasenacarya, A. Vir. 329.

Then followed five persons who knew the eleven Angas

EKADASANGADHARINS

- 1 Naksatracharya, A. Vir. 345. 3 Pandavacharya, A. Vir. 383,
 2 Jayapalacharya, A. Vir. 363. 4 Dhruvasenacharya, A. Vir. 422.
 5 Karhsacharya, A. Vir. 436.

After the last the number of Angas known went on decreasing.

- 1 Subhadraacharya, A. Vir. 468, knew ten Angas only,
 2 Yasobhadraacharya, A. Vir. 474, knew nine Angas only.
 3 [Bhadrabahu](#), A. Vir. 492, knew eight Angas only.
 4 Lohacharya, A. Vir. 515, was the head of the church
 for 50 years, but what the extent of his knowledge was is
 not clear. Probably he knew seven Angas.

Then followed five men who knew one Anga only.

- 1 Ahivalacharya, A. Vir. 565. 4 Puspadantacharya, A. Vir.
 2 Maghanandacharya, A. Vir. 633.
 593. 5 Bhutavacharya, A. Vir.
 3 Dharasenacharya, A. Vir. 614. 663. He was the head of
 the Church for 20 years.

Thus for 683 years after the Nirvana of Mahavira the knowledge of the Angas remained though in a gradually decreasing ratio. Then, according to the Hindi commentator, the last two of these Munis reduced the whole sacred lore to writing. It will be seen that the Kevalins and the Srutakevalins here named are the same as those mentioned by Sakalakirti in the Santinathacarita, and the Acharyas from Visakha downwards are spoken of by him as Suris.

MEANING OF THE TRADITION

The meaning of this very important tradition, as I consider it to be, is clear. The knowledge of the doctrines of the founder of Jainism was only orally handed down and there were no books. Gradually a great change came over the system. Some of the original doctrines were forgotten or ceased to be believed in and others must have come into vogue:

WHEN THE JAINAS CAME TO HAVE WRITTEN SCRIPTURES

The Jainas came to have written scriptures about 683 A. Vlr., corresponding to 195 A. Vikr., and 139 A. D., when the last of the men who knew any portion of the sacred lore by heart died. Up to this time their sect must have been very unimportant, though it was probably founded about the time of Buddha. And its being in that condition is also indicated by the fact that while there are many Inscriptions referring to Buddhism there are only a few solitary ones referring to Jainism up to about the 5th century of Christ. And the date 139 A. D., agrees very well with my conclusions as to the period when the Prakrits were developed. They began to be formed, as I have stated, about the beginning of the Christian Era, and by about 139 A.D., they must have become distinctive dialects spoken in different parts of the country. It was therefore in the vernacular prevalent in one of the provinces in the second century that the Jaina books were written.

Jainism probably began to raise its head when Buddhism began to decline, and succeeded in making way by bringing its doctrines nearer to the popular creed sanctioned by Brahmanism. They gave a substantial existence to the soul which was denied by the Buddhists, and raised their Tlrthamkaras to the rank of the Supreme being though they denied to them the authorship of the world. They connected the popular heroes Rama, Krsria and others with their creed and even admitted domestic ceremonies such as those of the Brahmins. The compromise that some of their philosophic doctrines present between two Brahmanic schools has already been spoken of.¹

N. B.—The Manuscripts of works belonging to the Svetambara Jainas were made over for examination by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar to his Manuscripts Assistant, Mr. (afterwards Professor) Shridhar Ramkrishna Bhandarkar. A Report was drawn up by the latter and it is printed on pp. 126—157 of the Original Report [N. B. U.]

1 Ante, pp. 242 ff. [N. B. U.]

A NOTE ON THE SAMVAT ERA

[FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH OF SANSKRIT
MANUSCRIPTS FOR 1883-84, pp. 158 ff.]

In a Review of my last Report¹ characterised by a general spirit of fairness, which forms a distinguishing feature in the writer's character and has enabled him to acquire that influence over his brother scholars both in Europe and India which he now wields, Dr. Buhler finds fault with me for taking the word " Samvat " as expressive in all cases of the Vikrama era which begins in 57 B. C. His words are :—

" I must, however, add that it is hazardous to assume, as Professor Bhandarkar seems to do throughout, that all dates preceded by the word " Samvat " belong to the era of 57 B. C. In common with other Sanskritists I too have held this opinion for many years. But recent discoveries have shown that even the scribes of Gujarat and Rajputana, where the Vikrama era is universally used in everyday life, sometimes put Saiiivat instead of Sakasamvat. As instances I may point out the Manuscript of the Mahabhasya (Kielhorn, Mah. II. 3, p. 8), written at Iladurga (Idar) in Samvat 1513 and 1514, where the mention (in the colophon) of the victorious reign of the illustrious Nanlyanadasa the Rao Narondas of the Ayin Akbari, shows that Sakasaiiivat 1513—1514 is meant, and the copy of Govindaraja's Smrtimanjari in the India Office Library (No. 1736), dated Samvat 1467, which Colebrooke and the editors of the Palaeographical Series believed to correspond to 1410 A. D. In the colophon of the latter work the scribe states, however, that he wrote at Vasuravl (Vasravi) during the reign of Maharana Udayasimha. As Maharana Udayasimha

1 That is, the Report on search of Sanskrit Manuscripts for the years 1882-83, included in this Volume earlier. [N. B. U.]

of Mevacl came to the throne in 1541 A. D., it is not doubtful that Saihvat 1467 refers to the Saka era, and corresponds to 1545 A. D. Under these circumstances every * Samvat-date' requires verification."

That the word " Saihvat," denotes at the present day the Vikrama era alone, and the word Saka, the era which begins in 79 A. D., is a fact that cannot admit of dispute. But Dr. Buhler thinks this was not the case in former times, and that the word " Saihvat " was sometimes used to denote the Saka also ; and brings forward two instances in which if we understand the Vikrama era by the word " Saihvat, " we are led to wrong results. The wrong results only show that there is some mistake here ; but they do not necessarily show that the word " Saihvat " is here used to express the Saka era. And besides the Saka will hardly do for the first of the two above dates. For Saka 1514 corresponds to 1592 A. D., when it is highly questionable whether Narayanadasa was the reigning chief at Idar ; for in 1576 A. D., a large army was sent to Idar to subdue that chief, he having previously shown a rebellious spirit, and NarSyandasa was defeated and his capital fell into the hands of Akbar. Kinloch Forbes immediately after this speaks of Viramadeva, the successor of Narayanadasa. The wrong results may be due to the transcribers of the Manuscripts having copied the dates from their originals and given the names of the princes in whose reigns they themselves lived ; or to an actual slip of the pen in writing them.

Not only, therefore, do these two dates afford no ground whatever for the supposition that the word " Saihvat " is here used to denote the Saka era, but I can give a mass of positive evidence to show that for the last four hundred and fifty years at least, the word " Saihvat " has been, just as it is at present, used to denote the Vikrama era only, and the word " Saka " or " Saka " the other. I have recently collected a

large number of instances of double dates from Saka 1361 or 1439 A. D., downwards in which the word " Sam vat" is used before one, and " Saka " or " Saka " before the other. The manner in which these words are contrasted shows that " Samvat " denotes an era different from that which " Saka " denotes, and the number expressive of the date in the first case being in excess of that in the second by 134, 135 or 136, the era expressed by the word " Samvat " in these instances is unquestionably that of Vikrama. These double dates are as follows :—

1. A MS. of the Visnubhakticandrodaya recently procured has at the end **संवत् १४९६ वर्षे शाके १३६१ प्रवर्तमाने सिद्धार्थनामसंवत्सरे.**
2. No. 106 of 1882-83, Mitaksara, has **स्वस्ति संवत् १५३५ वर्षे शाकं १४०१ प्रवर्तमाने.**
3. No.533 of 1883-84(the present Collection),Danavakyavallī, has **संवत् १५३९ शाकं १४०४ समये पीपशुदि पञ्चमी रविसाते.**
4. No. 197 of 1883-84, Madhava's Commentary on the Bhasvati, has (f. 65 a) **संवत् १५८२ शाकः १४४७.**
5. No. 324 of the Visramabag Collection, Prakriyakaumudi, has **स्वस्ति श्री संवत् १५८३ वर्षे शाके १४४८ प्रवर्तमाने भाद्रपदमासे शुक्लपक्षे त्रयोदश्यां तिथौ भौमदिने.**
6. No.86 of 1883-84, Visnubhaktikalpalata with commentary has **संवत् १६६७ श १५३३ प्र । जेष्ठ शुदि ९ गुरी.**
7. No. 206 of 1883-84, Varsaphalavicarasisiddhanta (a commentary on), has (f. 3 a) **संवत् १६९० शाकः १५५५ समये भाषाढमासे शक्रपक्षे चतुर्विंशी तिथिः बुधे.**
8. No. 321 of 1883-84, Sripala Caupai, has **संवत् १७३६ शाके १६०१ प्रवर्तमाने पीषमासे शक्रपक्षे दशमी गुरुवासरे.**
9. No. 199 of 1883-84, Gangadhara's Commentary on the Bhasvati, has (f. 26 b) **अस्योवाहर्णं संवत् १७४२ शाके १६०७ वर्षे ज्येष्ठमासे शुक्लपक्षे तिथौ (धौ) पूर्णमास्यां १५ कवी.**

10. No. 202 of 1883-84, Dhruvabhramakayantra, has संवत् १७६१ वर्षे शा १६२७ प्रवर्तमाने ॥ अथ वैशाखमासे शुक्लपक्षे १२ तिथौ औषधमासे ॥
11. Krsnakarnamrta, last leaf of, (found in No. 159 of 1883-84, Bhaktirasamrtasindhu) has 'संवत् १७६१ वर्षे साके १६२९॥ मीति आसोज खदि ॥ १ ॥
12. Saptapadarthtika (recently procured) has संवत् १८११ वर्षे साके १६७६ म । पौषत्य शुक्ला १४.
13. No. 201 of 1883-84, Muhurtacudamani, has संवत् १८१२ वर्षे साके १६७८ प्रवर्तमाने मङ्गमासे बहलपक्षे त्रयोदश्यां भौमवासरे.
14. No. 103 of 1883-84, Prabodhacandrika, has संवत् १८५९ साके १७२४॥
15. No. 215 of 1883-84, Saravali, has संवत् १८६५ साके १७३० पौषशुदि १' वा. आदित्यवासरे.
16. No. 204 of 1883-84. Ramavinoda, has संवत् १८६७ साके १७३१ ज्येष्ठ शुक्ला १४ शनी.
17. No. 222 of 1883-84, Virasimhavaloka, has संवत् १८७३ साका १७३८ चैत्र कृष्णपक्षिद्वादश्यां शुक्ले.
18. No. 207 of 1883-84, Vastuprakarana, has सं १८७३ शा १७३८ वैशाख कृष्ण १२ ज्ञे.
19. No. 210 of 1883-84, Vrdhagargyaeariihita, has आषाढ शुक्ल १ संवत् १८७३ साके १७३८ गुरी.

It is plain, therefore, from this that the word " Samvat, " whatever its etymological meaning, and in whatever sense it may have been used in early Inscriptions, has within the last five centuries, if not earlier, come to be restricted by usage to the Vikrama era. In No. 200 of 1883-84, which is a commentary on the Bhagवत, पौष शुदि १ साके १७३८ stated that the era of

Vikramaditya is called " Samvat " and that it is in advance of the Sak विक्रमादित्यस्य संवत्संज्ञः पञ्चाभिचन्द्री (त्रैः) हीनः शाकवाहनशको

20. सदाहरणं ॥ संवत् १७१२ वर्षे साके १५७७ आचय यदि ३०
अय(इम)मधिकृत्योदाहरणक्रमो लिख्यते ॥ संवत् १७१२
 पञ्चाभिषग्मैत्री (ह्रीं) नः १३५ शालिवाहनशको जातः १५७७ शकोपि
 एतै (:) १३५ युतः संवत् भवति १७१२.

Nothing could be plainer than this. And this occurs in a work written 231 years ago. We are therefore perfectly justified in taking " Saihvat " as occurring in Manuscripts to mean the era which begins in 57 B. C, and if in any particular case wrong results are arrived at, they must be due to some mistake of the scribe of the nature of those we meet with in almost every line in a bad Manuscript. Such mistakes do not and cannot point to a sense of the word *' Saihvat " other than that which usage has clearly given to it.

EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEARS 1884-85, 1885-86, 1886-87.¹

I ISSUE the following pages with a feeling of keen regret. I had planned as extensive a report as the last, if not more, had examined the Manuscripts, collected materials, and got the extracts copied out. But after finishing the first two articles, I had a long-continued illness ; and since that time my College duties, and other work which could not be avoided and a good deal of which was of a literary nature, left me no time or energy for digesting my materials and putting them into shape. I expected to be able to take up the Report after my retirement from the service ; but I had another attack of illness in the beginning of this year. The Report, however, could be delayed no longer, and I had to send it to the Press immediately. I, however, hastily added three more articles before actually doing so.

The second article has been published in a somewhat altered form in the Transactions of the Ninth Congress of Orientalists.

THE number of Manuscripts purchased by me for Government during the three years 1884-87 is 1,406. Of these, 1,135 were collected in Gujarat and Rajputana, and 271 in the Maratha Country.

I will proceed to notice some of the interesting Manuscripts in the Collection and to state such points of importance as I have been able to gather from them.

1 Originally published in 1894, at the Government Central Press, Bombay.

VEDAS, VEDANGAS, ETC.

tfgVEDA AND DEPENDENT TREATISES

A COMMENTARY ON KATYAYANA'S SARVANUKRAMA

No. 89 is a copy of a commentary called Bhasya on Katyayana's Sarvanukrama. The Manuscript which was transcribed in Saka 1583, i. e., 1662 A.D., is in a very bad condition ; the paper has become so brittle that the slightest touch brings off a piece, and the edges of the leaves and the corners have worn away and portions of the written lines have thus disappeared, making the rest difficult to be understood and entirely unintelligible. This circumstance is very much to be regretted as the work appears to be important and has not yet been subjected to examination. The only other available copy of it, I know of, is a fragment which is in the Tanjore Collection, and is noticed by Burnell in his Catalogue (page 2). The author's name cannot be ascertained.

The commentary on each Mandala begins with a Sloka, but it is always in praise of a deity ; and the author seems to have studiously concealed his name, as is not unfrequently done by some Sanskrit writers. The opening Sloka is the same as that which is at the beginning of Dandin's Kavyadarsa ; and as if to show that it is not his, the author gives the paraphrase of it in the second. In a great many places the author gives the current legends connected with passages in the text of the Rksamhita, introducing them with the words " Atrethasam acaksate " and rarely with " Atrakhyanam acaksate." When these are given with simply this introduction, they appear to have been quoted from the Brhaddevata. But there are legends and quotations from the Mahabharata and Puranas, these latter being referred to by the name Puranakara or Pauranika. Some are spoken of as having been given by Vyddhacarya. This author is frequently quoted. Thus he is represented as considering Indraghn not to be **the**

principal deities of **the** verse I. 139. 9, but as subordinate (Nipatabhajau) against the view of the author of the Sarvanukrama. Again, he is spoken of as maintaining that the first Pada of IV. 57. 8, has reference to the cultivation of soil, the second speaks of men who subsist on agriculture, the third is for rain, and the fourth is composed by the Rsi through his desire for grain, the whole hymn referring to agriculture. This, says the commentator, is not opposed to the statement of the original author. Vrddhacarya would thus appear to have written a work of the nature of an Anukramani or a commentary on any of the existing works on the subject and to have held some independent views. The story referring to VI. 75, and those about the origin of Vasistha from Urvasi in connection with the seventh Mandala, and about the relations of Pururavas with Urvasi, which are the subject of X. 95, are quoted as given by the same author. The wording of the last is, however, the same as that of the version given by Max Muller (Rgveda Vol. VI. page 18, *varietas lectionis*) as belonging to the Brhaddevata. This Vrddhacarya must be the same author as that quoted by Trikamandana as an authority in sacrificial matters¹. Saunaka is also very often quoted by name by our author in speaking of the deities or metres, but not as the narrator of the legends.

ANUKRAMANIDHONDHU

No. 39 is entitled Anukramanidhondhu, and consists of the Sarvanukrama in a tabulated form. In each line we have first the number of the hymn, then the first Pada of the first verse, and afterwards follow in order the numbers of the Vargas, and of the verses of which the hymn is composed, the name of the Rsi, the deity, and the metre. The next hymn is noticed in the next line. When the particulars referring to a hymn are not complete in one line, we have more, i.e., a paragraph. The

1 See my last Report, p. 28 ; [Ante, p. 103 N. B. U.]

Suktas are numbered continuously from 1 to 1,017 and the end of an Adhyaya is simply marked with the letters "Adhya." The Valakhilyas come between hymns 668 and 669, i.e., after VIII. 48, and are numbered from 1 to 10. The Manuscript was transcribed on Sunday the 7th of the dark fortnight of Bhfulrapada in the Samvat year 1796 and is thus a hundred and fifty years old. It was purchased by our agent from a Brahman belonging to the Sankhayana school living in Jaypur, and was brought along with No. 42 and copies of other works of the Sankhayana S.school, which will be noticed in the next Report.

This tabulated Anukramam agrees in all respects with the Sarvanukrama, as I have found from a comparison of parts here and there with the statements at the top of the hymns in Professor Max Muller's Edition, and with the original Sarvanukrama. The number of verses in VII. 21, is, however, stated as 9, probably because the tenth is the same as the last verse of the previous hymn. In other places, however, where the same verse occurs at the end of two successive hymns it is not left out of account ; so that there is probably a mistake here.

The number of hymns, 1,017, is the same as that given in the Anuvakanukramani indexed in the Sarvanukrama, and found in the Vulgate. But our Dhundhfi differs from the last in omitting one of the 11 Valakhilya hymns, that beginning with Yanirtvijo (VIII. 58); but agrees with the Sarvanukrama, for this also omits the hymn, and the commentary noticed above agrees with the text, as it contains no reference to it. As the Vulgate is identified with the school of Asvalayama, the slightly different text represented by the Sarvanukrama must be the one prevalent in some other School.

The author of the Bhasya on the Caranavyiiha often noticed by scholars gives the omission of VIII. 58, as a peculiarity of the text of the Samhita studied by the followers of the Sankhayana Sutra. At the same time he notices

the insertion of two of the three verses composing the hymn into X. 88, but only as a Khila and consequently not to be counted. The work before me does not notice the insertion probably just on this account, assigning to the hymn nineteen verses, which it has in the Vulgate. The text as represented by the Sarvanukrama is thus in its entirety the text of the Sankhayana School, and this is confirmed by the fact that my Manuscript which agrees with it, was got from a Brahman of the Sankhayana Sakha living at a village called Brahmapol about two miles from Jaypur. It follows, therefore, that the only difference between the Samhitas of the schools of Asvalayana and Sankhayana consisted in the addition or omission of VIII. 58.

But the statement of the commentator and this conclusion are contested by Professor Oldenberg. And the grounds are these. In the Upakarana ceremony, usually called Smvanl by us, after the name of the month in which it is performed, oblations are thrown into the fire after the repetition of the first and last verses of each Mandala. In the Sankhayana Grhya Sutra the last verse that is directed to be repeated is Tacchamyoravrnimahe &c, which therefore must have been the last verse of the tenth Mandala of the Samhita followed by Sankhayana. Similarly in another place in the Sutra the teacher's having taught to his pupil the whole of the Veda ending with Samyor Barhaspatya is spoken of. Saihyor Barhaspatya here means, according to Vinayaka the commentator on the Sutra, the second of the two verses Taochamyor, &c. Now on the evidence of a Karika quoted in a Prayoga noticed by Prof. Weber in his first Berlin Catalogue (p. 314), it is concluded that the Baskala Samhita of the Rgveda ended with the verse Tac chain yor, &c. There is also more evidence to the same effect, or rather the source of the evidence adduced by Professors Weber and Oldenberg, and the statements of subsequent authors based on that source, which are not noticed by the two scholars.

The Karika itself occurs in the work entitled Asvalayanagrhya-Karika attributed to Kumarila. Whether this writer is the same as Kumarila, the great Mimamsaka, is a point which I at least do not consider to be settled. There is a copy of it in the Collection for 1883-84 and bears No. 509. The Collection A. of 1881-82 made by me contains two copies of a Bhasya on the Karikas (Nos. 176 and 177). No. 176 is an excellent Manuscript and contains the original as well as the commentary. The author of the latter does not give his name, and though the name Narilyana does occur in one place, still it is written in such a manner as to leave it highly doubtful whether it is meant as the name of the commentator. In the introduction we are told, "First of all Narayana, the author of the Vrtti, composed his work, as it was difficult for persons of little learning, who had simply a smattering of a part of the sacred lore, to perform the various ceremonies prescribed by Asvalayana with the help of the Sutra alone. Taking that Vrtti as a basis and considering the views of Jayanta and others which are in conformity with the Sutra, the author of the Karika composed the Karika setting forth the procedure in order. Still some people neglecting this Karika, though of use to many one through the rites, on account of the difficulty arising from his brevity, and regarding a Paddhati (manual) alone to be useful in this respect, perform the rites for themselves and cause others to perform them in accordance with it. Therefore, on account of the impossibility of removing doubts by a mere Paddhati as to what is first, and what last, whether a thing exists or does not exist in the whole body of the rites prescribed in the Grhya Sutra, some one, through the favour of the deity presiding over the ceremonial, having sat at the feet of a master, the like of whom is not to be found, of the name of Vuppadabhattacharya residing in the city of Kalamba and belonging to the Asvalityana school of the Itgveda, for receiving instruction in the sense of the Karika, is now expounding the whole Karika

for removing doubts concerning the body of rites that are performed, making use of what was taught to him by the master."¹

From this it appears that the Karika was written in accordance with NilrSyana's Vrtti, the views of Jayanta and others being also represented. And in the work the Bhagavadvrttikrt and Jayanta are frequently mentioned.² Now, as regards the point in question, Naidhruva-Narayana's Vrtti on Asv. Gr. III. 5. 9, is : " It is well known to students that this itself (and no other) is the Sutra and Grhya of the Sakala traditional text and the Baskala text. For the Sakalas '[Samani](#) va akutih' is the verse, because it is the final one of their Samhita; while for the Baskalas 'Tacchamyorivrnmahe' is the one, being at the end of their Samhita. This construction is proper."³

The Karika based on this Vrtti is that noticed by Professor Weber in the first Berlin Catalogue, and runs thus :—"The

1 तत्रादावाश्वलायनगृह्यसूत्रमात्रेणैवाल्पव्युत्पासिमतामध्ययनैकदेश-
स्पर्शिनां तदुक्ततत्तत्कर्मनिर्वाहो दुस्तर इति वृत्तिकृञ्जारायणो वृत्तिम-
करोत् । तामेव वृत्तिं पुरस्कृत्य सूत्रार्थानुकूलान्जयन्तादीन्विचार्य
कारिकाकारः क्रमेणैवेतिकर्तव्यताकारिणीं कारिकां चकार । तथाप्यत्र
केचन संक्षेपकाठिन्यात्कर्मनिर्वाहकारिणीमपि कारिकां निवार्य पद्धति-
मेवात्रोपयोगिनीमवधार्य कर्म कारयन्ति कुर्वन्ति च । अतः कोप्यत्र
कर्मदेशतानुग्रहेण गृह्योक्तसकलकर्मसु किमादौ किमन्ते किमस्ति किंवा
नास्तीत्यादिरूपं संदेहं केवलं पद्धत्या दूरीकर्तुमशक्यत्वात्कारिकार्य-
परिज्ञानार्थमृग्वेदान्तःपातिन्यामाश्वलायनशाखायां कलम्बपुरवासिनं
लोकोत्तरं हुप्पदेवमद्वार्यं गुरुमुपास्य तदुक्तिमेव निमिस्तीकृत्य
क्रियमाणकर्मकलापसंदेहापनत्तये ताद्यतीयेव कारिकां निरूप्यते ।

(From No. 176 of A. 1881-82.)

2 See also Dr. Buhler's review of my last Report, Ind. Ant., Vol. XVIII., p. 188 A.

3 p. 168, Bibl. Ind. Ed.

last oblation (Ahuti) thrown into the fire of the Sakalas is after [the repetition of] the Rk ' Sam an I vah ' and the last oblation of the Baskalas after [the repetition of] the Rk ' Taccharhyor, ' ¹ The commentary on this is :—"In the province of the Rgveda there are five different Sakhas, Asvalayanl Sariikhyayanl, the Sakalas, Baskalas and Marulukas. Of these, the last oblation of the Sakalas is by repeating 'Samani va' and the last oblation of the Baskalas is by repeating ' Taccharhyor.' Everything else is the same. This same Asvalayana Sutra is of use for the performance of the rites to the followers of the Asvalayana Sakha and to the Sakalas and Baskalas. " Jayanta in the Vimalodayamala thus speaks about the point:—" Since this itself (and no other) is the Sutra of Sakala and Baskala and this the Grhya of the two Samhitas, those who end their Samhita by the verse 'Samani va akutih,' throw an'oblation into the fire after repeating this verse and then offer to the Svistakpt, while those who read * Tacchamyoravrnimahe ' at the end of their text, throw an oblation on repeating that verse and then offer to the Svistakrt, and not on repeating 'Sannlni va akutih.' This sense is obtained from the word Eka which occurs in both the Sutras." ³

१ शाकलानां समानीव इत्यृचान्त्याहुतिर्भवेत् । बाष्कलानां तु तच्छंयोरित्यृचान्त्याहुतिर्भवेत् । (From No. 509 of 1883-84 and 176 of A. 1881-82)

२ ऋग्वेदे पञ्च शाखाभेदाः । आश्वलायनी सांख्यायनी शाकला बाष्कला माण्डूकाश्चेति । तेषां मध्ये शाकलानां समानीव इत्यृचान्त्याहुतिर्भवति बाष्कलानां तु तच्छंयोरित्यृचान्त्याहुतिर्भवति । इतरत्सर्वं समानम् । आश्वलायनशाखानुसारिणां शाकलबाष्कलानां चेदमेवाश्वलायनसूत्रं कर्मानुष्ठानार्थमुपकरोति ।

३ यतः शाकलबाष्कलयोरेतदेव सूत्रं द्वयोः संहितयोर्गृह्यं च । तत्र ये समानीव आहुतिरित्यनया संहितायाः पारं गच्छन्ति ते समानीव

It will thus be seen that the source of the information used by Professor Oldenberg is Naidhruva-Narayana's statement in the Vrtti, and though Jayanta's direct connection with Narayana's work is not mentioned, still the passage from his work is so very much alike to that occurring in the Vrtti, that there is hardly any reasonable doubt that it is based on the Vrtti or both derived from a common source. If then the Baskala SarhhitS ended with 'Tacchamyor,' &c., while the Sakala with 'Samani va akutih,' the Sankhayana Sutra, which prescribes 'Tacchamyor,' etc., as the verse for the last oblation in the Upakarana ceremony, must be a Sutra of the Baskala {Sakha ; and as according to Saunaka the Samhita of this Sakha had eight hymns more than that of the Sakalas, and the arrangement of- some of the smaller books composing the first Mandala was different, it follows that the statement of the commentator on the Caranavyuha that Sankhayana's Samhita differed from Asvalayana's, which is the same as that of the Sakalas, only in excluding VIII. 58, cannot be true, and there is no Samhita exactly corresponding to the Sarvanukrama, which also excludes this hymn, and though my Manuscript was in the possession of a Brahman of the Sankhayana school, as other works of that school were, still it should be considered not as representing the Samhita of that school.

But it must not be forgotten that those same writers, who give us the information which leads us to these conclusions, tell us as a fact well-known to students of Asvalayana's Sutra that, that was the Sutra of the Baskalas as well as the Sakalas. The same fact is stated by Gargya-Narayana in his comment on the first Srauta Sutra of Asvalayana. The expression 'Idam eva' or

आकृतिरित्यनयैव हुत्वा स्थिष्टकृतं जुहति । ये तच्छ्रयोरावृणीमह
इति समास्त्रायाम्ने पठन्ति ते तयैव हुत्वा स्थिष्टकृतं जुहति न समानी
य आकृतिरिति । अयमर्थ उभयोरेकैकग्रहणात् ।

'Etad eva' used by them would show that this itself or this alone was, according to the commentators, the Sutra of the Baskalas ; and if the Sankhayana Sutra was peculiarly theirs and the Aivalayana of the Sakalas, they were not aware of the fact. Again, the traditional number of Rks, 10,580¼, is not given by the existing Sakala Samhita, that ends with 'Samanl va akutih,' &c., and the real number falls short of this by 15.

This confusion is, it will be seen, based on Narayana's interpretation of Asvalayana's Sutras on the Upakarana, III. 5, 8 and 9, which assigns definitely one of the verses to the one school, and the other to the other, and will disappear if we interpret the Sutras in a manner which, though it may differ from that of Narayana, is still consistent with the positive information given to us by him and the other authors. By the use of the word Eka in III. 5. 8, Narayana understands that Asvalayana directs the use of the verse 'Samanl va akutih' to the exclusion of ' Tacchamyoravynlniahe ' prescribed in the next Sutra ; and by the word Eka in this last Sfitra, the use of this last verse alone is meant to be prescribed to the exclusion of the other. Thus the sense, he says, is, that or this is to be used i.e., Vikalpa or option is here allowed ; but it is a Vyavasthita Vikalpa, i.e., one course is to be followed by one class of men and the other by another.

Now Asvalayana's usual way of expressing a Vikalpa is by the use of the word 'Va' as in I. 10. 9 ; I. 11. 13 ; I. 14. 5 ; I. 15. 6 ; I. 19. 2 ; I. 20. 1, &c, &c, and we find the word used even a little before in the section under consideration in the Sutra III. 5. 3. Different courses for two classes of persons are prescribed by naming one of the classes as in I. 7. 9, where the Jamadagnas are mentioned, and I. 10. 19, where we have the Pancavattis, or by using the word Eke, i. e., " some," as in I. 4. 2 ; I. 13. 6, &c. So, then, if he meant the verse mentioned in III. 5. 8, for the Sakalas, and that in III. 5.

9, for the Baskalas, we should expect him to name the first School in the first Sutra or the second in the second. At any rate, even if this mode of expression should be considered unnecessary, the word Va is quite indispensable. And Narayana himself is by no means certain about the explanation he has given ; for he winds it up with the words *ityevam niveso yuktal?*, which means " this construction is reasonable," or, according to the sense of the word Nivesa as used by the grammarians, it means " Asvalayana should properly have put in words to that effect." Again, the word is interpreted here by Narayana in quite a different sense from that in which he interprets it in I I I . 5. 6.

The true explanation seems to me to be this. Asvalayana evidently meant to prescribe the first and the last verse of each Mandala. But since those for whom he wrote were supposed to know the whole Samhita by heart continuously without proper divisions, or perhaps to possess a book in which the verses were written continuously without a break, he prescribes a pair of verses in each case, the first of which is the last of the previous Mandala and the second the first of the next Mandala. This mode of statement can evidently not be used in prescribing the first verse of the first Mandala or the last verse of the last Mandala, and they must be prescribed singly. But to prevent the possibility of the learner connecting the word *Dvyrca* " pair of verses" with the first verse that has to be prescribed singly and of his repeating the second verse also of the first Mandala, the word *Eka* is used in the Sutra I I I . 5. 6, *Agnimide purohitamityeka*. But there is no such necessity in the Sutra which prescribes the last verse of the tenth Marulala ; for even if the word " pair" were brought over to it, it could have no signification, as nothing follows the last verse. If, notwithstanding this, the word *Eka* is used in that Sutra also, it follows that there were some verses in the Samhita which came after

the last verse of the tenth Mandala 'Samani va akutih And Asvalayana proscribes the last of these verses also in III. 5. 9 ; but there too the word Eka is used. What could be the purpose of the word here ?

We can understand the purpose only if we suppose that the verses which followed * Samani va akutih ' constituted such a hymn as the Samjnana hymn with fifteen Rks as given by the commentator on the Caranavyuha, the fifth of which was 'Tacchaniyor,' etc., and the fifteenth or the last also the same. If the word eka had not been used in the Sutra which prescribes 'Tacchaniyor, ' etc., the learner by connecting the word " pair " with it might have used the first * Tacchaniyor, ' etc., i.e., the fifth verse of the hymn and along with it the sixth also Nairhastayaih, etc. But Eka prevents the use of this; and the result is that the last verse of the hymn is prescribed.

But now the question arises, if another hymn followed Samitn! va akutih, ' why does Asvalayana not prescribe its last verse only Tacchaniyor, etc., as is done by Sai'ikhyana, and why does he prescribe Sanulnl va akutih, also ? The reason must, I think, be sought for in some such fact as this, that in his time there was no general agreement that the Rk Samhita ended with Samani va akutih, but that some included the Samjnana hymn also in it. To meet both these views he prescribes both the verses. So that there is no Vikalpa or option here to be construed as resulting in the prescribing of two different Kks for two different schools; but 21 Rks are prescribed and 21 Ahutis or oblations for the followers of the Rk Samhita. And since the authors of the commentaries on both the Sruta and Grhya Sutras, as well as Jayanta, inform us of the tradition that Asvalayana's Sutra was intended for the Sakalas as well as the Baskalas, the 21 Rks and Ahutis must be understood as laid down for both.

If then Narayana's interpretation that Asvalayana lays down two courses for the two schools is to be rejected and we must suppose that Asvalayana prescribes 'Tacchamyor' &c, because the Samjnana hymn formed a part of his Samhita, though not acknowledged as such by all, the reason why Sankhayana prescribes Tacchamyor etc. only, must be, not that his Sutra is peculiarly the Sutra of the Baskala school, for that fact is implicitly denied by our scholiasts; but because he acknowledged the Saihnana hymn as decidedly the last hymn of the Samhita, and probably the view of its being apocryphal was not started in his time, or he neglected it. Thus like Asvalayana's Sutra, Sankhayana's also was intended for both the Sakalas and the Bagkalas ; that is, the first two are Sutra Sakhas only, and do not represent any difference in the Samhita.

That the Asvalayana School is a Sutra Sakha only and is not tied down to a particular Samhita is, in addition to the statement of the scholiasts, also pointed to by the present practice of Brahmans of that school, who at the end of their Samdhyā adorations have to speak of themselves individually as Pṛgvedantargata Asvala yana-Sakala-sakhadhyayin. The name Sakala is added to show the Samhita, as the name Asvalayana in itself is not sufficient to show it.

But the view that the Samjñana hymn was apocryphal, which is only indicated by Asvalayana, gradually gained strength, especially in the Sakala school, through the influence of the Anukramanī which rejects it, and it was thrown out of the Samhita; but probably the Baskalas did not keep pace with the Sakalas in this respect, and hence the statement of Narayana and others that the Samhita of the former had 'Tacchamyor,' etc., for its ending verse. But though the Sakalas rejected it, the verse 'Tacchamyor,' etc., is at the present day repeated every day by the followers of the school in winding up the Samdhyavandana and the Brahmajāla. It is repeated

before the verse 'Namo Brahmane.' The last is prescribed by Asvalayana in III. 3. 4, and both in the Grhyaparisista (Bibl. Ind. Ed., p. 270, 1, 8).

The Baskala Samhita seems not to be extant now. For the author of the commentary on the Caranavyuha, after giving its peculiarities on the authority of a Vrtti on the Anukramanī, says, *Evamadhyanabhavacchakhabhavak ;* *' the Sakha does not exist because such a text is not studied." The only Samhita, therefore, to which both Asvalayana and Sankhayana now refer is that of the Sakala school. Hence this statement of the commentator on the Caranavyuha that the only difference between them is the exclusion or inclusion of Rgveda, VIII. 58, and herein is the explanation of the fact that our No. 39 belonged to a Sankhayana Brahman.

The Samjnana hymn of fifteen verses having thus very likely formed originally a part of the Sakala Samhita, one can understand why it is necessary to add the number of verses contained in it to make up the traditional number of 10,580¼. It may here be remarked that the Sutras of Asvalayana and Sankhayana about the Upakarana oblations that we have been discussing, are adduced by the commentator on the Caranavyuha as authorities for including that hymn in the text. One can understand how, in his eye, the Sutra of the latter is an authority, believing as he did that the Samhita of Sankhayana was the same as that of the Sakala school. But he has not explained the significance of Asvalayana's giving the last verse of X. 191, and also of the Samjnana hymn. He, of course, does not adopt Narayana's interpretation. According to the commentator the Samhita of all the Rgveda schools is the same, which, of course, is true, as we have seen in the case of the four that are extant. The fifth Manduki has not yet been traced.

There are two copies recently transcribed of the Caranavyuha-bhaaya in the Deccan College Collections, No. 19 of 1871-72 and

No. 5 of 1873-74. Neither of them contains the name of the author. But the work has been lithographed at Benares and also printed in the Benares Sanskrit Series as an appendix of the edition of the Pratisakhya of the White Yajurveda. In both, the name of the commentator is given as Mahldasa, who wrote the work in the year (expired) Tridasangadharamite, which, in the edition in the Benares Sanskrit Series, is given as equivalent to 1613, but which really means 1633, tridasa meaning 33, the traditional number of the gods. This Mahidasa or Mahldasa is probably the same as the author of the commentary on the LllavatI written in 1644 Saihvāt and noticed in my Report for 1883-84 under No. 205 (pp. 82 and 368).¹

APASTAMBADHVANTARTHAKARIKAS

No. 83 is a transcript of Trikaṇḍamandana's Apastambadhvanī-tarthakṛīkas. In my last Report I gave the results' of the examination of the fourth part of the work. The following is a list of the authors and works quoted in the first three parts :—

I.—Adhikara Kanda

Atharvana Sutra 15 b 1.	Bharadvajasutrabhāṣyakṛt 4b 10.
Apastamba 4 b 9.	Bharadvajya 24 a 10.
Kaṭha 17 a 12.	Bharadvajyabhāṣya 23 a 14.
Kāṇva 24 b 1; 25 a 6.	Mantrabrahmanabhāṣyakṛt
Kāṭya 22 b 9.	25 a 6.
Kesavasiddhanta 19 b 5.	Laugakṣi 24 a 12.
Kesavasvamin 21 a 11.	Laugakṣīkarika 17 a 8.
Jaimini 23 a 2.	Vamana 21 b 3.
Devala 21 b 12.	Vartikadarsana 15 a 3.
Baudhayanamata 5 a 7 ; 24 b 5.	Salikanatha 14 b 13.
Bharadvaja 6 a 11.	Sabdanusarin 18 b 3.

1 Ante, p. 207. [N. B. U.]

2 Ante, pp. 101 ff. [N. B. U.]

II.—Pratinidhi Kanda

Apastamba 5 a 7.	Chandogagrhya 2 b 11; 3 a 6.
Asvalayana 3 ft 12; 10 b 11.	Damodara 3 a 4.
Katha 6 a 5; 9a6:9b 1; 10a6,9.	Bahvrc 2 a 5.
Kathasakhinaka 5 a 5.	Baudhayana 1 b 14; 2 b 14; 3 a 7
Kathasruti 5 a 7, 8, 11.	8; 4 b 10; 6 a 14.
Kathasaya 7 a 12.	Bharadvaja—Bharadvaja 3 a 7,
Katiasutra 4 a 14.	13; 4a5; 4b 1,4; 6 b 6; 7a 13.
Katyayanasaft 9; Katyayana	Bharadvajryabhasya 8 a 12.
6 b 14.	Madhyamdinasruti 3 a 3.
Kalpabhasya 9 b 11.	Vajinam 7 a 14.
Kesavasiddhanta 7 a 3.	Vidhiratnamata 4 b 11.
Chandoga 2 a 5.	Samagah 5 b 5.
Kausitakibhih 2 a 4.	

III.—Punaradhana Kanda

Atharvana 5 b 6.	Bhavanaga 32 b 3.
Karka 7 b 8; 8 a 6.	Bhavabhasya 19 b 8.
Karmadlpa 28 a 13, b 5.	Bharadvaja 17 a 3; 28 b 5.
Katyayana 24 b 2, 6.	Madhyamdinasruti 4 a 5, 11.
Kausitakisruti 14 a 8.	Yajnaparsva 30 b 7.
Chandogaparisista 16 a 1; 21	Laugaksi 13 b 8; 25a 7, 13.
a 6.	Vajinah 4 b 10.
Bahvrc 4 b 9, 11; 32 b 3.	Satysadhadi 4 a 11.
Baudhayana 4 b 6; 19 b 1.	Satrakara 3 a 13.
Baudhayaniyaka 32 a 12; 35 ft 1.	

The Vamana in the list of the first part is spoken of as having given a certain opinion on a sacrificial point in commenting on the Purusarthadhikarana (Brahmasutra III. 4.1.) He thus appears to be an old writer on the Vedanta.

Devala, Damodara, Laugaksikarika, Karmadlpa and Bhavabhasya, mentioned in the first three Kansas do not occur in the fourth, a list of the names mentioned in

which is given in my Report for 1883-84¹ "Jaimini" given in that Report under the head of "other authors" must be considered to be the author of a Kalpa Sutra.

Professor Hillebrandt states in the preface to his edition of the Sankhayana Sutra that Trianglamandana ignores wholly the Sutra of Sankhayana and adduces the authority of my last Report. In the first group of names at page 28 of the Report,' I have put down Sankhayana occurring twice in the fourth part of Trikanamandana's work as the name of a Vedic Sakha or school to be on the safe side. But it is quite possible, or even probable that in the two passages, the author means to speak of the author of the Sutra; for Sankhayanasaya, or the opinion of Sankhayana, is what is spoken of. Still, from the fact that the name does not occur in the first three parts of Trikanamandana's work, and occurs only twice in the fourth, it would appear that the Sutra was rarely studied as is stated by the Professor.

DIGAMBARA JAINA LITERATURE

DHARMAPARIKSA OF AMITAGATI

In the Collection of Manuscripts of the Digambara sect of Jains, we have a copy of a work of Amitagati not known before, the Dharmapariksa, as well as one of his Subhasitaratnasariidoha. The date of this last is known to be 1050 of the Vikrama era, while that of the new work is given at the end to be 1070, corresponding to 1014 A.D.

In this work, Amitagati represents a demi-god (Vidyadhara) of the name of Manovega, son of a prince of demi-gods of the name of Ajatasatru, to be a devout follower of the Jaina faith. He had a friend of the name of Pavanavega, who, however, was not a Jaina. Manovega ardently desired

1 Ante, pp. 101 ff. [N.B.U.]

2 Ante, p. 101. [N.B.U.]

that his friend should be of the same faith with himself; and while moving in his aerial car and thinking in what way he should be converted, his car stumbled when he reached Ujjayini. Then getting down near the great garden of the city, he found a famous Jaina saint of the name of Jinamati discoursing on religion. At the end of the discourse, which is given at some length, the Vidyadhara asked the saint whether his friend would ever become a believer, and was told that he would, if Manovega went to Puspapura with him, showed him the contradictions and discrepancies in the doctrines of other sects by conversing with the followers of these, and instructed him by arguments and illustrations.

Manovega accordingly went with his friend to Puspapura. The method he follows is, on each occasion, to assume a different form, to go to the place in that form, beat a drum, and sit on what is called the 'golden' seat. People of all sorts gather round him, he shows them something which is out of the ordinary course of things, or tells a story with many inconsistencies and improbabilities, and when they raise questions he asks them whether, in their own religious works and beliefs, there are not things equally out of the way and equally inconsistent and improbable. After they admit that there are, he turns to his friend and calls his attention to these faults in the ordinary religious works of the Brahmans, and thus endeavours gradually to convert him to his faith.

Thus, at the first visit to Puspapura, the two friends appear as young men adorned with golden ornaments and gems, and still bearing heaps of hay and faggots of firewood to sell. The people asked them the reason of this incongruity, whereupon Manovega, after telling them a good many stories of unthinking persons who do not consider a thing properly or impartially, to induce them to give a calm consideration to his observations, asks them in return how it was

that the Great Visnu—the Creator, Protector, and Destroyer of the world, by whose mercy men attain to eternal bliss, and who pervades everything, and is eternal and pure,—became a cowherd in Nanda's Gokula, and looked after the cows and played with the cowherds; how it was that he went to Duryodhana as a messenger at the bidding of the son of Pandu like an ordinary foot-soldier; how it was that on the battlefield he became Partha's charioteer and drove his chariot; how it was that he became a dwarf and, like a beggar, begged of Bali in humiliating terms a piece of land; and how it was that the All-knowing, the All-pervading, the Unchangeable Protector of the world, was oppressed in every way by the fire of separation from Sita like a mortal lover. "If Visnu does things like this, no mortal can be blamed for doing them; if a mother-in-law is ill-conducted, the daughter-in-law cannot be reproached for acting likewise. When the whole world is in the inside of him, how can Sita be taken away from him ? Nothing existing in space can be taken out of space. If the god is all-pervading, how can he be separated from his beloved ? If he is eternal, how can he be afflicted with separation ? How can the Lord of the world do the behests of others ? Kings do not do the work of their servants. How can the All-knowing ask others (what he does not know); how can the Ruler (of all) beg; how can the Wakeful sleep, or the Unsensual be a lover ? How can He, like an ordinary miserable being, become a fish, a tortoise, a boar, a man-lion, a dwarf and three Ramas successively ?"¹

After having argued thus with the Brahmans, he went to the garden and spoke to his friend in the same strain : "Friend, I will tell you another thing. There are six periods mentioned in the Bharata in order, having each its peculiarity like the

१ स मत्स्यः कच्छपः कस्मात्सूकरो नरकेसरी ।

धामनोऽभूत् त्रिधा रामः परः प्राणीच दुःखितः ॥

seasons. In the fourth period there were sixty-three eminent men: the twelve Supreme Sovereigns, the twenty-four Arhantas (Jinas), and nine Ramas, nine Kesavas, and the nine enemies of these nine. All of them have passed away ; there is no substance existing that is not destroyed by death (time). The last of the Visnus (Kesavas) was the son of Vasudeva ; and his Brahman devotees call him the Pure, the Supreme Being. (They say) 'He who meditates on the god Visnu, who is all-pervading, a whole without parts, indestructible and unchangeable, and who frees a man from old age and death, is free from misery.' lie is traditionally known to have ten (forms) :—A fish, a tortoise, a boar, a man-lion, Vamana, Kama, Kama, and Rama, Buddha, and Kalkin.¹ Having spoken of him as a whole without parts, they represent him to have ten different forms though there is inconsistency."

It will be seen that the idea of the ten incarnations of Visnu had become quite an article of ordinary belief by the year 1070 of the Vikrama era or 1014 A.D., and Buddha had been received into the popular Brahmanic pantheon. In the first of the two verses quoted in the notes, the two last incarnations have been omitted, probably because the object was to represent the birth of Visnu in previous ages of the world ; while the ninth belongs to the present and the tenth to a future age.

On another occasion Manovega transforms himself into a Pulinda and his friend into a cat without ears, and offers the cat for sale, saying that the smell of the cat drove mice away for ten or twelve Yojanas on all sides. In the story he told of the cat

१ मीनः कूर्मः पृथुः प्रोक्तो नारसिंहोऽथ वामनः ।
रामो रामश्च रामश्च ब्रह्मः कल्की दश स्मृताः ॥

There is a marginal note on in which the word is explained as meaning **सफर** or "boar." The three Ramas are, of course, Parasurama, Kama the son of Dasaratha, and Balarama or Krsna.

the Brahmans discovered an incongruity ; and Manovega, on his part, tells the following story as occurring in one of the Puranas of the Brahmans containing like incongruities.

There was a recluse of the name of Mandapa Kausika. On one occasion he sat down to dinner along with other recluses. Seeing him sitting in their company, the recluses rose up, afraid to touch him as if he were a Candala. Mandapa Kausika asked them why they rose up, as they should at the sight of a dog. They told him that he had become a recluse immediately after he had been a Brahmacarin, and without going through the intermediate order by marrying a wife and seeing the face of a son. A man without a son does not go to Heaven ; nor are religious mortifications successful if gone through by one in that condition. He then went away and asked men of his caste to give him a girl in marriage, but as he had become an old man, nobody would give his daughter to him. Thereupon he went back to the recluses and told them of this, when they advised him to marry a widow and assume the life of a householder. By doing so no sin was incurred by either party, as stated in the scriptures of the recluses (TapasSgame). For, they said :

**पत्न्यौ (त्व्यौ) प्रव्रजिते क्लीबे प्रनष्टे पतिते मृते ।
पञ्चस्वापत्सु नारीणां पतिरन्यो विधीयते ॥**

" In these five distressful conditions, viz., when the husband has renounced the world, is an eunuch, is not found, has fallen away from caste, or is dead, another husband is allowed to women. "

The text on this subject occurring in the Smrtis of Parasara and Nsrada, and also in that of Manu, according to a statement of Madhava contained in his commentary on Parasara, though not found there now, is :

**नष्टे मृते प्रव्रजिते क्लीबे च पतिते पत्नौ ।
पञ्चस्वापत्सु नारीणां पतिरन्यो विधीयते ॥**

The difference between the two texts is little ; the words are merely transposed in the first line, and we have **प्रनष्टे** for **नष्टे**. This transposition, however, allows of the proper locative **पत्न्यौ** of **पति** being used without the violation of the metre.

In connection with another story of a re-marriage, the Brahmins of Kusumapura are represented to have said to Manovega, who had on that occasion appeared there in the form of an ascetic, "Even if a woman is married once, when through ill-luck the husband dies, it is fit that she should go through the ceremony [of marriage] again, provided there has been no cohabitation. When the husband has gone away from home, a good wife should wait for eight years if she has already borne a child, and for four if she has not. If husbands in five such conditions are taken when there is reason, the women do not incur sin. This is what Vyasa and others say."¹

From all this, it follows that widow-marriage was not a thing unheard of in 1014 A.D., and that the principal Smṛti texts were very well-known at the time and quoted in support of it.

The story goes on. Mandapa Kausika married a widow as directed by the recluses ; and they lived together as husband and wife. A girl was born to them, and she grew to be a woman of uncommon beauty. Her name was Chaya. Subsequently, Manclapa Kausika conceived the idea of going with his

१ एकदा परिणीतापि विपन्ने देवः (दैव) योगतः ।
 भर्तर्यक्षतयोनिः स्त्री पुनःसंस्कारमर्हति ॥
 प्रतीक्षता(ते)ष्ट वर्षाणि प्रसूता वनिता(ता)सती ।
 अप्रसूता च चत्वारि श्रेषिते सति भर्तेरि ।

The numeral 'five' here must refer to the five cases mentioned in the text given above.

पञ्चस्वेषु गृहीतेषु कारणे सति भर्तृषु ।

न दोषो विद्यते स्त्रीणां व्यासादीनामिवं वचः ॥

wife on a pilgrimage to holy places ; but as ChayS, on account of her tender age, could not be taken along with them, he was for a long time considering who would be the proper person to whose care he should commit her. Brahman, Visnu, and Siva would not do, on account of their various misdeeds in matters of women, which are here narrated in detail and with zest; and the only person fit to take care of the girl was Yama, the God of Death. The father committed the girl to his care and went away with his wife. Yama, however, enamoured of her beauty, used her as his wife ; but, in order that she might not be seen and taken away from him, he concealed her in his stomaoh.

After some time, Vayu, the God of Wind, remarked to his friend Agni, the God of Fire, that Yama was the happiest of the gods, living as he did in the company of a woman of incomparable beauty. Agni asked how he could have access to her ; but Vayu replied that Yama concealed her in his stomach and it was not possible even to see her. Still, he said, when Yama went to perform ablutions and the sin-wiping ceremony (Aghamarsana) he disgorged her, and then only she was to be found alone. Agni took advantage of that opportunity and appeared before her on one occasion. He could win her easily and spent some time in amorous intercourse with her. When it was time for Yama to come back, Chaya told Agni to disappear, as he would destroy both of them if seen together. But Agni refused to go, whereupon she swallowed him and kept him concealed in her stomach.

Agni having thus disappeared from the world, the usual course of sacrifices and of cooking was interrupted, and gods and men were greatly troubled. Thereupon Indra told Vayu to find out Agni. Vayu searched for him everywhere, but did not find him. He informed Indra of this, but said that there was one place which he had not searched and

where he was likely to be found. Thereupon he invited all the gods to a feast. He gave one seat and one offering to each of the gods, but provided Yama with three. Yama asked why he gave him three. If he was thinking of his beloved who was concealed within him, he should give two ; but why three ? Vayu promised to explain the reason, and told him to disgorge Chaya. This Yama did ; and when Chaya appeared, Vayu told her to disgorge Agni. She did let out Agni accordingly and everybody was surprised.

Here we have one of the many stories about the disappearance of Agni.

In this way the Vidyadhara goes on transforming himself into a different person on each occasion, discoursing with the Brahmins and afterwards pointing out the absurdities of the Brahmanic sacred books to his friend. The following are some of the observations he addresses to the latter. " All people divide property between themselves everywhere ; but the division of a woman [among several men] is censured even by the censurable.¹ The Vyasa who was the son of Yojanagandha was a different man from him who was the son of Satyavati, a happy princess. Parasara the king was a different man from Parasara the ascetic ; people confound them, being deluded by the identity of name. Duryodhana and others were the sons of Gandhari, and Dhritarashtra ; the five Pandavas are well-known in the world as the sons of Kunti and Madri. All the sons of Gandhari, together with Karna, allied themselves with Jarasandha and the Pandavas with Kesava. The powerful Vasudeva, having killed Jarasandha in battle, became the [one] lord of the earth on the whole surface of the earth. The sons of Kunti having practised religious austerities went to the place of Siva or a holy place ;

1 This is an allusion to Draupadi becoming the wife of the five Pandavas.

the two sons of Madri being desirous of salvation attained to accomplishment in all respects. Duryodhana and the rest having resorted to the teaching of the Jina reached the abode of the gods in accordance with their respective deeds. This is old history, but it is told in a different manner by Vyasa ; how can men whose minds are warped by a false faith speak the truth ?"

Again, Manovega said to his friend, " You have heard the fetstra of our opponents which is full of incredible things. He who follows their precepts or the directions laid down by them does not obtain the desired fruit. Does anybody ever obtain oil by wringing sand ? It is not possible for monkeys to kill Raksasas ; what a difference between gods possessed of the eight great virtues and unintelligent brute creatures ! How can huge mountains be lifted up by monkeys, and how can they stand (float) on the sea the waters of which are deep ? If Havana became incapable of being killed by the gods through a boon [of Siva], how could a god becoming a man kill him ? It will not do even to say that gods became monkeys and killed the Raksasas ; you do not get what you want even thus. How can the All-knowing Samkara grant such a boon—a boon which was the source of irremediable harm to the world, even to the gods ? When one thinks over the Puranas of the opponents, one finds no worth in them ; can anybody find butter by churning water? These [beings] Sugriva and others were not monkeys ; and Havana and others were not Raksasas, O friend, such as people imagine. All those were men, pure, righteous, and spirited, following the religion of Jina. They were called monkeys because their banner had a monkey on it, and the Raksasas, who were acquainted with a great many powerful arts, were so because they had a Raksasa on their banner. One who desires salvation should have his eyes clear and believe these beings to be as they were described by Gautama, the lord of the Jinās, to Srenika."

Again ; " Thus were great and righteous men of olden times described differently from what they were by Vyasa and others, whose minds were darkened by a false faith and who were not afraid of being precipitated into the great Hollow. The deluded Vyasa spoke a falsehood when he said that Duryodhana, the bee on the lotuses in the shape of the feet of the Jina, who was in his last bodily form, died, being killed by Bhishma. Kumbhakarna, in the Raj and others whose hearts were anxious to embrace the lady Mukti or Salvation, had the nature of a Raksasa attributed to them, which is sinful, involving, as it does, the abominable practice of the eating of flesh and even of men. Valmiki spoke falsely when he said that the great-souled Vali, who was the bridegroom of the bride in the shape of Perfection, and the fetters of whose deeds were broken, was struck by Rama and killed."

A good deal of this is written in the manner of a sectarian, but it does appear that the stories of the Mahabharata and Ramayana are differently told by the Jainas, and point perhaps to different authentic versions.

In the event, Pavanavega's mind is turned away from the popular religion, whereupon Manavega takes him again to Jinamati, the saint of Ujjayini, who instructs him in the Jain faith.

Amitagati's spiritual genealogy is as follows :—1 Vrasena the best of the Mathuras (monks of Mathura), 2 Devasvamin, 3 Amitagati, 4 Nemisena, 5 Madhavasena, 6 Amitagati, the author.

AN ANTHOLOGY BY DHANAMJAYA

Nos. 1145 and 1146 are two copies of a thesaurus by a Digambara Jaina of the name of Dhanamjaya. At the end of the first Pariccheda or part occurs a stanza in which Dhanamjaya is called a Kavi or poet. In the next it is said, "The argumentation of Akalanka, grammatical rules of Puṣyapada, and the poem of

the poet of the Dvijisamdhana—this is a triad of jewels." " Dvifrsarhddhana " is two-fold interpretation ; and a poem each verse of which is written with the intention of bringing out two senses is a Dvihsamdhana Kavya. It appears, therefore, from these two Slokas that Dhanamjaya, the author of the thesaurus, is the author of Dvihsamdhana Kavya also. No. 1142 is a copy of this Kavya, and No. 1143 of a commentary on it by Nemicandra. Here also the author is named Dhanamjaya. Vardhamana in his Ganaratnamahodadhi quotes Dhanamjaya. I find the Slokas in the copy of the Dvihasamdhana before me. That in p. 97 of Eggeling's Edition is the 51st stanza of Canto IX, that in p. 409, is the 22nd of Canto XVIII, and that in p. 435, is the 6th of Canto IV.

The proper title of the poem is Raghavapandaviya and each verse has two senses, one applicable to the Mahabharata story and the other to the Ramayana story. As the Jainas copy the Brahmans in their profane literature, and as we have a Meghaduta of the Digambara Jainas, and also one of the Svetambaras, it is not unreasonable to suppose that Dhanamjaya borrowed the idea of a Raghavapandaviya from the Brahmanic poem of that name by Kaviraja.

Kaviraja must have flourished about or after the time of Munja of Dhara, since he compares his patron Kamadeva of Jayantipuri with Munja. Munja was put to death in about 996 A.D. by Tailapa.¹ Vardhamana composed his Ganaratnamahodadhi in the year 1197 Vikrama or 1141 A.D. Both Kaviraja and Dhanamjaya, therefore, must have lived in the interval between those two dates, the latter being considerably younger than the former, if the supposition of imitation is correct.

According to Mr. K. B. Pathak, the Kanarese poet Abhinava-Pampa speaks of one Srutaklrititraividya as the author of a Raghavapandaviya. A writer of the name of Meghacandra

1 See my Report for 1882-83, p. 45. [=Ante, p. 51. N. B. U.]

appears from a certain statement of his to be a contemporary of this Pampa, and Meghacandra's son wrote a work in 1076 Saka or 1154 A.D.¹ There is nothing to show definitely that Srutakirti was the same as Dhanamjaya and his Raghavapandavlya the same as Dhanaihjaya's. But the date of the son of a contemporary of Pampa does harmonize with the dates arrived at before, and is not against the supposition of the identity of the two individuals and the two poems.

NOTICES OF SOME MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO THIS COLLECTION

[Originally included in the Report on search for Sanskrit Manuscripts for 1887-91, pages LV—LXXXVITI]

PRAYOGA PARIJATA BY NRSIMHA

No. 294 is Prayogaparijata Pakayajnakanda.

The following are the authors and works quoted in this Manuscript:—

Agnipurana.	Devala.
Atri.	Devrapurana.
Amarakosa.	Narada.
Adipurana.	Naradiyapurana.
Apastamba.	Padmapurana.
Asvalayanacarya.	Pulastya.
Usanas.	Pracetas.
Rgvidhana.	Brhaspati.
Kalaniraya.	Brahmapurana.
Kurmapurana.	Brahmavaivarta.
Garudapurana.	Brahmandapurana.
Gobhila.	Bhagavadgita.
Candrika.	Bharadvaja.
Chandogarisista*	Bhavisyapurana.
Jatukarnya.	Bhrgu.

¹ Indian Antiquary, Vol. XIV, p. 14.

Matsyapurana.	Visnupurana.
Marici.	Vyasa.
Markandeya.	Sankha.
Markandeyapurana.	Sambhu.
Yama.	Satatapa.
Yajnavalkya.	Salankayana.
Laugaksi.	Saunaka.
Varahapurana.	Sattrimsanmata
Vasistha.	Sumanta.
Vayupurana.	Saurapurana.
Vrddhamanu.	Skandapurana.
Vidhavasistha.	Smi'tibhaskara.
Visvamitra.	Smrtiyarthasara.
Visnu.	Harita.
Visnudharmottara.	Hemadri.

Prayogaparijata is quoted in the Prayogaratna by Narayana-bhatta whose latest known date is 1568 A.D., and it quotes Hemadri whose latest date is 1272 A.D. No closer approximation to the date of Nrsimha, the author, can be made. In a passage on fol. 73 he states that he will give the names of the articles not to be used in certain rites in the Karnataka language, wherefore he appears to have been a Kanarese Pandit.

GITAGOVINDA WITH A COMMENTARY

No. 346 is Gitagovinda with a commentary entitled Rasikapriya. The 1st leaf is wanting and the opening words of the 3rd verse.

This is a commentary on Jayadeva's Gita-Govinda by Kumbhakarna, who, as stated in the introduction, was a prince belonging to the dynasty that ruled over Medapata or Mewar in Rajputana. The progenitor of the race was Bappa and the first prince of note was Guhila, after whom the dynasty was called by the name of Gehlote. In the course of time a famous prince of the name of Hammlra belonging to the family ruled

over Mewar. He was succeeded by his son Ksetrasirhha and this latter by Laksa. After Laksa his son Mokala came to the throne, and Mokala was followed by Kumbhakarna.

These names are also given by Tod in his Annals of Rajasthana and in this order. The dates of accession of the princes are according to him the following :—

Hammlra, 1301 A.D.

Khaitasimha (Ksetrasimha), 1365 A. D.

Laksa, 1373 A.D.

Mokala, 1398 A.D.

Kumbho (Kumbhakarna), 1419 A.D , and reigned to 1469 A.D.

This king is noticed in my Report for 1882-83 as the patron of the architect, Mandana, the author of the Rajavallabhamandana. Tod mentions Kumbho's having composed this commentary or what he calls " Appendix to the divine melodies in praise of Crishna."

In the commentary the author quotes Karikils from the Kavyaprakasa and also some of the instances. The metre of the first verse of the original, which is SardiilavikrTdita, is thus defined :—

सूर्याभैर्मसजस्ततास्सगुखः शार्दूलविक्रीडितं ।

and Vasantatilaka of the next is given as

उक्ता वसंततिलका तमजा जगो गः ।

These are the definitions of the two metres given in the Vrttaratnakara of Kedarabhata, so that this work is not later than the first quarter of the fifteenth century. In commenting on the 3rd verse, Kumbhakarna makes out the six following poets as mentioned therein :—

Umapatidhara,

Govardhana,

Jayadeva,

Srutadhara,

Sarana,

Dhoyl (Kavikmapati),

* and reports the tradition that these six Pandits adorned the court of Laksmānāsena. A verse from Goī-Dhōikavirāja, quoted by Jahlana will be found in the succeeding pages. Kavirāja is a paraphrase of Kavikṣmapati. Laksmānāsena came to the throne in Bengal after 1168 A.D., as will be seen hereafter.

PURNABHADRA'S PANCOPAKHYANA

No. 371 is Pancopakhyaṇa.

This is an edition of the Pancatantra prepared under the direction of a Mantrin or minister of the name of Soma and completed on the 3rd Tithi of the dark half of Phalguna of the year 1255 by a man of the name of Purnabhadra. The text of the Pancatantra, he says, had become corrupt, and he corrected every letter, word, sentence, story and verse. Accordingly we find on comparing this edition with the existing text as printed in the Bombay Sanskrit Series that there are differences of reading in almost every line. Some of the prose passages and verses in the latter are omitted and sometimes there are others in the place of those occurring there. Sometimes there are verbose prose passages to which there is nothing corresponding in the existing text. The work might be characterized as Pancatantra re-written. Who the Soma-Mantrin mentioned by the author was it is difficult to say. The date in all probability refers to the era of Vikrama, wherefore it is equivalent to 1199 A.D.

PADYAVENI BY VENIDATTA

No. 375 is Padyaveni by Venidatta, son of Jagajjivana, grandson of Nilakantha, and belonging to Yajñika family.

Names of authors and works occurring at the end of the verses quoted :—

Akabarīkalidasa.

Amara.

Akalajalada.

Amaracanda.

Anantabhrata,

Asamitra.

Indrakavi.	Padmavatī.
Uddamakavi.	Pingala.
Kavikankana.	Prabhakarabṭṭa.
Kaviraja.	Balakṛṣṇa.
Kavindra.	Balajibhaṭṭa.
Kalidasa.	Bindukavi.
Kurmacalanrpati.	Bilhana.
Kṛṣṇadāsa.	Brahmendraśvamin.
Kṛṣṇapandita.	Bhartrhari.
Kerali.	Bhavadeva.
Kesarikavi.	Bhanukara.
Kgemendra.	Bhuvanananda.
Ganapati.	Bhupatimisra.
Gurjara.	Bhojaprabandha.
Govardhana.	Madhusudanasarasvatī.
Govindabhaṭṭa.	Madhusudanāśvamin.'
Gaun.	Mahakavi.
Gauripriya.	Madhava.
Ghanasyama.	Maithila.
Candracuda.	Morika.
Cintamani.	Mohana.
Cintamanidiksita.	Mohana Oṭṭa (dra ?)ka.
Jagajjivana.	Rāghunāthopādhyaya.
Jagajjivanavṛjya.	Ratnavali.
Jagannatha.	Kaṁanāthakaviraja.
Jayadeva.	Ramacandra.
Trivikramabhaṭṭa.	Ramacandrabhaṭṭa.
Dandin.	Ramacandragamin.
Damodarabhaṭṭa.	Ramacandropādhyaya.
Devasiddhivedin.	Ramajit.
Devesvara.	Rayabhaṭṭa.
Dhurta.	Rudra.
Nāthopādhyaya.	Rupaka.
Nīlakantha.	Lakṣmaṇa.

Laksmanasena.	Sariigadhara.
Laksmanasenaputra.	Siva.
Lolimba.	Sivananda.
Vamsimisra.	Sista.
Vanikanthabharana.	Brlyajilika.
Vanlrasalavrjya.	Srlharsa.
Vahinlpati.	Sanmasika.
Vijasegara (Dvijasekhara ?)	Sadasiva.
Vifthalesvara.	Sarvadasa.
Viraja.	Sarvabhauma.
Visvambhatabhyatta.	Simhadatta.
Venidatta.	Subhasitamuktavali.
Veradidatta (datta ?).	Smarapungava.
Vaidyabhanu.	Harinarayanamisra.
Vyasa.	Hariharabhatta.
Samkaramisra.	Hanfimat.

Dr. Rajendralal Mitra notices a MS. dated 1701 of a glossary composed by the author and entitled Pancatattvaprakasika (Vol. IV, p. 48). From the letters SK. printed after the date, it appears that it is to be referred to the Saka era. Prof. Aufrecht, however, seems to refer it to the Vikrama era and consider its equivalent (1644 A.D.) to be the date of the composition of the work (Catalogus Catalogorum, Part I, p. 314).

PADYAMRTATARANGINI BY BHASKARA

No. 376 is Padyamrtatarangini by Bhaskara, son of Apajibhatta and belonging to the family of Agnihotrin.

Names of poets and works occurring at the end of verses :—

Akabariyakalidasa.	Gadadhara.
Anyoktikanthabharana.	Gunakara.
Amarusataka.	Gauda.
Kavyaprakasa.	Candrakavi.
Ganapati.	Jayadeva.

Trivikrama.	Murtakavi.
Devagana.	Ramacandra.
Dharanldharabhatta.	Laksmāna.
Panditaraja.	Vamsidharamisra.
Prastavacintamani.	Valmlki.
BhaManllakantha.	Vidyapati.
Bhanukara.	Visvanathavahinipati.
Bhavasataka.	Sarnghadhara.
Bhaskara.	Sanmasika.
Bheribhankara.	Sadasiva.
Matkrta (Bhaskarakrta)	Sabhyakanthabharana.
Bhaskaracaritra.	Haribhatta.

The commentary on the Vrttaratnakara to be noticed below, apparently by the same author, was composed in Vikrama 1732 or 1676 A.D. Probably this author is the same as the author of the Paribhasabhaskara noticed in my Report for 1883-84 p. 60;¹ for in both cases the author's name was Bhaskara, his father's Apaji, grandfather's Hari, and great-grandfather's Purusottama, the family name being Agnihotrin. In the colphon of the commentary on the Vrttaratnakara, Bhaskara's other name is given as Hari. Probably his grandfather's name was given to him according to the usual Maratha custom. Bhaskara's chronological relations with Bhatfoji Diksita and Nagojibhatha mentioned in the Report² are consistent with the above date.

SABHYALAMKARANA BY GOVINDAJI

No. 417 is Sabhyalamkarana by Govindaji (Sanskritized into Govindajit).

Names of poets and works occurring at the end of the verses quoted :—

Amaraka.	Uddiyakavi.
Amaracandra.	Utpala.

1 Ante. p. 164 [N. B. U.]

2 Ante. p. 162 [N. B. U.]

Kalasa.	Bharavi.
Kaviraja.	Bhavamisra.
Kalidasa.	Bhasa.
Kumaradasa.	Bhlmasimha.
Ksemendra.	Bhimasena.
Ganapati.	Bhojaprabandha.
Gadadhara.	Mahanataka.
Gopaditya.	Magha.
Govardhana.	Murari.
Ghatakharpara.	Medha (dhra ?).
Jayamadhava.	Raghupati.
Trivikrama.	Rajasekhara.
Danclin.	Raghavanandade va
Darpana.	Rudra.
Dharmadasa.	Laksmāna.
Nirmala.	Yararuci.
Nilakantha.	Varaha.
Nilakanthasukla.	Vasudeva.
Prabhakarabhāṭṭa.	Vikatanitamba.
Balabharata.	Vedavyasa.
Banabhatta.	Sakavṛddhi.
Bilvamangala.	Saṁgadhara.
Bilhana.	Sivasvamin.
Bhāṭṭasomesvara.	Sṛlhasa.
Bhartrhari.	Sanmasika.
Bhavabhūti.	Samkula.
Bhanukara.	Harihara.
Bhanupāṅglita.	

ALAMKAKAMANJUSA BY DEVA6AMKARA

No. 519 is Alamkaramanjusa by Devasamkara.

[After the Introduction] follow the following verses, in which Bajirav the First of the Peshwa family, and his descendants

Madhavarav and Raghava or Raghunatharav are noticed, and a curious etymology of the word Peshwa is given. :—

पेषणं रिपुगणस्य महाजौ यश्चकार बहुघोघतखड्गः ।
 वाति पेषमिति पेशलमर्थं पेषवापदमुपैति वदन् ॥ ६ ॥
 पेषवा इति पदं स्पृशन्वशी बाजिराव इति कोपि मर्हीद्रः ।
 नाकनाथ इष देवसमूहैर्वेदितो भवदहो नरदेवैः ॥ ७ ॥
 तस्य शुद्धतमवंशकरीरौ सुदयौ परविभेदसमर्थौ ।
 माधवो मधुरिपोः समतेजाः राघवो रघुपतेः समकीर्तिः ॥ ८ ॥
 यौ धिलोक्य हरिणा इव सिंहं शत्रवो हि विदिशो विभजंते ।
 ताधिमाविह महीनरदेवौ प्रायशः प्रतिपदं किल वण्यौ ॥
 रम्यमन्यदपि वस्तु तदीयं बाजिहस्तिभटवीरशरादि ।
 वर्णनीयमिह संभवदुक्त्याभ्यर्हितत्वमनयोस्तु तथापि ॥
 उपमानोपमेये द्वे धर्मसादृश्यवाचके etc.

This is a work on Alamkaras alone like Appayya Diksita's Kuvalayananda. The instances are framed by the author, and in them he sings of the glories of the Peshwas Madhavarav the First and his uncle Raghunatharav, who is spoken of as Raghava. This is the latest instance of the embodiment of the idea of making the flattery of a royal personage subserve a scientific purpose, the earliest known to us being Halayudha's Kavirahasya and later ones, the Ekavali to be next noticed and the Prataparudriya.

Both Madhavarav and Raghunatharav are styled kings, and in the instances, sometimes Madhavarav is spoken of, and sometimes Raghunatharav. Madhavarav became Peshwa in 1761 and up to 1768 his uncle was associated with him in the Administration. The author, therefore, had that state of things before his mind's eye and must have composed his treatise during that period. Ramsastrin, the celebrated Nyayadhisa or Chief Justice in Madhavarav's time, is thus spoken of :—

ब्रूयाभिमानाक्षेपदां महामुनेवृथैव दपः कणमुज्जहोशतुः ।
 श्रीरामशास्त्री भवतीह तादृशो न किं भुवि श्रीनृपमाधवाचितः ॥

Ramasastrin is thus placed on a level with Gautama and Kanada.

From the following colophon it appears that the author's name was Devasamkara, his father's Nahanabhaya, and his surname Purohita. He was a Gujarati Brahman, native of Raner, probably the same as Rander, and lived at Uraljpattana, which must be Olpad. Both places are near Surat.

**इति श्रीरानेरनगरजन्मभुवा उरःपत्तनकृतनिकेतनेन पुरोहितोप-
नामकेन भट्टदेवशंकरेण पुरोहितनाहानाभायिसुतेन विरचितालंकार-
मञ्जूषा समाप्ता ॥**

VIDYADHARA'S EKAVALI WITH MALLINATHA'S COMMENTARY

No. 535 is Ekavall with Mallinatha's commentary.

This is a transcript, caused to be made by me for our Collection, of a Manuscript belonging to Govind Sastri Nirantar of Nasik. In Part I of my "List of Sanskrit MSS. in Private Libraries, etc.," published in 1893, that Manuscript bears No. 133. The author's name is Vidyadhara.

The Ekavall is a work on the Alamkarasastra written on the lines of the Kavyaprakasa. Like the latter it consists of Karikas followed by an explanation. Sometimes we have the same expressions and passages as in the older work. It consists of eight parts called Unmesas, the subjects treated in which are the following :—

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| I.—Dhvanivyavasthapanam. | V.—Gunanirupanam. |
| II.—Sabdathanirupanam. | VI.—Dosanirtipanam. |
| III.—Dhvanibhedam. | VII.—gabdalamkaram. |
| IV.—Gunlbhutavyaiigya. | VIII.—Arthalamkaram. |

In the first of these we have the subject-matter of the first Ullasa of the Kavyaprakasa and the latter part of the fifth, in which Vyangya or Dhvani, i.e., suggested sense, is established

as something independent of the Abhidheya or conventional and Lakṣya or figurative, and as forming the soul of a Kāvya. The second Unmeśa corresponds to the second Ullāsa, the subject-matter of the third Ullāsa being despatched with a short notice at the end. The third and fourth of the above correspond to the fourth and fifth parts of the Kāvya-prakāśa, the fifth to the eighth, the sixth to the seventh, and the seventh and the eighth to the ninth and tenth. There is nothing corresponding to the sixth Ullāsa of the Kāvya-prakāśa ; for Mammata himself considers that as a separate chapter to be unnecessary, as its subject-matter is embraced in the ninth and tenth Ullāsas.

At fol. 8 *b* and 9 *a* and *b* occur the following verses :—

एव विद्याधरस्तेषु कान्तासंमितलक्षणं ।
 करोमि नरसिंहस्य चादुःशोकानुदाहरन् ॥
 अन्तरेण नरसिंहभूपति नेतरोस्ति मम वाङ्मनोचितः ।
 चन्द्र-चूडमण्डपाय जान्हवीचारि बोदुमपरः क ईश्वरः ॥
 विश्वोल्लेखनजाधिकीं वितनुते कीर्तिं विधत्ते श्रियं
 हेलाधिकृतप(य)क्षराजविभवां चित्ताकरं हंत्यधं ।
 दुग्धे स्वादुतरान्नसान्वितरति स्फारं क्रियाकौशलं
 काव्यं निवृत्तिमावहस्यपि परिस्पदापहं चेतसः ॥
 कृत्वा काव्यमपा(घा)प विश्वमहितां कीर्तिं कविप्रामाणीः
 श्रीहर्षः श्रियमद्भुतां हरिहरो लेभेर्जुनक्षमाभृतः ।
 मृत्योस्त्रासमपाचकार मलयक्षमामंडलाखंडल-
 स्तत्किञ्चिन्न विलोक्यते न किल यत्काव्यात्सम्प्रीलति ॥

What is peculiar to this work is that the instances of the rules have been framed by the author and they are all in praise of a prince of the name of Narasimha. It will be seen that Vidyadhara mentions Harihara in the above. The prince Arjuna, from whom he got amazing wealth, must have been the ruler of Malwa of that name whose earliest and latest known dates are

1211 A.D. and 1216 A.D.¹ Harihara, a Jaina poet named Madanakirti, and Somesvara the author of the Klrttikauniudl and Surathotsava, were contemporaries² and the last wrote the Surathotsava while Vastupfala was alive. Vastupala died in 1298 Vikrama, i. e., 1242 A.D.³ So that all these authors nourished during the early decades of the 13th century.

In the body of the work certain attributes are applied to Nrsirhha or Narasimha of a nature calculated to afford help in determining his identity. They are as follows :—

F. 31 a त्रिलोकीकल्याणं जयति तव दोस्तकलपते । F. 92 a श्रीमन्नु-
त्कलभूमिपाल, F. 95 a त्वामुत्कलाधीश.

F. 33 b धर्मस्यैव महोदयो विजयते वीरः कलिगेश्वरः । F. 66 a
यशोरशिः कलिगेश्वरः .

F. 49 b कलिगेश्वरे, 52 b इत्याहवे वीक्ष्य कलिगनाथं नाथं त्यमी
प्रांजलयः सपत्नाः ।

F. 61 a केषामेष न वर्णनीयमहिमा वीरः कलिगेश्वरः । कलिग-
वसुधाधिप.

F. 93 a द्यौः पारिजातेन कलिगनाथ.

F. 99 a हम्मीरमानमर्दन भवतस्तेजो विभावसुं जयति ।

Narasimha was thus king of Utkala and Kalinga. Utkala is the name of modern Orissa, and the province bordering on it to the south was called Kalinga. They both appear to have constituted one kingdom. Narasimha is represented by his magniloquent flatterer to have humbled the pride of Hammlra. It is more than doubtful whether he actually did so, but from the use of the epithet we may safely infer that Narasimha was a contemporary of Hammlra ; but which Hammlra is meant must be determined, as there were three princes of that name.

1 See my Report for 1883-84, p. 105 [=Aute, p. 260 N.B.U.].

2 Ibid, p. 57 [=Ante, p. 158 N.B.U.].

3 Ibid, pp.22 and 14 [=Aute, p. 93 and p. 80, respectively N.B.U.].

The first belonged to the Harauti branch of the Chohan family and appears not to have been a person of note. He was a dependent of Prthiraja and was killed in 1193 A.D. As the terminus a quo for Vidyadhara (who must have been a protege of Narasimha, as no poet bestows such fulsome praise on a deceased prince) is, as shown above, the early decades of the 13th century, this Hammlra cannot have been Narasimha's contemporary. Besides, Orissa was not ruled over by a king of that name from 1024 to 1237 A.D.

Another Hammlra was the prince who belonged to the Gehlote family and was, as stated in the Introduction to the *Rasikapriya*,¹ an ancestor of Kumbhakarna, king of Medapata or Mewar and reigned from 1301 A.D. to 1305 A.D. A third was the king of Sakarnbarl of the race of Chahuvana mentioned by Sarngadhara in the beginning of his anthology, and represented by him to have been famous for his bravery which equalled that of Arjuna. He is the hero of the *Hammlra Mahakavya* of Nayacandrasuri and is represented to have begun to reign in 1339 of Vikrama Samvat, i.e., 1283 A.D.² It was this Hammlra who defended the fortress of Ranthambhor (Ranastambhapura) with bravery against Alla-ud-din Khilji for more than a year and fell at last when it was taken in the year 1301 A.D.

Both these princes bearing the name of Hammlra were famous. But as the Chohan prince is represented by Nayacandra as having attempted the conquest of Southern countries, he was probably the Hammlra alluded to by Vidyadhara. The Mahomedan power must have been firmly established in India at the time of Narasimha, for his panegyrist says in the following verse, which contains an instance of the figure called Vyajokti, that the supreme lord of

1 Ante, p. 321 [N.B.U.]

2 Kirtane's edition, pp. 27 and 66, v. 56.

the Sakas trembled when he heard a peal of thunder, thinking it to be the sound of the drum of the marching army of the lord of the Utkalas, and concealed his fear and tremor by pretending that the embrace of his beloved had sent a thrill of joy into his frame.

**आकर्ण्योत्कलभूपते जलमुचो निर्घोषमाकस्मिकं
त्वत्सेनापटहभ्रमेण सहसा संजातकंपाकुलैः ।
अंतर्भीतिपराहतोपि दयिताकंठप्रह्वीजया
सांद्रानंदमयीं दशामभिनयत्यंगैः शकाधीश्वरः ॥**

The Mahomedans were, for some time after the conquest of the country by them, called Sakas by some of the Sanskrit writers, and the name Yavana to designate them came into more general use afterwards.

All these considerations lead us to about the end of the 13th century as the period when Narasimha and Vidyadhara, the author of the Ekavall flourished. And from the list of the kings of Orissa given by Sir W. W. Hunter and copied by Mr. Sewell in his " Sketch of the Dynasties of Southern India," it appears that there was a Narasimha who ruled over the country from 1282 A.D. to 1307 A.D. If the Hammrra alluded to was the Mewar prince of that name, our Narasimha may have been the one who reigned from 1307 to 1327. There were two more Narasimhas after 1327 ; but they reigned for only 2 years and 1 year respectively, and therefore neither can have been the hero panegyrised by Vidyadhara. There was another still, who reigned from 1257 to 1282. But he has been excluded by the whole trend of our argument.

Thus then the Ekavall was written about the end of the 13th or the beginning of the 14th century of the Christian era. It is quoted by Mallinatha in his commentaries and also by Appayya Dlksita in the Kuvalayananda. In the Ekavall I

find quoted the verse Kimasubhir glapitaih, etc., which occurs in Srlharsa's Naisadhlya.

The commentary called Tarala, or central gem, of the Ekavalr, or one-stringed necklace, is by Mallinatha, the celebrated commentator on the Kavyas. In the sixth of the Introductory verses which has a double sense, the commentator says that "this Ekavalr, though a work of merit and an ornament, was because it had not a commentary (this Tarala) kept or secreted in treasure-houses as a necklace is, though it has a string and is an ornament when it has not the central gem. Now that the Ekavalr necklace has a bright central gem in the shape of an elucidatory commentary (Tarala), may blessed persons wear it round the neck and on the bosom, that is, get the work by heart and commit it to memory."

It would thus appear that the Ekavall was not for some time studied and the work was neglected because it had no commentary; from which it is to be concluded that Mallinatha wrote the Tarala after a certain period had elapsed since the composition of the original. What the duration of the period was it is difficult to determine. But it must have been pretty long, since the Ekavalr is not a string of unintelligible Karikas which require a commentary from the very beginning, but consists of Karikas and the author's Vrtti or elucidatory remarks. At any rate it would not be unsafe to suppose that Mallinatha did not live before the middle of the 14th century.

In the Catalogus Catalogorum Professor Aufrecht mentions apparently three different works of the name of Ekavalr, evidently because he had not the means of going beyond the vague statements contained in the catalogues before him. The second is by Mahamahesvara Kavi noticed by Burnell (54 b). This work is the same as the one I have described; for its beginning, Praleyacalakanyaka etc., is the same as that of my Ekavalr (see the extract in Part I of my 'Lists' referred to above,

p. 64) and like the latter contains eight Unmesas. Where Burnell gets the name Mahamahesvara Kavi from, if it is not to be taken as an epithet of Vidyadhara, and the curious identification with Abhinavagupta, the famous author of the Dhvanyalokalocana which he calls Kavyalokalocana, I do not know.

The commentary Tarala noticed by Professor Weber (Berlin Catalogue, No. 1723) is the same as the Tarala mentioned above, as will be seen from the extract. It is a commentary on Vidyadhara's work. The third noticed by Professor Aufrecht is, of course, the same as ours, since the name of the author is the same ; and the first must also be the same, though no particulars are given. Mallinatha cites the Ekavall which he has commented on. So that it follows that we know of one work only of the name, and its author was Vidyadhara and commentator Mallinatha.

PINGALARTHAPRADIPA

No. 545 is Pingalarthapradipa.

This work appears from a statement in Dr. Kielhorn's Report for 1880-81 (p. 71) to have been composed in Samvat 1657 or 1601 A.D. Burnell's Manuscript of the work was written in Saka 1554 i.e., 1632 A.D. (Tanjore Cat., pp. 53 and 175), and Kielhorn's in Sarhvat 1716 or 1660 A.D.

Among the works and authors quoted are the following :—

Haravalx.	Srutabodha by Kalidasa.
Salivahana.	Udaharanamanjari, composed
VanibhQsana.	by himself.
Vrttaratnakara.	Dasakumara.
Pingala and Pingalanaga.	Sarasvatlkanthabharana.
Chandoratnakara.	Chandomanjarl.
Vrttamauktikavartikaduskaro-	
ddhara, composed by himself.	

In the instances of the different metres, there are Prakrit verses in praise of several princes of the middle ages. They are as follows :—

I. Cangleśvara—

19a गाङ्गमुदाहरति । जहा ।

चंदो चंदण हारो तावअ रुअं पआसंति ।

चंडेसरवरकिन्ती जावअ अप्पं न दंसेइ ॥

Com. यथा चंद्रश्चंदनं हारः पते तावदेव रूपं स्वात्मनं श्रैत्याभिमानेन प्रकाशयति चंडेश्वरस्य राज्ञो वरा कीर्तिर्योवदात्मानं न दर्शयति ।

II. Cedipati—

21b उद्गाथामुदाहरति । जहा ।

सोऊण जस्स णामं अंसू णअणाइ सुमुहि रुद्धंति ।

भण वीरचेइपइणो पेछामि मुहं कहं जहिछं से ॥

Com. चेदिपतावनुरक्ता काचिदर्शनोत्कालिका कुलवधूका निज-सखीमाह । यथा । श्रुत्वा यस्य नामाश्रूणि नयने सुमुखि रंधंति भण वीरचेदिपतेः प्रेक्षिष्यामि(ष्ये)मुखं कथं यथेच्छमस्य ।

III. Hammira—

(1) 21b' and 22a गाथिनीमुदाहरति । जहा ।

मुंचहि सुंदरि पाअं अप्पहि हसिऊण सुमुहि खगं मे ।

काप्पिअ मेछसरीरं पेछइ वअणाइ तुह्य धुअ हम्मरीरे ॥

Com. संग्रामयात्रायां चरणपतितां पत्नीं प्रति वीरहम्मीरवचनं । यथा । मुंच सुंदरि पादं संग्रामयात्राविघ्नं मा कुर्विति भावः । हे सुमुखि अर्पय हसित्वा मम खड्गं ।.....कल्पयित्वा छेदयित्वा म्लेच्छशरीरं प्रेक्षते वदनानि युष्माकं ध्रुवं हम्मरिः ।

(2) 25b रोलामुदाहरति । जहा ।

पअभर दरमरु धराणि तराणि रह धुल्लिअ ज्जुंप्पिअ ।

कमठपिट्ठ वर परिअ मेरुमंदरसिर कंप्पिअ ।

कोहे चलिअ हम्मरीरवीर गअजुहसुजुत्ते

किअउ कट्ठ हाकंद मुछि मेछहुके पुत्ते ॥

Com. कश्चित्कविर्वीरहस्मीरप्रयाणमनुवर्णयति । यथा । पद्भरेण
मर्दिता धरणिः । तराणिः सूर्यः स्थितस्तदा धूल्या समाच्छादितः ।
तराणिरथस्तास्मिन्समये धूल्या समाच्छादित इति वा । कमठपृष्ठमधः
पतितमतिभारादादिकूर्मोप्यधस्ताद्गत इति भावः । किंच । मेरुमन्दर-
योरपि शिरः कण्ठितं । यदा कोपेन चलितो हस्मीरवीरो गजयूथसुयुक्त-
स्तदा कृतो हाकष्टाक्रन्दः । मूर्छितं च म्लेच्छानामपि पुत्रैरिति ।

(3) 36b कुंडलिकामुदाहरति । जहा ।

ढोला मारिअ ढिल्लिमह मुच्छिअ मेछसरि ।

पुरजज्जल्लामंतिवर चलिअ वीरहस्मीर ॥

चलिअ वीरहस्मीर पाअभर मेहणि कंफह ।

दिगमग णह अंधार धूलि सूरजरह ढंकर ।

दिगमग णह अंधार आण खुरासाणक ओल्ला ।

दरमरि दमसि विपक्क मारु ढिल्लिमह ढोला ।

Com. कश्चिद्वीरः वीरहस्मीरप्रयाणमनुवर्णयति । यथा । यदैव
ढिल्लीमध्ये प्रयाणडिंडिमः समाहृतस्तदानीमेव मूर्छितं म्लेच्छशरीरैर-
नंतरं पुरस्कृतजाजल्लमंत्रिवरश्चलितो वीरहस्मीरस्ततश्चलिते वीरहस्मीरे
...(पाद) भरेण मेदिनी कंफते । दिग्मार्गे नभसि चांधकारः । स्फुरित
इति शेषः । धूलिः सूर्यरथमाच्छादयति । एवं दिग्मार्गे नभोमार्गे चांध-
कारवस्तृत आनीतः खुरासानस्यातुलो दंडः । हे राजन् त्वं चरण-
मर्दनेन (आहत्य ढिल्लीमध्ये डिंडिमं) दमयसि विपक्षान्किमुत संग्रामेन ।

(4) 37b गगनांगनमुदाहरति । जहा ।

भंजिअ मलअ चोलवर णिवलिअ गंजिअ गुज्जर ।

मालवराअ मलअगिरि लुक्किअ परिहरि कुंजरा ।

खुरसाणा खुहिअ रणमह अहिअ लंघिअ साअरा ।

हस्मीर चलिअ हारव पलिअ रिउगणह काअरा ॥

Com. यथा । भग्नो मलयराजः । चोलपतिर्निवृत्तः । गंजितो गुर्जर-
पतिः । मालवराजो मलयगिरौ लीनः । परित्यज्य कुंजरान् खुरासाणाधि-
पती रणमध्ये खुहिअ क्षोभं प्राप्य अहितं सागरं लंघते स्म । यद्वा ।

अधिकं यथा स्यात्तथा लंघते स्म । ततोपि दूरतरं गत इति भावः । एवं हम्मीरे चलिते सति हारावः पतितो रिपुगणेषु कातरेषु ॥

(5) 43b लीलावतीमुदाहरति । जहा ।

घर लग्गह अग्गि जलइ धहधह कह णहपह दिग्गमग अणलमरे ।

सवदेस पसरि पाइक्क लुट्टइ धणिथण हर जहण दिआवकरे ।

भअलुक्किअ थक्किअ वहरितरुणीगण भेरवभेरिअसह पले ।

महि लुट्टइ फिट्टइ रिउ सिर दुट्टइ जल्कण वीरहम्मीर चले ॥

Com. कश्चिद्वंदी वीरहम्मीरप्रयाणमुपवर्णयति । यथा । यस्मिन् क्षणे वीरहम्मीरश्चलितः (स्) तस्मिन् क्षणे शत्रुगृहेषु लग्नोऽग्निर्ज्वलति इति कृत्वा ज्वलति । नास्ति पंथाः कुत्रापि दिग्मार्गोऽनलेन भृतः । यद्वा । णहपह इति क्वचित्पाठस्तत्र नभोमार्गो दिग्मार्गश्चानलेन भृतः पूर्णः । तस्मिन्नेव च क्षणे सर्वदेशे प्रसृतः पदातिश्चलति पदातिवर्गः (गो) धनीनां शत्रुवधूनां स्तनौ गृह्णन् जघनानि द्विधाकरोति । घणेति पाठे घनस्तनौ गृह्णन् जघनानि द्विधाकरोति । सपदातिश्चलतीति । यस्य हम्मीरस्य भैरवभेरीशब्दे पतिते सति पलायमानवैरितरुणीगणाः श्रान्ताः संतो भयेन क्वचिन्निलीना रिपुरपि मर्त्या लुडति शिरः पिट्टइ आहंतीत्यर्थः । श्रोत्यति केशानितिशेषः ॥

IV. Sāhasāṅka—

22a सिंहिणीमुदाहरति ।

वरिसइ कणअह विट्ठि तप्पह भुअणे दिवानिशं जगंतो ।

णीसंक साहसंको णिदइ इदं च सूरबिंबं च ॥

Com. विक्रमादित्यं दृष्ट्वा कश्चित्कविः स्तौति । यथा । वर्षति कनकस्य वृष्टिं तपति भुवनानि दिवानिशं जाग्रत् । निःशंकं साहसांकः निर्वर्तीर्द्रं सूर्यबिंबं च ।

V. Kāśīvara—

(1) 23a अथाचनंदाख्यं स्कंधकमुदाहरति । जहा ।

चंदा कुंदा कासा हारा हीरा तिलोअणा केलासा ।

जेत्ता जेत्ता सेत्ता तेत्ता कासीस जिणिआ ते किच्ची ॥

Com. कश्चित्काशी राजानं दिवोदासं स्तौति । यथा । चंद्रः कुंदः
काशः हारः (रो) हीरं त्रिलोचनः शिवः कैलास इति यावत् श्वेतानि
तावत् हे काशीश वाराणसीय ते राजन् दिवोदास ते कीर्त्या जितानि ।

(2) 46a दुर्मिलामुदाहरति । जहा ।

जे किज्जिअ धाला जिण्णु नेवाला भोट्टत्ता पिट्ठंत चले
मंजारिअ वीणा वप्पहि हीणा लोहाबल हाकन्व पले ।
उड्डा उड्डाविअ किस्ती पाविअ भोलिअ मालवराउबले
तेलंगा भग्गिअ बहुरिणलग्गिअ कासीसर र(रा)ज अखण चले ॥

Com. कश्चित्कविः काशीश्वरप्रयाणमुपवर्णयति । यथा । तेन काशी-
श्वरेण धाला व्यूहः कृतः । अस्मिन्नेषांतरे नृपालाः प्रत्यर्थिपृथ्वीपाला
जिता एव । नेवाला इति क्वचित्पाठस्तत्र नेपालो देशविशेषो जित
एवेत्यर्थः । भोट्टात्ताश्चोत्तरदेशो लक्षणया तद्देशस्थलोकः पिट्ठयगुरः
शिरश्च ताडयन्निर्गतः । भग्गास्त्रीनास्त्रीनदेशस्थाः । कीदृशाः । वप्पेण
हीनाः । लोहाबले हाकंदो हाहाकारः पतितः । किं च उत्कल उड्डायितः ।
ततश्च कीर्तिरपि प्राप्ता मोदितं च मालवराजस्यावंतीपतेर्बलं । तैलंगास्तु
बहुतरक्कणप्रस्ता भग्नाः पलायिता एव काशीश्वरो राजा यस्मिन्क्षणे
चलितः ।

VI. Acala—

24b रसिकामुदाहरति । जहा ।

विमुह चलिअ रण अचलु परिहरिअ हअगअबलु ।
हलहलिअ मलअणिवइ जसु जस तिहुअण पिअइ ।
वनरसिणरवइ लुलिअ सअलउवरि जसु फुलिअ ।

Com. विमुखं पराङ्मुखं चलितो रणावचलाख्यः कश्चिद्वाजा ।
परिहृत्य हयगजबलं.....मलयनृपतिः.....हलहलित आकस्मिक-
संजातसाध्वसोभूत् । यस्य यशस्विभुवनं पिबति । अथ च वाराणसी-
नरपतिरपि लुलितः पराङ्मुखो बभूव । सकलस्य लोकस्योपरि यस्य
यशः पुष्पितं विकसितपुष्पसदृशमभूत् ।

VII. Karna—

(1) 26a गंधाणामुदाहरति । जहा ।

कण्ण चलंते कुम्म चलइ पुणवि असरणा ।

कुम्म चलंते महि चलइ भुअणभयकरणा ।

महि अ चलंते महिहरु तह व सुरअणा ।

चक्कवइ चलंते चलइ चक्क तह तिहुअणा ।

Com. कश्चित्कविः कर्णनरपतिं स्तौति । यथा । कर्णे राजनि संग्रामार्थं चलति सति कूर्मेः... पुनरशरणस्सन् चलति... एवं च कूर्मे चलति सति भुवनभयंकरा मही धरणी चलति ।.....मह्यां चलंत्यां सत्यां महीधराः.....पर्वता मेघादयश्चलन्ति । तथा च सति तदाश्रिताः सुरजनाः ...चलन्ति । एवं चक्रवर्तिनि महासार्धभौमे कर्णे चलति चक्रं दिक्चक्रं तथा त्रिभुवनं च चलति ।

(2) 33a पञ्चटिकामुदाहरति । जहा ।

जे गंजिअ गोलाहिचइ राउ उइइ उइइ सभअ पराउ ।

गुरुचिक्कम विक्कम जिणिअ जुज्झता कण्ण परक्कम कोइ बुज्झ ॥

Com. कश्चित्कविः कर्णनरपतिं स्तौति । यथा । हे कर्ण तव पराक्रमं कोपि बुध्यते । अपि तु न कोपि ।...येन त्वया गंजितो गौडाधिपतिः । यस्य तव भयेनोइइ उग्रतदंडोपि उड्डयि स उत्कलदेशः पलायितः । गुरुचिक्रमो यस्यैवंविधो विक्रमो येन त्वया युद्धे जितः ।

(3) 42b सिंहावलोकनमुदाहरति । जहा ।

हणुउज्जरगुज्जरराअदलं ।

दलदलिअबलिअमरहट्टवलं ।

बलमोलिअमालवराअकुला ।

कुलउज्जल करचुलिकण्ण फुला ।

Com. कश्चित्कविः कर्णमुपवर्णयति । यथा । हतं उज्ज्वलमतिस्फीतं गुर्जरराजस्य दलं सैन्यं येन सः । तथा दलेन स्वसेनासमुदायेन दलितं क्षूर्णीकृतं महाराष्ट्राणां बलं कटकं येन । बलेन.....मोदितमुत्खातं मालवराजस्य.....कुलं येन । एवंविधः कुलोज्ज्वलः करचुलिः करचुलिवंशोद्भवः कर्णः फुला स्फुरतीत्यर्थः ।

KINGS MENTIONED IN THE PRECEDING VERSES

I. This extract refers to Candessvara. The verse contains nothing historical. Who this Candessvara was, it is difficult to say with certainty. But he was not unlikely Candamahāsena or Canla of the Chohan race, who ruled over Dholpur and built a temple dedicated to Candassvamin, and consecrated it in the Vikrama year 893 or 842 A.D.¹

II. Cedipati is lord or king of the Ccidi country. What particular King is meant cannot be determined, but he may be Karna, of whom more below.

III. What is historical in the passages about Hammlra is that he was at war with the Mlecchas, i.e., Mahomedans, whose king reigned at Delhi. His marches are described. He had a counsellor or follower of the name of Jsjala. The kings of Khorasan, Malava, Malaya, and of the Gurjaras, and Colas were defeated. This is probably a tall talk always indulged in by sycophants. I have shown² that there were two Rajput Hammlras, one of whom was a Chohan and held the fortress of Ranthambhor and the other a;Gehlote, who ruled over Mewar. It is not distinct which of the two is meant. Both fought with the Mahomedans. Perhaps the Chohan prince is alluded to here, as Nayacandra represents him to have a faithful follower of the name of Jsjadeva.³ Jajadeva and the counsellor Jajala alluded to in III (3) are probably one and the same person.

IV. Sahasanka was a prince who reigned at Kanoj and who is mentioned by Mahesvara in his introduction to the Visvaprakasa. One of his works, as also one of the works of the author of the Naisadhlya, is called Ssthasankacaritra. Govinda IV of the Rastrakuta dynasty, whose latest known date is 933 A.D., was

1 Inscription translated by Dr. Hultzsch in the Journal of the German Oriental Society, Vol. XL, p. 38.

2 Ante, pp 330 ff. [N. B. U.]

3 See Kirtane's edition of Hammira Mahakavya, p. 91, v. 38, and p. 131, v. 10.

also called Sahasanka; and the description given of him in his Sangall grant, that "he rained down gold in showers," closely resembles that given in the above verse. The commentator says that by Sahasanka is meant Vikramaditya, which is but a random statement.

V. and VI. Who the lord of Kasi is, whose fame by its fair colour put to shame moonlight, etc., I do not know, nor that other prince or Varanasi, who fled from the field of battle. Acala also, who turned his back against his enemy, is unknown to me.

VII. Karna was a prince of Cedi, belonging to the Karaculi race. He is here represented to have humbled the lord of Gauda, to have scared away the king of Utkala or Orissa (Odra), vanquished Vikrama, defeated the powerful army of the Gurjara king, pulverized the forces of the Maharastras, and extirpated the race of the Malava prince. Whether he was able to do all these things is more than questionable; but it appears certain that he was constantly engaged in wars with his neighbours, and had succeeded in establishing his sway over some of them. He was a contemporary of Bhimadeva of Gujarat and Ahavamalla of Maharashtra. Perhaps the Vikrama he is represented to have vanquished was Vikramaditya I of the later Calukya dynasty who was the uncle of Ahavamalla and the immediate predecessor of his father on the throne. About the time of Bhoja's death Karna formed a confederacy with Bhimadeva against Malava and sacked Dhara,¹ and it was Udayaditya, the son of Bhoja, that freed the country from his power. Some of the Inscriptions also speak of him as having humbled the neighbouring princes.

In the Prabodhacandrodaya, Gopala, who was the commander of the forces of Kirttivarman, a Candella prince, is represented

1 Early History of the Deccan, 2nd ed., p. 82. [= Volume III of this Edition, p. 114 N. B. U.]

to have defeated Karna and re-established the independent sovereignty of his master by delivering him from Karna's yoke. A copperplate grant issued by Karna bears a date which is equivalent to 1042 A.D.¹ Vikramaditya I came to the throne in 1008 A.D., Ahavamalla reigned from 1040 to 1069 A.D., and Bhimadeva of Gujarat from 1022 to 1064, 1072, or 1074 A.D.¹ It is quite possible that on some occasion during his long continued wars he may have *' vanquished Vikramaditya I, and pulverized the forces of the Maharastras " as represented in the above verse ; but it appears from Bilhana that he was eventually defeated or deposed by Ahavamalla.

THE LANGUAGE OF THE EXTRACTS

The above extracts present vernacular speech in three forms. The oldest form, i.e., the Maharastrl Prakrit, we have in I, II, III (1), IV, and V (1). It had become classical as Sanskrit itself and could be used for literary purposes at any time.

Then we have another form in VI, and VII (1), (2), (3). This resembles the Apabhramsa form, as we have it in the instances quoted by Hemacandra in his Prakrit grammar and in the 4th Act of the Vikramorvasiya.

A third stage is represented by III, (2), (3), (4) and (5), and V. (2). This is what might be called the earliest form of the modern Hindi, the forms philhlmaha, "in Delhi," and Jakhana. or Jakkhana " when," being specimens of the new formations which became necessary after the old terminations had gradually faded away up to the Apabhramsa period.

The last two forms must represent the vernacular speech of the period when the poets wrote, and since they could not have

1 *Epigraphia Ind.*, Vol. II, pp. 299, 302-3.

2 *Early History of the Deccan*, pp. 81, 82, 84, and my *Report for 1883-84*, p. 1B0. [Formers Volume I I I of this Edition, pp 112 ff. N. B. U.]

praised the particular princes if they had died and been forgotten at the time when they lived, the conclusion is not unwarranted that the forms of the language used by them were the forms current about the time when the kings flourished. Thus about the time of Karna, i.e., in the first half of the eleventh century, the stage of development at which the vernacular tongues had arrived, was still that represented by the Apabhrañśa, the origin of which is to be referred to about the seventh century; and they began to assume their modern character about the end of the twelfth century and the beginning of the thirteenth, when the poet Candā flourished, and that was the form they had in the time of the Chohan Hamīra, i.e., 1283—1301 A.D.

NYAYARATNAPRAKASA OF VACASPATI

No. 775 is Nyayaratnaprakasa.

This is a commentary on the Nyayaratna of Manikantha by Vacaspati who wrote it at the command of Padmavati the queen of Pratapa. Pratapa was the son of Viryabhanu and belonged to the Chohan race. He is spoken of as the lord of the Pancala country. As this country is to be identified with the north-eastern portion of Rajputana, nearest to Agra and Gwalior, these princes probably belonged to the branch of the Chohan race that ruled over Dholpur and the surrounding districts noticed under No. 545. The Manuscript appears to have been written in Samvat 1616 in the month of Karttika, i.e., in 1559 A.D.

ADBHUTASAGARA BY BALLALASENA

No. 801 of 1884-87 is Adbhutasagara by Ballalasena, king of Gaucja.¹

The Manuscript is incomplete, but the second which by oversight has been put into the Dharmasastra branch, is complete. Prof. Eggeling has described a Manuscript of the work in his

¹ See also No. 231 of 1887-91.

Catalogue of the India Office Library. As, however, it is incomplete, and the introduction which gives the date, and is important for historical and chronological purposes, is wanting, I proceed to describe the Manuscripts in our Collection.

In the introduction we have verses about the king and his genealogy. Some of them are unintelligible owing to the corruption of the text.

Then follow verses in which the authorities used are stated:—

ग्रन्थेन वृद्धगर्गं गर्गपराशरवसिष्ठगार्गीयान् ।
 बार्हस्पत्यबृहस्पतिकठश्रुतीर्ब्रह्मसिद्धांतं ॥
 आथर्वणाद्भुतासितषड्विंशब्राह्मणर्षिपुत्रकृतीः ।
 गार्गिमथर्वोशनसे(सौ?) कालावलिसूर्यसिद्धांतौ ॥
 विन्ध्यवासिबादरायणौशनसः । शालिहोत्रविष्णुगुप्तश्रुतान् ।
 पालकाप्यराजपुत्रदेवलान् । मार्गशीयवैजवाप्यकादयपान् ॥
 नारदमयूरचित्रे चरकं यवनेश्वरस्य मतं ।
 निखिलं वराहमिहिराचार्यग्रंथं वसंतराजकृतिं ॥
 मार्कंडेयपुराणं स्कान्दं भागवतमाद्यमाग्नेयं ।
 पापं मत्स्यपुराणं रामायणभारताख्याने ॥
 हरिवंशविष्णुधर्मोत्तरे निबंधिष्यति क्षितिपः ।
 यमिर्गृहीतसारान्बहुशोन्यान्वीक्ष्य सोत्याक्षीत् ॥
 विषमपदवाक्यमंगो विरुद्धवचनार्थभेदपरिशुद्धिः ।
 पुनरुक्तलिखनतोस्मिन्बहुशो बहुसंमतिर्ग्राह्या ॥

After this we have a short statement of the contents; but the contents are given more fully in a *Sucipatra* attached to No. 231 of 1887-91, to which reference may be made.

Then occur the following verses giving the dates of the commencement of the work by Ballalasena and its continuation by his son and successor, Laksmanasena :—

शाके खनवखेद्वे आरेभेद्भुतसागरं ।
 गौडेद्रकुंजरालानस्तंभबाहुर्मेहीपतिः ।

प्रथेक्षिजसमाप्त एष तनयं साम्राज्यरक्षामहा-
दीक्षापर्वणि दीक्षणाभिजकृतेर्निष्पत्तिमभ्यर्थ्य सः ।
नानादानचितांशुसंखलनतः सूर्यात्मजासंगमं
गंगायां विरचय्य निर्जरपुरं भार्यानुयातो गतः ॥
श्रीमल्लधर्मणसेनभूपतिरतिश्लाघ्यो यदुद्योगतो
निष्पन्नोद्भुतसागरः कृतिरसौ बल्लालभूमीभुजः ।
ख्यातः केवलमल्लुवः (?) सगरजस्तोमस्य तत्पूरण-
प्रावीण्येन भगीरथस्तु भुवनेष्वद्यापि विद्योतते ॥

No. (SOL of 1881-87 comes down to the end of Pravarsamld-
bhutavarta, which ends on fol. 199 a of No. 231 of 1887-91, the
total number of leaves of the latter being 390. At the end of
each A varta we have the following colophon *mutatis mutandis*:—

इति श्रीमहाराजाधिराजनिःशंकशंकरश्रीमल्लालसेनदेवविरचिते
श्रीजद्धतसागरे काकाज्जतावर्तः ।

At the end of the whole after ०विरचिते we have श्री-
जद्धतसा[ग]रः समाप्तिमगमन् ॥

From the statements in the Manuscripts, it appears that the
Sena kings of Bengal traced their descent to the lunar race of
Ksatriyas, while the popular belief in Bengal is that they
belonged to the Vaidya caste. The first prince mentioned is
Vijayasena. He was followed by Balltilasena, and after him
his son Laksmanasena ruled over the country. The work, it is
stated, was begun in 1090 Saka by Ballillasena ; and before it
was finished, he raised his son to the throne and exacted a
promise from him to finish it. Then he gave many gifts and
" went to the city of the gods with his wife." The work was
afterwards brought to a completion by the labours of
Laksmanasena.

At the end of a Manuscript of the Dftnasiigara, another
work by Ballalasena existing in the India Office Colleo-

tion, the date of its completion is given as Saka 1091.¹ Dr. Rajendralal Mitra, in his *Notices of Sanskrit Manuscripts*,² gives 1019 Saka as the date. Prof. Aufrecht has recently-justified this last by correcting the *Sasinavadasa*, i.e. 1091, occurring in the *India Office Manuscripts*, to *Navasasidasa*, i.e., 1019.³ But there is nothing to show that the former expression is wrong beyond Dr. Mitra's second-hand statement of the date. And the date of the commencement of the *Adbhutasagara* as to the correctness of which there can be no question and which will not admit of such a correction as is applied in the other case, is *Khanavakhendu*, i.e., 1090 Saka, with which Dr. Mitra's date of the *Danasilgara*, 1019 Saka, can in no way harmonize. That date, therefore, must have been arrived at by somebody misreading the correct expression *Sasinavadasa* as *Navasasidasa*. So that *Ballalasena* died after 1091, i.e., 1169 A.D., and *Laksmanasena* succeeded him.

But Dr. Rajendralal Mitra, in another place, gives 1106 A.D. as the date of *Laksmanasena*'s accession on the evidence of an era called after *Laksmanasena* which is current in *Mithila* and is used also in some *Inscriptions and Manuscripts*.⁴ General Cunningham mentions a copper-plate *Inscription* in which Saka 1321 and *Samvat* 1455 are given as corresponding to *Laksmana Samvat* 293, from which 1106 A.D. comes out as the initial date of the last era, and considers that era to begin with the death instead of the accession of *Laksmanasena*, as he takes another more famous era to begin with the extinction of a dynasty instead of its foundation.⁴ Now, the date arrived at in this manner is inconsistent with the statements we find in both the works of *Ballalasena* which represent him to be living

1 Eggeling's *Catalogue*, p. 545.

2 Vol. I, p. 151.

3 Z. D. M. G., Vol. LI, p. 329.

4 Jour. Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. XLVII, p. 397-99.

5 Archaeol. Reporta, Vol. XV, p. 160 ff.

in 1168 and 1169 A.D., and Laksmanasena to have been raised by him to the throne some time after 1168 A.D.

From the introduction to the *Danasagara* it would appear that Hemantasena, the father of Vijayasena, first raised the family to importance and probably wrested the province of Bengal from the preceding dynasty of the Pala kings. Assigning about sixty years, which I consider the smallest possible period for the reigns of the three predecessors of Laksmanasena, we are brought to about 1016, A.D. as the date of the foundation of the Sena dynasty of Bengal on the supposition that Laksmanasena began to reign in 1106 A.D. But that is not possible, as an Inscription of Mahipala, one of the most powerful princes of the Pala dynasty, is dated Saihvat 1083, corresponding to 1027 A.D.¹; and as his reign lasted for 52 years it may have extended even to 1050 A.D. He had a good many successors, the names of four of whom occur in some of the Inscriptions. In the colophon of a work entitled *Saduktikarnamrta* by *Srklharadasa* the author gives 1127 Saka, i.e., 1205 A.D., as the date of its compilation, though the metre of the verse in which it is given is faulty, and speakes probably of the year of LakHmanasena also. But as the text is corrupt, the sense cannot be clearly made out.' *Sridharadasa* speaks of himself as the son of *Vatudasa* a feudatory and close friend of Laksmanasena.

If then Laksmanasena came to the throne in 1106 A.D., about a hundred years would have to be assigned to two generations, i.e., to *Srldharadasa* and his father, which is not reasonable. These two collateral circumstances, therefore, are inconsistent with the supposition that Laksmanasena's reign began in 1106, while, as we have seen, there is a direct opposition between that date and those contained in the two works of *Ballalasena*. The only way

1 Ibid, p. 153.

2 *Rajcndralal's Notices of Sanskrit Manuscripts*, Vol. III, p 141.

to reconcile these latter dates with the initial date of the era is to suppose that the era is not Laksmanasena's, but that of the foundation of the Sena dynasty by Hemantasena. Ballajasena, who was living in 1091 Saka or 1169 A.D., must have died, from the statement in the work under notice, a short time after. Supposing he died in 1172 A.D., the reigns of the first three princes would occupy about 64 years, which is the interval between the date of the foundation of the dynasty and that of Ballalasena's death. This interval is not too small nor too large, and consequently has an appearance of probability. It was probably usual, in accordance with the prevailing custom, to date events in the years of Laksmanasena's reign also ; and when after the lapse of time he became the only prince of the Sena dynasty that was remembered and his own regnal years ceased to be used, the era of the dynasty came to be identified with him ; and thus the Sena era became the Lakṣmanasena era. The chronology of the Pala and Sena dynasties will have to be re-adjusted in view of the date of Mahipala (1027 A.D.) and the dates of Ballalasena (1168 and 1169 A.D.) contained in the Adbhuta-sagara and the Danasagara.

EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEARS 1887-88, 1888-89, 1889-90, 1890-91.¹

I publish with this Report another selection from the materials² collected by me. calculated to throw light on some points in the literary and political history and chronology of the country.

This is my sixth and last Report. • The Manuscripts collected from May 1891 to the date of the delivery of charge have been made over to my successor.

During these four years the number of Manuscripts purchased for Government is, as will be seen from the catalogue, 1,500, besides a set of Copper-plates with an Inscription of a grant of land, and an astronomical instrument made of brass. Of these 1,267 were collected in Gujarat and Rajputana and 233 in the Maratha Country. These have been divided into 19 classes as usual according to the subjects.

A NOTE ON JAHLANA'S SUBHASITAMUKTAVALT

Manuscripts of this work are noticed by Burnell in his Catalogue of the Tanjore Library under the names of Suktimalikri and Suktimuktilvali. There is another copy among the Manuscripts purchased by Dr. Peterson for the Government of Bombay during 1881—1886, and is marked No. 370 in the list published in his Report for those years (P). Dr. Peterson

1 Originally published in 1897, at the (xovernment Central Press, Bombay.

2 Most of these ' Materials ' dealt with the Manuscripts belonging to the Collection of 1884-87, the notices of which were orginally included in this Report after the note on Jalhana's Subhiisitamuktavali. As the notices of the M8S of the 1884-87 Collection have been now embodied in the Report of **that** Collection (ante pp. 292-348), the elaborate **and** exhaustive Note on **Jalhana, which follows is therefore what** here makes up the Report for 1887-91. [N.B.U.]

published an article on the work in the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. XVII. His Manuscript had no beginning or end, and therefore in that article he notices those verses in the anthology only which refer to particular poets. Some years ago our common agent brought me the first fourteen and the 30th leaves of another Manuscript (B). These contain the Prasasti in which the history of Jahlana and his family is given. As it gave a comparatively high antiquity among compilers of Anthologies to Jahlana, I asked my agent to procure another copy, and he brought me a Manuscript which was in the possession of the late Durgaprasada (D). It has 199 leaves from the beginning, but on examination and comparison, I find that the matter on the last seven leaves which is introduced with the word does not belong to the present work.

Manuscripts B and D agree with each other, except in unimportant matters; but P, or Dr. Peterson's Manuscript, appears to belong to an entirely different recension. B and D contain a great many verses more than P. Thus P, the first leaf of which is the 3rd, the first two being lost, has at the top the second half of the 9th stanza of the first topic mentioned in the Anukramanika. This topic or section contains, according to B, 47 stanzas, and according to D, 48, but one stanza has been wrongly copied into it and has been erased ; so that these two Manuscripts agree in the number of the stanzas and in the stanzas themselves. But P has only 12 stanzas in this section ; and the 9th is the same as the 31st of B and D, the 10th is the 41st in these, 11th, 42nd, and the last, 35th. Thus 8 stanzas between the 31st and 41st do not occur in P at all, and one, the 35th, is put at the end. Similarly in the next section or Asirvadapaddhati, P has 32 stanzas, but D, 110. B keeps pace with D till the 26th up to its 14th leaf and then ends ; but it has one stanza not occurring in D. Thus throughout, a great many verses occurring in D are not found in P, so that this is a much

shorter edition of the Suktimuktavali, containing perhaps half the matter which we have in the other. D comes down to the section Munyadorvarnana and breaks off with the initial words of a stanza in praise of Agastya ; while P goes on up to the section of Dana, of which it has about 4 stanzas.

It is difficult to determine which of these two resensions is genuine. The shorter may be a subsequent abridgment by another person of the longer, or the longer a later enlargement of the shorter ; and it is also possible that both were issued by the original compiler himself. But for historical purposes one should be guided by what is common to both, to be on the safe side. The Manuscript P does not seem to have contained the introduction which we find in B and I), as its two lost leaves could not afford sufficient space for it and the Anukramanika. At the end of the introductory Prasasti in B and D, we have the name of Vaidya-Bhanupandita as the author. But whether he is meant to be the author of the last two or three stanzas or of the whole Prasasti it is difficult to say. It would, I think, not be unreasonable to take him as the author of the whole ; and thus the fulsome praise of the author and his ancestors, in which the princes themselves, whom they served, are assigned a lower position, becomes intelligible.

The following is the Introduction :—

यत्पादाम्भोजसेवारुचिशुचिमनसां प्रातिभं तत्सिरञ्चा
चक्रांगानामपि द्राग्विलसति मिलितक्षीरनीरप्रभेदे ।
उद्दामाश्चानरूपप्रबलतमतमःस्तोमसोमस्वभावा
देवीमानन्दकंदं विधुमणिविशदां शारदां तां नमामि ॥ १ ॥

जनयतु नतिभाजामेष संतोषपोषं
कुचलयदलकान्तिः कालिकायाः कटाक्षः ।
प्रकटयति पुरारेः केतकीगर्भपत्र-
त्विवि षपुषि लिपिं यः पंचबाणप्रशस्तेः ॥ २ ॥

लसन्मृणालाङ्कुरकोमलानि
स्फुरत्सुधाधामकलामलानि ।

पीयूषसारैकनिकेतनानि
जयन्ति सूकानि महाकवीनां ॥ ३ ॥

गीर्वाणासुरमौलिरत्ननिकरप्रैखन्मयूखांभसः
संसेकादिष पादमूलकलितैः स्निग्धैः प्रभापल्लवैः ।
आभ्वासं कृपयेव शश्वदकरोन्मुग्धैणसार्थस्य यः
सोभूर्द्धस्समुनिः पवित्रचरणन्यासेन पूतावनिः ॥ ४ ॥

तस्यान्वयेभूत्करिबृन्दनाथो
दादाः सदादाननिदानभूतः ।
यस्येक्षणाद्विज्जगभूपसैन्यं
दैव्यं गतं संयति विक्रमेण ॥ ५ ॥

चत्वारस्तस्य संजाता तनया नयशालिनः ।
भुजा इव हरेः शश्वद्विक्रमधीविभूषिताः ॥ ६ ॥
चतुर्मुखमुखोद्गीर्णनिगमा इव ते बभुः ।
ख्यातो महीधरो जल्हः सांबैंगगाधरावपि ॥ ७ ॥
उपायैरिव तैः काले चतुर्भिः सुप्रयोजितैः ।
मैलुगिक्षोणिभूपालराज्यं जातं सवोन्नतैम् ॥ ८ ॥

विज्जगबलजलराशिं विमथ्य भुजमर्दरेण यः कृतवान् ।
वीरभ्रियमंकस्थां स न कस्य महीधरः स्तुत्यः ॥ ९ ॥
किं चित्रं यदि भोगीन्द्रोन्तस्तत्तनयो बहून् ।
आनीय बलिसन्नस्थाक्कागान् स्वस्वामिने वदौ ॥ १० ॥
विजित्य विज्जगं याते सुरलोकं महीधरे ।
निनाथ मिल्लमं जल्हो राजतां क्षयघर्जिताम् ॥ ११ ॥

१ ब्रह्म for वत्स D. २ भूपः for भूतः B. ३ सांबो गंगाधरस्तथा D.
४ मैलुगि B. ५ सदाहितं D. ६ पंजरेण for मंदरेण B.

गूर्जरभूभृत्कटके कंटकविषमेतिदुर्गमे येन ।

मगदत्तकोर्तिभाजा दुष्टगजः स्वेच्छया भीतः ॥ १२ ॥

मल्लः पल्लवितोरुभीतिरभितस्त्रस्यद्वलो मैलुगि-

र्मुजः पुंजितविक्रमस्त्रिभुवनब्रह्मा किल ब्राह्मणः ।

अग्नौ नुन्नपराक्रमो विधुतभूर्मधूरणप्रांगणे

येनाकारि मुरारिविक्रमभृता किं किं न तस्योर्जितं ॥ १३ ॥

हारंहारं नृपाणां समिति गजघटाभिल्लमायादितासा

वाशामाशागजानामपि हरणविधौ सांप्रतं ही विधत्ते ।

स्सारंस्सारं सुराणामधिपतिरिति यद्विक्रमाणां स्म भीतः

शंके संकेतभूमौ नियमयति निजं कुंजरं कुंजरंघ्ने ॥ १४ ॥

यदसिनिहतवन्तिमातरकाकमुका-

फलविहितविभूषा मत्तवेतालयोषाः ।

रिपुनृपतिकबंधान्नृत्यतोद्यापि दृष्ट्वा

करकलितकपालास्तालमुद्धादयंति ॥ १५ ॥

आसीद्गंगाधरस्तस्य भ्राता गंगाधरोपमः ।

एकान्त्रबंधं यो व्यालाम्मुमोचैकान् यदच्छया ॥ १६ ॥

संगं द्विजिघैर्न चकार दुष्टैरुवाह मूर्ध्ना न जडं कदाचित् ।

ददाह कामं न जनस्य रुष्टस्तथापि गंगाधर एष सोमूत् ॥ १७ ॥

तस्याभवत्सुनुरनूनसखो जनार्दनान्हः करिषाहिनीशः ।

समुद्रयद्यो भुवनं बभार सह श्रिया चित्रैर्मशेषमेतत् ॥ १८ ॥

उत्पन्नं सुधियां कुले यद्विल्लैस्त्यक्तं बुधैर्न क्षणं

यश्चो विस्मृतमेकदापि सुजनैर्यद्यन्न युक्तं खलैः ।

दौर्गत्यस्य तथाविधस्य महतस्तस्यापि केनापि नो

यद्दानाभ्युसरिप्रवाहपातितस्याकारि हस्तार्पणम् ॥ १९ ॥

सिंहोप्यध्यापितस्तेन गजशिक्षां तदद्भुतं ।

ययार्जुनं लसत्पत्रं समूलमुदमूलयत् ॥ २० ॥

१ सो B. २ नेव for चित्र B. ३ पुत्रं for पत्रं B.

विभ्रत्राणपरायणः स्फुरदुरुस्वर्णार्चितार्थिप्रज-
 स्तस्मादद्भुतविक्रमः सममवच्छीलास्मिदेवः सुधीः ।
 मंत्रैर्निर्जितदेवमन्त्रिधिपणैर्जाग्रन्नयप्रक्रमै
 राज्यं कृष्णमहीपतेरविकलं दत्त्वा स्थिरं यो व्यधात् ॥ २१ ॥
 अगस्त्य इव यस्यासिर्न्येक्षितक्षितिभृद्भूमौ ।
 चित्रं सोम्यकरोधृत्यत्कबंधं समरार्णवं ॥ २२ ॥
 यद्रक्षितोद्यानश्रीः परिपाकस्फुटितवाडिमन्याजात् ।
 विहसत्यनेकरंभाप्रकटितदशनेव नंदनं विपिनं ॥ २३ ॥
 जटोत्कटं लसत्कुल्यं नीलकंठोपशोभितं ।
 भाति यद्रक्षितोद्यानमुत्तमांगमिवैश्वरं ॥ २४ ॥
 तत्क्षारत्वं परिहृतमहो दूरमूरीकृता द्राक्
 पीयूषस्य प्रकृतिसुभगा माधुरी सा धुरीणा ।
 इत्थं यातः सरिदधिपतिर्लुप्तवेषोन्यदेशं
 भीत्यागस्त्यादिति जनपदैस्तर्क्यते यत्तडागः ॥ २५ ॥
 तस्यास्ते तनयो नयोदधिविधुर्बुधुर्बुधानां सुधीः
 सारासारविचारणासु चतुरः श्रीजलहणाख्यः क्षितौ ।
 यद्दानोदकवाहिनीभवनवांभोधेर्यशश्चंद्रमा
 जातोऽन्यः सततोदितो धवलयत्युच्चैर्जगत्पुल्लवणः ॥ २६ ॥
 मत्पित्रा दत्तमस्मै प्रतिहृतबलचद्वेषिचर्गोपसर्गं
 राज्यं प्राज्यप्रभावप्रथितगुणभृता कृष्णराजाय भक्त्या ।
 तन्निर्वाहं मयेति द्विगुणितधिषणाशक्तिमकिर्विधसे
 सर्वं यः स्वामिकार्यं हितमनयहृता भावुकैमानुजेन ॥ २७ ॥
 ध्रुवं यस्यास्ति हस्ताब्जे मदांधा करिषाहिनी ।
 दानोदकप्रवाहोत्र दृश्यते कथमन्यथा ॥ २८ ॥
 यद्रुणैर्ग्रथितः शुद्धैर्मितैर्ब्रह्मगोलकः ।
 विधसे कीर्तिकन्यायाः क्रीडाकंदुकविभ्रमम् ॥ २९ ॥

ब्रम्हे किमगाधत्वं यत्कृपाणपयोनिधेः ।
 भग्ना यत्रारिवाहिन्यो न लक्ष्यन्ते परःशताः ॥ ३० ॥
 निर्दलितराजमाथैरार्द्रकसंहैः ससंभवक्षोदैः ।
 यदसिगुणो रसवत्यां संयतिं मिक्षां करोति कालस्य ॥ ३१ ॥
 न्यञ्चद्भूवलयं चलत्क्षितिधरं श्रुभ्यत्समस्तार्णवं
 प्रत्यद्वैरिषधूविलोचनजलप्रारब्धवर्षाद्भ्रमं ।
 प्रोदञ्चतुरगावलीखुरपुटन्याधूतधूलीपट-
 लभ्रादित्यपथं कथं न विदितं यज्जैत्रयात्रादिनं ॥ ३२ ॥
 यद्वैरिषीरैरसिखांडितांगैः समुत्सुकाभिः सुरसुन्दरीभिः ।
 वशक्रियाचूर्णमिव प्रकीर्णमाभाति धूलिपटलं समीके ॥ ३३ ॥
 क्षणं कांतारागप्रकटितमनोवैकृतयुतः
 क्षणं शालोत्संगे द्विजकुलरषाकृष्टद्वयः ।
 क्षणं पत्रं ध्वानश्रुतिपुलकितो यद्भयभरात्
 वसन् प्राप्तेरप्ये रिपुरवनिपालस्थितिमिव ॥ ३४ ॥
 याञ्चद्वैन्यलधूकृतास्मृणामिव क्षिप्रं निरालंबना
 नीर्यते प्रतिस्रग् मार्गणगणा दौर्गत्यवातेन ये ।
 तेषां येन तथा कृतोतिगरिमा स्वर्णोच्चपुंजार्पणै-
 र्यस्मात्संप्रति तेपि चित्रकटकैर्भूभृत्सुलां बिभ्रति ॥ ३५ ॥
 कोप्यन्यः कल्पवृक्षोयं चकास्ति वसुधातले ।
 यत्पाणिपल्लवोप्येकः कुरुतेधः सुरद्रुमं ॥ ३६ ॥
 कीर्त्या यस्य जगत्त्रये धवलिते सहाचले मन्दरे
 विध्ये हेमगिरौ हरक्षितिधरे नो माति रूपान्तरं ।
 नो चेदर्थिजनाय तेन ददता स्वर्णं जगत्सूजितं
 विख्यातः कनकाचलः कथमिव स्वैरं न विभ्राणितः ॥ ३७ ॥
 तेनेयं^१ क्रियते वीक्ष्य सत्सुभाषितसंग्रहान् ।
 सूकिमुक्तावली कंठकंदलीभूषणं सतां ॥ ३८ ॥

१ आजौ for संयति D. भग्ना for भिक्षा B. २ पुत्र for पत्र D.
 ३ च for न B. ४ तेन यत् D. ५ कदली B.

विबुधैः संनिवेशैः संश्रुहीतान्यनेकशः ।
 सुधारससनाथीनि संति सूक्तानि यद्यपि ॥ ३९ ॥
 तथापि स्वर्षतां नीत्वा विबुधैर्भर्षपर्वतं ।
 शम्भदालोकनीयेयं मत्सरः किं गुणेष्वपि ॥ ४० ॥
 साहित्यविद्याहृदयं ज्ञातुमिच्छसि चेतुल्लभम् ।
 तत्पश्य जलहणकृतां सूक्तिमुकावलीमिमाम् ॥ ४१ ॥
 नांगुलीयैर्न केयूरैर्न प्रैवेयैर्न कंकणैः ।
 तथा भाति यथा विद्वान् कण्ठसंगतयानया ॥ ४२ ॥
 श्रीवैद्यभानुपंडितस्यैते.

There was a person of the name of Dada who belonged to the Yatsa Gotra and appears to have been in the service of the Yadava king Mailugi, called in other places Mallugi. Vijjana, of the Kalacuri race, who had usurped the throne at KalySna in 1157 A.D., was not allowed to enjoy it peacefully. Besides internal disturbances he had to face the attacks of the surrounding Chiefs. Mallugi appears from the above to have been one of those who were hostile to him, and Dada, who commanded his troops of elephants, fought a battle with Vijjana.

Dada had four sons named Mahidhara, Jahla, Samba, and Gangadhara who contributed to raise the importance of Mallugi's kingdom. Mahidhara succeeded his father in the command of the elephants and had to conduct the war with Vijjana. His son Ananta appears to have assisted his father and captured many elephants from his master's powerful enemies.

After Mahldhara's death his brother Jahla succeeded to his office and is said to have rendered Bhillama's kingly power firm. Bhillama, we know, was the son of Mallugi and acquired finally the paramount sovereignty of the Deccan for his family, about the year 1187 A.D. Jahla led a maddened elephant into the army of

the Gurjara prince and obtained fame, as Bhagadatta.—Bhagadatta is a prince mentioned in the Mahabharata who fought with Arjuna with great bravery.—Jahla spread terror into the heart of Malla, frightened the forces of Mallugi, who must have been an enemy of Bhillama, and vanquished Munja and Anna. Who these chiefs were we do not know, and a great many of them had to be vanquished before Bhillama could acquire supreme power. The Munja mentioned here was not the celebrated prince of Dharfl of that name. Jahla captured many elephants and gave them to his master Bhillama.

Janardana was the son of his brother Gangadhara and he appears to have succeeded as commander of the troops of elephants. He taught Simha or Singhana the art of managing elephants and thus enabled him to conquer Arjuna. Singhana, called Simha also, was the son of Jaitrapala and grandson of Bhillama. If he was taught the art of managing elephants by Janardana, it must have been so when he was a young man and during his father's reign. Singhana himself came to the throne in 1210 A.D.

Janardana's son Laksmrdeva succeeded to the office and contributed by his courage and bravery to consolidate the power of king Krsna. Krsna was the grandson of Singhana and ascended the throne after him in the year 1247 A.D. Laksinldeva constructed a large tank and had an extensive and beautiful garden. His son was Jahlana, who with his brother assisted king Kjsna by his counsel and commanded the troops of his elephants. He compiled this collection of elegant sayings.

The following gives the contents of the anthology :—

आदौ नमस्कृतिः पञ्चादाशंसावचनानि च ।

सुभाषितप्रशंसातः कविकाव्यस्तुतिस्ततः ॥ ४३ ॥

कुक्षीनां ततो मिदा सन्मनस्विखलास्ततः ।

कव्यपद्धतिरथो द्विविधान्योकिपद्धतिः ॥ ४४ ॥

कृता खेचरभूधारिमेदा ते(स्ते)ष्वादितो रविः ।
 खेचरेषु ततश्चन्द्रः (द्रो)घातमेघास्ततः खगाः ॥ ४५ ॥
 तेषु प्राक्कोकिलो हंसः शिखिध्वांक्षबकालयः ।
 खद्योतचातकौ पञ्चादित्युकाः खेचरास्ततः ॥ ४६ ॥
 भूचरास्तेषु सिंहः प्राक् ततः कुंजरपद्धतिः ।
 दासेरकबलीवर्धसृगपद्धतयः पृथक् ॥ ४७ ॥
 जलधिमणिशंखतटिनीसरसीपद्मदुमाश्च शिखिमरवः ।
 संकीर्णवस्तुवर्णनमित्यन्योकिर्द्विधाथ शृंगारः ॥ ४८ ॥
 प्रथमोत्र विप्रलम्भस्तदनु च संभोगशृंगारः ।
 तत्र वियोगे प्रथमं प्रियगमनं स्त्रीषु मदनजावस्था ॥ ४९ ॥
 प्रश्नः सखीनां विविधाः प्रलापा वियोगिनीनामथ दूतिकायाः ।
 संग्रहणं मन्मथजाप्यवस्था सह प्रलापेन वियोगिनश्च ॥ ५० ॥
 द्वितीयः प्रियं प्रति संदेशो विरहिणः प्रियतमायां ।
 तस्या विरहावस्थाकथनं दूत्याः प्रियाप्रश्नः ॥ ५१ ॥
 दूत्युपहासस्तदनु प्रियस्य कांतावलोकेन वाचः ।
 बाल्यं वयसः संधिर्यौवनमखिलांगवर्णनं क्रमशः ॥ ५२ ॥
 माने मानिम्यवस्थातो नाधिकातिथ्यपूर्विकाः ।
 सस्याध्यानुनयः पञ्चादुकिप्रत्युकयस्ततः ॥ ५३ ॥
 प्रसादोद्य च संभोगो (ग) क्रतवः कुसुमोद्ययः ।
 कंदुकोदकयोः क्रीडा रवेश्चास्तमयस्ततः ॥ ५४ ॥
 प्रलापाः कामिनामादावभिसारेभिसारिका ।
 चंद्रोदयः पानगोष्ठी प्रियाचादुरतः परं ॥ ५५ ॥
 सूरतेषु तत्प्रशंसा नवयोषित्संगमे सखीवाक्यम् ।
 मिथुवनमथ नववध्वा रतिकेली रतिविपर्यासः ॥ ५६ ॥
 निवृत्तिः सूरतस्यादौ कलहः प्रणयस्य च ।
 नायिकानुनयः पञ्चात्प्रभातं तत्समीरणः ॥ ५७ ॥
 कलहान्तरिताप्रलपनमतः परं नायकस्य शिक्षयनं ।
 संभोगाविष्करणं कुलडासंकीर्णमिति च शृंगारः ॥ ५८ ॥

रसा ह्याद्यादयो जातिस्ततो भूषातेवर्णनं ।
 कियागुप्तादिचित्राणि तथा यकोक्तिपद्धतिः ॥ ५९ ॥
 रथकरिहरिगिरिवारिधिनीसरोनगरवर्णनं क्रमशः ।
 कूर्मादीनां स्तवनं उद्यानाभ्रमनगरमुन्यादेः ॥ ६० ॥
 नीतिर्विद्या दैवं सपुरुषकारं च साहसं लक्ष्मीः ।
 दानं कुलनारी तद्धृतमपत्यं च मित्रगुणौ ॥ ६१ ॥
 कला सेवाय धर्मार्थौ तृतिदारिद्र्यपद्धती ।
 संतोषः शान्तिकरणे वैराग्यं तदनु स्तुती ॥ ६२ ॥
 श्रीमता भगवत्तेन जलहणेन विरच्यते ।
 हरीशयोक्त्रयस्त्रिंशत्पद्धतीनामिदं शतम् ॥ ६३ ॥

इति श्रीमहारोहकभगवत्तजलहणेदेवविरचितायां सूक्तिमुक्तावल्याम-
 नुक्रमणिकापद्धतिः ॥

THE SECTION ON SPECIFIC POETS

Leaf 30 of B contains the section on specific poets. It begins with the last words of a verse marked 4, which number probably is a mistake for 3, for the next verse has the same number. The leaf ends with the third Pada of verse 19. In D there is evidently a mistake in transcription, for after the first eleven verses of the preceding section which contains quotations about poets and poetry in general, we have another which is probably the 12th of the section ; but it ends with the letters **ति दधिनि** which are the last letters of the 38th verse of the section on specific poets, which verse corresponds with the 26th of the same section in P. There is again another similar mistake at the end. After the 61st verse we have one-half of the next, but it is followed by the 11th verse of the section on Sajjanapaddhati, the opening words of which, however, are lost.

The first 38 verses, therefore, of the section and one or two at the end do not exist in D. The following extracts give all the verses belonging to the section in the three Manuscripts :—

III B, f. 30

भास्वद्वंशवतंसकीर्तिरमणीरंगप्रसंगस्तन-
द्वादिप्रथमध्वनिर्विजयते बल्मीकजम्भा कविः ।
पीत्वा यद्वदनेन्दुमंडलगलत्काव्यामृताब्धेः किम-
प्याकल्पं कविनूतनांबुदमयी कादंबिनी वर्षति ॥ ४ ॥
जयदेवस्य.

III B, f. 30

यदाननेन्दोरमृतप्रवाहिनी विनिःसृता पंचमधेवचंद्रिका ।
तमस्व(ध्व)तापं च निहन्ति देहिनां नुतिधुतीनां व्यसिताननेकशः (?) ॥ ५ ॥
सूक्तिसहस्रात्.

स्वस्ति पाणिनये तस्मै यस्य रुद्रप्रसादतः ।
आदौ व्याकरणं काव्यमनु जांबवतीजयः ॥ ६ ॥
यथार्थता कथं नाम न स्याद्वरुषेरिह ।
व्यघत्त कंठाभरणं यः सदारोहणप्रियः ॥ ७ ॥
राजशेखरस्यैतौ.

सूत्रधारकृतारमैर्नाटकैर्बहुभूमिकैः ।
सपतकैर्यशो लेभे भासो देवकुलैरिव ॥ ८ ॥
भट्टबाणस्य.

भासनाटकचक्रेपि लेकैः क्षिते परीक्षितुं ।
स्वप्नघासघट्टस्य दाहकोभूज पावकः ॥ ९ ॥
तौ शूद्रिककथाकारौ रम्यौ रामिलसोमिलौ ।
काव्यं ययोर्द्वयोरासीद्वर्द्धनारीश्वरोपमं ॥ ११ ॥
राजशेखरस्यैते.

सम्यग्वाणद्वितीयेन नमदाकारधारिणा ।

धनुषेव गुणाख्येन निःशेषो रंजितो जनः ॥ १२ ॥

त्रिविक्रममहस्य.

मन्ये बृहत्कथांभोधेर्बिदुमादाय निर्मिता ।

तेनेतरकथाकंथा न विभाति यदग्रतः ॥ १३ ॥

धनपालस्य.

इता शिखिनि गौणाद्व्या स्तोकशेषापि सा कथा

सुरलीढेन्दुलेखेव लोके पूज्यतमाभवत् ॥ १४ ॥

जगत्वां ग्रथिता गाथाः शातबाहनभूभुजा ।

व्यधुर्धृतेस्तु विस्तारमहो चित्रपरंपरा ॥ १५ ॥

राजशेखरस्यैलै.

कवीनामगलहर्षो नूनं वासवदत्तया ।

शक्येव पांडुपुत्राणां गतया कर्णभोच्चरं ॥ १६ ॥

वाणस्य.

श्रोत्रेतराणि करणे भवनाम्यसंख्यै-

अत्वारि तृप्तिमहतां विषयैर्लभन्ते ।

श्रोत्राय पक्षसुकृतस्य जनस्य पुण्याः

श्रीकालिकासगिरि (२) एव दिशंति तृप्तिं ॥ १७ ॥

अन्तरं कियदाख्यांति संतो रघुकिरातयोः ।

अंतरं बावदाख्यांति

III. D (f 22b—f 24a)

आनकीहरणं कर्तुं रघुवंशे स्थिते सति ।

कविः कुमारदासश्च रावणश्च यदि स्मः ॥ ३९ ॥

मा स्म संति हि चत्वारः प्रायो रत्नाकरा इमे ।

इतीव सत्क(ह)तो धान्ना कवि (दी) रत्नाकरोपरः ॥ ४० ॥

ध्वनिनातिगभीरेण काव्यतत्त्वनिवेशिना ।

आनन्दवर्द्धनः कस्य नासीदानन्दवर्द्धनः ॥ ४१ ॥

राजशेखरस्यैते.

रत्नावलीपूर्वकमन्यदास्तामसीमभोगस्य वचोमयस्य ।

पयोधरस्येव हिमाद्रिजायाः परं विभूषा भवभूतिरेव ॥ ४२ ॥

वाक्यं च द्विपरीशतान्यथ महाकाव्यानि सप्त क्रमा-

त्यक्षप्रत्यहनिर्मितस्तुतिकथालक्षाणि चैकादश ।

सूत्रा नाटकनाटिकाप्रकरणप्रत्यङ्गप्रबंधान् बहून्

विश्राम्यत्यधुनापि नातिशयिता वाणी शिवस्वामिनः ॥ ४३ ॥

कयोरप्येतौ.

कालंजरपतिश्चक्रे भीमटः पंचनाटकीं ।

प्राप प्रबंधराजत्वं तेषु स्वप्नदशाननं ॥ ४४ ॥

मायूराजसमो जज्ञे नान्यकालचरः कविः ।

उदन्वं(न्व)तः समुत्सृष्टुः कति वा तुहिनांशवः ॥ ४५ ॥

अकालजलदेदोः सा हृद्या घचनचंद्रिका ।

नित्यं कविचकोरैर्या पीयते न च ह्रीयते ॥ ४६ ॥

अकालजलदग्धोऽकैश्चिप्रमात्मकृतैरिव ।

जातः कादंबरीरामो नाटके प्रवरः कविः ॥ ४७ ॥

अनुप्रासिनि संदर्भे गोनंदनसमः कुतः ।

यथार्थनामतैवास्य यद्वाग्वदति चारुतां ॥ ४८ ॥

दुरादपि सतां चित्ते लिखित्वाश्चर्यमंजरीं ।

कुलशेखरवर्माभ्यां चकोराश्चर्यमंजरीं ॥ ४९ ॥

द्विः[?] संधाने निपुणतां स तां चक्रे धनंजयः ।

यया जातं फलं तस्य सतां चक्रे धनं जयः ॥ ५० ॥

नदीनां मेकलसुता नृपाणां रणविग्रहः ।
 कवीनां च सुरानन्दश्चेदिमंडलमंडनः ॥ ५१ ॥
 यायावरकुलश्रेणे मुकायश्चेष्ट (मुंकायष्टेष्ठ) मंडनं ।
 सुवर्णबंधुरुविरस्तरलस्तरलो यथा ॥ ५२ ॥
 स्थिता माध्वीकपाकत्वाक्सिर्गमधुरापि हि ।
 किमपि स्वदते वाणी केयां चिचदि शांकरी ॥ ५३ ॥
 शब्दार्थयोः समो गुंफः पांचाली रीतिरुच्यते ।
 शीलाभट्टारिकावाचि बाणोकिषु च सा यदि ॥ ५४ ॥
 के वैकटनितंयेन गिरां गुंफेन रंजिताः ।
 निंदति निजकांतानां न मौग्ध्यमधुरं वचः ॥ ५५ ॥
 सरस्वतीच कर्णाटी विजयांका जयत्यसौ ।
 या वैदर्भगिरां वासः कालिदासादनंतरं ॥ ५६ ॥
 सूक्तीनां स्मरकेलीनां कलानां च विलासभूः ।
 प्रभुर्वैवी कविलीङ्गीगतापि हृदि तिष्ठति ॥ ५७ ॥
 पार्थस्य मनसि स्थानं लेभे लघु सुभद्रया ।
 कवीनां च वचोवृत्तिचातुर्येण सुभद्रया ॥ ५८ ॥
 राजशेखरस्यैते.

नीलोत्पलदलक्ष्यामां विज्जाकां तामजानता ।
 वृथैव दंडिनाप्युक्तं सर्वशुक्ला सरस्वती ॥ ५९ ॥
 कविरभरः कविरचलः कविरभिनन्दश्च कालिदासश्च ।
 अन्ये कवयः कपयश्चापलमात्रं परं दधति ॥ ६० ॥
 यद्योगः परविग्रहे निज इव स्वच्छप्रवेशावधि-
 र्यद्गुणानं न्यपनिद्रविन्मयरसज्योतिःप्रबोधावधिः (धि) ।
 यद्वाग्बंधघनोदयो रसवतीकल्लोललीलावधि-
 स्तस्यास्मिन् यदि देवबोधयमिनः केयां गुणाः सावधिः ॥ ६१ ॥

III P. (f 13a— f. 18a)

अथविशेषकविप्रशंसा

यस्मादियं प्रथमतः परमास्तौघनिर्घोषि (ब) णा सरससूक्तिरंग-
मंगिः ।

गंगेघ धूर्जटिजटांचलतः प्रवृत्ता धृत्तेन वाकमहमादिकविं प्रपद्ये ॥ १ ॥

वामननागस्य.

स्वस्ति पाणिनते(ये) तस्मै यस्य रुद्रप्रमादिनः(प्रसादतः ?)

आदौ व्याकरणं काव्यमनु जांबवतीजयः ॥ २ ॥

यथार्थता कथं माम्नि मा भूद्वररुचेरिह ।

व्यवस्त कंठाभरणं यः सदारोहणप्रियः ॥ ३ ॥

भासनाटकचक्रेपि छेकैः क्षिते परीक्षितुं ।

स्वमवासवदत्तस्य दाहकोभूष पावकः ॥ ४ ॥

तौ शत्रिककथाकारौ वंचो रामिलसोमिलौ ।

ययोर्द्वयोः काव्यमासीदर्शनारीश्वरोपमं ॥ ५ ॥

हुताशिषिणी (खिनि) गौणाख्या स्तोकशेषापि सा कथा ।

सुराढीलै(लीढै)दुलेषे(खे)व लोके पूज्यतमा भवेत् ॥ ६ ॥

जगत्यां प्रथिता गाथा[ः] सा(शा)तवाहनभूभुजा ।

व्यधु(धृं)तेस्तु विस्तारः(रं)महो चित्रपरंपरा ॥ ७ ॥

अंतरं कियदाख्यांति संतो रघुकिरातयोः ।

अंतरं तावदाख्यांति संतो रघुकिरातयोः ॥ ८ ॥

एकोपि जीयते हन्त कालिदासो न केनचित् ।

झुंगारे ललितोग्रारे कालिदासो न केनचित् ॥ ९ ॥

(कालिदासत्रयी किमु) राजशेखरस्यैते.

सूत्रधारकृतारंमैर्नाटकैर्बहुभूमिकैः ।

सपतकैर्यशो लेभे भासो देवकुलैरिव ॥ १० ॥

कवीनामगलहर्षो नूनं वासवदत्तया ।

शक्यैव पांडुपुत्राणां गतया कर्णगोचरं ॥ ११ ॥

भट्टबाणस्यैतौ.

वक्रोक्त्या भर्तृमैठस्य बहंत्या सृणिरूपतां ।

आविद्धा इव धुन्वंति मूर्धनं कविकुंजराः ॥ १२ ॥

कस्यापि.

कृत्स्नप्रबोधकृद्वाणी भा रवेरिव भारवेः ।

माघेनेव च माघेन कपः कस्य न जायते ॥ १३ ॥

शश्वद्वाणद्वितीयेन नमदाकारधारिणा ।

धनुषेव गुणाख्येन निःशेषो रंजितो जनः ॥ १४ ॥

त्रिविक्रमभट्टस्य.

माघेन विघ्नितोत्साहा न सहते पदक्रमं ।

स्वरंति भारवेरेव कवयः कपयो यथा ॥ १५ ॥

धनपालस्य.

कीर्तिः प्रवरसेनस्य प्रयाता कुमुदोज्ज्वलः ।

सागरस्य परं पारं कपिसेनेव सेतुना ॥ १६ ॥

भट्टबाणस्य.

सहस्रैवचरिता शश्वद्भृतकादंबरीस्थदा (?) ।

बाणस्य बाण्यनार्यैव स्वच्छंदा भ्रमति क्षितौ ॥ १७ ॥

राजशेखरस्य.

केवलोपि स्फुरन्बाणः करोति विमवान् कवीन् ।

किं पुनः कृतसंधानः पुल्लिङ्गतसंनिधिः ॥ १८ ॥

धनपालस्य.

बाणेन हृदि लग्नेन यन्मंदोपि पदक्रमः ।

प्रायः कवितु(कु)रंवाणां चापलं तत्र कारणं ॥ १९ ॥

कर्प्यं कविभुजंगानां गता श्रवणगोचरं ।
 विषविषेष मायूरी मयूरी वाग्निहंतति ॥ २० ॥
 सरस्वतीपवित्राणां जातिस्तत्रं न देहिनां ।
 व्यासस्यर्द्धा(र्द्धी) कुलालोभूचक्रोणो भारते कविः ॥ २१ ॥
 अहो प्रभाधो वाग्देव्या यच्चंडालदिवाकरः ।
 श्रीहर्षस्याभवत्सभ्यः समो बाणमयूरयोः ॥ २२ ॥
 कत्रा(र्तु?) त्रिलोचनादन्यो न पार्थविजयं क्षमः ।
 तदर्थः शक्यते द्रष्टुं लोचनद्वयिभिः कथं ॥ २३ ॥
 अथो गणपतिं वंदे महामोदविधायिनं ।
 विद्याधरगणैर्यस्य पूज्यते कंठगर्जितं ॥ २४ ॥
 प्रद्युम्नाभ्रापरस्येह नाटके पटवो गिरः ।
 प्रद्युम्नाभ्रापरस्येह पौष्पा अपि शराः खराः ॥ २५ ॥
 राजशेखरस्यैते.

जाते जगति वाष्मिकौ शब्दः कविरिति स्थितः ।
 व्यासे जाते कवी चेति कवयश्चेति दंडिनि ॥ २६ ॥
 कालिदासस्य.

जानकीहरणं कर्तुं रघुवंशे स्थिते सति ।
 कविः कुमारदासश्च रावणश्च यदि क्षमः ॥ २७ ॥
 मा स्य संति हि चत्वारः प्रायो रत्नाकरा इमे ।
 इतीष स कृतो धात्रा कवि(वी) रत्नाकरोपरः ॥ २८ ॥
 ध्वनिनातिगभीरेण काव्यकृत(त)त्त्वनिवेशिना ।
 आनंदवर्द्धनः कस्य नासीदानंदवर्द्धनः ॥ २९ ॥
 राजशेखरस्यैते.

रत्नावलीपूर्वकमन्यदास्तामसीमभोगस्य वचोमयस्य ।
 पयोधरस्येव हिमाद्रिजायाः परं विभूषा भवभूतिरेव ॥ ३० ॥
 कस्यापि.

अकालजलदैदोः सा हृद्या वदनचंद्रिका ।
 नित्यं कविचक्रेर्यो पीयते न च हीयते ॥ ३१ ॥
 द्विःसंधाने निपुणतां स तां चक्रे धनंजयः ।
 यथा जातं फलं तस्य सतां चक्रे धनं जयः ॥ ३२ ॥
 शब्दार्थयोः समो गुंफः पांचाली रीतिरिष्यते ।
 शीलाभट्टारिकावाचि वाणोकिषु च सा यदि ॥ ३३ ॥
 के वैकटनितंवेन गिरां गुंफेन रंजिताः ।
 निंदति निजकांतानां न मौग्ध्यमधुरं वचः ॥ ३४ ॥
 पार्थस्य मनसि स्थानं लेभे लघु सुभद्रया ।
 कवीनां च वचोवृत्तिचातुर्येण सुभद्रया ॥ ३५ ॥

राजशेखरस्यैते.

नीलोत्पलदलश्यामां विजुकां तामजानता ।
 वृथैव दंजिनाप्युक्तं सर्वशुक्ला सरस्वती ॥ ३६ ॥
 भवभूतिमनादृत्य निर्व्वाणमतिना मथा ।
 मुरारेः पदचितायामिदमाधीयते मनः ॥ ३७ ॥

कयौरप्येतौ.

अमरुककवित्वडमरुकनादेन विनिन्दुता न संचरति ।
 शृंगारभणितिरन्या धन्यानां श्रवणविषयेषु ॥ ३८ ॥

अर्जुनदेवस्य.

वासः शुभ्रमृतुर्वसंतसमयः पुष्पं शरन्मल्लिका
 धानुष्कः कुसुमायुधः परिमलः कास्तूरिकोऽहं धनुः ॥
 वाचः(च) स्तर्करसोज्ज्वलाः प्रियतमाः शा(ह्या)माः वपुर्नूतनं
 मार्गो वैष्णव एव पंचमलया गीतिः कविर्विल्लहः ॥ ३९ ॥

कस्यापि.

प्रकृत्यैवातिवक्रेण गुणदैर्घ्यं वितन्वता ।
 मायाशरासनेनैव बाणो दूरं निरस्यते ॥ ४० ॥

केचिद्गर्भगलप्रहेण विषमद्वेषज्वरेणापरे
 केचिन्मौख्यमलेन-^{५५} वमीमीलंति शांतोत्तराः ।
 तद्गो मंदिरमिच्छयो भवत नः सूक्ष्मेषु सभ्याः पुन-
 स्तत्पाठे वरमस्ति वो धुमुधुमुमायं किमप्युत्तरं ॥ ४१ ॥
 लोठ्यसर्वहस्यैतौ.

नय्या न व्याकरणसरणिर्न्यस्य माधुर्यधुर्यं
 नो सौंदर्यं न च नवरसस्रोतसो न प्रवाहः ॥
 यादृक्क्रीत्या कथयति गिरां देवता देव तादृक्
 काव्यं श्राव्यं कथयति भिषग्भानुनामा स पयः ॥ ४२ ॥
 इत्थं कविकुटुंबस्य वचांसि विचिनोति यः ।
 अनिखवचनस्यापि तस्य वक्ष्या सरस्वती ॥ ४३ ॥
 यस्याश्चौरश्चिकुरनिकरः कर्णपूरो मयूरो
 मासो हासः कविकुलगुरुः कालिदासो विलासः ।
 हर्षो हर्षो हृदयवसतिः पंचबाणस्तु बाणः
 केषां न स्यात्कविषु कविताकामिनी कौतुकाय ॥ ४४ ॥

इतिविशेषकविप्रशंसापद्धतिः ॥

POETS AND WORKS MENTIONED IN THESE EXTRACTS

The poets and works mentioned in these extracts are as follows:—

1. Valmiki in a verse by Jayadeva and another from the Suktisahasra (B.); in a verse by Vamananaga (P.).

2. Panini, author of the Grammar and Jambavatljaya, by Rajasekhara (B. P.).

3. Vararuci, author of Kanthabharana, by Rajasekhara (B.P.).

4. Bhasa in a verse by Bana (B. P.).

Bhasa in a verse by Rajasekhara (B. P.).

5. Ramila and Somila in a verse by Rajasekhara (B. P.), mentioned as the authors of a Sudrikakatha.

6. (a) Gunadhya, the remnant of the story composed by whom after he had burned a large part is highly esteemed in the world (B. P.). by Rajasekhara.

(b) Gunadhya, also in a verse by Trivikramabhatfca (B. P.).

(c) Brhatkatha in a verse by Dhanapala (B.).

7. Satavahana, compiler of Gathas, in a verse by Rajasekhara (B. P.).

8. Vasavadatta (of Subandhu), in a verse by Bana (B. P.).

9. Kalidasa in a verse by Rajasekhara (P) and in another probably by the same author (B.). Raghu, by Rajasekhara (B. P.); Raghu vaihsa also (D. P.).

10. Bharttrmentha in an anonymous verse (P.).

11. Bharivil mentioned in a verse by Trivikramabhatta (P.). Kirata mentioned by Rajasekhara

12. Magha (B.P.).

13. Bana in the same verse of Trivikramabhatta in which Gunadhya is mentioned ; also as the author of Harsacarita and Kadambari by Rajasekhara (P.).

14. Pravarasena, author of Setu, by Bana (P.).

15. Pulinda contemporary of Bana by Dhanapala (P.). He was probably the same as Divakara, the Candala mentioned by Rajasekhara (P.).

16. Mayura by Rajasekhara (P.).

17. Dhrona or Hrona by Rajasekhara (P.).

18. Trilocana, author of Parthavijaya, by Rajasekhara (P.).

19. Ganapati by Rajasekhara (P.).

20. Pradyumna, author of Nafcakas, by Rajasekhara (P.).

21. Valmiki

22. Vyasa by Kalidasa (P.).

23. Dandin

24. Kumaradasa, author of Janakiharana, by Rajasekhara (D. P.).

25. Ratnakara by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
26. Anandavardhana, author of "Dhvani as the essence of Poetry" by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
27. Bhavabhitti by an anonymous author. Ratnavali also mentioned (D. P.).
28. Sivasvamin, author of many hymns to Siva and of Natakas, Natikas and Prakaranas (D.). Anonymous.
29. Bhimata, lord of Kalanjara, author of five dramas, the best of which was Svapnadasanana, by Rajasekhara (D.).
30. Mayuraja (of the Kalacuri royal race ?) by Rajasekhara (D.).
31. Akalajalada by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
32. Kadambari-Rama, author of dramas, by Rajasekhara (D.).
33. Gonandana skilled in alliteration, by Rajasekhara (D.).
34. Kulasekhara, author of Ascharyamanjarl, by Rajasekhara (D.).
35. Dhanamjaya, author of Dviljsamdhana, by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
36. Surananda, "among poets the ornament of the Cedi country, as among princes was Ranavighraha and among rivers the Narmada," by Rajasekhara (D.). Ranavighraha was a Cedi prince, and brother-in-law of Krsna II of the Rastrakuta dynasty of the Deccan, whose dates range from 875 A.D. to 911 A.D., and maternal grandfather of Indra III or Nityavarsa whose dates are 914 A.D. and 916 A.D. Probably the poet Surananda was a contemporary of the prince.
37. Tarala, the ornament of the Yayavaras, a work by whom was probably called Suvarnabandha, by Rajasekhara (D.).
38. Samkara, by Rajasekhara (D.).
39. Silabhattacharika, wrote in the Pancall style like Bana, by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
40. Vikatanitamba, by Rajasekhara (D. P.).

41. Vijayanka, a Karnatl lady, wrote in the Vaidarbhi style like Kalidasa, by Rajasekhara (D.).
42. Prabhudevi, wrote in the Lati style, by Rajasekhara (D.).
43. Subhadra, by Rajasekhara (D. P.).
44. Vijjaka, a dark-complexioned lady. Anonymous (D. P.).
45. Amara
46. Acala [(D.).
47. Abhinanda J
48. Devabodhi, a Yogin of great powers (D.).
49. Murari. Anonymous (P.).
50. Amaruka, by Arjunadeva (P.).
51. Bilhana. Anonymous (P.).
52. Mayasarasana by Lostyasarvajna (P.).
53. Bhisagbhanu (P.), the same as Vaidyabhanu, which is the name occurring at the end of verses quoted from his work in this anthology and the Padyaveni.
54. Caura (P.).
55. Harsa (P.).

INDEX OF POETS WHOSE VERSES ARE GIVEN IN JAHLANA'S SOKTIMUKTAVALI

The following is an index of the poets whose names are given at the end of the verses quoted in D together with the first lines or initial words of these verses. The numbers refer to the leaves of D. The references to P are indicated by that letter being prefixed:

In folio 296 there is an omission of the nature of the two already noticed consequent on the scribe's not having one leaf of his original before him. Similar omissions of short or long passages there are in folios 45b, 1446, 1506, 1626, 164a and 190a. In these cases and also in the sections at the end which

are wanting in D, I have taken the poets and verses occurring in the shorter recension of the anthology as represented by P.

Wherever after the name of the poet the word **एतौ** or **एते** occurs, I have taken the two or more preceding verses to belong to him. But in many cases there are two or more verses at the end of which a poet's name occurs without **एतौ** or **एते**. Prima facie, this omission indicates that the last verse only belongs to the poet named, and the omission of the usual subscription of the author's name, or of **कस्यापि** when the name is unknown, under the preceding verses is due to the corruption of MSS. And from a comparison of D and P and from my knowledge of some of the works quoted from, I find this, as a general rule, actually to be the case. But it is possible that the **एतौ** or **एते** itself is omitted through a mistake, and this, too, I have found to be true in a case or two. The safest course under the circumstances is to take the last verse only as belonging to the author named, and this I have followed.

Acala

32 *a* अमुं कालक्षेपं त्यज जलद, *b* परभृतशिरो मौनं तावद्विधेहि,
107 *a* यदा त्वं चंद्रोभूर्हिमकरकला ।

Adbhutapunya

101 *a* आयाते दयिते मरुस्थलधुवासु०, P. 117 *b* आयाते दयिते
मनोरथशतैर्नीत्वा कथंचिद्दिनं ।

Anāṅgabhinna

190 *a* एतस्मिन्मृगयां गतेषु धनुषश्चापे ।

Andhanātha

39 *b* स्वरनस्वरशिखरदारित ।

Abhinavagupta

55 a भोभोः किं किमकांड पथ पतितः, 56 a कांतारं परितो
ज्वलत्यतिनले, 76 a शीतांशोरमृतच्छटा यदि कराः ।

Amarūka

61 a लज्जानां शुक्पल्लवे भुजलता, b वृष्टः कातरनेत्रया चिरतरं,
कांते कथंश्चिद्वदितप्रयाणे । 63 a प्रस्थानं बलधैः कृतं प्रियसखैः,
65 a तन्वग्या गुरुसंनिधौ नयनयोर्यद्वारि, 62 a लोलैर्लोचनवारिमिः
सशपथः, 66 b अलसवलितैः प्रेमावर्त्रादैः, 70 a पञ्च न श्रवणे न
वाष्पगुरुणोर्नो नेत्रयोः कज्जलं । 73 a तैस्तैश्चाद्भिराक्षया किल तदा,
73 b पादांगुष्ठेन भूमिं किसलयरुचिना, याताः किं न मिलन्ति सुंदरि
पुनः, 80 a अच्छिन्नं नयनाश्रु बंधुषु कृतं तापः सखीष्वाहितो ।
101 b दीर्घा वंदनमालिका विरचिता, 102 a स्फुटतु हृदयं कामः
कामं करोतु तनुं तनुं । b चलतु तरला दृष्टिर्ग्रष्टा खला सखि मेखला ।
दूरादुत्सुकमागते तरलितं संभाषिणि स्फारितं भूभेदो गणितश्चिरं
नयनयोरभ्यस्तमामीलनं । तद्वक्त्रामिमुखं मुखं विनमितं, एकत्रासन-
संस्थितिः परिहृता । 104 a लिखन्नास्ते भूमिं बहिरधनतः प्राणदयितो ।
attributed to Amarūka elsewhere; संत्येवात्र गृहे गृहे
युवतयस्ताः पृच्छ गत्वाधुना । अंगुल्यग्रनखेन वाष्पसलिलं विक्षिप्य,
these two attributed to Amarūka in P; पादासके सुचिरमिह
ते, 105 b तथाभूदस्माकं प्रथममविभक्ता, 107 b कठिनहृदये मुंच
भ्रांति, 108 b यद्वर्त्यं गुरुगौरवस्य सुहृदो, सुतनु जहिहि कोपं पश्य
पादानतं मां । परिम्ळाने माने मुखशशिनि तस्याः करधृते । 109 a पृष्टे
लोचनवन्मनाङ्गमुकुलितं, 119 a मंदं मुद्रितपांशवः, 121 b रात्रौ
वारिमरालसांबुदरवो, 126 a नीचोच्चैर्निक्षिपंतः, 132 a लीला-
तामरसाहतोन्यवनिनितानिःशंकदद्याधरः । b ललितमुरसा तरंती, 137 b
प्रणयविशदां वक्त्रे दृष्टिं ददाति न शंकिता, 146 a संदद्याधरपल्लवा
सचकितं हस्ताग्रमाधुन्वती । 147 b गाढाश्लेषविशीर्णवंदनरजः,
148 b कराकिसलयं धृत्वा धृत्वा, सुरतविरतौ व्रीडावेशभ्रमररुध-
हस्तया । 149 b एकस्मिन्शयने विपक्षरमणीनामग्रहे मुग्धया । 150 a

पकसिन्दायने पराङ्मुखतया, P. 118 संवष्टाधरपल्लवा सचकितं,
P. 123 *a* इदं कृष्णं कृष्णं प्रियतम ननु श्वेतमथ किं । *b* कोपात्कोमल-
लोल बाहुलतिका, P. 124 *b* अहं तेनाहूता किमपि कथयामीति
विजने । P. 125 *b* सुतोयं सखि सुप्यतामिति गताः ।

Amṛtadatta

30 *b* कोयं भ्रांतिप्रकारस्तव पवन पदं, 16 *b* भक्तिग्रन्थविलोकन-
प्रणयिनी ।

Arasthākura

7 *b* अतिविपुलं कुक्षयुगुलं, 96 *b* मध्येन तस्या विजितः कुशांग्याः,
P. 122 *b* नकं निरंकुशतया, 164 *b* दधिमयनविलोललोलदृग्धेणि-
वंभात् । 171 *a* कान्तास्सदैवगत्या कथमपि गलिता ।

Argaṭa or Argatḥa

P. 11 *b* विपुलहृदयामियोग्ये, P. 160 *a* रिक्ताः कर्मणि पदवः ।

Arjunadeva

P. 17 *a* अभरुककवित्वडमरुक ।

Avantivarman

135 *a* अधिहृतविशेषस्य सर्वतैजोपहारिणः ।; poet's name in P,
not in D.

Āśvikumāra (two)

P. 159 अशीतेनांभसा स्नानं

Ākāśapoli

75 *a* पंचत्वं तनुरेतु । 84 *a* प्रियादर्शनमेवास्तु । अस्या नेत्रपथं मन्ये ।
यस्मिन्पीड्य विरिंचेन । तापकाठिन्धचलता । कैः सुरैः केन शैलेन । न
त्वर श्रेयसे पुंसां । हतमोहादिमामल्यं । क्षीरसागरकल्लोललोल-
लोचनयानया । 89 *b* पांचाली मिथुनेषु नातिरसिका । 137 *b* आयातासि
विमुंचवेपथुभरं ।

Ādityabhaṭṭa

169 b यद्यात्रासु प्रचुरतुरगध्रेणि ।

[Bhadanta—Ārogya]

103 a भूमंगे रचितेपि दृष्टिरधिकं सोत्कण्ठमुद्धीरते ।

Icchaṭa

153 b अभ्यस्य पवनविजयं, 154 b पितरि मृतेपि हि वेद्या रोदिति हा तात तातेति ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Indurāja

21 b कुंभद्वयं यदमरद्विरदस्य बोध्यात्, P. 39 b किञ्चुबितेन रजशां विक (?), 55 b उदस्योच्चैः पुच्छं शिरसि निहितं, 109 b सा यावन्ति पदान्यलीकवचनैरालीजनैः पाठिता । P. 117 दृढनिबिडित-
व्याजैः कांची, 183 a उद्देशायं कनकसिकताकोमलैकांतकांता ।
b उपपरिसरं गोदावर्याः परित्यजताध्वगाः ।

Indrakavi

5 b बूडोत्तंसितचारुचंद्रकलिका, 8 b दैत्यानामधिपे नखांकुरकुटी,
सेयं स्थली नचतृणांकुरजालमेतत्, 44 a यच्चंद्रार्धविभूषणः पशुपतिः,
स्वस्त्यस्तु विद्रुमवनाय, 47 a स्तोकांभः परिवर्तितांगशफरप्रासार्थिनः
सर्वतो । 160 a रामः किं कुरुते न किञ्चिदपि च ।

Uḍḍiyakavi

P. 115 b गाढालिंगनपूर्वमेकमनया चूते जितं चुंबनं ।

Utprekṣavallabha

11 a कल्याणमावहतु वः शिषयोः शरीरं । P. 12 a संत्येव
सूकिरसिका बहवो मनुष्याः । 64 b अस्त्रं विमुच्य सकलं प्रथमप्रयोगे ।
66 b बाले प्रियेण विरहास्तव कर्षिताया [ः] । 68 a कालं पुरा
गरलमंबुनिधेरुदस्यात् । 86 a कृच्छ्रेण कापि गुरुमैव जनानुरोधात् ।
काचिन्निवारितबहिर्गमना जनन्या । काचिद्विहत्य किल, 9 b पंकोजव-

त्वपरिषादभयान्मृगाक्ष्या [३] । 98 *b* मुक्तेरपि प्रियतमा, 101 *b* येनैव
सूचितनवाभ्युदयप्रसंगा । 129 *a* कर्णोत्पलाभ्रयनमाप, पूर्व द्विरेफ-
परिभूयभयात् । P. 124 *b* यानि द्रवंति विरहे विदलन्ति यानि ।
न्यस्तानि शंखवलयानि करे कयाचित् ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Upamanyu

135 *a* सांध्यरागरुचिरारुणमारात् ।

Umāpatidhara

9 *b* हिमगिरितनयाभयार्द्धमूर्तिः, P. 18 *b* स्वाधीनो रसनांचलः,
41 *b* करमदयिते, 42 *a* करम रमसा क्रोष्टुं वांछस्य०, यस्याः संभृत-
सालवालवलयं, 50 *a* अर्काः केचन केचिदक्षतरवः, 54 दिक्चक्रं
तृणभस्मना, 55 *b* त्वं चेत्संचरसे वृषेण लघुता का नाम दिग्वन्तिनां ।
73 प्रियायाः प्रत्यूषे, 75 *b* मृणालीहारोयं न भुजगपतिः, 160 *b*
नियंतव्याः केन स्ववशरसनावल्लिप्तुभगा । 184 *b* तेनाखानि
अलाधगाहनरसव्यासकपौरांगना ।

Kaṭ(ṭu)kāḍitya

113 *b* अमी हेलोन्मेषव्यसनिषु पलाशेषु ।

Kamalākara

179 *a* अवाप्तैर्द्राघिस्ता, करिकवलनशिष्टैः ।

Kamalāyudha

125 *b* लघुनि तृणकुटीरे क्षेत्रकोणे यवानां ।

Karpūrakavi

41 *a* तुभ्यं दासेर दासीयं बदरी यदि रोचते ।

Kalaśa

74 *a* निद्रार्द्धमीलितदृशो मदमन्थराणि । 132 *a* आत्तमात्तमधि-
कांतमुक्षि ।

Kaliṅga

126 *a* हृणीसीमंतमुद्रां सपदि तरलयन्, 159 *b* शत्रोः श्रोत्रपथेन नः कति कति प्रांचः, 183 *b* वैतंडभ्रवणाप्रचंडपवन ।

Kavikeli

15 *a* उख्य धूलीर्धवली रसातलात् ।

Kaviratna

21 *a* स्फटिकमरकतश्रीहारिणोः प्रीतियोगात् । (the name of the poet from P.) 45 *b* शंखाः संति सहस्रशो जलनिधेः ।

Kaviśvara

161 *b* शुंडादंडप्रहारप्रपदविघटिताः, रक्तं नकंचरौघः पिबति च वमति ।

Kāmandaka

84 *a* नामापि स्त्रीति संचादि विकरोत्येव मानसं ।

Kālidasa

P. 15 *b* जाते जगति वाल्मीकौ । 71 *a* प्रत्यादिष्टविशेषमंडनविधिः, रस्यं द्वेष्टि यथा पुरा प्रकृतिभिः, 72 *a* अभिमुखं मयि संहृतमीक्षितं, स्निग्धं वीक्षितमन्यतोपि नयने, 74 *b* काकार्यं शशलक्ष्मणः कच कुलं, 82 *a* संक्षिप्यंते क्षणमिव कथं दीर्घयामास्त्रियामाः । एतस्मान्मां कुशलिनमभिज्ञानदानाद्विदित्वा । 86 *a* चित्रे निवेद्य परिकल्पितसत्त्व-योगा । 91 *b* स्नानार्द्रमुकेष्वनुधूपवासं । 97 *a* मध्येन सा वेदिविलम्ब-मध्या । 110 *a* अग्रे स्त्रीनखपाटलं कुरवकं, 125 *a* द्वित्रि (त्र) मुषुकुंदमुकुलमिचतुर, 128 *b* चलापांगां दृष्टिं स्पृशसि बहुशो, आस्त्रिष्टबालतरुपल्लवलोमनीयं । 129 *a* यतो यतः षट्चरणो विवर्तते । लोलां वृष्टिमितस्ततो विभजते, 131 *a* पथोधराकारधरो हि कंदुकः । 133 *a* एता गुरुश्रेणिपयोधरत्वात् । 135 *a* शुद्धमाविलमवस्थितं, 137 *b* शिरसा प्रणिपत्य याचितानि । रजनीतिमिरावगुंठिते पुरमार्गे 150 *b* नचा इव प्रवाहो विषमशिला, 151 *b* तन्वी श्यामा शिखर-

वशना, अपि तुरगसमीपादुत्पतंतं मयूरं । 175 *b* यदालोके सूक्ष्मं
 व्रजति, मुकेषु रश्मिषु निरायतपूर्वकायाः । अयमरविबरेभ्यः, 176 *b*
 तीव्राघातप्रतिमुखतरुस्कंधमग्नैकदंतः । 189 *b* व्याघ्रानमीरमिमुखो-
 त्पतिताङ्गुहाभ्यः । लक्ष्मीकृतस्य हरिणस्य हरिप्रभावः । अपि तुरग-
 समीपादुत्पतंतं मयूरं । परिवयं चलद्रुक्षनिपातने । मेदळेदकुशोदरं,
 191 *a* नीवाराः शुक्रगर्भकोटरमुखमृष्टास्तरुणामधः । *a* बल्मीकाग्र-
 निमग्नमूर्तिरुग, प्राणानामानिलेन धृतिरुचिता ।

Kuntalapati (v. l. Sihalapati)

79 *a* चित्राय त्वयि चितिते ततभुवा चक्रे नतज्यं धनुः ।

Kumbhaka

90 *b* तरंतीचांगानि स्वलदमललाधन्यजलधौ ।

Kumārādāsa

95 *a* कांतिप्रकर्ष[?] वशनच्छदेन संध्याघने बद्धपदं हरंस्याः । *b* नायं
 शशी तत्प्रतिरूपमन्यत् । 96 *b* वपुः प्रकर्षोदुपचीयमान । 98 *b* पश्य-
 न्दतो मन्मथबाणपातैः । 105 *a* बाले नाथ विमुञ्च मानिनि रूपं,
 (poet's name given as Śrīkumāra in P.) 132 *a* अंतर्जला-
 वारितमूर्तिधाता । P. 114 *a* नियतमिह पतंति दंतधार । 184 *b*
 प्रचंडघातोपरमेन निश्चलं । 191 तेजसा तपसो दीप्तः । 192 *a* शिरः
 प्रदेशलंबिन्या ।

Kumuda

16 *a* हृदयं कौस्तुभोज्जासि ।

Kṛṣṇapilla

113 *b* कावेरीवारिषेच्छहरि, P. 122 *b* अंगैरनंगभ्रममुद्रहन्निः ।

Kṛṣṇamiśra

15 *a* मुक्ताभा नृकपाल, 59 *a* इदमपट्ट कपाटं ।

Kokkoka

P. 156 *a* विलसदमलदीपे पुष्पदामावकीर्णे ।

Kṣemendra

7 *b* जयति स नामिसरोरुहमधुकरपटलैः, 14 *a* सुवर्णगिरिकर्णिके
तरलतारकाकेसरे । 16 *b* आदिमत्स्यः स जयतात् । 24 *b* दानोन्नता
श्रीः श्रुतमप्रमादं । 28 *a* वीणेष्वधोऽन्नहीनस्य । *b* यत्करोत्यसि केशं ।
उक्तं परस्यामिषतां । व्यर्थं श्रुतमलसस्य । यद्वर्ज्यते परिकुशैः । 61 *a*
अनङ्गेनावलसङ्गाज्जिता, 69 *b* अवधिदिवसः प्राप्तश्चायं, poet here
called Kṣemeśvara in P.—77 *a* अङ्गेनङ्गज्वरुतवहश्चक्षुषि
ध्यानमुद्रा । 92 *b* पुङ्डरीकमिषाभाति नासावशगमैः । author's
name in P.—115 *a* मित्रां कायच्छायां श्रयति महिषः, 116 *b*
आध्मातोद्धतदावधन्दिमुद्धतः, P. 114 *a* दृश्यते पानकेलीषु । 145 *a*
धामस्कंधनिषण्णशार्ङ्गकुटिल, 147 *a* अकृत्रिमविलासाङ्कं । 154 *a*
काकालौल्यं यमात्कौर्यं । *b* कलशाद्विनिर्गत, इतिवेथी सिद्धो मे ।
प्रथमं स्वविषमखिलं । उत्तिष्ठति नमति वणिक्, 155 *a* भगदत्तप्रभा-
वाढ्या । P. 161 *b* दक्षं त्युदिततेजसां, हृदोदलननिश्चलैः ।

Gaṇapatikavi.

14 *a* यायाङ्गजैश्चदनः ।

Gādhikabhallaṅka

118 *a* पञ्चैवोर्जयधोषणा गुणनिधेः ।

Gelpaṇḍita

166 *a* संख्यातुं यदि दानमस्य नृपतेः, लूतस्तत्र पिनङ्ग ।

Goidhoi-kavirāja

132 *b* निजनयनप्रतिविम्बैरुनि ।

Gotrānanda

7 *a* क्रीडासरोषगिरिजावरणारविद् । 75 *a* हे यामिनीश जडिमा
कतमस्तवैष । *b* स संतापः क्रूरः कुसुमसुभगा साङ्गलतिका । 77 *a*
श्लासेषु प्रथिमा मुखं करतलं, 94 *a* बिभ्राणो मृगसख्यमेष किमपि,
100 *b* तद्वक्त्रस्य कलकं पथ तुलना, 105 *a* येन श्रोत्ररसायनं, 134 *b*

आपृष्टोसि व्यथयति मनो दुर्बला घातरन्ध्रीः। मित्रे कापि गते सरोरुह-
वने वखानने ताम्यति। उद्गादप्रणये रुचां परिबृढे, 137 *a* चेतः
कातरतां अहीहि, 141 *a* आले यौवनपीनधासि शशिनि।

(Bhadanta-?) Gopadatta

192 *b* शार्ङ्गली कोहगर्भे मुकुलितनयना लेढि शावं हरिण्याः।

Gobhaṭa

24 *a* अनुहरतः खलसुजनावग्रिमपाश्चात्यभागयोः सूच्याः। (the
first Pāda from P.) 26 *b* उपकारमसंप्राप्य तुष्येत्साधुः, सवर्षा-
शनिराकाशां (शः)। वंदितोऽप्येष दोषाय। अपूर्वः कोपि कोपाग्निः।
(author called Gobhaṭṭa here).

Govardhanācārya

P. 127 *b* अन्यमुखे दुर्वादो यः प्रियवचने स एव परिहासः।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Govindarāja

36 *a* निजकुलोचितचेष्टितमात्मनो।

Caturmukhamahādeva

55 *b* विष्णो त्वया द्विजपति।

Candraka

21 *a* येन ध्वस्तमनोभवेन, 107 *b* प्रसादे वर्तस्व प्रकटय मुदं,
134 *b* एकेनाक्षणा प्रविततरुषा।

Candrakavi

31 *a* जलधर जलभरनिकरैः।

Caḍheśvara

100 *b* यतो यतौगादपयति कंसुकः।

Cryāka

71 *b* अहो अहं नमो मह्यं। 74 *b* प्रथमविरहखेदव्यापिनी यत्र
बाला।

Chittappa

P. 3 *b* भूसै वोस्तु कपालवाम जगतां, D. (10 *b*) gives the latter half only. विष्वं स्रस्यति etc. 11*b* कल्पांते शमितत्रिविक्रम-महाकंकाल, 37 *b* निरानंदं कौंदे मधुनि विधुरो, 165 *a* अम्युद्धता वसुमती दलितं रिपूरः । 168 *a* यस्याधो गगनं रसातलमुपर्यमोधयो-म्यंतरे ।

Jaghanasthalībatuka

98 *a* वपुर्नुपदं नामेरुष्यं विधाय मृगीदशो ।

Jayagupta

123 *b* द्वयमिदमत्यंततमं ।

Jayatūṅodaya or Jayatūṅga

9 *a* सूस्माय शुचये तस्मै । 68 *b* किं ते न संति गिरयः । 88 *a* समं विलासोकुरितः स्तनाभ्यां ।

Jayadeva

11 *b* गिरितनयैकपथोदरनिहिततनुः, P. 12 *b* अपि सुवमुपयातो वाग्विलासैः ।

Jayamādhava

128 *a* उच्चित्य प्रथममवस्थितं मृगाक्षी पुष्पौघं ।

Jayavardhana

P. 160 *b* नालस्यप्रसरो जडेष्वपि कृता ।

Jaladeva

84 *b* विनैवांभोवाहं बहलरुचि ।

Jalamānuṣṭrudra

181 *a* पतस्माज्जलधेर्जलस्य कणिका ।

Jāika

164 *b* अंगुष्ठाग्रिमचकितांगुलिस्थः ।

Jitamanyu

168 b दिम्भारणे सुरधूपरिगीयमान ।

Jivanāga

41 b कुमुदशबलैः फुल्लाम्भोजैः सरोभिरलंकृता ।

Jhalajjhalavāsudeva

61 b ग्रहरविरतौ मध्ये बान्धः ।

Ḍimboka

74 b पुरस्तन्व्या गोत्रस्खलनचकितो, 83 b नायातो यदि तादृशं स शपथं कृत्वा ।

Tarunabhāṇa

64 a मदकलकलकंडकंडनाद ।

Trilocana

24 b कृष्यंति चारुरितैः सुजनस्य संतः ।

Trivikramabhāṭṭa

P. 14 b शम्भुद्वानद्वितीयेन, 15 b सिंदूरस्पृहया स्पृशंति करिणी-
कुंभस्थमाधोरेणाः । 71a हृद्योचानमरुत्तरंगितसरस्तीरे, कर्पूरांशुनि-
षेकभाजि, 77a त्वद्देशागतमारुतेन मृदुना संजातरोमांश्चथा । 86 b
अमंदांमंदिनिष्यंद । सर्गव्यापारशीलस्य । दग्धो विधिविधत्ते । लावण्य-
पण्यपरमाणुदलं, 87 b भजन्नासीन्निद्रापरिचयमुपेक्षः, 88 a
परिहरति वयो यथा यथास्याः, 89 b कुरंगीवांगानि स्तिमितयति
गीतध्वनिषु यत् । 93a आबन्धनपरिवेषमंडलमलं, 97 a मध्ये
त्रिवलीत्रिपथं पीवरकुचचत्वरं च धवलवृशां । 99 b आकारः स
मनोहरः, 101 b किंचित्कंपितपाणिकंकणरवैः पृष्ठं ननु स्वागतं ।
132 b अविरतमिदममः स्वेच्छथोच्छालयंत्याः । 133 b पूर्वार्धं
विदितोदया, 134 a विश्लेषाकुलचक्रवाकमिथुनैः, 136 b किमु
कुवलयनेत्राः संति नो नाकनार्यः । 137 a विकलयति कलाकुशलं ।
न गम्यो मंत्राणां न च भवति भैषज्यविषयो । पौष्पाः पंच शराः

शरासनमपि, 140 *b* कैलासायितमद्रिभिर्विडपिभिः, 182 *b* पषा सा
विध्यमच्यस्थलधिपुलशिलो, 186 *a* जननीतिमुदितमनसा । 189 *a*
किं स्यादंजनपर्वतः स्फटिकयोः, किमश्वः पार्श्वेषु, 190 *a* कचिच्च-
दुलकोकिलाकलितनूतचूतांकुरं । पटलमलिकुलानां, स्कंधशास्त्रांतरा-
लेषु । P. 155 *b* प्रियविरहविषादस्यौषधं ।

Danḍin

131 *a* वनिताकरतामरसाभिहतः पतितः पतितः पुनरुत्पतति ।
173 *a* न मया गोरसाभिन्नं ।

Darpanarāghava

P. 122 *a* निजांशुकावृतां प्राचीं चुंबत्यकैनुरागिणि ।

Dāmodaragupta

154 *b* अविदग्धः भ्रमकठिनो । शृणु सखि कौतुकमेकं ।

Dipaka

9 *a* युवासि (क यासि) खलु बौरि मत्प्रमुषितं स्फुटं दृश्यते ।
31 *b* हृद्या नद्यः कमलसरसी राजहंसावतंसा । 153 *b* कोशं कुशे-
शयति काशय । 154 *a* सक्राणं लोलनेत्रं कुलयुवतिमुखं ।

Durlabharāja

P. 158 *b* अतिकृष्णेष्वातिगौरेष्वति, यदंतुरोपि मूर्खो रोमचितो ।
बुद्धियुतो यदीर्घो, वक्रानुगतं रूपं ।

Devagupta

64 *a* विवृद्धतापोपशमार्थमंगे ।

Devabodhi

19 *a* चंद्राकौं यावदंहीमवदमरसरित्, 85 *a* तमस्तोमः पूर्वं
तदनु सकलः शीतलरुचिः ।

Devarāja

P. 125 *b* अये को जानीते निजपुरुषसंगोपि न तथा ।

Dhanamjaya

174 a सर्वस्वापहरो न दस्युकुलजः ।

Dhanapāla

11 a ऋक्षाणां भूरिधाग्नां श्रितमधिपतिना, 12 a अस्थीन्यस्थीन्य-
जिनमाजन, P. 14 b माघेन विघ्नितोत्साहाः । P. 15 a केवलोपि
स्फुरन्बाणः ।

Dharma

182 b हेलोन्मूलितनर्तितप्रतिहतव्यावर्तितप्रेरित ।

Dharmakīrti

87 a लावण्यद्रविणव्ययो न गणितः केशो महान्स्वीकृतः । 105 b
भवतु विदितं व्यर्थालापैरलं प्रिय गम्यतां ।

Dharmadāsa

172 b शीकरासारसंवाही । पूतिपंकमयेत्यर्थः । अंभोरुहमये स्नात्वा ।
शिलीमुखैस्त्वया वीर ।

Dharmadeva

170 b हारानाहर देवचंद्र धवलान् ।

Dharmāsoka

P. 13 a अनुवृष्टः शब्दैरथ च घटनातः स्फुटतराः । 168 b
निःसृत्याह (परः) सागरान्, 171 a देव स्वस्तुति ?

Dhārimāla

P. 142 a आप्ते सीमंतरले मरकतिनि हते हेमताडंकपत्रे ।
(anonymous in Śaṅgadhara ; not in D).

Dhūtimādhava

129 b अत्रासिन् सुतनु लतापृष्ठे ।

Nandana

77 b चंद्रं चंदनकंदमेव लिखितं ।

Naradevavarman

155 *b* आदाय मांसमखिलं स्तनवर्जितं मे ।

Narasimha

54 *b* इतः काकानीलं प्रतिभयमितः, 55 *a* गतमतिजवाद्भ्रातं सर्वं,
किमसि विमनाः किञ्चोन्मादी क्षणादपि लक्ष्यते ।

Nāgappayya

46 *b* विपन्नं पश्चिन्या स्मृतमनिमिषैः ।

Nācīrāja

95 *b* अस्याः स्मितं प्रणयिपूर्णमुखेदुर्विष । 111 *a* निर्वाणांगार-
संघैरिव, P. 121 *b* उत्पालं (?) हेलयैव द्रुतमभिपततः (poet named
Nivirāja).

Nāthakumāra

110 *b* बाणानंकुरयन्ति पुष्पधनुषो वीरस्य, 130 *a* चलत्कुचतटां-
शुकभ्रवण, प्रत्यासन्नसखीकरांबुजयुग, P. 126 *b* नखपदकलेषु
कामिनीनां । 155 *a* दुर्दर्शैः कृपणैः फणैः (?) यदि भवेत्, 186 *a*
यत्सौधभृङ्गारसरोजराग ।

Nidrādaridra

74 *a* जाने कोपपराङ्मुखी प्रियतमा स्वप्ने च दृष्टा मया ।

Nisānārāyaṇa*

107 *b* कृतककृतकैर्मायाशास्त्रैस्त्वया, किं कंठे शिथिलीकृतो
भुजलतापाशः 157 *a* अक्षन्नारिकृतामिमन्युनिधन, *b* कृतमनुकृतं
दृष्टं वा यैरिदं गुरुपातकं । यत्सत्यव्रतभङ्गभीरुमनसा ।

Naimeya or Naimayya

24 *b* यदमी द्वांति दशना रसना तत्स्वादु फलमवाप्नोति । 53 *a*
शास्त्रा संततिसंनिरुद्धनमसो ।

* Perhaps the same as the author of the Venisamhara; the 2nd, 4th and 5th of the following verses occur in that play.

Pāṇini

119 *b* क्षपाः क्षामीकृत्य, 139 *b* उपोढरागेण विलोळतारक ।

Punaruktapaṇḍita

27 *a* पञ्चादन्यत्पुनरुक्तान्यत्पुनरुक्तमयादिव (the name of the author from P).

Puṣpadanta

P. 156 *a* अंघ्री प्रेमनिबंधनैकनिपुणा लाट्री विदग्धप्रिया ।

Pṛthvidhara

60 *a* उच्चैर्देवादिह पशुपतौ भूषणीभूय तिष्ठन् । 63 *b* सा तोरणां-
तिष्ठमुपेत्य दिशो विलोक्य । 183 *a* पातुं गीतमि वारिं तावकमिदं
पीयूषनिर्दूषणं । मातर्गीतमि कीर्तिकल्पलतिके ।

Prakāśavarṇa

31 *b* अयि जलद यदि न दास्यसि । यद्भूतां लघुतृणैरपि
बद्धमूलं । पतद्भ्रम पथिकैकजीवितं । 55 *b* आम्नाः किं फलभारनघ्न-
शिरसो, P. 159 *b* स्तब्धप्रकृतिलोके ।

Prajñānanda

151 *a* यन्नावकाशलेशोस्ति । 177 *a* अनूनवेगादयमद्वितीय ।

Pratipavasuiṇdhara

80 *a* विलासिन्नासीने प्रतिवसति ।

Prabodhacandrodaya

19 *a* येन त्रिःसप्तकृत्वः ।

Prahlāda

31 *a* एकस्य तस्य मन्ये । जलदः समुद्रसेवामाचरति, 49 *b* गाता
कोकिल एव ज्ञाता च, घहसि बालभुजां कुलानि मौलौ । उत्तंसकौतुक-
रसेन विलासिनीनां । यो दृष्टः स्फुटदस्थिसंपुटमिषात्, 50 *a*
मूर्तिर्नैत्ररसायनं यदि कुतः, 53 *b* महेशस्त्वां धत्ते शिरसि ।

Prahādāna

30 *a* रधिरविकलं श्लाघापात्रं, 31 *b* स क्षारो जलधिः, 49 *b* पारेवरःशताः संति महान्तो, 56 *b* रोदुणाखलशैलेषु कस्तुलां, P. 25 *b* आलोकवतः संत्येव । P. 18 *b* जडात्मापि भवत्युच्चैराध्व-
न्महतां पदं । P. 163 *b* प्रियः प्रजानां दतैव ।

Bānabhaṭṭa

5 *a* नमस्तुंगशिरभुवि । 7 *a* हरकंउग्रहानंद । 14 *a* वाचः क्रौंचरिपोः
शिशुत्वविकलाः श्रेयांसि पुष्पांतु वः । (last line; the first and
probably some other verses being on leaf 13, which is
lost.) स्वेच्छारभ्यं लुडित्वा पितुररसि, P. 14 *a* सुनधारकृतारंभः,
कवीनामगलहर्षो, P. 14 *b* कीर्तिः प्रवरसेनस्य, 64 *a* दुःस्वानि
संदिशंत्याः । 2 *a* नूनमाज्ञाकरस्तस्याः सुभ्रुवो मकरध्वजः । यथा
यथास्याः स्तनयोः समुन्नतिः । सन्मार्गे तावदास्ते प्रभवति पुरुषस्ताव-
देवेंद्रियाणां । (P has the first two only of these and they
are anonymous). 116 *b* कारंजीः कूल (ज) यंतो निजजठरख,
सर्वांशारुधि दग्धवीरुधि, 117 *a* ग्रीष्मोष्मश्लोषशुष्यत्पयसि, भ्राम्य-
न्नीत्कारचक्रमभरितघटीयंत्रचक्रप्रमुकं । 118 *b* गंभीरोद्भ्रजितेन
त्रिभुवनविषरं व्याप्य, 121 *b* नृत्यद्वर्हिणि दुर्दुरारवपुषि, 126 *b*
अन्योन्याहतदतनादमुखरं प्रवृंहं मुखं, 127 *b* पुण्याग्नौ पूर्णवांछः,
147 *b* पततु तवोरसि सततं । 177 *a* पञ्चादङ्गि प्रसार्य त्रिकनति-
विततं, 180 *a* नाधन्यानां निवासं विदधति गिरयः ।

Bilhāṇa

6 *a* देहार्द्धं कुरु पार्वति स्थिरपदं, 15 *a* देहप्रविष्टाद्रिसुतामुखेदु ।
P. 12 *a* कर्णासृतं, सूकिरसं विमुच्य, 21 *a* गृहीतखंडः शशि-
शेखरेण । *b* धवांसि धावरूपतिमत्सरेण । P. 18 *a* धिक्त्वां रे
कलिकाल याहि विलयं । 22 *a* लंकापतेः संकुचितं यशो यत्, *b*
असौ रसौचित्यगुणोज्ज्वलोपि, 39 *b* मातंगैः किमु वलितैः, सेराः
संतु समासदः (attributed to Bhimapaṇḍita in P.) 40 *a*
येनानर्गलकालकेलिदलित (attributed to Bherībhaṅkāra in

P.) ग्रामाणामुपशत्यसीमनि, (no name after this in P.) 49 a सोढप्रौढहिमङ्गमातिशनकैः, 65 b शीघ्रं भूमिगृहे गृहाण वसति, 66 a यत्संभाषणलालसैव कुरुषे, 67 b शल्यानि मर्माण्यपि कीलितानि, 68 a मुग्धस्य ते वद विभुंतुद, चंद्रो न चेदहति ते सखि, ज्योत्स्नां पिबेयुः कियतीं चकोराः । 69 b विरक्तमन्यप्रमदानुरक्तं । अपूजितै- वास्तु गिरीन्द्रकन्या । 70 a तस्य त्वया कर्कशवादिनोपि । स दूति धत्ते यदि रोषणत्वं । वृथा गाथाश्लोकैः, 76 a धर्माशुभगवानसूत यमुना, प्रालेयाद्रिस्त्वरितमुरसि, 78 a उन्मीलंति नखैर्लुनीहि, वाचस्तावद- पेक्षते पिकयुवा, b दत्ते वृष्टिमधीतविभ्रमलघा, नीरागामृतलङ्घने मुखमपि, स्पृशंत्याः क्षामत्वं मदनकर, गृहीतं तांबूलं परिजन, तीव्रः कोपि विजृम्भते 79 a गलत्येका मूर्च्छा, 84 b अये केयं लीलाधवल- गृह, पुरः स्थित्वा किंचिद्वलित, 85 b मन्ये पार्वणचंद्रमध्यशकलेना०, 86 b वक्षं निर्मलमुन्नता कुचतटी, 89 a गंडे मंडनमात्मनैव कुरुते, लास्याभ्यासमिषेण विभ्रमनया, b दोलायां जघनस्थलेन चलता, 92 a झूलेखायुगुलं भाति । b पुराणवाणत्यागाय । 93 b भाति दंतच्छवेनास्याः । 95 a अयं त्रयाणां ग्रामाणां । सरले अपि दोह्लेखे । b अंगुलीभिः कुरंगास्याः । मुखेदुर्चंद्रिकापूरप्लाव्य मानौ पुनःपुनः । तत्कुचौ चरतः किंचिन्नूनं मनंसिज- व्रतं ॥ 96 b दरिद्रमुदरं दृष्ट्वा । 97 a भाति रोमाली तस्याः । b मन्ये समाप्तलावण्ये । 98 a तस्मिंतवस्य निंदति । b मन्ये तदूरु संभाव्य । हेममञ्जीरमालाभ्यां । 99 a अमूल्यस्य मम स्वर्णतुलाकोटि, जाग्रतः कमलालक्ष्मीं । तस्याः पादनखध्रेणिः । 111 a स्थाने स्थाने मलयमरुतः, मानप्रथिकदर्थनाय कथिताः, b श्रोत्रस्यामृतनिर्मलैकवसति, 112 b कृतप्रकोपाः पक्षनाशनानां । मलयगिरिसमीराः सिंहल, पानीयं नालिकेरीफलकुहर, 113 a तन्वानः शीतलत्वं, 117 b विद्युत्पंकज- खंडपंकपटली, 122 a अथोपगृहे शरदा शशांके, 123 a नीलनीर- दनिचोल, 124 b शरत्कालातपछान्त । 125 a जडात्मापि स्वकालस्थः । समक्षमपि सूर्यस्य । मद्भैरिणः कडोरांशोः । b अभवन्नभुतोष्माणः । 127 a अंगारहासिषु विलासगृहोदरेषु । b पृ (स्पृ) द्य स्तोक्तं

वितस्तास्त (त) दनुहिनकणैः, 128 *b* अताडयत्पल्लवपाणिनैकां ।
 असंख्यपुष्पोपि मनोमवस्य । 130 *a* सौंदर्यमिदीवरलोचनानां । *b*
 प्रसार्थं पादौ विहितस्थितीनां । उन्नम्य दूरं मुहुरानमंत्यः । 133 *b*
 शुचिरिति परितः प्रसिद्धभाजि । 136 *b* मधुर्मासो रम्यो विपिनमज्जनं
 त्वं च तरुणी । 138 *a* कृत्वा नूपुरमूकतां चरणयोः, (The poet here
 called Kāśmīri-Bilhāṇa.) *b* अभिसरणरसः कुशांगयष्टेः 141 *b*
 यथा ताराचक्रं चरति परितः, (attributed apparently to
 Murāri, but to Bilhāṇa in P.) 144 *b* लीलामीलनतो
 विलोचनयुगे गच्छन्ति, काकुत्स्थेन शिरांसि यानि शतशः, पश्यंतु
 कौतुकमिदं सकलाः कर्पीन्द्राः । P. 121 ये कुंठीकृतवल्लभप्रणतयः,
 150 *a* यः सैन्यः स्मरपार्थिवस्य, P. 124 *a* नाडीदलं काचनकर्ण-
 [पा]शे । 156 *a* हा वत्स क गतोसि देहि वचनं, 157 *a*
 अत्राकण्डं विलुठ सलिले निर्जला भूः पुरस्तात् । 160 *a* संधानक्षण
 एव राघवशरैः, 168 *b* सिद्धांगनास्तव यशांसि रतांतरेषु । उग्रग्राह-
 मुदन्वतो जलप्रतिक्रामत्यनालंविनि । 186 *b* उष्मायमाणनवयौवन-
 मुग्धभावाः । मन्ये विशालायतवेषवीथी । प्रत्यष्टमि प्रतिचतुर्दशि
 तीर्थयात्रा । यस्मिन्पुरे निवसतामयमेव लाभौ । 187 *a* मुखरमुरजं
 पौरस्त्रीभिः, 190 *a* स्वेछाविहाररसिकस्य वनस्थलीषु ।

[Bhaṭṭa]Bijaka

110 *a* असौ मरुचुंबितचारुकेसरः । 125 *a* हिमधवलदंतकेशी ।

Bhartṛmuniha

P. 127 *a* मधु च विकसितोत्पलावतंसं ।

Bhartṛhari

25 *b* ब्रह्मांडमंडलीमात्रं किं लोभाय मनस्विनः । कुसुमस्तवकस्येव
 द्वयी वृत्तिः, 26 *a* क्वचित्कंथामाली क्वचिदपि च दिव्यांबरधरः । 28 *a*
 ते तावत्कृतिनः परार्थनिरताः स्वार्थस्य बाधेन ये मय्यास्तेपि
 परोपकारनिरताः स्वार्थाविरोधेन ये । तेमी मानुषराक्षसाः परहितं
 यैः स्वार्थतो हन्यते ये तु &c., जाड्यं ह्रीमिति गण्यते मतरुचौ वंशः,

121 a उपरि घनं घनपटलं तिर्यगिरयो, 174 b यावत्स्वस्थमिदं
शरीरमरुजं ।

Bharvu

126 b गौरीविभ्रमधूपधूमपटलद्वयाभायमानोदराः ।

[Bhaṭṭa-]Bhallaṭa

P. 25 a गते तस्मिन्मानौ त्रिभुवन, 30 b ये जात्या लघवः सदैव
गणनां प्राप्ता न ये कुत्रचित् (attributed to Bhallaṭa in P.) 35 b
पथि निपततां शून्ये दृष्टा, 36 b तद्वैदग्ध्यं समुदितपयस्तोयतत्त्वं
विधेकुं । 37 a मा गा विषादमलिपोतक, b सोपूषो रसनाविपर्य-
विधिः, 47 b अंतश्छिद्राणि भूयांसि कंटका बहवो बहिः । 53 a
चंदने विषधरान्सहामहे ।

Bhavabhūti

62 b त्वं जीवितं त्वमसि मे हृदयं द्वितीयं । 64 a परिमृदितमृणा-
लीस्थानमंगं प्रवृत्तिः । 70 b गमनमलसं शून्या दृष्टिः, यदिदावानंदं
प्रणयिनि जने, 71 a घत्ते चक्षुर्मुकुलिनि, 72 b प्रेमाद्राः प्रणयस्पृहाः
परिचयात्, संभूयैव सुखानि चेतसि परं, 73 a यदैवारभ्यांतः
पदमुपहितं पक्ष्मलदृशा । 75 a भ्रमय जलदानंभोगर्भान्, 75 b
दलयतु हृदं गाढोज्झेदं द्विधा तु न भिद्यते । 76 a परिच्छेदातीतः
सकलवचनानामविषयः । 105 पुरश्चक्षुरागस्तदनु मनसोमन्यपरता ।
108 a विनिश्चेतुं शक्यो न सुखमिति वा दुःखमिति वा । 133 a
जलनिषिद्धितवल्लव्यकनिम्नोन्नताभिः । 147 a किमपि किमपि मंदं
मंदमासत्तियोगात् । P. 134 b उत्कृत्योत्कृत्य कृत्ति, 162 b अभयतः
संधिनिर्मुक्तमादौ, (3rd line of the verse beginning with निष्ठा-
पस्विचदस्नः) अंशैः कल्पितमंगलप्रतिसराः, 163 b दोर्वडांचितचंद्र-
शेखरधनुः, 179 a गुंजत्कुंजकुटीरकौशिकघटा, 184 a इह समद-
शकुंताक्रांतधानीर, 188 b कठोरपारावतकंठमेचकं । दृष्टिस्तृणीकृत-
जगत्त्रयसस्वसारा । 189 a ब्रातुं लोकानिष परिणतः, 192 b
उत्पत्तिर्जमदक्षितः स भगवान् देवः, ज्योतिर्ज्वालाप्रलयजटिल ।

Bhāgavata Jayavardhana

143 *b* लाघण्यपूरपरिपूरितदिङ्मुखेस्मिन् ।

Bhāravi

26 *a* अभिमानघतो मनस्विनः प्रियमुषैः, अभिमानघनस्य गत्वैः ।
b अपवादादभीतस्य । 131 *a* एकोपि त्रय इव भाति कंदुकोसौ,
 P 159 *b* अभिद्रोहेण भूतानामर्जयन् ।

Bhāsa

141 *a* कपाले मार्जारः पय इति करान्लेढि शशिनः । 91 *b* अस्या
 ललाटे रचिता सखीभिः ।

Bhāskara

122 *a* कदा नु कन्यागमनप्रवादः ।

Bhāskaravarman

191 *b* बद्धासन्नासनानि स्थिरतरतनवः ।

Bhīma

58 *b* गंभीरस्य महाशयस्य, 115 *b* कानि स्थानानि दग्धान्यति-
 शयगहनाः ।

Bhīmabhaṭṭa, or Bhīmaṭa (P)

78 *a* अस्मिध्वंमसि प्रसन्नमहसि ।

Bhīmasīmbhapaṇḍita

150 *b* संसारः प्रतिभाति येन सरसः ।

Bhūtimādhava

6 *a* करस्पर्शारंभात्पुलकितपृथूरोज्ज्वलशो ।

Bheribhāṅkara

6 *b* उच्चैरुत्तालखेलद्भुजवन 11 *b* स्पृष्टव्याकृष्टदंष्ट्राधिकटमुख,
 कल्पांतक्रोधनस्य त्रिपुरविजयिनः, 33 *a* येनानंदमये वसंतसमये,
 169 *b* सप्तानामयुगांतसगतिरिह स्यादर्णवानां न किं । 181 *b*

अजांभिनिर्धौतरजश्चयापि । कियदूरे तीरद्रुमकुसुम, मातः शैलसुतास-
पत्नि, 182 a देवि त्वत्सैकतेषु त्रिषवणविशदः, अमुष्मिन्संसारे परि-
कलितसारेतरतया । काकैर्निष्कुषितं श्वभिः कवलितं । त्वत्तीरे
तरुकोटरांतरगतो*, 187 b आयुर्वायुव्यथितनलिनीपत्रमिश्रं किमन्यत् ।

Bhoja or Bhojadeva

5 b आदाय चापमचलं कृत्वा हीनं, 29 a उत्पाद्य यत्स्वयमपि
प्रबलानुराग । 30 a खेदं ये जनयन्ति ये विदधति क्षिप्रं जगन्नीरसं ।
33 b यः संतापमपाकरोति जगतां, 36 a हंहो वक्रोट यदि, आदाय
द्रुतमाकृतेरुपशमाद्धिः, 37 a जातिं यथानुसरसि त्वमिह द्विरेफ,
38 a तेजो दर्शयसि त्वमीदृशमपि, 41 b रुक्मं वपुर्न च विलोचनहारि
रूपं । 44 a पाथोनाथ जगत्यहंकृतिभृतो, 46 a यद्वलास्यमितो
वृथातटभुवो, 50 b भ्रातश्चंदन किं ब्रवीमि, 51 a किं ते नम्रतया
किमुन्नततया, b आपुष्पप्रसरान्मनोहरतया, 56 b रत्नानां न किमालयो
जलनिधिः, ये संतोषसुखप्रबुद्धमनसः, 57 a एकस्यायमुदेति मूर्धनि
तिरेः, स्लाच्यं महत्त्वमेकस्य । यत्पीयूषसहोदरैः स्तपयति, b सद्बृत्तस्य
च वंशजस्य च, शुभ्रत्वं यदिदं य एष गरिमा, 58 a बन्धि विशांभसि
निमज्ज, ते संति हंत बहवो भुवि ये परेषां । स्नेहं यत्त्वमिहावसज्य
निबिडं, यत्सद्गणोपि सरल्लोपि, सद्गंशस्य प्रविततगुण, b अस्पृश्यसंगति-
मिह प्रविहाय, गंभीरस्य महाशयस्य सहजस्वच्छस्य, भीमस्यास्य
प्रतनुवदन, सांद्रज्योतिः पटलदलित, 94 a यद्यपि विबुधैः सिंधोरंतः
कथंचिदुपाजितं (attributed to Bhāsa in P.) 110 b मार्कण्डेय
न यद्यपि प्रतिदिनं, 115 a अंगारैः स्तुतितेव भूः, 119 a स्फुरज्जीमा-
भोगः, 126 b शीतार्तिप्रसरस्तथाकुलपदन्यासैः, P. 126 a शुभे
कार्ये वृद्धौ, 188 a किं भूमौ जलधेरनंतमाहिमस्थानस्य, भूमः किं
नभसो निसर्गमहतः ।

* There is no after the seven verses in fols. 181-182; but the 1
the 4th occur in P. and there we have after the name, wherefore pr
all these belong to the same author.

Makaranda

175 *b* नगच्छाया हि रम्येयं ।

Maikhana

10 *b* पायात्कृतानंगपतंगदाहः । 60 *a* किंताम ददुर् दुरध्यवसाय ।

Maṅgalārjuna

25 *a* कथमपि हि भवति क्षेत्रसद्बीजयोगात् ।

Madana

7 *b* देवी रतिर्विजयते मृगनाभिचित्रपत्रावली, P. 11 *b* पादविकलता
 कापि । 19 *a* यामिन्यां परिवसिभाजि, 37 *a* यद्यपि वदनसरोरुह-
 सौरभलोभेन, 123 *a* इतश्चंद्रः सांद्रः स्मरमयवयः संधिमधुरः ।
 मयूखैरेकाद्रेः कलभदशनच्छेदविशदैः । P. 98 *a* समं पांथैः
 कांतैर्घनसमयसंकेतघटितैः (the latter part of this verse only
 in D.) 124 *a* गतो यो घर्षासु क्रकचनिशितां केतकवर्नी । 134 *b*
 दिनमर्तुरस्तमयतः, 135 *b* नीताः काप्यभिसारिका इव दिशो, 140 *a*
 अमुष्मिन्त्रेषोस्त्रिभुवनजिगीषोः, शुचीनां हंसानां हरति मलिनानां,
 समुन्मीलत्पूर्वाचलशिखरिदूर्वाखणमृगी । 145 *b* नयनपथि निरोधको-
 धनिर्भूतभार, 153 *b* वंदे पश्चिनि धर्मलाम, P. 121 *b* अपयांतीना-
 मधुना संकेतनिकेतनान्मृगाक्षीणां । 156 *b* भयान्मदं यस्य क्लमवति
 कपोले, 159 *b* येहंपूर्विकया प्रहारमभज्जन्वद्वस्य मां छिदि मां । ये
 लंकाधिपतिप्रतापदहनैः, 179 *a* विध्यक्षोणीधरपरिसरोत्संग, 180 *a*
 मौलौ जलददानेन । 184 *a* इह शिखरकराल, उत्संगे सैकतानां,
 स्कंधासकैरिह हि विपिने, 184 *b* अयमुपगतवृष्णाकृष्णासाराक्षिपातैः ।

Madalasakuvalayanāṭika

72 *a* किं पकं सुकृतं किमहं इति मे नाद्यापि संवित्युनः ।

Mayarabhaṭṭa

72 *a* साभिप्रायं प्रणयसरसं प्रौढमाकृदरागं ।

From the Mahanāṭaka

8 b कूर्मः पादांसयद्विर्भुजगपतिरसौ, 12 b देवा दिक्पतयः प्रयात परतः, 14 b विज्ञेशो धः स पायात्, 145 a अंके कृत्वोत्तमांगं मृगवर्णपतेः, 156 a सौमित्रे ननु सेव्यतां तरुतलं, हे गोदावरि रम्यवारि सुभगे, 158 a श्वेदाः (क्षुद्राः ?) संत्रासमेनं विजहत, b कपोले जानक्याः करिकलभदंतघुतिमुषि । निस्त्रिंशप्रतिविधितेन यदुरः । किंचित्कोपकलाकलापकलना, P. 134 a पताः शार्दूलहेला-दलित, P. 136 b अंके कृत्वोत्तमांगं ।

Mahāmanuṣya

125 a अश्रुत्पन्नस्वभावानां नारीणामिव सांप्रतं । 127 a कारणो-त्पन्नकोपेपि सांप्रतं प्रमदाजनः ।

Māgha

124 b विगतसस्यजिघ्रसुमघट्टयत् । 127 a शिशिरमासमपास्य, 129 b अवचितकुसुमा विहाय बह्वीः । मुहुरुपहसितामिवालिनादैः । 133 b अनुसमवर्तमपि लोचनयोः । 135 a प्रतिकूलतामुपगते हि विधौ । 142 b हावहारि हसितं वचनानां । दत्तमिष्टतमया मधु पत्युर्गाढमाप, अन्ययान्यवनितागतचित्तं । 146 a दीपितस्मरमुरस्यु-पपीडं । यक्षदेव रुक्मे रुचितेभ्यः । 147 b आहतं कुचतटेन रमण्या । P. 124 a अधिरजनि जगाम धाम तस्याः । 162 a कश्चित्मूर्छामेत्य गाढप्रहारः । नृत्तं युद्धं शूरमाश्लिष्य काश्चित् । 176 b क्षितं पुरो निजगृहे मुहुरिक्षुकांडं । स्तंभं महांतमुचितं सहसा मुमोद । 177 a आचर्तिनः शुभफलप्रदशुक्रियुकाः । 186 a स्फुरत्पुषारांशुमयूखजालैः । चिकंसया कृत्रिम ।

Mādhavamāgadha

52 a विद्धि तैः सेवितैः किं तैः ।

Mādhavaśīla

19 a गीतीर्वैणवमंद्रनादमधुराः ।

Māyuraja

156 a गङ्गापाशोषिताग्निप्रकटजलधरोत्फालजातस्मितानां । 158 b
अप्राप्तप्रथमावकर्तनरुपा ।

Mārula

67 b गोपायंती शिरहजनितं दुःखमग्रे गुरुणां ।

Mālatimādhava

P. 11 b व्याकरणादधिगतमपि कविषदने शब्दवृन्दमन्यावृक् ।
P. 12 b निरखद्यानि पद्यानि यद्यनार्यस्य का क्षतिः । 40 b भद्रां
जातिं बहतो मदकरिणश्चेज्ज, 56 a दामोदरमुद्राहितभुवनं यो बहति,
96 a निखिलैर्निरस्तमंगैः । b अंशुकेन जघनं तिरोद्धे कंशुकेन च
कुक्षौ, 181 a उत्कलिकाबाहुल्य ।

Māhila

145 b पुण्यान्यादाय वेगाच्चदुलतरकरैः ।

Muktākapa

121 b यथा रंष्टं व्योम्नश्चलजलवधूमः स्थगयति । 175 b केका
(वां) त्वच्चरितैर्निसर्गशुचिभिः ।

Muñja or Srt-Muñja

P. 25 यत्पादाः शिरसा द (न?) केन विधृता पृथ्वीभृतां मध्य-
[तो] । 106 a दासे कृतागसि भवेदुचितः प्रभूणां ।

Murāri

5 b बाणीभूतपुराणपूरुष, नमस्तुभ्यं देवासुर, 6 b नीललोहितल-
लाटलांछने । 7 a श्रीकंठस्य कपर्दबंधन, b गौरीविभज्यमानार्द्र, 8 a
शिरमति महाकश्ये नाभीपथैकनिकेतनः । 10 a सहस्राक्षैरंगैः, 11 a
स्यच्छंदैकस्तनश्रीः, 12 b उद्दामभ्रमिवेगविस्तृत, यज्ञाढ्यभ्रमिधूर्णमान-
वसुधा, 25 b अमेदेनोपास्ते कुमुदमुदरे, 57 b कष्टा वेधव्यथा कष्टो,
65 a वक्त्रे या मृगनाभिपकरचनां, 88 a अनाकृतैरेव प्रियसहचरीणां,
93 b आरब्धे दयितामुखप्रतिसमे । 96 a तदात्वप्रोन्मीलन्प्रवि-
मरप्रणीयात्कठिनतां । 116 a उद्दामधुमणिसुतिव्यतिकर, P 121 a

तमोभिः पीयंते गतवयसि, P 134 a निर्मज्जच्चक्षुरंतंभ्रमदतिकपिश,
 135 a चूडारत्नैः स्फुरद्भिः, b उन्मुकामिर्विषसमधुना, 140 a
 इंदुर्यद्युदयाद्रिमूर्ध्नि, उन्मीलंति मृणालकौमलरुचौ, b यत्पीयूषमयूख-
 मालिनि । 141 b यथा ताराचक्रं चरति, किं नु ध्वांतपयोधिरेव
 कमिशुरमिसृत्वरिणां, पतस्य कलामिकाममृतमयूखस्य, इंदोरेककलाया
 रुद्रेणोद्भूत्य, पीयूषाग्रयणं जगन्मयदृशां, 143 b न तावद्विबोध्यः स्फुरति
 न च रागोयमधरे । अनेन रंभोरु तवाननेन । गोत्रे साक्षादजनि
 भगवान् 146 a स्वेदजलपिच्छिलाभिस्तनुमिर्यूनां च शिथिलमाश्लेषं ।
 156 b भूयिष्ठानि मुखानि चुंबति भुजैः 158 a येन स्वां विनिहत्य
 मातरमपि, त्रैलोक्यत्राणशौडः सरसिजवसते, न्यंचष्यंचद्वरित्रीधृत-
 चरणभर, 159 a संतुष्टे तिसृणां पुरामपि रिपौ, स्वेष्टकृत्य हतेषु,
 160 b अस्त्राणि प्लवगाधिपेन विहिताः, यच्छक्तं दशमुखशिरः, प्रागुच्चैः
 शिरसं क्षुरग्रनखरैः, आजन्मब्रह्मचारी पृथुलभुजशिला, 165 b
 उन्मीलन्मणिरश्मिजाल, 177 b मेरोर्मदरयंति संमदमधः, 178 a
 भूमेः स्वर्णतया फलोत्तरतरुस्मेरस्य, सोयं कैलासशैलः, b गिरिः
 कैलासोयं, पुरा प्रालेयशैलोयं (Murāri's name in P.) 179 b
 रमयति मलयाचलोयमस्मान् । 180 b आकंठदृष्टशिरसाय विभाव्य
 पार्श्वे । 181 a लक्ष्मीरस्य हि पादः । यथादूरापाति त्रिविवयुवतीनेत्र
 सुलभां । b देवस्यांबुजसंभवस्य भवनात्, बलिद्विपत्पादनस्त्रांशुरा-
 जिभिः । 182 a यूपांकुरप्रकरदंतुरतीरलेखा । d देव्या भूमेर्गुणमदमयं
 मंडनं, 184 a जडस्वच्छस्वादुप्रकृतिरुपहृते, 187 a प्लवमानैरपारोयं ।
 b प्रयागः सर्वतीर्थेभ्यः, 189 a भयभ्रष्टप्रेयोविरह, 190 a दृश्यंते
 मधुमत्तकोकिलवधू, b प्रियंगुश्यामांगो य इह विहरत्यंबुजवने ।
 191 a बालेयतंदुलबिलोपकदर्थिताभिः । तैर्मैत्राजननवतप्रणयिभिः
 192 a पूरयित्वेव सर्वांगं । अविद्याबीजविध्वंसात् ।

Morika

63 b लिखति न गणयति, 76 b मा गच्छ प्रमदाप्रिय ।

Yaśovarman

75 a आकंदास्तनितैर्विलोचनजलान्यध्वांत, 81 b यस्वप्नेत्रसमान-

क्रांतिसलिले मग्नं, 106 *b* कामस्यपि शराहतिर्न गणिता, (The author has the epithet राजपुत्र here).

Yogeśvara

120 *b* एते केतकसूचिसौरभजुषः ।

Ratnaghōṣa

174 *a* बहुल्लेशेल्पफलदे कार्ये भाव्यं न सादरैः । *b* पूर्वमेव परीक्ष्यं स्यात् ।

Ratnacandra

77 *a* भ्वासैस्त्रुट्यति वेगिभिर्नयनयोः ।

Ratnākara

24 *b* ते साधवो भुवनमंडन(ल?)मौलिभूताः, 134 *a* अस्तावलंबिर-
र्धिधिवतयोदयाद्रि ।

Ralhaṇa

40 *b* कर्णे चामरचारुकंबुकलिका, (name of the author from P.) 49 *a* स्वर्णैः स्कंधपरिग्रहो मरकतैः, 139 *b* शेतेद्यापि न पद्मिनि
कुमुदिनी ।

Ravigupta

24 *a* सुजनो न याति विकृतिं । अण्वपि गुणाय महतां । 27 *a*
अप्यात्मनो विनाशं न गणयति, *b* स्वगुणानिष परदोषान्, 29 *a*
प्राप्तानपि न लभंते भोगान्भोक्तुं, 145 *a* मातर्धर्मपरे द्यां कुरु मयि ।

Rajasekhara

5 *a* सुसद्गुह्यिणोर्विद् । 7 *b* कुलगुरुबलानां, 9 *a* तं वंदे पद्मसन्धानं ।
16 *a* भागिरथीहारलता, 18 *b* हरिपादः स वः पायात् । कवीनां
मानसं नौमि । 22 *b* and P. 11 *a* कर्त्तव्या चार्थसारेपि । P. 13 *b*
स्वस्ति पाणिनये तस्यै । यथार्थता कथं नास्ति । भासनाटकचक्रेपि । तौ
शूद्रिककथाकारौ । P. 14 *a* हुता शिखिनि मौणाढ्या । जगत्यां ग्रथिता
गाथा । एकोपि जीयते, P. 15 *a* सहस्रचरिता शश्वत् । बाणेन हृदि

लघ्नेन । दर्पे कविभुजंगमां । सरस्वतीपवित्राणां । अहो प्रभाषो
 वादेव्याः । कर्ता त्रिलोचनादन्यो । अथो गणपतिं वंदे । प्रद्युम्नाभापर-
 स्पेह । 22 *b* जानकीहरणं कर्तुं । मा स्म संति हि चत्वारः । ध्वनि-
 नातिगमिरेण । 23 *a* & *b* कालंजरपतिश्चक्रे । मायुराजसमो जज्ञे ।
 अकालजलवेदोः सा । अकालजलदग्धोः । अनुप्रासिनि संदमे ।
 दूरादपि सतां चित्ते । *b* द्विसंधाने निपुणतां । नदीनां मेकलसुता ।
 याथावरकलभेः । स्थिता माध्वीकपाकत्वात् । शब्दार्थयोः समो
 गुंफः । के वैकटनितंवेन । सरस्वतीव कर्णाटी । सूकीनां स्मरकेलीनां ।
 पार्यस्य मनसि स्थानं P. 18 *b* नूनं दुग्धगन्धिमंथोत्थाविमौ सुजन-
 दुर्जनौ । 61 *a* दशा दग्धं मनसिजं । 65 *a* एतस्या विरहज्वरः,
 66 *a* आहारे विरतिः समग्रविषयग्रामे निवृत्तिः, 73 *b* बाणान्तंहर
 मुञ्च कार्मुकलतां, 75 *b* ज्यौत्सीं हयामलिमानमानयत मेः, 76 *b*
 विलीयैवुः साक्षादमृतमयवापी यदि भवेत् । 77 *b* विलिपत्येतस्मिन्म-
 लयजरसद्रोणसहसा । 84 *b* उपप्राकाराग्रं ग्रहिणु नयने, 87 *b* निर्माल्यं
 नयनश्रियः कुबलयं, 90 *a* दशोः सीमावादः श्रवणयुगलेन प्रतिकलं ।
 पर्याप्तस्तनमांसीदितमुरः, मुखं विकसितस्मितं, पङ्क्त्यां मुक्तास्तरल-
 गतयः, सारिषूतकलाकुतूहलमनाः । There is राजशेखरस्यैते
 at the end of these; but the 1st and
 3rd only occur in P. and there they are
 anonymous; wherefore his authorship of them is
 more than doubtful.—100 *a* तद्वक्त्रं यदि मुद्रिता शशिकथा,
 102 *a* केयूरीकृतककणावलिरसौ, 110 *a* गर्भप्रथिषु वीर्यां सुमनसो,
 113 *a* ये दोलाकेलिकाराः किमपि मृगदशां, सुरतभरविभ्रमपन्नग ।
 116 *a* घस्ते पंकजिनीदलेच्छुरुपरि, 124 *a* कुर्वाणाः कैरवाणां
 मधुकणहरणं, 126 *b* वन्देः शक्तिर्जलमिव गता, 130 *b* प्रेक्षतुंतल-
 भारशीर्षकुसुमोद्भ्रांतं, चंचलेलांचलानि, 131 *b* चेलांचलेन धलहार-
 लताप्रकांडैः । 132 *a* विशंतीनां ज्ञातुं जघनपरिणाहो मृगदशां ।
 133 *b* सैरंध्रीकरकृष्टपत्रकसरसारध्वनिः, 144 *a* तरंगय दशौगणे
 भवतु भिन्नमिदीवरं । 150 *a* त्रिष्वैव्यांस्त्रि पुराणमौक्तिकमणिच्छायैः]
 स्थितं तारकैः । 151 *a* स्वावृणां प्रथमाय रूपविभवं, P 121 *b* व्रजत्य-

परवारिधि रजतपिडपांडुः शशी । P. 134 *b* रत्नाभ्यकोरुसृकागुरु-
कवलवलज्जंगल, 160 *a* एकस्मिन्नपि पातितेपि शिरसि, 162 प्रेयान्ते
वृतिदंतप्रवसदसुरयं, (No remark here in P. as to author-
ship.) 163 *a* विध्वस्तहस्तयुगुलं, 178 *a* स्वस्तिमानस्ति कैलासः ।
यो धरित्रीभरध्रांतः । भूगोलप्रतिबिंबस्य । मन्ये हिमांशुः प्रांतेपि । *b*
श्रीकण्ठध्वशुरः स एष भगवान्, 179 *b* अंशोधी विहरंतमंतरहितैः,
180 *a* चटुचटुलकरेणुस्पर्शलीलानिमीलन् । 180 *b* धत्ते यत्किल-
किंचितैकगुरुतां, 182 *b* सेयं सुधु पुरः कलिदतनया, 183 *b* कावेरी
कधरीव भामिनि भुवो, रत्नप्रसूरिति समस्ततरंगिणीषु । रोधोरेखा-
चंदनारण्यहृत्ता । 186 *b* पतच्छांतविचित्रचत्वरपथं, 192 *a* पते
व्योमनि शोषयंति ।

Rāṇaka

54 *a* उत्तुंगैस्तरुभिः किमेभिरफलैः ।

Rāma

97 *b* अमुष्मिन्नावण्यामृतसरसि ।

Rāmila and Somila

113 *b* सन्याध्रेः कृशता क्षतस्य रुधिरं ।

Rissu, Rissuka or Risuka

26 *b* नौश्च तुर्जनजिह्वा च, 28 *b* शरणं किं प्रपन्नानि । 44 *a*
आदाय वारि परितः सरितां मुखेभ्यः । 167 *a* शत्रूणामयशो
यशश्च भवतः ।

Rudatt-brahman

67 *a* विश्रांतो दिवसस्तटीमयमटल्यस्ताचलस्यांशुमान् ।

Rudra

10 *a* पाणौ कंकणमुत्फणः फणिपतिः, 65 *a* मुग्धा स्वप्नसमागते
प्रियतमे, 68 *b* निश्वासैः सखि सांप्रतं खलु गता, 73 *a* यत्सारैरिव
पंकजस्य घटितं, 90 *b* गतं कर्णाम्यर्णे प्रसरति तथाप्यक्षियुगलं । 91 *a*
ऊरुहंमनिदितं प्रथयता, तरुत्तरं बभ्रुः क्षिपयति मुनीनामपि दशः ।

103 *b* यत्पादप्रणतः प्रियः परुषथा । 104 *a* विमुंचामुं मानं सफल्य
दशः, 105 *b* यद्वाचः प्रचुरोपचारचतुरा यत्, 106 *a* कृतं मिथ्या-
वादैर्विरम, 107 *a* सार्धं मनोरथशतैस्तव धूर्तं कांता । 108 *a*
यत्रार्कयितमिदुना सरसिजैरंगारपुंजायितं । 109 *a* सत्यं बलभ एष
दुर्लभतमो, सत्यं भामिनि दुर्जनोऽसि, वाचो वाङ्मिनि किं तवाद्य
परुषाः, 121 *a* वाता वांतु जलस्पृशो, P. 116 *b* विरम नाथ विमुंच
ममांचलं 148 *b* स्वामिन्संवरयालकं सतिलकं भालं, P. 126 *a*
एकाकिनी यद्वला तरुणी, *b* अंबा शोतेत्र वृद्धा, 169 *b* तव
दिग्घजयारंभे । 175 *b* किं गौरिमां प्रति रुपा ननु गौरहं किं ।

Rukmaṭa :

45 *a* विस्तारो यदि नेदशो यदि न तद्ग्रांभीर्यमंभोनिधेः ।

Lakṣmaṇa

93 *a* द्विजसंगतिमासाद्य ।

Lakṣmīdhara

57 *b* लक्ष्मीकौस्तुभचंद्रमःप्रभृतिभिः, 97 *b* गंभीरनाभिहृदसंनिवेशैः ।
125 *b* कंपंते कपयो भृशं, 180 *b* आकंठदृष्टशिरसा । P. 159 *b* मा
स्य संधिं विजानंतु ।

Laghuvallabha-Vāsudeva

143 *a* यथा बहिः कंटकितं वपुस्तव नितंबिनि ।

Loṣṭa(tya)sarvajña

P. 17 *a* प्रकृत्यैवातिवकेण । केचिद्वर्धगलग्रहेण, 143 *a* उद्भिन्ना
कलकंठकंठकुहरात्, P. 155 *a* आविघोरगमंडलीकवलनाकांक्षा ।

Vaṅkalāvarta

127 *a* केशानाकुलयन्दशो मुकुलयन्, *b* चुंबंतो गंडभिर्चीरल-
कवति मुखे ।

Vatsarāja

P. 12 *a* सत्काव्यपीपूषसमुद्रमये ।

Vararuci

45 a अयं वारामेको निलय इति । (Name of the poet in P.) 60 b वामनफलमत्युच्चात्तरतो, 83 b बहुनात्र किमुकेन; 164 a न्यंचंचलचंचुचुवन ।

Varāhamihira

17 b लीने श्रोत्रैकदेशे नभसि नयनयोस्तेजसि, 161 स्वर्गस्य मार्गा बहवः प्रदिष्टाः । जीवि (व?) तोपि निहि (ह?) तस्य चारणे । एकतश्च सुरसुंदरीजनः । हा तात तानेति स वेदनार्तः । लोकः शुभस्तिष्ठतु तावदन्यः । संमूर्छितं संप्रति संप्रहारैः । उरः कृत्वा वेद्यां मणिफलकगाढस्थितकुचं । 188 a पृथ्यां स्थूलतरा दंष्ट्रा ततः, P. 156 b समाः षष्टिर्द्विघ्ना मनुजकरीणां, 158 a कर्पासौषधकृष्णधान्यलवण, P. 158 b आंत (आर्त?) स्य यानमशनं च बुभुक्षितस्य । P. 159 a युकेन चूर्णेन करोति रागं ।

Vardhamāna

28 a समर्पितास्तेन न कस्य दोषाः ।

Vardhuka

103 b यावन्नो साखि गोचरं नयनयोः ।

Vallabhadeva

P. 11 b सुकविश्रमानभिज्ञे, 21 b क्कान्तमपोद्गतस्तेदं तप्तं निर्वाति, कथमिह मनुष्यजन्मा, संसदि तदेव भूषणमुपकारक, नृपसभसरसी परितः पूर्णापि जडैः, 22 a तेभ्यो नमः कविभ्यो येषां, b श्रुतसंपदः कवीनामुक्तिमिरेव, वक्तार एव कवयः सूक्तानि महर्घतां नयंत्यन्ये । अनवहितः किमशको, 24 a सैव परं न विनश्यति । निवसन्नपि सममितरैः । b जगदुपकृतिषु सतां रतिः । निभृतं यदुपक्रियते । 27 a अन्यस्माद्धोष्मा श्रुद्रः प्रायेण दुःसहो भवति । दुर्वचनमनमिजाताः । b उज्ज्वलगुणमप्युदितं क्षुद्रो द्रष्टुं । 29 a धनमर्थिनाममोग्यं । न परं धनानि दाराः । नंदनरैर्द्रविणैः । अभ्युपयुक्ताः सन्निः । 29 b किमन्नेनो पुत्रः किमु न हरिषूडामणिरसौ । 30 a कः पश्यति

खरमहसः संमुखमपि, 32 *a* सद्यः क्षिप्तं प्रजति सलिलं यत्र
मुकामयत्वं । 35 *b* भुतराजहंसवचसो युका तूष्णीकतैव कंकस्थ ।
39 *b* कथमन्यधिगतरेधैरभ्युविता, 40 *a* कैपे पयसि लघीयसि ।
b यदि मत्तोसि मर्तगज, 46 *b* अयमवसरः सरस्ते सलिलैरुपकर्तुं,
49 *b* परिमलसुरभितनमसो बहवः, 51 *b* अगुरुरिति वदति लोको ।
52 *a* फलभरविततसमुन्नत । 53 *b* भूर्जः परोपकृतये निजकवचविक-
र्तनां सहते । 54 *a* जातस्य सिधुतटमनु । P. 39 *a* अमृतांशोः
किरणेभ्यो जन्मविवृद्धिं महोदधेरुदरे । 56 *b* रतिरसवर्द्धननन्दन ।
अहिरहिरिति संग्रमपद । यद्यपि विलसति वासुकिः । There is no
पते at the end here ; but the sameness of the metre
affords a presumption in favour of the sameness of
authorship.

Vasunāga

75 *b* रकाशोक कुशोदरी क नु गता ।

Vasundhara

19 *b* रामो नाम बभूव हुं तदबला सीतेति, 35 *a* एतस्मिन्मलयाचले ।

Vastupāla

31 *a* संग्रति न कस्य तरवो न सिद्धयो, 42 *a* अध्वा न यदि
निःशंकपंक°, 186 *b* यत्रोन्मुखं चातकवृन्दमग्न° ।

Vāgbhaṭa

104 *b* अनालोच्य प्रेम्णः परिणतिप्रनादृत्य सुहृदः ।

Vātsyāyana

P. 156 *a* शास्त्राणां विषयस्तावद्यावन्मंदरसा नराः ।

Vādīśvarakāñcana

17 *a* हरेर्लीला वराहस्य । 175 *b* आलिंगंते वसुधां निजखुरदलिता ।

Vāmana

106 *a* कोपो यत्र भृकुटिरचना ।

[Bhaṭṭa] Vāmana

74 a आस्थानी जनसंकटे मयि मनाक्, निकारकणिका कृता ।

Vāmananāga

P. 13 a यस्मादियं प्रथमतः परमाप्तौघ, 147 b लीलाचामर-
डंबरो रतिपतेः, P. 155 b सारंगीसन्नतांग्या जगदपि विजितं ।

Vālmiki

98 a तस्याः पद्मपल्लवास्याः, 118 a कशमिरिष हैमीमिः ।
मेघकृताजिनधरा ।

* Vasiṣṭha-Rāmāyaṇa

P. 161 a वरं शरावहस्तस्य ।

Vāsudeva

83 a अलमलमघुणस्य तस्य नास्ति ।

Vikaṭānitambā

112 a किं द्वारि दैवहतिके सहकारकेण । P. 116 a बाला तम्बी
कृशतनुरिति त्यज्यतामशंका ।

Vikramāditya

85 a लावण्यसिंधुरपरैव हि केयमत्र । 135 b लिपतीव तमोगानि
वर्षतीबांजनं नभः ।

Vijayaśarman

96 a धृतधनरुचिरसुतिना ।

Vijjaka

47 a माच्छिगजजडानदिग्धकरद, 51 a केनात्र चंपकतरो बत
रोपितोसि । 111 a किंशुककलिकांतर्गतमिंदुकलास्पर्धि, 120 a
सोत्साहा नवधारिभारशुरवो मुंचंतु नादं घनाः । 124 b विलासम-
सृणोल्लसत्कलमगोपदोः ।

Vidyapati

P. 13 a या केवलं सन (र?)लता न [तद्?] पंडितत्वं, 59 b
जन्मस्थानं न खलु विमलं ।

Vidyeshana

P. 25 b न्याय्यं यत्तमसः समूहदलनं भास्वंस्त्वया तन्यते । 173 b
का लक्ष्मीः पदमुन्नतं किमु पदं ।

Vibhakaravarman

142 b कांतानवाधररसामृततृणयेव ।

Vimalasarasvati

P. 39 a लाक्षाभिः कुरु कंकणं ।

Viśalya

83 b अधरेणोन्नतिभाजा ।

Viśakhadeva

16 a प्रत्यग्रोन्मेषजिह्वा, 96 b तत्त्रिविष्टपमाख्यातं तन्वंग्या
यद्वलित्रयं । 122 a अपामुद्घृत्तानां निजमुपदिशंत्या, 174 b धम्या
केयं स्थिता ते, 191 a, विपर्यस्तं सौधं कुलमिव, क्षतांगीनां तीक्ष्णैः,
P. 160 a मुहुर्लभ्योद्भेदा मुहुरधिगत P. 163 a तीक्ष्णादुद्विजते
मृदौ परिभव° ।

Viśveśvara

7 a उच्चैर्ब्रह्मांडपिंडद्वितयसहचरं, 14 a दानस्रोतःसहस्रैर्दशनरु-
चिचयैः b कुम्भोपांतं त्यजद्भिर्मदजलनिवहैः, ते दूरोदंडशुंडाकुहर-
कवलिता, 185 b ते चंडीशपुरारिचंडमहसां, 161 b शुंडादंडप्रहार,
रक्तं नक्तंचरौघः ।

Vīryamitra

72 b तरत्तारं तावत्प्रथममथ चित्रार्पितमिव ।

[Bhaṭṭa] Vṛddhi

63 b तापापनोददक्षाणि मृणालानि नतशुषः ।

Vaidyanāthaprasasti

168 b सिदूरं सीमंतात् । 169 b यद्येतत्क्षयवन्निधूमपटलं ।

Vaidyanāthapaṇḍita

46 b सौवर्णः कमलाकरः शशिकलाः, 51 a कुंदे कुण्डय कौतुकं
त्यज, P. 114 b सुधामयोपि क्षयरोगशान्त्यै ।

Vaidyabhānupaṇḍita

32 a चूते समीपवर्तिनि । 39 a संति कृपाः स्फुरद्रूपाः सरितः
परितस्तथा । त्यक्त्वा तापनिवारिचारिनिकरान्, 48 a शाखाशत-
चितवियतः । 63 b खंडिता मा भवंत्वेताः कदापीत्यनुकंपया । 78 a
तस्याः स्मरंत्या सुभग त्वदीयं । 93 b तस्या वदनचंद्रस्य, 95 a
मातंगकुंभसंस्पर्श । 110 a विस्फूर्जद्भालनेत्रानलबहलशिखा, 114 a
वर्षत्यभ्रिकणानिव, 118 a व्याप्तं मिश्रं दनीलघुतिमिरिव घनैः, 121 b
शुभ्राभ्रव्योमसोमः स्फुरदमलकलः, 123 b चंचत्कादंबपक्षप्रचलित-
कुमुद, 124 b पांसुप्रालेयपूरः प्रसरति गगने, 146 b दृशा सपदि
मीलितं दशनरोचिषा निर्गतं । (Attributed to Śivasvāmin in
P.) 151 a तारुण्यातिशयः स कोपि, 168 a कृत्वा कीर्ति-
तडागमद्भुततरं, 185 a नो लावण्यविभूषितो, b कनककलशश्रेणीयंत्र ।

Vairāja

अर्द्धांगनापुंवपुषः पुरारेः ।

Vyāsa

28 a असंभोगेन सामान्यं । b मृत्युः शरीरगोहारं । साधुना
दीनमनसा । 100 a स्वभ्यस्तरूपाणि नवैव नित्यं ।

[Bhagavad-] Vyāsa

42 a गुणानामेव दौर्जन्याद्भुरि धुर्यो नियुज्यते । (Author's name
in P.) 162 a परस्परं साधकविक्षतांगास्ते क्षत्रियाः कुंडलिनो
युवानः । भूरेणुदिग्धा नवपारिजात । सशोणितैः क्रव्यभुजां स्फुरद्भिः ।
विमानपर्यंकतले निषण्णाः । 174 b महतां पीडनोभूर्या । निजामशक्तिं
जानानो ।

[Veda-] Vyāsa

15 a जंवालस्फूर्जदूर्जस्वलकरिमकर, 136 a नाकाशं न दिशो न
भूधरकुलं ।

Śaṅkaravarman

145 b पाश्चात्कालविलेपाच्चटुलितचरणो ।

Śakavṛddhi

63 b दृष्टमानेपि हृदये मृगाक्ष्या मन्मथाग्निना । 94 b कंठस्य
विद्धे कांतिं । 95 a दयिता बाहुपाशस्य । शब्दवद्भिरलंकारैः ।
b सुदीर्घा रागशालिन्यो । 100 a मुखेन चंद्रकांतेन । गतिर्वेणी च
नागेन ।

Śaṅkuka [son of Bhaṭṭa Mayūra]

69 a दुर्वाराः स्मरसायकाः प्रियतमे दूरे मनोत्पुत्सुकं ।

Śarva

106 b अधूनां सर्वासां अरणहरणैर्दूषितमिदं ।

Śarvadāsa

115 a विशुष्यत्तालांतः, तापावसन्नशयितं । 118 a अथ मनसि-
जदिग्जयाभिशांसी । शीतलादिषु संव्रस्तं । अर्द्धेन जलदृश्यामं । 125 b
न प्रस्तावस्तपनमहसां, अन्ये हि दुःखमृतवः प्रथयंत्यहोभिः । 176 a
भूयस्त्रिभंगिकुटिलोन्नमिनेन ।

Śaṇḍila

161 b भर्तृपिहानृणकरो ।

Śarvavarman (called in MS Śarvvagaṇa)

P. 39 a केनासीनः सुखम[क] रुणेनाकरादुद्धृतस्त्वं ।

Śivasvāmin

9 b स धूर्जटिजडाजूटो । 69 a गतोस्तं धर्मोऽशुर्भज सहचरीनीड-
मधुना । P. 118 a दृशा सपदि मीलितं, 146 b नैषा वेगं मृदुतरतनुः ।
(Attributed to Mūrta or Mūrkhā in other Anthologies.)

Śrīlābhaṭṭārika

70 *b* इति त्वं तरुणी युवा स चपलः, 83*b* श्वासः किं स्वरितागता
P. 126 *a* यः कौमारहरः स एव हि रहः (वरः)।

Śācīgobhaṭṭa

27 *b* ऋजुरेष पक्षवानिति । एते क्षिप्रतमा इति मा मा श्रुद्रेषु
यात विश्वासं । 28 *b* गाढतरुषद्भुष्टः कोशनियणस्य ।

Śrīgārakīrtanarāmāṭaka

80 *b* जामूतप्रथमांशुशीकरवहः, वेणीबंधवि? शेषितैर्विलुलितैः,
81 *a* द्वेष्ट्य (उद्वेष्ट्य?) स्वयमेव लेखमुदितप्रस्वेदकपांगुलिः । बाष्पस्तस्य
न जायते किमु न किं लेखे करः कपटे । मार्गे मे निरपायतां परिणतिं ।

[Bhaṭṭa-]Śyāmala

165 *b* आलानं जयकुंजरस्य द्विपतां सेतुर्विपद्वारिधेः ।

Śrīṭhakkuraṭiya

137 *b* तडिद्धा पंको वा ठिमिरमथवा ।

Śrīpālakavirāja

110 *b* मंदोयं मलयानिलः किसलयं चूतद्रुमाणां नवं । 111 *b*
स्तोत्रं जैत्रगुणोदयस्य, 114 *b* पच्यंते स्थलचारिणः क्षितिरजस्यंगार,
115 *b* अपि तरुवनान्यूपमायंते ।

Śrībhogavarman

123 *b* पूर्वं वारिधरप्रसंगसमयेनापूरितैः कुक्षिभिः ।

Śrīśaṅkaragaṇaka

85 *a* अमृतममृतं चंद्रध्वंजः । कमलमनंमसि कमले कुचलयमेतानि ।

Śrībhaṛṣa

20 *a* †ध्यानव्याजमुपेत्य चितयसि कां, 64 *a* परिच्युतस्तकुच-
भारमध्यात्, *b* स्थितमुरसि विशालं पद्मिनीपत्रमेतत् । परिम्लानं

पीनस्तनजघन, 69 *b* दुर्चारां कुसुमशरव्यथां वहंत्या, 71 *b* बाणाः
 पंच मनोभवस्य नियताः, 74 *b* संतापो हृदये (य) स्मरानलकृतः, 84 *b*
 लीलावधूतपद्मा, 85 *b* कृष्णेणोरुयुगं विलंघ्य सुचिरं, 92 *b**
 नासादसीया तिलपुष्पतूष्णं । 93 *b* विधायापूर्वपूर्णेदुं, 103 *a* भ्रूभंगे
 सहस्रोद्गतेपि, 106 *b* आताम्रतामपनयामि विलक्ष एव । 107 *a*
 शीतांशुर्मुखमुत्पले तव दशौ, 111 *a* उद्यद्विद्रुमकांतिभिः किसलयै-
 स्ताम्रां, 129 *b* सुष्ठु त्वन्मुखपंकजेन शशिनः, प्रत्यग्रमज्जनविशेष-
 विविक्तकांतिः । 130 *a* कुसुमसुकुमारमूर्तिः, 133 *b* यातोस्मि
 पञ्चनयने समयो ममैव । 134 *a** पचेलिमं दाडिममर्कविभं ।
 *दिनावसाने तरणेरकस्मात्, 137 *b* समारुद्धप्रीतिः प्रणयबहुमानाद-
 नुदिनं । 139 *b* उदयतटांतरितमियं प्राची सूचयति, 142 *b*
 स्रस्तस्रग्दामशोभां त्यजति विरचितां, 143 *a*† स्मितपुष्पोद्गमोर्यं ते ।
 आरुह्य शैलशिखरं त्वद्भद्रनापहतकांतिसर्वस्वः । किं पश्यस्य रुचिं न
 हन्ति नयनानंदं विधत्ते न किं । 179 *b*† माद्यद्दिग्गजगंडभित्तिकण्ठैः,
 P. 161 *a* द्वीपादन्यस्मादपि, 169 *a** तादृक्दीर्घविरंचिवासरविधौ ।
 *अस्यासिर्भुजगः स्वकीश । (Author's name is here given as
 Śriharṣapāṇḍita in P.) 184 *b** वृद्धो बार्हिरयं तरंगवलिभं,
 191 *b*† वासोर्थं दययेव नातिपृथक् ।

Śriharṣa, author of *Khaṇḍana*

166 *b* सुतलं चरणद्वंद्वं । अप्याहारः स्मरहरशिरः, आस्ते दामोद-
 रीयामियमुदर, अंगः (तः) संतोषबालैः स्थगयति, भूशकस्य यशांसि
 विक्रमभरेण ।

* The verses marked with an asterisk under this heading and all under the
 next two headings with the exception of 166 *b* and 10 *a* which I have not been
 able to trace and of 180 *b* which occurs in the *Nagananda* are from the
Naisadhiya. The verses unmarked under the first heading are from the
Ratnavali and those marked † are from the *Nagananda*. So that though by the
 expression खण्डनकारं नृ पाण्डित the author meant to distinguish the later
 Sriharṣa from the earlier author of the dramas, the scribes have as usual made
 mistakes, omitting the expression in some cases, and adding it where not wanted
 in one case at least.

Śrīharsapaṇḍita

10 *a* चूडामस्मकर्णाकिताविष जडा, 165 *a* प्रागेतद्वपुरामुखेगुं
(खेंदु)सृजतो, P. 159 *a* त्वया विधातर्यदकारि चामृतं । 170 *b*
श(रा)शामन्य(स्य)शतेन किं कलयते । अस्यारिप्रकरः शरश्च, यः पृष्टं
युधि, क्रतुत्वमौनश्रुतिपारगामिता । P. 114 *b* यत्पद्ममादित्सु
तवाननीयां । 176 *b* सिंदूरयुतिमुग्धमूर्द्धनि धृत, 177 *a* द्विषद्भि-
रेवास्य विलंघिता दिशो । चलाचलप्राप्य (प्रोथ) तया महीपतेः ।
होरेयदक(का)मि पदै[क]केन खं प्रयातुमस्माकमियं कियत्पदं । अजस्र-
भूमीतटकुट्टनोद्गतैः । धूलीभिर्विचमंभयन् । (The author called
Harsapaṇḍita here) 180 *b* † उद्धच्छज्जलकुंजैर्द्रमसा,
185 *b* विललास जलाशयोदरे । अश्रान्श्रुतिपाठपूतरसना ।
सममेणप (म) दैर्यदापणे ।

Śrutadhara

48 *a* कामं भवंतु मधुलंपटपटपदीध ।

Śrutadhararāma

27 *a* पीडनं बहुधान्यस्य विधातुं लब्धजन्मनः । ये वर्द्धयन्ति
पापद्विकौतुकं पृथिवीपतेः । (Name of the author from P.)

Sarvadāsa

173 *a* महानपि सुवीरोपि । *b* सत्यशीलदयोपेतो ।

Sarvajñavāsudeva

135 *b* इदं नभसि भीषणभ्रमदुकूलकोलाहलैः । 136 *b* सद्यः
सांद्रमणीविलुप्तकुम्भः, 149 *a* व्याधूतहारमणयः, 154 *a* यस्मिन्नास्ति
कचप्रहव्यतिकरो, ससंभ्रमकचप्रहव्यतिकराकुला, *b* तल्पे नितंबतल-
माग्ननिरस्तवस्त्रां ।

Siddhacakraṇvartijayasīnhaḍeva

122 *b* इदं तोयधरांधकारकरिणां यूयेषु नष्टेष्वितो । (Name of the
author from P.)

Sītākāratna

P. 117 *b* समादिष्टं शिष्टैः परममिह यन्निर्वृतिपरं । (Not in D.)
(4th line स सीत्कारण्यादमृतविजयी सुंदरदशां ।)

Subandhu

6 *b* स जयति हिमकरलेखा चकास्ति, 9 *a* खिन्नोसि मुंच शैलं ।
(Attributed by mistake to Harihara, but to Subandhu in B. and P.) P. 11 *a* अविदितगुणापि सुकवेः । 27 *b* विध्वस्त-
परगुणानां भवति खलानां, विपश्चरतोऽप्यतिविषमः । हस्त इव
भूतिमलिनो । 171 *a* चापं तेन निपीडितं रणरसः सद्योगलद्विद्विषां ।

Saktisahasra

6 *b* जयति हरजटाभरो यदंतः । प्रणमत नयने हरस्य, 8 *b* लक्ष्मी-
पाणिद्वयपरिचितं, 9 *b* ज्योतिस्तमोहरमलोचनगोचरं तत् ।
P. 11 *b* जुगुप्सितमिदं धाम्ना । 18 *a* केदं गर्जितमेव किनु दलति
स्तंभो, 61 *a* गुंतुं विवस्वदुदये हृदयेऽश्वरस्य । शक्नोमि नासितुमहं,
62 *a* एतत्सर्वं शृणुत वचनं, *b* अस्यास्त्राणमहो वियोगदुरितात्,
किं भद्रं पथि गच्छतस्तव वयं ब्रूमः, 63 *a* निक्षिप्य कापि
शयने विवशं शरीरं । श्रुत्वा बहिः कचन कंचन कापि शङ्कं ।
65 *b* विश्रांतो दिवसः प्रपंचितरुतैः, 66 *a* अभ्यर्ध्य सप्रणति मंदिर-
मभ्युपेता । 82 *b* ब्रूमः किं परमत्यगात्तव पतिः । शृणु परमिदमंत्ये,
100 *b* कमलशरधिरंभा, 101 *a* श्रुत्वा गर्जितमंधरे जलमुचः सद्यो,
110 *a* यत्प्रारंभविजृम्भितो रतिपतिः शृंगारसंजीवनी । 114 *b* ततः
प्रादुरभूद्ग्रीष्मः । तपनं बिभ्रद्वाकाशो । कापि कापि दिगंते । प्रतिगत-
मर्थिजनानां । रवेः समस्तक्षितिमध्यगं रसं । भ्रमंत्यः परितश्छायाः ।
तस्मा मही विरहिणामिव चित्तवृत्तिः । (The last only in P. and
anonymous.) 118 *b* वज्रेण त्रिजगत्पतेर्बलरिपोः, 122 *a*
जीमूतेषु महत्सु लोकमपरं, *b* चेतः कर्षति सप्तच्छदकुसुमरसा,
यशसो वर्द्धमानस्य । शौणैः परिवृतः पद्मैः । ज्योम्नि विश्रांतजीमूते ।
125 *a* आसत्यलोकादाभूमेः । *b* अहो कथमसीमिदं । गिरंति ननु
कल्पांते । 128 *a* आस्कंदितो भुजलताचलिता । संतु बुभाः किसलयो-

सरपुष्पभाराः । एषा जिगीषति पृथुस्तयका लता त्वां । *b* आरादसौ
तरुवरः, 130 *b* संश्लेषे कुचयोर्मुखोपगमने, 131 *a* किं वात्या
चलिता लता मणिमयी, *b* प्रथममनुसरंतीष्वंभसि प्राणनाथं । अथ
कृतकविहंगैः पार्थिवोद्भूलयंतैः । प्रणयिनि सति सिंचत्यंबुभिः
काचिदन्यां । 132 *a* ललितमभिहतैका तेन राजीवपत्रैः । 136 *a*
यषेवंबुधिमानमंतिकवयस्तद्विदुतां विभ्रते । भवति हरिरगूढः । 139 *a*
अग्रे धनुःशरकरः स्वयमस्ति कामः । (Work called here Sūkti-
ratnākara.) 140 तंतुभ्रमेण रसनामणिगुंफनाय । 153 *a* स्नानं
सिंधुजले विधाय जनतासन्ने, 154 *a* आपूर्यमाणपुलकः सुभगत्वकामः ।
164 *a* हन्ति स्थ(स्थू?)णाश्चरणहननैः, भरालोके भूमौ पतति, *b* पुरो
नुन्नः पश्चाद्भ्रजति, 176 *a* महीचर इवांभोदः । रात्रस्तथा भुजकृपाण-
शरासनेषु । *b* मेरोः पोतमुदन्वतः प्रतिनिधि, 178 *a* उपर्यंशुमतः
सिद्धाश्चरंते, भर्तृचितापरा यत्र । यदरीषु सुरस्त्रीणां । *b* सद्यः संदन-
चक्रभंगचकित, 180 *b* उत्तंसीकृतचंद्रमाः ।

Sūravarman

11 *b* आश्लेषाधरविषचुंबनसुखालाप ।

Somakavi

6 *a* वंदे तदेकं शिवयोः शरीरं । 101 *b* आगच्छन्सूचितो येन ।
186 *a* नक्तं शशांकोपलकुट्टिमेपु ।

Somanāthaprasasti

12 *b* संध्यातांडवडंबरप्रणयिनो ।

Somaprabhācārya

P. 163 *a* लक्ष्मीः पश्यति नीचमर्णवपयः ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Someśvara

6 *a* कण इव पुरो वन्दे, 98 *a* अमृतमधुरैः कांचीनादैः, 183 *a*
पते पल्लिपुरंध्रनिर्भरजलक्रीडा ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Svamin

148 *a* हृतोष्ठरागाणि हृतांजनानि ।

Hantumat

8 a जीयासुः शकुलाकृतेभगवतः, न पंकैरालेपं कलयति धरित्री,
 17 a पृष्ठभ्राभ्यदमंदमंदरगिरि, b पातु ग्रीणि जगंति संततमकूपारात्,
 चंद्रार्धायितनिःपिधानदशमो, 18 b आकृष्टः शिखया नखैर्वि-
 लिखितः, कस्त्वं ब्रह्मभूषणः, किं लुप्तं किं नु रत्नं तिलकमुत तथा,
 66 b भगिनि मदनः श्रीमानेष त्वया यदि लिख्यते । 165 b अत्युद्धाः
 परितः स्फुरन्ति गिरयः, 166 a आवाल्याधिगमान्मयैव गमितः,
 167 a भ्रांत्या दिग्बल्यं क्षितिश्चर दिवं, 168 a मातुः खेदमयं
 ततानपृथुकः, 188 a अस्ति श्रीस्तनपत्रभंगमकरीनिद्राचितोरःस्थलो ।

Haragana

152 a ऋज्वी दृष्टिरनुन्वणं विहसितं ।

Haribhaṭṭa

35 b काक त्वं फलनभ्रमाभ्रविपिनं ।

Harihara

P. 12 b पदव्यकिष्यकीकृत, 29 b आशाः पूरयति श्रियं वितरति
 त्रैलोक्यतापं, 33 a उद्याने सहकारकोरकरसप्रत्याशया कोकिलः ।
 उत्कूजंतु वटे वटे वत वकाः, 77 a गंतुं प्रांगणतो ददाति न मुहुस्तस्याः
 कुरंगीदृशः । 80 b तन्वी संकेतवेष्टमन्यतनुतस्तले, चित्रोत्कीर्णादपि
 विषधराद्भूतिभजो निशायां । 138 b मंदं निधेहि चरणौ परिधेहि
 वासो । 144 a यल्लोकोतिशयोकिमेव वदतु स्तोत्रं पुनर्मन्यतां ।
 148 a नेपथ्यादपि राजते किमपि सा व्यालुप्तभूषा तनुः । 150 b
 तमोभिः पीयंते गतवयसि, कोपं संवृणु कोपनेश्वसलिलैर्धौतांजने
 किं वृशौ ।

Halasyudha

P. 160 b अष्टांगुलपरीणाह ।

EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACES TO THE FIRST BOOK OF SANSKRIT

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION (1864)

The study of Sanskrit has but recently risen in the estimation of the educated natives of this Presidency and of our educational authorities. The old Sanskrit College of Poona owed its existence and continuance rather to a spirit of conciliation and toleration in our rulers than to their conviction of the utility of Sanskrit as a branch of general education. The modern critical and progressive spirit was not brought to bear upon it. The old Sastris were allowed to carry all things in their own way. After about thirty years since its establishment, the authorities began to exercise active interference, until at length the College was abolished and a new system inaugurated, which, to be complete and effective, requires, in my humble opinion, a partial restoration of the old institution.

This newly-awakened and more enlightened zeal in favour of Sanskrit cannot last, or produce extensive results, unless books are prepared to facilitate the general study of the language. I have heard students complain that they find Sanskrit more difficult than Latin, and many have actually left the study of their own classical tongue for that of its foreign rival. I do not know if this complaint has a foundation in the structure of the two languages ; but this, at least, I am sure of, that Sanskrit would be considerably more easy than it is, if there were men educated in our English Colleges to teach it, and if books specially adapted for beginners were available. It was with the view of supplying, in some measure, this latter desideratum that this little book was prepared about a year and a half ago. Its plan was originally sketched out by Dr. Haug, though in a few places I found it necessary to deviate from it. * • * • •

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIFTH EDITION (1871)

It has come to my knowledge that, in some of the schools, in which this book is taught, the teachers consider it to be their only duty to get their pupils to translate mechanically from and into Sanskrit the sentences given in each lesson. They pay little or no attention to the grammatical portion. In others, such books as the common Rupavali are put into the hands of of the pupils, and they are made to learn by heart the declensional forms given in these. This shows a misconception of the object of this book, which is evidently to teach grammar, and to teach it not for its own sake, but in its connection with the language, not in a manner simply to overburden the pupil's memory, but in a manner to awaken and encourage thought. The sentences are intended to serve as exercises in the rules and forms, and should be used as such. The teacher should see that the pupil thoroughly understands the rules, and knows the forms, and, in going over the sentences, get him frequently to explain the grammar of the words occurring therein, and such other points. Repeated exercise is what the teacher should particularly attend to. * * * * *

EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACES TO THE SECOND BOOK OF SANSKRIT

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION (1868)

This Second Book of Sanskrit has been prepared under instructions from Sir A. Grant, Director of Public Instruction. Its plan is nearly the same as that of the First Book.

This and the First Book together contain as much Grammar as is needed for all practical purposes, perhaps more. I have adopted the terminology of the English Grammarians of Sanskrit, but have strictly followed Panini, as explained by Bhattojl Dlksita in his Siddhantakaumudl. Most of the rules are mere translations of the Sutras. Besides the terms, Guna, Vrddhi, and a few others, which have been adopted from native Grammarians by nearly all European writers on the subject, I have found it necessary to appropriate two more, viz., Set and Anit.

The prejudice against mere native terms, in deference to which Professor Benfey seems in his smaller Grammar to have discarded even the words Guna and Vrddhi, without substituting any others, is, in my humble opinion, very unreasonable, when it is difficult to frame new words to designate the things which they signify. It is very inconvenient to have to describe the same thing again and again whenever one has occasion to speak of it. It will at the same time be somewhat difficult for the learner to make out, when a thing is so described in a variety of cases, that it is the same. Words adapted to express a particular meaning are as necessary here as in other affairs of human life. What an amount of inconvenience would it, for instance, entail, if, whenever we had to speak of the human race, we were, instead of being allowed to use the

word "man," made to describe man's physical and rational nature ! But I must not elevate an ordinary truism to the rank of a newly-discovered truth. * * * * *

There is one point in Sanskrit Grammar, in my explanation of which I have departed from ordinary usage, though I think I do agree with Panini and his commentators. It is the sense to be attached to the so-called Aorist. The most laborious student of a dead language is not alive to all the nice shades of meaning, which are plain even to the uninstructed when a language is living. Even to a Maha-Pandita in these days the sound of **भवते** is not at all so disagreeable as that of **होएल** is to the genuine Maratha peasant. We know of the distinction between the Atmanepada and Parasmaipada only in theory, but that between the **ए** and **ई** of the Marathi Habitual Past, of the **एल** and **ईल** of the Future, we feel. We must, therefore, to determine this question about the Aorist, appeal to such Sanskrit works as, we have reason to suppose, must have been written when Sanskrit was a spoken language.

The Kavyas, the Natakas, and most of the Puranas will not do for our purpose. Such books as the Samhitas of the Vedas, the Brahmanas, or even those portions of the two great Epics which do not bear indications of having been subsequently tampered with, must be referred to. To institute such a wide research I have neither had the necessary time nor the necessary means. But the Aitareya Brahmana seems almost to decide the point. In this work, whenever stories are told, the so called Imperfect or the Perfect is always used, and the Aorist never occurs.¹ On the contrary, when the

1 In the passage noticed below, we have **स ह संनाई प्रापत्** where **प्रापत्** is the Aorist of **आप्** with **भ** and is used in the narration of a past event. But in the whole of the Brahmana there is, so far as I can recollect, not a single instance beside this, where the narrator uses the Aorist in speaking of past action. The evidence being then so overwhelming, some other explanation must be attempted

persons in the story are represented as speaking with one another, they use the Aorist, and the only sense that can be attached to it in these cases is that of the English Present Perfect; in other words, it indicates simply the completion of an action or an action that has just or recently been done. The reason why the Aorist occurs in those cases only is that there is no scope for recent past time in mere narration ; and things that have just or recently occurred can come to be spoken of only when persons are talking with each other.

The Aitareya Brahmana contains passages remarkably illustrating what I say. The story goes :—" Hariscandra said to Varuna, 'Let a son be born to me and I will then offer him as a sacrifice to you.' ' Well,' said Varuna. Then a son was born to him. Then said Varuna, 'You have got a son, sacrifice him to me now.' Then said Hariscandra, ' When a victim becomes ten days old, then he is fit to be sacrificed. Let the boy become ten days old, I will then sacrifice him to you.' ' Well,' said Varuna. The boy became ten days old. Then said Varuna, ' He has become ten days old, sacrifice him now to me,'" and thus it proceeds. Now in this and the remaining portion of the Khanda, the verbs "said" (occurring several times), "was born," "became" and others that are used by the narrator speaking in his own person are always in the Perfect: while "have got," "has become," etc., used by Varuna with reference to the boy, are in the Aorist. The latter clearly refer to a time just gone by.

In the same manner, in the story of Nabhanedistha, related in the fourteenth Khanda of the Fifth Pañcika, the verbs अभक्त, अभक्षणः, अक्षुः and आदित used by Nabhanedistha, and in the present case, and this example ought by no means to be taken to invalidate the position in the text. Perhaps when the reading of Vedic books was fixed, प्रापद् and प्राप्तेद्, which occurs immediately after, were through mistake made to exchange places.

evidently, from the context, denoting events that have just happened, are in the Aorist, as also **अवादीः** used by Rudra. While when the author, in narrating the story, speaks of certain things as having taken place, he invariably uses the Imperfect, the event from his point of view having occurred at a remote past time. Similar instances, in which the Aorist on the one hand, and the Imperfect or the Perfect on the other, are used exactly in the same way, occur in 1-23, 2-19, 3-33, 4-17,¹ 6-33, 6-34, 7-27, 7-28, 8-7, 8-23, while narratives, in which the Perfect or the Imperfect only is used, and where there is either no conversation, or when there is, it is only with reference to present or future time, are innumerable. 7-26, and 5-34 may also be consulted.²

1 The cowa held a sacrificial session with the object of getting horns : after a year they got horns, and then they say to themselves:—**यस्मै कामायादीक्षामध्यापाम तन्मपिष्ठामः** i.e., " The object for which we undertook the sacrificial ceremony we have got. We now rise or break up." Here **आपाम** is the Aorist of **आप** 'to obtain,' and evidently means 'have got or obtained;' while **अवीक्षामहि** is the Imperfect of **वीक्ष** and certainly does not indicate any event that has just happened.

2 To show how rich the language of this Brahmana is in verbal forms, and especially of the Aorist, I will here give a list of the forms of the Aorist referred to in the text. It will be shown further on that the BrXhmana follows the rules of Panini faithfully in the use of the Aorist, and the following list will show that the forms also of this tense strictly obey the rules laid down by that grammarian, except in a few cases.

अजान	आद्त	मा पारेगात	आसेषत	अग्रहीत्
अभूत	अवादीः	अवृपत्	अमंस्त	अचारीत्
अज्ञत	अकृत	अभूः	अस्तूत	अहीषीत्
अपत्सत	अदीक्षिष्ट	अवधीः	अदात्	अगासीत्
अवोचत्	मा पात्	अवोचः	अवधीत्	अवोचत्
अभाक	अकर	अवोचम्	अजीजनत्	अशंसीत्
अमाधुः	मा दुषत्	अवोचन्	अजैषीः	अयाक्षीत्
मा वृथाः	आपाम	आज्ञास्थाः	अदुक्षः	मा गात
अदुः	अदर्शम्	आज्ञासम्	अवाक्षीः	

We thus see that the so-called Aorist denotes recent past time or the mere completion of an action, and thus resembles the English Present Perfect. And this is confirmed by what Panini says on the subject. The Sutas which give the senses of the three past tenses are :—**लुङ्** 3.2.110; **अनद्यतने लृट्** 3.2.111; **परोक्षे लिट्** 3.2.115. They are thus to be interpreted—or the Aorist

indicates past time; **लृट्** or the Imperfect shows a past action done previous to this day; and **लिट्** or the Perfect, a past event which took place before this day, and which was not witnessed by the speaker." Now the first Suta gives a general rule, the second is an exception to it, and the third an exception to this again; the past time, therefore, left according to Panini's system of rules and exceptions, for **लुङ्** to indicate, is **अनद्यतनः**, that is to say, this day's. can also, by these Sutas, indicate past time generally, i.e., express simply the completion of an action without reference to any particular past time. For, the category past time can admit of three divisions only according to the principle indicated in the Sutas, viz., past time generally and not specifically, the time of this day, and the past time previous to this day. The last is taken up by **लृट्** and **लिट्** and the first two belong, therefore, to **लुङ्**. By another Suta **नानद्यतनवर्तिका-प्रबन्धसामीप्यतोः**, Panini, 3.3.135, **लुङ्** expresses recent and continuous past action, in addition. So that according to Panini, **लुङ्** indicates (1) past time generally, (2) the past time of this day and not previous to this day, and (3) recent past time.

Now all those characteristics we find in the English Present Perfect and not in the Indefinite Past. For, firstly, if we want to express simply the completion of an action, i.e., past time, generally without reference to any

Of these 44 forma—only Jive—**अकृतः, अकृतः, अकृतः, आकासम्,** and **अद्भुतः**—do not conform to the rules laid down by Panini for the Bhas. or the Sanskrit current in his time (Note added in 1885).

particular past time, we do not use the Indefinite Past in English, but the Present Perfect. 'I read Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*' necessarily implies some particular time when the action of reading was done; in other words, the sense of the sentence is not complete without the specification of some time. We must add some such expression as *two years ago' or the particular time must be understood from the context. But when we say *I have read Sir Walter Scott's *Ivanhoe*/ there is no such necessity. Secondly, the English Present Perfect, like the Sanskrit can denote, if it denotes any specific time at all, the past time of this day only. For, 'I have read the book to-day' is good English ; but 'I have read the book yesterday' or *a year ago' is not. And thirdly, the Present Perfect, as is generally admitted, denotes recent time in English.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION (1870)

The observations made in the Preface to the last edition as to the sense of the Aorist, have been confirmed by several passages I have met with, in the *Saïhhitas* of the *Vedas* and in *Brahmanas* other than the *Aitareya*. But since this is hardly the place for an elaborate essay on the subject, I forbear to make any addition to what I have already said on the subject. I have only re-cast the remarks contained in the Preface on the meaning of the *Sutras* of *Panini* bearing on the question.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION (1873)

Grammar was not an empiric study with *Panini* and the other ancient grammarians of India. Those great sages observed carefully the facts of their language, and endeavoured always to connect them together by a law or rule, and to bring these laws again under still more general laws. Sanskrit Grammar

has thus become a science at their hands, and its study possesses an educational value of the same kind as that of Euclid **and** not much inferior to it in degree. For, to make **a particular** form, the mind of the student has to go through a certain process of synthesis. He has to mark the mutual connections of the rules he has learnt, and, in each given case, to find out which of them, from the conditions involved, hold good in that case, and to apply them in regular succession, until he arrives at the form required. A mere unscientific teaching of the forms as such, and mixing them up unconnectedly into a list, our grammarians never resorted to, so long as they could trace a resemblance even between two of them, if not more.

Convinced of the utility of this system, I tried in this book to adhere to Panini so far as was convenient or practicable, and to give his general rules instead of splitting them up into the particular cases they comprehend. In this manner I was also able to compress a great deal of matter into comparatively small space. But the book necessarily became difficult, since instead of placing a ready-made form before the student it gave him only the rules, and required him to constitute it for himself. Experience, however, both as a learner and a teacher has taught me that Sanskrit Grammar learnt according to the latter method is more easily and longer remembered than if learnt empirically.

ON BHAYABHUTI
BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACE TO THE SECOND
EDITION OF THE MALATT-MADHAVA OF BHAVABHUTI,
WITH THE COMMENTARY OF JAGADDHARA.
BOMBAY SANSKRIT SERIES (1905)

[The Edition was by Sir R. G. Bhandakar "Dedicated to the memory of E. I. Howard, Esq., Second Director of Public Instruction, Bombay, but for whose enlightened encouragement at¹ a time when Sanskrit did not form part of the regular course of instruction imparted in our colleges, the editor would, in all probability, never have studied the sacred language of his country."] N. B. U.

|

After describing the Manuscript material and the mutual relations of the MSS, Sir R. G. Bhandarkar proceeds :—

All the nine MSS are independent of each other, and no two are copies of the same original or closely connected with each other. Hence, when two or more agree, the reading acquires a certain authoritativeness. * * * * *

In a large number of cases, however, the agreeing MSS do not form such groups, but one of them agrees with one at one time and with any other at another at random. Looking to the fact that the groups give readings which are intelligible enough and often equally good, though a shade of difference can be discovered, which renders one preferable to the other, the conviction forced itself upon me that these changes were made by the poet himself at different times, and some MSS have preserved the earlier form and others the later. Of course, some of the differences in individual MSS, or even in

those agreeing with each other at random, may have been due to the mistakes of ignorant scribes or to the ingenuity of learned readers.

The Manuscript material for such a play as *Malatl-Madhava* is so ample and so satisfactory, that the idea of restoring the text by making conjectures, as if it were hopelessly corrupt, which a certain critic has started, must be entirely condemned. Even in the case of corrupt texts conjectural restoration ought to be resorted to only in cases in which the conjecture is happy and carries conviction with it. European scholars, I am sorry to say, indulge too frequently in it, especially in Vedic literature, when often they are not in circumstances to make a happy conjecture. It is not to be denied that some of the conjectures are striking and hit at the truth ; but there are others which are simply gratuitous and provoking.

II

Bhavabhuti was descended from a family of Brahmans surnamed Udumbaras residing in Padmapura, in the country of the Vidarbhas, the modern Berars. They were followers of the Taittirlya Sakhs of the Yajurveda, and belonged to the Kasyapa gotra. They were pious Brahmans, regularly worshipping Agni and sometimes performing the higher sacrifices such as Vajapeya. Even at present, there are families of Marathi and Tailanga Taittirlyin Brahmans in and about the country where the Udumbaras lived.¹ The name of Bhavabhuti's father was Nilakantha, of his mother, Jitukarni, and of his grandfather, Bhatta Gopala. He was the fifth in descent from one Mahakavi, who was a great sacrificer.

Bhavabhuti was a man of learning. He knew the Vedas, the Upanisads, and the Samkhya and Yoga systems of philosophy. He has given indications of his acquaintance with the Yoga in

1 See explanatory notes on the play, Act I. line 31.

Malati-Madhava and the Viraoarita,¹ and in the Uttararamacarita, has, in two or three places, alluded to the chief doctrines of the Aupanisada or Vedanta system, which appears to be somewhat different from that elaborated by Samkaracarya.* The name of his Guru or teacher was Jiiananidhi⁸, which looks like one assumed by persons when they enter into the fourth or Samnyasa order and devote themselves to the study and contemplation of the Brahman, and that Jiiananidhi was the best of Paramahaihsas or ascetics of the highest order, we are told in the first half of the stanza in the Viraoarita. He probably initiated our poet into the secrets of the Vedanta.

In the Introduction to his Edition of the Gaudavaho,⁴ Mr. S. P. Pandit states that in the colophon of the third Act in a MS. of Malati-Madhava, received from a friend, he found it mentioned that the play was "composed by a pupil of Bhafta Kumarila," and in that of the sixth, that it was "composed by Srlmat Umvekacarya, who acquired his literary power (Vagvaibhava) through the favour of Srl-Kumarilasvamin." The conclusion drawn by him is, of course, that BhavabhQti was a pupil of the great Kumarilabhrafta. The statement in the colophon is certainly curious, and chronologically does not oonflict with any known fact. But Kumarila was a great Mlmamsaka, and Bhavabhuti does not, in the introduction to his plays, speak of Mimamsa as a subject which he had studied, though he makes mention of the other branches of knowledge mentioned above. In his works he brings in, as above

1 Malati-Madhava Act. V; Viraoarita, beginning of Act I I I .

2 Act **शब्दब्रह्मणस्तादृशं विवर्तेमितिहासं**; Act VI, **विद्याफल्येन** &c. See note on line 397 Act I. Creation according to fomkarXcXrya is a Vivarta, while according to Bhavabhuti it is a ParinAma.

3 See introduction to the Viraoarita and the reading of N. O. K1. in the introduction (Bhavabhuti'g Prastavana) to the Malati-Madhava.

4 Page COVI (Intra). [N.B.U.]

remarked, his knowledge of the Vedānta and the Yoga, but there is no allusion to any thing that may be regarded as peculiar to the Mlīnamsa. Again, in the nine Manuscripts collated by me and in G. representing as they do the text prevalent in different parts of the country from Kasmir to Mysore, some of them very old and in others consulted by other editors, there is no trace of the statement contained in Mr. Pandit's Manuscript. Bhavabhūti does give the name of his Guru Jnananidhi ;and, if he really owed his Vagvaibhava to Kumārila, it is wonderful that he should not have mentioned the fact himself. Still I am not disposed to reject the statement entirely, but its verification must be left to future research.

Bhavabhūti is the author of three dramatic plays, the *Vlra-carita*, *Malatī-Madhava* and the *Uttararamacarita*. Sarṅga-dhara, in his *Paddhati*, attributes two stanzas¹ to him which are found in none of these three. But the first of these is given by Jalhana in his *Suktimuktavali*, as if belonging to an author named *Malatī-Madhava*, from whose work six more stanzas are quoted by him.² The reference is made at the end in the usual way by the expression *Malatī-Madhavasya*. The second of the two stanzas and another have been attributed to Bhavabhūti in another anthology*. Another of the seven stanzas quoted by Jalhana is given by Sararigadhara, but not ascribed to anybody⁴.

1 निरवधानि पद्यानि यदि नाट्यस्य का क्षतिः ।

भिष्णुकक्षाविनिक्षिप्तः किमिधुनीरसो भवेत् ॥ *Parl. G. 2, Stanza 146*

[in Peterson's Ed.]

अलिपटलैरनुयातां &c. *Stanza 791, ib.*

2 See my Report on the search for *Man.* for 1887—91, p. xi. (=ante, p. 395.)

[N. B. U.]

3 विज्ञप्ति in the Nirṇayasāgar Edition of the play.

4 वामोदरमुदरादितभुवनं यो वदति &c. Report for 1887—91, p. xi,

(=Ante, p. 395. N. B. U.) and Peterson's Ed. of Śāring. St. 1162.

Jalhana is the earliest compiler of an anthology known to us,' since he lived in the time of Krsna of the Yadava dynasty of Devagiri, who reigned from 1247 A. D. to 1260 A. D., and consequently the information derived from him is more reliable. It appears, therefore, that there was a poet who was called Malatl-Madhava, probably from his having had something to do with Bhavabhuti's work of that name, just as some others were called Nidradaridra, Utpreksavallabha, Sitkararatna, etc., from their using certain modes of expression. In later times his existence was forgotten, and when his name was found connected with certain stanzas, they were taken to be from the famous play of Malatl-Madhava attributed to Bhavabhuti. So that the occurrence in the later anthologies of the name of Bhavabhuti after certain Slokas not found in his known works, is not a just ground for inferring that he must have written another.

The Vlracarita seems to have been Bhavabhuti's first attempt, for it does not exhibit that power and felicity of expression and insight into the human heart that the other two display, and is often heavy and uncouth. Malatl-Madhava must have been his second work, and the Uttararamacarita, the last. In the benedictory stanza at the end of this, the play is represented as the production of his mature intellect.¹ And this is confirmed by internal evidence and the traditionary judgment of the Pandits, among whom a verse declaratory of Bhavabhuti's "having in the Uttararamacarita excelled" Kalidasa, has been current'.

These two poets are frequently compared with each other and regarded as the leading dramatists in the language. The ordinary belief among the Pandits is that they lived at the same time, and a characteristic anecdote is told with regard to them. Bhavabhuti took his Uttararamacarita, after he had composed it, to Kalidasa

1 शब्दब्रह्मविदः कवेः परिणतप्रज्ञस्य वाणीमिमाम् ।

2 उत्तरे रामचरिते भवभूतिर्विशिष्यते ।

and asked him to give his judgment on it. Kalidasa was at that time engaged in the game of Saras, and told Bhavabhuti to read out the play for him. Bhavabhuti did so. All the while, Kalidasa was deeply engaged in the game, and when Bhavabhuti had finished and asked him what he thought about the work, he said that " it was a very good production, better than his own works, and that the only fault he could discover was a superfluous dot or Anusvara in the last line of one of the Slokas." The line meant was **अविहितगतयाम्ना रात्रिरेव व्यरंसीत् ।** Act I, and the superfluous dot, that on **एवं**, Kalidasa thinking that it should be **एव**, as we find it in our text. Undoubtedly, **एव** is much better than **एवम्**; the anecdote, however, can have no historical foundation.

But though Kalidasa could not have lived long enough to be thus consulted by Bhavabhuti, there can be little doubt that he was our poet's favourite author, and was admired by him. The loves of Sakuntala and Dusyanta and of the Apsaras and Puriiravas, mentioned by Kamandaki in the second Act of the present play, may, very reasonably, be understood to be allusions to the Abhijnana-Sakuntala and Vikramorvasi. And in the ninth Act, Madhava's idea of using a cloud as a messenger to his beloved, and even his manner and mode of addressing it, seem to have been suggested by the Meghaduta. .

Bhavabhuti is a poet of great merit. He shows a just appreciation of the awful beauty and grandeur of Nature enthroned in the solitudes of dense forests, cataracts, and lofty mountains. He has an equally strong perception of stern grandeur in human character, and is very successful in bringing out deep pathos and tenderness. He is skilful in detecting beauty even in ordinary things or actions and in distinguishing the nicer shades of feeling. He is a master of style and expression, and his cleverness in adapting his words to the sentiment is unsurpassed.

The genius of Bhavabhuti was, however, more of a lyric than of a dramatic nature. Notwithstanding the originality of conception involved in the plot of *Malatī-Madhava*, the poet does not show such a skill in the arrangement of his incidents and in the denouement as is displayed by the author of the *Mrcchakati*, or even of the *Mudraraksasa*. The incidents subsequent to the scene in the cemetery look like clumsy appendages and not like parts of a whole. *Kapalakundala* is represented to have taken away *Malatī*, simply to give an opportunity to the poet to display his power of depicting the feelings of a man in *Viraha* ; and the incident appears by no means to harmonize with, or to arise naturally out of, the previous story. Neither is the poet very skilful in the portraiture of varied character. In this also he is surpassed by *Sudraka*. Bhavabhuti had not the power of putting himself mentally into various situations, of forgetting one and becoming quite a new man in another. But as the poet of Nature and of human passion and feeling generally, he occupies a very high rank among Sanskrit authors.

Kalidasa, as Prof. Wilson remarks, has more fancy. He is a greater artist than Bhavabhuti. The former suggests or indicates the sentiment which the latter expresses in forcible language. The characters of the latter, overcome by the force of passion, often weep bitterly, while those of the former simply shed a few tears, if they do so at all. In the language of Sanskrit critics, Kalidasa's *Rasa* is conveyed or *Abhivyakta* by the *Lakṣya* or *Vyangya* sense *hi* words, while Bhavabhuti's is conveyed by the *Vacya* sense.

The excellences and shortcomings of Bhavabhuti's genius are fully seen in the *Uttararamacarita*. The incidents in that play are but few. There is very little movement. But the description of the forest scenery of *Janasthana* in the second Act, and the portraiture of the griefs of *Sita* and *Rama* in the third, are unrivalled. *Uttararamacarita* is more adopted for the hall than for the stage ; it is more a *Sravya* than a *Drśya Kāvya*, while the

beauties of Sakuntala are more perceptible when acted than when read. The merits of the poet are also observable in *Malatī-Madhava*, but not in such a developed form as in the other play; while to his usual faults, must be added the use of long prose speeches containing bewildering compounds. Such a thing can never succeed on the stage. Perhaps in this as in several other respects, Bhavabhūti was carried away by the conventionalism which had begun to prevail, and the rules laid down by the critics; and the free play of his genius was obstructed. Long compounds constitute the poetic excellence called *Ojas*, and this *Ojas* is according to Dandin the very soul of prose.¹

The scene of the drama is laid at *Padmavatī* situated at the confluence of two rivers named the *Para* and the *Sindhu*. Of the identification and position of the town and the rivers, I have spoken in another place.'

According to the *Rajataranginī*, Bhavabhūti was patronized by *Yasovarman* king of *Kanauj*. This *Yasovarman* was subdued by *Lalitaditya*,³ king of *Kasmlr*, who acquired by his conquests a paramount supremacy over a large part of India. The mention of this circumstance enables us to fix the date of Bhavabhūti. But the exact date of *Lalitaditya* or *Muktapida*, as he was also called, is still a matter of dispute. *Kalhana*, the author of the *Rajataranginī*, gives the duration of the reigns of the kings noticed by him, and mentions the year 25 of the *Laukika* or *Saptarsi* Era as the date of the completion of his work. He began the work in 24 *Laukika*, corresponding to 1070 *Saka*. According to the method of turning a *Laukika* into a *Saka* year, given in my Report on Manuscripts for 1883-84 (p. 84),⁴ the

1 ओजः समासभूयस्त्वमेतद्गद्यस्य जीवितम् ।

2 See explanatory notes on the play, Act I., lines, 88-89. (BSS. Edition).

3 कश्चिर्वाक्पतिराजश्रीमदभूत्याविसेषितः ।

जितो ययौ यशोधर्मा तद्गुणस्तुतिषन्दिताम् ॥ Rāj. Stein's Edn. IV. 144.

4 Ante, p. 210 f. [N. B. U.]

Laukika 25 corresponds to 1071 Saka passed and 24 to 1070 passed. The sum of the durations of the reigns from Lalitaditya to Jayasimha, who had been on the throne for 22 years when Kalhana finished his work, has been given by Mr. S. P. Pandit as 455 years, 7 months, and 11 days. This being subtracted from 1071, we have Saka 615-4-19 as the date of Lalitaditya's accession, corresponding to 693 A.D. Cunningham in his original calculation, gives the same; but Mr. Pandit somehow arrives at 625 A.D., and this is the date given by M. Troyer also. But the total of the durations given above includes a reign of seven years (*Sapta vatsaran*) assigned to Samgramapida, one of the successors of Lalitaditya, in two of the Manuscripts of the work, while a third gives him a reign of seven days only (*Sapta vasaran*). This will bring the date of the accession of Muktapida, with whom we are concerned, to 700 A.D. Considering the arguments urged on both sides, it is difficult to decide which of the two readings is correct; but I am inclined from the context to regard *Sapta vatsaran* as the correct reading. Lalitaditya-Muktapida thus reigned from 693 A.D. to 729 A.D. or 700 A.D. to 736 A.D.

But a comparison with Chinese chronology throws a doubt on the correctness of the date. The Chinese annals represent Candrapida, brother of Muktapida, who reigned before Tarapida, another brother and the immediate predecessor of Muktapida, to have sent an embassy to the Chinese court in the year 713 A.D., and to have received the title of "king" at his request from the Chinese emperor in 720 A.D.; while, according to Kalhana's chronology, Candrapida died in 689 A.D. As Chinese chronology has always proved accurate, there must be a mistake of about 31 years in Kalhana's chronology of the period, supposing Candrapida to have died soon after receiving the title. Lalitaditya himself is represented to have sent an embassy to China some time after 736 A.D.¹ which he could not have

1 Dr. Stein's transl. of the *Rajatar.*, Intr., p. G7.

done if he died in 729 A.D. or in even 736 A.D. according to Kalhana's chronology. If, therefore, we apply the correction of 31 years, Lalitaditya-Muktapida's date will have to be understood to be 724-760 A.D. or 731-767 A.D. Yasovarman, therefore, must have been subdued by Lalitaditya after 724 A. D. or 731 A.D.

And a still closer approximation has been arrived at by Prof. Jacobi. In stanzas 827-831 of Mr. Pandit's edition of the *Gaudavadha* are given the portentous events which took place in the world as mentioned in stanza 832 on the occasion "when the corner of Yasovarman's eye became twisted in consequence of a momentary shaking of his (kingly) position." Prof. Jacobi justly takes this to be a reference to Lalitaditya's invasion.¹ And certainly Yasovarman's loss of his position was momentary, for the Kasmir prince does not appear to have annexed his kingdom, but simply to have gone away after he had received his submission and concluded an alliance. Among the portentous occurrences, one was the assumption by the disk of the sun, when "it was pierced through by Ketu, of the form of an anklet as it were of the Laksmī (glory) of the three worlds, dislocated from her foot when she thrust it forth violently in anger." (Stanza 829.) Evidently what is alluded to here is an annular eclipse of the sun ; and this, according to astronomical calculations, occurred, as stated by Prof. Jacobi', and was visible at Kanauj, on the 14th of August 733 A.D. It was in that year, therefore, that Yasovarman was attacked by Lalitaditya. A king of Central India of the name of I-cha-fon-mo is mentioned by Chinese authors as having sent an embassy to China in 731 A.D.⁵ This I-cha-fon-mo has, I think, been properly identified with Yasovarman, and here we have the date of Bhavabhuṭi's patron from another source.

1 Gott. gel. Anr., 1888, nr. 2, p. 67.

2 lb., p. 68.

3 Dr. Stein's *transal Rajatar.*, Intr., p. 89, and note on IV. 134.

The ambassador of Muktaplā, who was sent to the Chinese court some time after 736 A.D., is represented to have claimed the king of Central India as his master's ally. He is in all likelihood Yasovarman himself; and, if so, Dr. Stein thinks that Lalitaditya must have subdued Yasovarman after the date of the embassy, i.e., long after 736 A.D.¹ This goes against the date arrived at from the annular eclipse, but the fact appears to be that, as stated above, Muktaplā did not annex the territory of Yasovarman to his kingdom, but kept him on the throne and formed an alliance with him; and hence the latter was represented as the ally of the Kasmīr prince.

From Jaina sources, if they are to be trusted, we arrive at an approximate date for the death of Yasovarman, which is consistent with those given above. Rajasekhara, the author of the Prabandhakosa, tells us that a Jaina saint of the name of Bappabhāti converted to Jainism. Amaraja, the son and successor of Yasovarman of Kanauj. Bappabhāti was initiated as a monk in 807 of the Vikrama era. Soon after that event he met Amaraja, who lived as a voluntary exile in Gujarat. After he had succeeded his father, Bappabhāti was, at his suggestion, raised to the dignity of Suri. This occurred in 811 A. V. Between 807 A. V. and 811 A. V., corresponding to 751 A.D. and 755 A.D., i.e., about the year 753 A.D., therefore, Yasovarman died.

The Rajatarāṅgiṇī mentions another poet of the name of Vakpatirāja, who also was in the service of Yasovarman.² The Gaudavādha alluded to above is the work of this poet, and in it also, he mentions the fact.³ "There was," he says about himself, "nothing interesting about him, but he derived his importance by resorting to the feet of Kamalayudha."⁴

1 Transl. Rajatar., Intr., p. 89.

2 St. IV. 144, quoted before.

3 Stanza 797 of Pandit's Edn.

4 lb. St. 798,

Kamalayudha was a poet, from whose work or works quotations are made by Jahllana and other anthologists. He was thus a contemporary of Vakpatiraja. Then he tells us how, "in his rugged compositions, there still shine certain excellences as if they were the drops of the poetic nectar churned out of the ocean in the shape of Bhavabhuti."¹ Herein he speaks of his indebtedness to Bhavabhuti, from his connection with whom he derived some poetic conceptions or modes of expression. From the manner in which the statement is made, Bhavabhuti appears to have lived long before he wrote this. Since Vakpatirfija mentions the annular eclipse of August 14th, 733 A.D., not as a recent event, he must have written his work a pretty long time after 733 A.D., and before 753, the approximate date of Yasovarman's death. We may, in general terms, therefore, state that the poet flourished in the second quarter of the eighth century, and Bhavabhuti in the first.

The date thus determined agrees with all that is known of the chronological relations of Bhavabhuti with other writers. In the first place, Bana's omission of his name from the long list given by him at the beginning of his Harsacarita is now intelligible. Bana flourished in the first half of the seventh century. A verse from Bhavabhuti is quoted in Ksirasvamin's commentary on the Amarakosa.' Ksirasvamin is mentioned

1 1b. St. 789—भवभूतिजलहिनिम्गयकव्यामयरसकणा इव कुरन्ति ।

जस्स विसेसा अज्जधि वियडेसु कहाणिविसेसु ॥

Com.—भवभूतिजलधिनिर्गतकाव्यामृतरसकणा इव स्फुरन्ति यस्य विशेषा अद्यापि विकटेषु कथानिविशेषु । निबन्धेष्विति क्वचित्पाठः ॥

2 दधति कुहरभाजामत्र—Prof. Aufrecht's paper on Commentare Zum Amarakosa in Z. D. M. G. for 1874. Prof. Aufrecht, however, traces the verse wrongly to the Kirātārjunīya.

in the Rajatarangini as the teacher of Jayapala,¹ the grandson of Lalitaditya, who reigned from 752 A.D., to 783 A.D., according to Kalhana's Chronology. But as Ksirasvamin notices Bhoja as a grammarian and lexicographer, it is highly doubtful whether the author of the commentary was the same as Jayapala's teacher. Supposing the Bhoja referred to was the same as the famous prince of Dhara of that name, Ksirasvamin will have to be placed between about 1040 A.D., and 1141 A.D., the latter being the year in which Vardhamana wrote his Ganaratnamahodadhi, in which he mentions Ksirasvamin.'

Bhavabhuti is also quoted by Vamana in his Kavyalamkara-vrtti. Quotations from his work occur in the Kavyaprakasa and in a work of Abhinavagupta, who wrote in the beginning of the 11th century. He is, therefore, in all likelihood, the same as Jayapala's minister of that name. Bhavabhuti is quoted by Rajasekhara, the dates of whose patron, Mahendrapala, king of Kanauj, are 893, 899, 903 and 907 A.D. He is also quoted by Somadeva, the author of the Yasastilaka, who wrote the work in 881 Saka, corresponding to 959 A.D., in the reign of the Rashtrakuta prince Krsna III, by Dhanika, the author of the DasarQpakavaloka, and brother of Dhanamjaya, the author of the Dasarupaka, who lived at the court of Munja of Malwa (974-995 A.D.), and in the Sarasvatikanthabharana attributed to Bhoja of Dhara, who reigned in the first half of the eleventh century. Bhavabhuti is also quoted by Vardhamana mentioned above and by Mammata, the author of the Kavyaprakasa. Verses from his work occur in Kalhana's anthology noticed above, and in Sarngadhara's Paddhati and similar works written in later times.

1 क्षीरनिघाण्डव्युत्थोपाध्यायात्संभृतश्रुतः ।

ब्रह्मैः सह ययौ वृद्धिं स जयापीडपण्डितः ॥ IV. 489.

2 See Prof. Aufrecht's paper referred to above. The year of Vikrama in which Vardhamana wrote is given as 1197.

III

ON JAGADDHARA, THE COMMENTATOR OF
MALATI-MADHAVA

Jagaddhara, the author of the commentary on Bhavabhiiti's *Malati-Madhava* was, as he himself tells us, the son of Ratnadhara and Damayantī. Ratnadhara was the son of Vidyadhara, and grandson of Gadadhara. This last was the son of Ramesvara who was the son of Devesa, son of Candessvara. Candessvara appears to have obtained from some king or chief the grant of a village of the name of Suragrama. All his ancestors, except perhaps his father, were Mlmamsakas. He or his father appears to have been a judicial functionary to some chief. His grandfather resided, Dr. Hall states, probably on the authority of Jagaddhara's other works, at Videhanagara in Mithila. Our scholiast gives in some cases, vernacular equivalents for Sanskrit words, **but** the reading is often so corrupt and uncertain that it is not possible to find out from these what his own vernacular was.

But none of the facts mentioned by him enables us to determine the period when he lived. All that can be done is to arrive, if possible, from the authors and works quoted or mentioned by him, at a date before which he could not have lived. In his present work, Jagaddhara refers to Amara, the Dharani, the Sasvata, the Haravall, the Utpalini, the Visva or Visvaparakasa,¹ the Sabdaparakasa, the Sabdabheda,² the Anekārtha, the Nanārtha, the Ratnakosa, the Medini, the Amara-

1 What is often called the Visva is really the Visvaparakasa of Maheavara. I looked for some of the verses quoted by Jagaddhara from the Visva in the two copies of the Visvaparakasa in Dr. Buhler's Collection, and found them in both.

2 The Sabdaparakasa and the Sabdabheda are one and the same work and identical with the Sabdabhedaparakasa which is an Appendix to the Visvaparakasa. I looked for the passages quoted by Jagaddhara in the copy in Dr. Buhler's Collection and found them there.

mala, the Amaralata,¹ the Dhatusamgraha, the Dhatupradlpa, the Nyasa, Bharata, Danglin, the Saras vat ikanthabharana, the Meghaduta, Magha, and Naisadha.' Of the lexicons quoted by him the date of the Visvaprakasa is known. It was composed, as the author himself informs us in a Sloka at the end of his work, in Saka 1033 corresponding to 1111 A.D.³ Jagaddhara furnishes us with another clue. At the beginning of the seventh Act, after explaining that the root with signifies to "take one's leave finally," or to "bid adieu " he tells us that the same root occurs in the Meghaduta and is explained by the commentator in the same way. A great many commentaries on this poem, besides that of Mallinatha, are mentioned in Prof. Aufrecht's *Catalogus Catalogorum* none of which, however, is well known. And since Jagaddhara speaks of one commentator only without giving his name, he must be understood to have been aware of one commentary only, so well known as to render a mention of the author's name superfluous. I, therefore, take it he alludes to Mallinatha who, in his scholia on the poem, does explain the root in the same way as Jagaddhara. Mallinatha, therefore, lived before our scholiast. Now Mallinatha according to Prof. Aufrecht, flourished after the thirteenth century,⁴ since he quotes from a work of Bopadeva in one of his commentaries. Bopadeva was a contemporary of Hemadri who was a counsellor to Mahadeva⁵ and Ramadeva, kings of Devagiri, and consequently flourished at the end of the thirteenth

1 AmaramSla. and Amaralata appear to have been two names of the same book, or the latter is a inflection.

2 Dr., Hall gives some more names from the other works of the scholiast:— the Gitagovinda, the Uttaratanttra, RatnAvali, Vala and VindhyavXsin, and Mattanftga.

3 See Prof. Aufrecht's *Oxf. Oat.* p. 188b. I do not, however, find the Sloka in the Manuscripts in Dr. Bubler's Collection.

4 *Oxf. Cat.* p. 113a.

6 Early History of the Doccan, pp. 116 and 117.

century. Mallinatha wrote a commentary on the Ekavall, a work on Poetics, and the prince, who is panegyricised in that work, ruled over Orissa till the first decade of the fourteenth century. That is the date of the Ekavall, but the commentary must be later by about fifty years if not more.¹ Another circumstance which indicates Mallinatha's priority to Jagaddhara is that while the latter quotes from the Medini every now and then, the lexicon is never referred to by Mallinatha.' If the Medini were composed before Mallinatha, we might certainly expect quotations from it somewhere in his vast commentaries. Medinkara, therefore, very probably lived after Mallinatha and certainly before Jagaddhara.

We should make a further advance in the present inquiry if we could determine the age of this lexicographer so often quoted by our scholiast. In the introduction to his vocabulary, Medinkara mentions Madhava. If this Madhava is the same as the great Minister of Bukka and Harihara, kings of Vijayanagara, the Medini must have been written in or after the fourth quarter of the fourteenth century.³ In Rayamukuta's commentary on the Amarakos'a, there are many quotations from this lexicon. Rayamukuta wrote his work, as he himself incidentally tells us, in 1353 Saka and in 4532 Kaliyuga,⁴ correspond-

1 See my Report on Manuscripts for 1887-01, p. lxix, and note in the Introduction to Mr. Trivedi's Ed. of the Kkavali. [=Ante. p. 333 ; the note on Ekavall is included in the Volume later.] N. B. U.

2 See Oxf. Cat. p. 113 and Appendices to Mr. Pandit's Ed. of Raghuvārāsa. Prof. Aufrecht has observed one quotation from the lexicon in the commentary on Magha ; but it is a later interpolation. (See the Preface to his Ed. of Ujjvaladatta, p. xiv. notes).

3 Sec Jour. B. B. R. A. 8., Vol. IV., p. 107. The date of Madhava's grant is 1313 Saka, i. e., 1391 A. D.

4 इदानीं च शकाब्दाः १३५३ द्वाविंशदब्दाधिकपञ्च [शत?] वर्षो-
त्तरवत्तुःसहस्रवर्षाणि कलिसंभ्यायां भूतानि ४५३२ । *Kāya. on Am. L.*
1. 3. 32.

ing to 1431 A. D. Medinlkara, therefore, lived after about 1375 A. D. and before 1431 A. D. But, if the Madhava alluded to by him was another person, we must determine his date with reference to that of Mallinatha instead of Madhava, and RSyamukuta, but the result is about the same, as Mallinatha must have flourished, as stated above, after the middle of the fourteenth century. Probably Medinlkara lived about the same time as Mallinatha. Jagaddhara, therefore, lived after the fourteenth century, but how long after, we have not the means of determining. A Manuscript of his commentary on the present play was written as we have seen in the year 1764 Vikrama, corresponding to 1708 A. D.; so that his latest limit is the end of the 17th century.

Jagaddhara's commentary is very valuable. His interpretation of his author is generally correct and proper ; but after having given an explanation which alone is plain and sensible, he often attempts several others which are fanciful and far-fetched, probably to show off his learning and acumen. In a few places he is positively wrong. I have considered all these cases in the explanatory notes. His quotations from Bharata and other authors and the information that he gives on several points are of very great use, especially to the University student.

Besides the present commentary, Jagaddhara wrote others, on the Venisaihara, Vasavadatta, Meghaduta, Bhagavadgita, and Devimahatmya.

A NOTE ON EKAVALI

(Originally published in the Late Rao Bahadur K. P. Trivedi's Edition of the Ekilvall, Bombay Sanskrit Series, No. 63, 1903 ; pp. XXXIII—XXXVII).—N. B. U.

In view of the Inscriptions brought to the notice of Mr. K. P. Trivedi by Mr. K. B. Pathak, and others which Mr. Pathak has not mentioned,¹ the remarks made by me on the date of the Ekilvall, in my Report' on the Search for Manuscripts during 1887-91, require to be supplemented, though the conclusions at which I arrived from the internal evidence, as to the approximate time, when the author of the work flourished, remains not only perfectly unshaken, but is remarkably confirmed ; and the Inscriptions do not yield much in elucidation of the point discussed that was not known before.

The list of the princes who ruled over Orissa given by Sir W. W. Hunter and Mr. Sewell is based on the Chronicle of the Jagannritha Temple, and like other productions of the kind, contains a good deal that has no surer foundation than fancy or imagination, mixed especially in the later portion with much that is historically true. It should, therefore, be accepted with caution, and confirmatory evidence of a more reliable nature should be resorted to where available. Such evidence we have in the case of the Ganga Dynasty which ruled over the country, and with which alone we are here concerned. Seven Copper-plate Inscriptions of princes of this family have

1 For these Inscriptions, See Trivedi's Introduction to Ekavali, p.p. XXVI ff. [N. B. U.]

2 Ante, pp. 328-334. It will be seen that Manuscript belonged to the 1884-87 Collection, though the notice thereof was originally contained in the 1887-91 Report. [N. B. U.]

hitherto been discovered, three of Codaganga, two of Narasimha I I, and two of Narasimha IV.

The year of Codaganga's accession is given as 999 Saka, and the dates of his three copper-plate grants are 1003 S., 1040 S., and 1075 S. The dates of the grants of Narasimha II are 1217 S., which was the regnal year represented by the figure 21, and 1218 S., and those of the Inscriptions of Narasimha IV are 1305 S., which as a regnal year, was represented by the figure 8, and 1316 S., represented by the figure 22. In representing a regnal year by a figure, 1, 6, and a figure ending in 6, as well as a figure ending in zero except 10, were, we are told by Babu Manmohan in another paper of his, omitted as inauspicious. Thus the figure 8 represented the sixth year of the reign of Narasimha IV (1 and 6 being dropped), and the figure 22, the eighteenth year (1, 6, 16, and 20 being dropped). Thus 1305 S. was the sixth year of his¹ reign, and 1316 S., the eighteenth. If 1305 S. was the sixth year, 1316 S., (ought to be the seventeenth instead of the eighteenth. But this difference is probably due to the fact that a new number was given to the regnal year in the month of Bhadrapada, so that in Caitra, 1316 Saka was represented by the number 17, as 1305 Saka was by 6, and in Margasirsa the month named in the grant of 1314 S., by the number 18. Thus, 1217 S., which as a regnal year of Narasimha I I, is represented by the figure 21, was the seventeenth year of his reign.

The grants also give the genealogy of the dynasty with the duration of the reigns of the princes. This is given by Babu Manmohan Chakravarti in his paper on the grants of Narasimha IV, and need not here be repeated. The genealogy is certainly reliable, but the years of the duration of the reigns as certainly not. For, in the first place, in the grants of 1217 S.,

1 Urya Inscriptions of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries, Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol LXII, Part I, No. 1, 1893.

of 1305 S., and 1316 S., the year of accession of Kamarnava, the successor of Codaganga, is given as 1064 S. If the latter got possession of the throne in 999 S., and his son 1064 S., he could not have reigned for 70 years as he is represented to have done, but only 65.

Again if we calculate by adding to Saka 1064, which is the date of the accession of Kamarnava, the number of years for which the reigns of the succeeding princes lasted, we have the following dates for the accession of the last seven princes :—

Narasimha I;	1174 S.	Duration 33 years.
Virabhanudeva I ;	1207 S.	„ 17
Narasirhhadeva II ;	1224 S.	„ 34
Virabhanudeva II ;	1258 S	„ 24 „
Narasirhhadeva III ;	1282 S.	„ 24 „
Bhanudeva III :	1306 S.	„ 26 „
Narasimha IV ;	1332 S.	

But from the contemporary evidence of their own plates, 1217 S was the seventeenth year of the reign of Narasirhhadeva I, and 1316 S, the eighteenth year of the reign of Narasimha IV. Therefore, either the date of accession of Kamarnava, 1064 S., for which we have no contemporary evidence, is wrong, or the durations of the reigns or both.

Now, if 1316 S. was the eighteenth year of the reign of Narasirhhadeva IV, he must have come to the throne in 1299 S. Calculating backwards by subtracting the years of the duration of each reign, we get the following dates for the accession of the seven princes :—

Narasirhhadeva I	1141 S.
Virabhanudeva I	1174 S.
Narasirhhadeva II	1191 S.
Virabhanudeva II	1225 S.
Narasirhhadeva III	1249 S.
Bhanudeva III	1273 S.
Narasirhhadeva IV	1299 S.

But according to one of the grants of Narasimhadeva I I, 1217 S., was the seventeenth year of his reign, and he must have come to the throne in 1201 S., while according to our calculation, he got possession of it in 1292, i. e., eleven years earlier. Now since we started from a date vouched for by a contemporary document, and thus come to a conclusion, opposed to another contemporary document, the years of the duration of each reign given in the plates must be wrong. The date of Narasimha II occurring in his earlier grant is found on computation to correspond to Monday the 6th August, 1296 A.D., and those of Narasimha IV, Sunday, 6th March, 1384 A.D., and to Tuesday, 23rd November, 1395 A.D.

Now from all this, what we get for our present purpose, is no more than what we got from Sir W. W. Hunter's list, viz., that about the end of the thirteenth century of the Christian Era, which is the period in which, from the internal evidence the Ekavall was composed and the king panegyricised lived, there was a Narasimha who ruled over Orissa. The date of his accession is 1201 S., i.e., 1279 or 1280 A.D., while in the list, he is represented as having acceded to the throne in 1282 A.D. There is a difference of two years only, which can be accounted for in a variety of ways. If the period for which he is spoken of as having reigned, is to be regarded as correct, he held power till 1314 A.D., while according to the list, he ruled over the country till 1307 A.D.

That Narasimha II was the Narasimha of the Ekavall is rendered highly probable, or I might say, certain by the fact that in the Inscriptions of Narasimha IV, he is in one place called कविप्रियः "or favourite of poets" and in another, कविकुसुमदण्डः "the moon that made the night lilies in the shape of poets expand." The description applies to the hero of the Ekavall, both because he was chosen for his panegyric by Vidyadhara, and because he must have patronized him and others like him.

SOCIAL HISTORY OF INDIA

[FROM C. Y. CHINTAMANI'S INDIAN SOCIAL REFORM,
1901, PART FIRST, PAGES 1—26.]

[THIS WAS CONTRIBUTED AS AN ORIGINAL PAPER
TO THE VOLUME ENTITLED 'INDIAN SOCIAL
REFORM,' EDITED AND PUBLISHED BY
MR. C. Y. CHINTAMANI IN 1901]. N. B. U.

INTRODUCTORY

Before entering on the subject of this paper it is necessary to give to the reader a general idea of the comparative antiquity of the different portions of Sanskrit literature referred to therein. The hymns contained in the Rgveda Samhita are the oldest ; but they were composed at different times and some of them are much later than the others. The verses of these hymns when used for sacrificial purposes are called Mantras. The Brahmanas which contain an explanation of the sacrificial ritual come next; but there was a very long interval between them and the hymns. Then we have the Aranyakas which contain the Upanisads. There are treatises of the latter name which are very modern and form by no means a part of the Vedic literature though sometimes they profess to do so. Later than these are the Sruta or Sacrificial Sutras, and contemporaneous with them, or somewhat later, are the Grhya Satras. The Dharma Sutras in which the religious and sometimes a civil law is laid down are still more modern.

The Samhita and Brahmana of the Black Yajurveda contain the Mantra and Brahmana portions mixed together. Some of the Mantras may be as old as the later hymns of the IJgveda Samhita; but the Brahmana portion must be of about the same age as the Brahmanas of the Rgveda. Some of

the hymns of the Atharva Veda may be as old as the later ones of the Iigveda ; but others are considerably more modern.

Buddhism rose in the later part of the sixth century before Christ; and the death of Buddha took place about 477 B. C. The genuine Upanisads must be earlier than Buddhism. The Grammarian Patanjali lived about 150 B. C, and PSnini, the author of the Sutras on Grammar, must have preceded him by several centuries. Yaska the author of the Nirukta, which contains an explanation of the difficult words in the hymns, must have flourished before Panini.

From about the middle of the third century before Christ, to about the end of the third after, Buddhism was the favourite religion of the masses. During that time Brahmanic literary and religious activity was a good deal impaired. In the fourth century Buddhism declined and there was a Brahmanic revival; and the Brahmanas re-edited some of the books on the religious and the civil law which had been written in the form of prose sentences called Sutras, -and gave a new and more popular shape to them. Thus arose the Metrical Smrtis or Smrtis composed in Anustup Slokas which now go by the name of Manu, Yajnavalkya and other sages of the antiquity. They of course contained mostly the same matter as the old Dharma Sutras ; but they brought the law up to the time. This species of literature having come into existence in this way, other numerous Smrtis of the like nature came to be written subsequently.

The old Puranas were also re-cast about the period, and a good many new ones written. The Mahabharata is mentioned by Panini and in Asvalayana's Grhya Sutras ; but was consolidated into something like its present shape probably three or four centuries before Christ; but passages were interpolated into it from time to time; and it must have been retouched at the time of the revival.

CASTE

More than four thousand years before Christ, according to the latest researches, the Sanskrit speaking people called the Aryas penetrated into India from the North West. They were at first settled in Eastern Kabulistan and along the upper course of the Indus ; and thence they gradually descended the river to the South, and spread also to the east in the upper part of the country watered by the five rivers of the Punjab. Their progress at every step was resisted by another race or races which in the Kṛgveda are designated by the name of Dasyu or Dasa. The Dasyus are contrasted with the Aryas and are represented as people of a dark complexion who were unbelievers, i.e., did not worship the Gods of the Aryas and perform the sacrifices, but followed another law. The Aryan Gods Indra and Agni are frequently praised for having driven away the black people, destroyed their strongholds and given their possessions to the Aryas. " From day to day," it is said in one hymn, " he (Indra) drove the people who were black, all alike, from one habitation to another." Those who submitted were reduced to slavery, and the rest were driven to the fastnesses of mountains. The process was carried on in all parts of the country to which the Aryans penetrated. The old word Dasa came to denote a ** slave " generally, and the word Dasyu acquired the significance of a " robber," as those aborigines who had taken themselves to mountain fastnesses subsisted on robbery. The latter word came also to signify " one beyond the Aryan pale " as these tribes of robbers were.

While the Aryans were in the Punjab they were divided into a good many tribes, each having a king of its own, and a family or families of priests. There were among them three social grades or ranks. To the first belonged the priests, who composed Brahmins (with the accent on the first syllable), i.e., songs or hymns to the Gods and knew how to

worship them, and were called Brahmans (with the accent on the second syllable). The second grade was occupied by those who acquired political eminence and fought battles and were called Rajans. All the other Aryas were referred to the third grade and were distinguished by the name of Visas or people generally. These three classes formed one community, and such of the aborigines as had yielded to the Aryas, were tacked on to it as a fourth grade under the name of Dasas, which word had now come to signify slaves or servants. Such grades existed amongst ancient Persians also. In the course of time these grades became hereditary and acquired the nature of castes, and were called Brahmanas, Rajanyas and Vaisyas. The fourth class came to be called Sadras, which probably was at first the name of the aboriginal tribe which had acquired a distinct position in the community, and was afterwards generalised.

These four castes are mentioned in one of the latest hymns of the Rgveda. The first two formed definite classes with a definite sphere of duties and were the aristocracy of the community. Since the Vaisya class included all other Aryas, there was a tendency in it towards the formation of sub-classes or communities and possibly there were such sub-classes; which according to some, formed independent castes. The Sadras being the aborigines, there were in all likelihood several castes amongst them corresponding to the several races which inhabited the country before the invasion of the Aryas. These were of course denied the privilege of keeping the sacred fire or performing the sacrifices; and were not allowed to read or study the Vedas. The two highest castes do not seem, in the times to which the old religious literature refers, to have split up into sub-castes. No such are referred to in that literature, though they are supposed by some scholars to have existed. There were tribes of Ksatriyas or Rajanyas and Gotras of Brahmanas; but not castes.

With this social constitution the Aryas spread over the whole of Northern India, and the Sudra population, incorporated with their community, became so large that it influenced the future development of the country. The Sanskrit language was corrupted and the Vernaculars began to be formed.

THE ABORIGINES AND THE FORMATION OF THE PRAKRITS

The languages of Northern India including the Marathi are offshoots of the Sanskrit ; and they were formed not by a course of gradual corruption and simplification such as we meet with in the case of a language spoken throughout its history by the same race, but by a wholesale corruption of Sanskrit sounds, i.e., mis-pronunciation of Sanskrit words by a race, the vocal organs of which were not habituated to utter those sounds, and by a generalization of such grammatical forms as were in common use, through ignorance of the special forms. Thus arose in very ancient times the Prakrit including the Pali or the language of the sacred books of Southern Buddhists ; and these have, in the course of time, become the modern Vernaculars. The phonetic difference between these and the old Prakrits is but slight when compared with that between the latter and the Sanskrit, which shows that there was, when the Prakrit was formed, a special cause in operation, viz., the incorporation of alien races; and this cause has ceased to exist in later times. The Prakrits and through them the Vernaculars have got some special sounds and also words which are foreign to Sanskrit; and this points to the same conclusion.

Thus then these dialects show that the new races that were incorporated with the Aryan community had to give up their own languages and learn those of their Aryan conquerors.

The Prakrits and the Vernaculars bear the same relation to Sanskrit that the Romance languages, Italian, French, etc., bear to the Latin; and just as these were formed by communities

composed of the old Romans and an overpoweringly large element of the Celtic and the Germanic races, so -were the languages of Northern India formed by mixed communities of Aryans and aborigines. As a matter of fact, some of the vocal peculiarities of the makers of Prakrits are displayed by the people of different Indian provinces at the present day. Thus like the former, the Gujarathis of the present day cannot pronounce the Sanskrit sound **औ** but always make **ओ** of it; the Bengali cannot utter the conjunct consonant in **Isvara** and other words and invariably changes it into a double consonant, making **इस्सर** of **ईश्वर**; the Desastha Brahmins of Eastern Maharastra pronounce a dental nasal as a cerebral, and the Sindhi and also the Bengali cannot utter **क्ष** but must make **क्ख** of it. The Bengali shows also the peculiarity of the old Magadhi speakers by his incapacity to utter the three different sibilants and his giving them all a palatal sound. This would show that among the speakers of the Modern Vernaculars, there is such a large aboriginal element that it has overpowered the Aryan element; and they may as well be regarded as descendants of the aborigines as of the Aryas.

All this preponderating influence of the aborigines is to be accounted for not only by their large numbers but by the fact that men from the Aryan community frequently married Sudra wives though the marriages were considered inferior, and sometimes Sudra men married Aryan women. The fact that some of the Law-Books allow of the former and prohibit the latter, shows that in practice there must have been many such cases, since the law never deals with imaginary circumstances but always such as are actual. The origin of certain castes is traced in those books to such marriages, and it is even represented that under certain circumstances, and after the lapse of a certain number of generations, the offspring of those marriages can attain to the caste of the original progenitor. If

then, the descendant in the fifth and sixth generation of a child of a Sudra woman by a Brahmana, Ksatriya or Vaisya man, could become a Brahmana, Ksatriya or Vaisya when such marriages were permitted, it must be understood that there is some aboriginal blood flowing through the veins of the high caste Hindus of the present day.

To Southern India the Aryans penetrated at a comparatively late period, when communities and nations of aboriginal races had already been formed. They did not settle there in large numbers and thus were unable thoroughly to influence the latter, and incorporate them into their community. Hence they preserved their own languages and many of the peculiarities of their civilization ; and these the Aryans themselves had to adopt in the course of time. The Kanarese, the Tamil, the Tolgu and the Malayalam belong to an entirely non-Aryan stock of languages.

THE CASTES AND THEIR OCCUPATIONS

It was not possible in the nature of things that the castes should always follow the profession or calling which brought them into existence, and which is laid down for them in the ancient Law-Books. The Brahmins alone could officiate as priests at sacrifices and in the domestic ceremonies; and a great many devoted themselves to that occupation. There were those who preferred plain living and high thinking, and taking a vow of poverty devoted their lives to study. But there were still others who took to agriculture, trade, and other much meaner occupations and also to politics; and there was in the olden times even a Brahmanic dynasty reigning at Pataliputra. But politics and war were the special occupation of the Ksatriyas. They also devoted themselves to Philosophy and Literature ; and in the Upanisads they are several times mentioned as teachers of religious philosophy, and Brahmins

as learners. In one place it is said that Brahma Vidya" was first cultivated by them.¹

It was on account of this philosophic culture that religious reformers sprang from their ranks. Buddha was a Ksatriya and so was Mahilvlra, the founder of Jainism. Vasudeva whose name is closely connected with the Bhakti school, either as the name of the supreme being, or as a teacher, was a Ksatriya of the Yadava Clan. A Brahmana may, says Apastamba, study the Vedas under a Ksatriya or Vaisya teacher when reduced to that necessity. The Vaisyas followed the occupation of trade and agriculture. The Sudras are condemned to be the slaves or servants of the other castes by Brahmanic Law Books. But as a matter of fact since by that name several social groups or castes were designated, it was impossible that that occupation should have been enough for them or have satisfied them. They often pursued an independent calling and became artizans. Patanjali mentions carpenters and black-smiths as belonging to the Sudra class. The lowest of them, the Candalas were in the same degraded condition as they are now.

ENDOGAMY

Endogamy, i.e., marriage within and not without the limits of a group, is a characteristic of castes. But as already stated, a man from the higher castes could marry a Sudra woman under the law, and generally, a marriage connection could be formed by a man belonging to any of the higher castes with a woman of any of the lower castes. The marriages, were, however, considered to be of an inferior nature, and the issue took rank after that of the wife of the same caste. Marriages in the reverse order, i.e., of a man belonging to a lower caste with a woman of a higher, were, like the marriage of a Sudra man

1 See Ante, p. 193 [N. B. U.]

with an Aryan woman alluded to before, strictly prohibited by the law books; but since they speak of the issue of such marriages and give the law with reference to them, there must have been in practice many cases of the kind. After a time however, these became obsolete, and the marriage of a man of a higher or Aryan caste with a Sudra woman which had been allowed by the law before and frequently practised, was also prohibited by the later legislators. And in practice, all marriages between members of different castes gradually went out of use.

The Brahmanic religious writers mention a good many castes which they assert sprang from inter-marriages between persons of different castes. The origin thus assigned to the castes is in a good many cases evidently fanciful. Some of them such as Vaideha and Magadha must have arisen from the locality; others such as -Kathakara or chariot-maker, from the occupation, and still others such as Candala from the race. But it will not do to throw discredit over the whole statement. The Indian authors are always inclined to reduce everything to a preconceived system. The castes are four, and if we find many more in the real life, they must have sprung by inter-marriages from these four. This is the theory on which they have gone; and certainly its application to all cases must be wrong. But in order to render the conception of such a theory possible, there must have been a few cases actually of castes springing up from such marriages. But which of the castes mentioned by them are mixed castes of this nature it is not possible to determine. All the so-called mixed castes are considered Sfidras, which shows that some of them at least were aboriginal tribes which had become castes. Similarly some castes are named which are said to have sprung from Vnltyas or persons who had set themselves free from the Brahmanic ordinances about the orders, i.e., had in practice given up the

Brahmanic religion. The same observation as that made above is applicable to this case : viz., some castes must have arisen from this cause, but which we cannot say.

COMMENSALITY

Commensality within and not without a group is in almost all cases another characteristic of castes. But in the olden times we see from the Mahabharata and other works that Br&hmanas, Ksatriyas and Vaisyas could eat the food cooked by each other. Manu lays down generally that a twice-born should not eat food cooked by a Sadra (IV. 232) ; but he allows that prepared by a Sndra, who has attached himself to one or is one's barber, milkman, slave, family friend, and co-sharer in the profits of agriculture, to be partaken. (IV. 253). The implication that lies here is that the three higher castes could dine with each other. Gautama, the author of a Dharma Sutra, permits a Brahmana's dining with a twice born (Ksatriya or Vaisya) who observes his religious duties (17. 1). Apastamba, another writer of the class having laid down that a Bnlhmana should eat with a Ksatriya and others, says that according to some, he may do so with men of all Varnas who observe their proper religious duties except with the Sudras. But even here there is a counter-exception, and as allowed by Manu, a Brahmana may dine with a Sudra who may have attached himself to him with a holy intent (1.18. 9, 13,14).

CONNUBIUM

In modern times it is of the essence of caste that there should be connubium only within its limits, and commensality also except in the case of a few sub-castes. But if in ancient times there could be inter-marriages between the three Arya castes, and also, in times earlier, between all the four, and inter-dining between the first three and some individuals of the fourth, in what respect are they to be considered as castes ?

Only in this — that a certain dignity of position was transmitted from father to son, and that marriage with a woman from a family of a lower hereditary position, was considered to be of an inferior nature.

FORMATION OF NEW CASTES

For a long time the four castes preserved their original Vedic character as social grades though heredity had become associated with them. But we can plainly observe the operation of strong tendencies to greater exclusiveness, in the gradual contraction of the sphere of connubium and commensality which we have noticed above. We can also discover the operation of causes which lead to the multiplication of castes.

The difference of locality gave rise, as we have seen, to a difference of caste in the case of Sudras. Brahmanic law-givers represent several provinces such as Avanti, Magadha, Saurashtra and the Deccan as unholy and consequently not fit to be inhabited by the Aryas (Baudhayana's *Dharmaśāstra*, 1. 2, 13, 14), and persons who have gone to others, such as Pundra and Vanga are considered positively to have lost castes, and cannot be readmitted except by the performance of certain purificatory rights. This shows a tendency to the formation of separate castes among the Aryas, on account of change of locality. The Magadha Brahmins are spoken of even in sacrificial Sūtras as a degraded class. Udraka (Northern) Brahmins are frequently mentioned in Buddhist Pāli Works in a manner to show that they constituted an order or even a Jāti (caste) of Brahmins. This class or caste seems to have been regarded as highly respectable.

The operation of race in the formation of castes we have already observed. The original Sudra caste and a good many others that afterwards came to be included in it, were due to this

cause. As the Aryans spread far and wide in the country, these two causes came into full operation.

A third cause is the same as that which brought about the formation of the Vnltya classes. Whon the ordinances and usages of caste are violated by some members of it, the others excommunicate them, or regard them as having ceased to belong to their castes. This cause came into active operation -probably during the time when early Buddhism enjoyed ascendancy and was followed by the Ksatriya and Vaisya castes. Animal sacrifice was prohibited by the Great Asoka in the first half of the third century before Christ ; and along with that some of the ordinary usages were given up. The Brahmanas must have looked upon those who did so as having lost caste ; and this fact is probably at the bottom of the view held by them that in this Kali ago there are only two Varnas, the Brahmanas and the Sudras, the other two having disappeared. The prevalence of Jainism and some of the other religious systems must have contributed to the same result. And the laying down of certain sins liable to lead to excommunication in the Law Books, shows that the practice must have prevailed. A fourth cause also came into operation in the early centuries of the Christian era or even before. It was the formation of Srenis or trade guilds. They are mentioned in some of the Law Books and in the Nasik and Kanheri Cave Inscriptions. In these, we have an allusion to a Tailika Srenl and a Malika Sreni, i.e., the guilds of oil-makers and gardeners. These guilds must have had a regular organisation, since charitable persons deposited money with them for the benefit of Buddhist monks, on which they paid interest from generation to generation. And in the course of time the guilds of oil-men and gardeners became the castes of Telis and Malis. Some or good many—not all, as has been supposed by some writers,—of the modern castes have got an organisation

with a headman or president, and this they owe to their having sprung from such guilds or imitated their practice. The followers of each occupation thus formed a caste and the numbers multiplied.

A fifth cause has also been in operation for some centuries. Religious schools or sects have given rise to different castes. The followers of the Madhyandina Sakha or recension of the White Yajur Veda form a different caste from that of the followers of the Kanva recension, and those of Madhya from that of the followers of Saihkara, though there is eommensality between them except in some cases.

THE PRESENT POSITION

These five causes have been in brisk operation during more than two thousand years, unchecked by any influence of a unifying nature ; and the principle of divisions has become strongly ingrained in Hindu Society, and perhaps in the Hindu blood. During all this period various religious and philosophical sects have been founded. Religion has been developing and not quite on wrong lines, and spreading elevating ideas. But all these sects, including that of the Buddhists, occupied themselves with man's eternal interest, and thought it no concern of theirs to promote his worldly interest. The Buddhists and also some schools of the Vaisnavas considered caste to be of no value. Men from all castes were admitted into the fraternity of Buddhist monks, and the Vaisnavas disregarded caste restrictions in their dealings with each other. But the re-formation of the Hindu Society by relaxing the bondage of castes, was not an object with them.

Thus the result is that Hindu Society is now cut up into more than three thousand castes. Each of them is a community by itself and having no connubium of, or eommensality with another, and has developed peculiar manners and tastes which distinguish

it still further from the rest and renders social intercourse impracticable. Thus, the two hundred and forty millions of Hindus living in India, form about three thousand distinct communities, each on an average composed of eighty thousand people i.e., about two-thirds of the population of a single town of ordinary size such as Poona.

SENART'S THEORY OF CASTES

The germs of the Caste System existed among some of the principal races in the West. For a long period there was no connubium between the Patricians and the Plebians in Rome; and traces have been discovered, we are told, of the existence of restrictions as to inter-marriage and eating together among the Greeks, Germans and Russians. But those germs were trampled under foot there, while here they have found a congenial soil and grown into a huge banyan tree, throwing its dark shadow on the whole extent of this vast country. And what is the reason? This is what M. Senart, the great French scholar who has recently published an essay on Caste, is represented to say about it.

" M. Senart shows how the growth of strong political and national feeling constantly tended in the West, to weaken and at last succeeded in removing, these (caste) restrictions. He suggests that the absence of such feelings in India may be one reason why the disabilities have not also there been gradually softened away. It is, indeed, very suggestive for the right understanding of Indian History, that they should, on the contrary, have become so permanent a factor in Indian life."

M. Senart's theory appears to be that the innumerable castes of the present day existed even in very olden times and that the four Varnas or grades belonged to pre-Vedic times, — when the ancestors of the Parsis and Hindus lived together — and were traditionally handed down to the Vedic times; and these

traditional grades were fused together with the numberless castes that really existed so as to form what he calls a 'Hybrid' system. The modern castes have not grown out of the old Varnas or grades. Hence he speaks of the caste restrictions as 'not having been softened away.' But agreeing as I do with Oldenberg, a German scholar who has expressed his dissent from M. Senart, and believing that the view I have put forth above is alone sustained by the evidence available, I should say that "the old slight restrictions have in the course of time become very heavy fetters that render all movement impossible." And this is the result of the entire absence of "Political and National feelings." Pride and other feelings that divide man from man have had full swing in the History of India, and sympathy or fellow feeling has been confined to the narrowest possible sphere.

MEAT AND DRINK

Connected with the question of Caste is that of the use of meat and drink. It is generally supposed that abstinence from meat is an essential condition of Brahmanism. But according to all authorities, the Brahmanas and other twice-born used meat in ancient times. The flesh of five species of five-clawed animals is permitted to be eaten in the Dharma Sutras; and even beef is allowed by Apastamba (I. 17, 30, 37). Most of the sacrifices of the old Vedic religion were animal sacrifices; and the animals killed by suffocation for the purpose were goats, sheep, cows, or bulls and horses. It is impossible that the idea of offering meat to Gods could have originated unless men themselves liked it and used it. But the influence of Buddhism, and later, of Jainism threw discredit on the practice; and those who re-edited Hindu Law in the fourth century of the Christian era and later i.e., the writers of the Smritis of Manu and Yajnyavalkya, lay down the old

permissive precept, but hedge it round with so many **restrictions** that it amounts almost to prohibition.

But in modern times the Brahmans of Bengal, Mithila, Kashmir and Sindh do use meat; while in countries which were for a long time under the influence of Buddhism and Jainism, such as Gujarath, even the lower castes abstain from it. But the killing of cows or bulls for any purpose—whether for sacrifice or meat—went out of use early; and was prohibited in the books.

Similarly in the Vedic times the popular drinks were Soma, a species of intoxicating liquid, and also Sura or fermented liquor. This last however was soon given up, and we find the use of it enumerated among the seven deadly sins even in such an old work as Yaska's Nirukta.

POSITION AND INFLUENCE OF WOMEN

In the list of the old teachers or Acaryas of the P̥gveda, given in Asvalayana's Gr̥hyasūtra, occur the names of three women, Gargi Vacaknavi, Vadava Pratitheyī, and Sulabha Maitreyī. The works of some of the male teachers mentioned therein have come down to us, and those of a few others are alluded to in other works; wherefore it must be admitted that they were actually living individuals. So these ladies were not imaginary persons but really existed and taught. Gargi Vacaknavi is mentioned in the Brhadaranyaka Upaniṣad as having been a member of a large assembly of learned Ṛṣis held at the court of Janaka, king of Videhas, and taking active part in the debate on Brahman or the Universal Essence, that is reported to have taken place.

Sulabha Maitreyī is introduced in the Mahabharata as discoursing on Brahman with king Janaka. In another part of the same Upaniṣad, Maitreyī, the wife of Yajnyavalkya is represented to have asked him when he expressed **his**

intention to retire from family life and divide his property between her and another wife, whether wealth could confer immortality on her. On Yajñiyavalkya's denying it, she said she did not care for that which would not make her immortal, and begged of Yajñiyavalkya to explain to her what he knew about Brahman. And so Yajñiyavalkya discourses on it to her and she interrupts him with intelligent questions. This discourse is famous and often referred to in the Advaita Vedānta taught by Āihkaracārya.

Draupadi is represented as carrying on a keen controversy with Yudhishthira about God's dealings with men. The poet would not have brought forward such a scene, unless in his time there were women able to speak with such intelligence and knowledge as Draupadi shows. Among the Buddhists there was an order of nuns as of monks, and there exist works written by the female religious elders. All this shows that women in those days were not condemned to ignorance but took part in the discussion of religious and philosophic questions, and even appeared in assemblies of men.

THE IDEAL WIFE

A wife and husband became by their marriage *Dam pat i* or two masters of the house." The Gods gave her to him (the bridegroom) for house-keeping; their union was as permanent and intimate as that of the Earth and the Heaven; and she became his friend and companion. — This is the substance of the Vedic Mantras repeated by the bridegroom at the marriage. And in keeping with the ideal here shadowed forth, the Vedic ritual makes her a partner in all the religious duties. The husband cannot keep the sacred fire without her; her presence and co-operation, are necessary in all the great *sao ifices*. The fire kindled on the occasion of marriage had

to be kept up; all the domestic ceremonies concerning him, her, and the children were to be performed on it, and when either died, he or she was to be burned by means of that fire. The fire was thus a standing symbol of their union.

This ideal of the relations between the two was in all likelihood observed even in worldly matters in the well conducted families as the following praise contained in the Mahabharata indicates:—"She is a wife who is diligent in household duties, she is a wife who has children, she is a wife to whom her husband is the breath of life, she is a wife who is devoted to her husband. A wife is one-half of a man, a wife is the best of friends, a wife is at the root of the accomplishment of the three objects of life (righteousness, worldly prosperity and satisfaction of desire); a wife is at the root when final deliverance is attained. Those who have wives perform their duties, those who have wives become householders, those who have wives enjoy peace, those who have wives are prosperous. In solitude they are friends, whose conversation is sweet, in religious duties they are fathers and in illness they are mothers. To a traveller they are a repose in the wilderness. He who has a wife is trustworthy; therefore wives are our highest resources." (Mahabharata I. 71. 39 If.).

When Buddha was going about preaching his gospel, his great supporters were women, who gave him and his numerous disciples many gifts and fed them at their houses. One such female devotee, frequently mentioned in the Pali Buddhistic books was a rich lady of the name of Visaka who resided at Sravastī, the capital of Kosala. She had many healthy sons and grand-sons and was looked upon as an auspicious person. All men invited her to dinner first, whenever there was a sacrifice or any festive ceremonial. This gives an idea of the influence and popular esteem that a woman could attain. Her husband is nowhere mentioned and she is represented as doing things of her own motion, as also those

females, who belonging to respectable families, gave up a worldly life and became nuns. This shows that women enjoyed a good deal of independence. In later times too, a great many benefactors of the fraternity of Buddhistic monks were women, and their names are found inscribed on the monuments of those times.

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE PICTURE

The picture has also another side. Though a wife was highly respected, a woman as such was held in little esteem. In the *Taittiriya Samhitā* it is stated that women are unsubstantial, and consequently excluded from inheritance. *Yaska* gives two views, one agreeing with this, and another to the effect that they can inherit. Those who hold the former, say that daughters on that account are exposed, given or sold but the others retort that sons also are treated in the same way, and give the instance of *Sunahsepa* who was sold by his father to *Rohita*, the son of *Hariscandra*, king of the Solar race, to be sacrificed to *Varuna* in his place. Thus it will be seen that the general opinion of the *Aryas* was wavering and had not become definitely hostile to females. In the *Rgveda*-times, girls were free and could choose their own husbands, and enjoyed a great deal of independence. But a daughter is always a source of anxiety to the father on account of her difficulty of finding a suitable husband. Hence even in such an old work as the *Aitareya Brahmana*, while the wife is called a friend or companion, a daughter is spoken of as (the source of) humiliation.

In the *Mahabharata*, '* women ' it is said " while enjoying themselves with men, deceive them ; no man who has once got into their hands, can be free. All the wiles of *Sambara*, *Namuci*, and *Kumbhinasa* are to be found in women. They laugh when a man laughs, weep when he weeps; even one they do not like, they subdue by endearing words.

Usanas or Brhaspati does not teach a device that women do not know by their natural wit. What is false they pronounce to be true, what is true they make out to be false; how is it possible for men, O brave one, to watch them ? There is nothing more wicked than women ; women are burning lire ; they are the illusive jugglery of Maya ; put the edge of a razor, poison, serpent and fire in one scale, and women in the other." (XIII. 39 and 40).

In actual life the relations between man and woman are so varied that it is quite possible that under certain circumstances a man should speak thus about a woman. But when the legislator Manu is equally hard on women, it must be acknowledged that the estimate of the old Arya of womanly nature, is not flattering to them generally. They are debarred from reading the Vedas ; any religious rite in which they alone are concerned is directed to be performed without Vedio Mantras. Even the Bhagavadgita gives expression to the general belief that it is only a sinful soul that is born as a woman, Vaisya or Sudra.

Thus women began to suffer in the estimation of men about the time of Yaska; and the downward movement which then commenced, resulted in their being subjected to definite disabilities by the fourth century of the Christian era, when the Metrical Smṛti of Manu was written, and the Mahabharata retouched ; and it has continued to this day and rendered their condition still more deplorable.

AGE OF MARRIAGE

(I) OF GIRLS

When the Mantras addressed by the bridegroom to the bride at the time of marriage (the substance of some of which I have given above¹) were composed, there can be no question that the

bride must have been a girl who had arrived at an age of discretion and could understand what marriage meant. In the time of Asvalayana, Apastamba and others who in their Grhya Sūtras give the details of the marriage ceremony and say nothing about the age of the bride, we have to suppose that then too she was a grown-up girl, and this is confirmed by their allowing intercourse on the fourth day after marriage. Hiranyakesin and Jaimini prescribe in express terms that the bride should be a mature girl who has been chaste ; while Gobhila, Gobhilaputra and the Mfinava Grhya lay down that a girl not having intercourse previously with a man should be married. This also means that the girl should be one who has reached womanhood. "But", they add, "it is best to marry one who has not arrived at womanhood." Manu and other writers of Metrical Smṛtis require that a girl should be married before she has arrived at maturity.

In these various injunctions we observe a regular downward course. Asvalayana is silent about the age of the girls ; and the reason must be that late marriages—which the Mantras that were repeated, and the rule about the intercourse on the fourth day, presuppose—must have been a matter of course and alone in practice. When, however, Hiranyakesin expressly enjoins the marriage of mature girls only, the opinion of the Aryas, about the time when he lived, must have begun to become unsettled, and early marriages to be thought of as better. But when Gobhila first of all lays down a precept which in effect is the same as that of Hiranyakesin, and afterwards recommends an immature bride as the best, the opinion in favour of early marriage must have become more predominant. And it went on acquiring still greater predominance, until when the Metrical Smṛtis were written, or the religious law was revised, it had completely triumphed, and the other was driven out of the field. Manu, however as the earliest of the writers of these

works, has not entirely forgotten late marriages, and allows under certain circumstances a girl to remain unmarried for three years after she has attained womanhood. And since his time, late marriages have become entirely unknown, and in these days girls are sometimes married even when they are a year or two old.

(II) OF BOYS

The old law was that after Upanayana or the ceremony of making a boy over to a Guru or preceptor, he should study the Vedas for twelve, twenty-four, or even forty-eight years, and then relinquish the Brahmacharya or student's vow ; or that he should give up the vow after he had completed his studies without reference to the number of years he took to do it. It was then that he was allowed to marry. The Upanayana ceremony was performed in the case of a Brahmana boy when he was at least eight years old, and in the case of a Ksatriya or Vaisya boy, when he was eleven or twelve. As the lowest period of twelve years for a student's life must have been fixed, because the studies generally occupied so much time, a young man was free to marry when he was at least twenty years old. But as a rule he entered into that relation at a later age, and Manu lays down thirty or twenty-four years as the proper age.

Now here the law upto the time of Manu was entirely in favour of late marriages in the case of boys. But gradually the duration of student life was curtailed ; until now in the Maratha country it lasts for three or four days only, and the relinquishment ceremony (Samavartana) is performed on the fourth or fifth day. The Upanayana ceremony and the Vedic study have thus for a long time become a solemn farce, and a boy is married when he is about twelve years old. It is considered necessary for the reputation of a family that the boys in it should be married at about that

age, and the delay of marriage till about sixteen is regarded as throwing discredit on it.

BURNING OF WIDOWS

The custom of burying or burning a widow with the dead body of her husband prevailed among a good many ancient Aryan races settled in Europe. It was in practice among the Teutonic tribes and also among the non-Aryan Scythians. But in the whole of the Rgveda there is no allusion to the practice. Still it must have prevailed among the Indian Aryas before the time when the hymns were composed. For there are two verses, one of which occurs in the Atharva-Veda Samhita and in the Taittiriya Aranyaka, and the other in the latter and in the Rgveda Samhita (Ath.-Ve, XVIII. 3. 1 ; Taitt. Ar. pp. 651 and 632, Ed. Bibl. Ind.; Rgv. X. 18. 8) of which the first is repeated when the wife of an Agnihotrin is made to lie down by the side of her dead husband on the funeral pile, and the other when she is raised from it by her brother-in-law or her husband's pupil or an old servant (Asvalayana Grhya, IV. 2. 18). The sense of the first is, " O mortal, this woman, desirous to go to the world of husbands, lies down by the side of thee who art dead, in accordance with ancient usage (Purana dharma); give her children and wealth" ; and of the second, " Rise, O woman, for the world of the living, thou art lying by the side of this dead (man). The wifeness of a second husband stares thee in the face".

The whole ceremony is a mimicry of the once practised custom of burning a widow ; and the fact of raising the woman from the pile shows that it was afterwards given up. The word *Didhisu* which occurs in the latter verse is taken in an etymological sense by European scholars and Sayana in his commentary on the Ygveda, and made applicable to the dead husband ; but in the commentary on the Taittiriya Aranyaka, Sayana takes it

in the sense of "a second husband" ; and that is the usual sense of the word and that alone is appropriate here. But I must not go into the reasons in this paper intended for the general reader.

Thus the Vedic Aryas had consciously given up the custom of burning widows ; and there is no trace of it in the older books on the religious law. But it must have prevailed among some of the many Aryan tribes that migrated to India, or among the aboriginal Sudras ; and there is an indication of it in the story of Madri, one of the two wives of Panda having burned herself with her dead husband, and in another part of the Mahabhillrata, where a female dove is represented to have burned herself with her dead mate. She went like a human widow to the " world of husbands " and becoming re-united with him, lived happily with him.

But when the deterioration of the Aryan moral feeling had established itself, the custom was generally adopted from the tribes among whom it existed, and the precept about the burning of widows was laid down in some of the Metrical Smrtis, though, however, not without a protest from others. But the later Panditas, in their exposition of the law, denied the authoritativeness of the protesting texts and decided that the burning of widows was lawful. And so it became the general practice, though it was optional, and looked upon by some as an irrational act, as is shown by the beautiful passage against it in Bana's Kadambari ; and was eventually prohibited by the British Government in 1830.

WIDOW MARRIAGE

We have seen that the wife of the dead Agnihotrin was raised from the funeral pile by a promise of re-marriage. The text which refers to this is one of the indications contained in the Vedas as to the existence of the practice of widow-marriage. There is another in the Atharva Veda in which it is stated that

"when a woman, who has had a husband before, marries another after his death, they are never separated from each other if they perform the rite of Aja Paficaudana". In the Aitareya Brahmana we have a third passage in which it is said that "one man may have many wives, but one woman cannot have many husbands at one and the same time." This last expression implies that she can have many at different times. The re-married woman was called a Punarbhn, and the word occurs in the Atharva Veda and in the Metrical Smrtis. The marriage of widows however is not allowed by an express precept in the older works on the religious law. Of the Metrical Smrtis, two—that of Parasara and Narada—permit it ; but all the rest are opposed.

The fact appears to be that in ancient times, the practice of widow re-marriage did exist and it continued to be followed up to the time when the Metrical Smrtis were composed. But in the meanwhile it had come to be considered not respectable or had fallen into disrepute. Hence a controversy arose between the legislators. Some ran it down entirely ; but Manu argues with those who held it to be legal, and says that the giving of a widow in marriage is not mentioned in the law about marriage, and makes a compromise by allowing the re-marriage of a widowed girl who has not arrived at maturity. Others, however, represented by Parasara and Narada stoutly defended the practice and laid down a direct precept to legalise it. The writers on the other side admitted the fact of the existence of re-marriages, in so far as they put into the list of sons a Paunarbhava or one born of a Punarbhu or a re-married woman. But they gave him a low rank ; and allowed him a right to inheritance on the failure of those above him, or a fourth part of the estate if they existed. Yajnyavalkya even rules that the debts of a man who has deceased should be paid by him who marries his wife. Thus there is no question

that the practice did exist at the time when these works were written, that is from about the fourth to about the sixth century of the Christian era. It was not forgotten till the beginning of the eleventh century. For in a Jaina work written in 1014 A.D., to discredit Brahmanism and glorify Jainism, a certain legend is narrated in which a man is represented to have been excluded from the table of his fellows because he had become a recluse without going through the previous order of a married house-holder. He was advised to marry, but as no one would give his daughter to such an old man as he was, it was suggested that he should marry a widow, and in support of the suggestion the text from Parasara legalizing such a marriage was quoted. But though Parasara legalized the practice, it was not rehabilitated, and continued to be held in disrepute. Hence it gradually fell into disuse and was entirely forgotten in later times.

PRESENT CONDITION OF WOMEN

We have thus seen how the disabilities of women gradually multiplied. But the tale does not end here. In still later times the disregard for the life and happiness of the female creatures grew until it became almost abnormal ; and female infants were destroyed in certain provinces and girls to the number of a hundred or two were married to one man in another. The first practice has now been put an end to by the British Government; but the second still nourishes. Again in these days a man marries a girl of twelve or thirteen after he has lost his first wife ; she dies after a time, and another is brought into the house ; this also meets with the same fate, and a fourth is married when probably the man is past fifty and even verging on sixty ; and she is left a widow before she has arrived at womanhood or soon after. Sometimes negotiations for the new connection are entered into, in the burning ground while the dead body of the old wife is being consumed by fire. Now it is a fact that a connection between a girl of thirteen or fourteen years

and a man of thirty-five or above, proves fatal to the life of the girl. A great many instances are now before my mind's eye in which when a man married a second girl-wife, he had soon to marry a third, and a fourth. The husband thus causes the death of the poor girl. And still even highly educated men of the present day do not scruple to resort to the practice. It is in their power to marry a grown-up widow and make an unfortunate female creature happy, and secure for themselves a suitable companion, and to shun the guilt of causing the death of an innocent and helpless creature. But no, they have not the courage to withstand the criticism of the caste-criticism, I say, not persecution, for in reality there is very little of that.

The downward course which began many centuries ago has landed us here. And anxiously thinking about the matter, one asks himself why should this degeneration have gone on continuously for a long time without impediment. The reason seems to be that the tyranny under which the Hindus have lived from times immemorial, have weakened their moral fibre — if not entirely destroyed it. We have been subject to a three-fold tyranny ; political tyranny, priestly tyranny, and a social tyranny or tyranny of the caste. Crushed down by this no man has dared to stand and assert himself. Even religious reformers have shunned the legitimate consequences of their doctrines to avoid coming into conflict with the established order of things. The promptings of his better nature or the pangs of conscience, a Hindu has had to suppress for fear of the three agencies, and now the better nature has almost ceased to prompt or the conscience to bite. At present, however, though we live under a foreign Government, we enjoy a freedom of thought and action, such as we never enjoyed before under our own Hindu princes. But have we shown a capacity to shake ourselves free from priestly and social tyranny ? I am afraid, not much. But this is certain, that unless we rouse our conscience,

and cultivate the higher feelings of our nature, and, with the strength derived from these, stand erect against priests and caste, there is no hope of our being able to turn back the current of deterioration and degradation, that has been flowing from the very olden times and increasing in force as it advances.

THE INDIAN CASTE SYSTEM

[From the Report of the Second Aryan Brotherhood Conference, Bombay, 1915, pp. 13—24.]

In the Volume on " Indian Social Reform " issued by Mr. Chintamani in 1901, there is an article on the " Social History of India"¹ contributed by me. This article contains a short sketch of the development of caste among the Hindus, the substance of which with some variations, I must here reproduce. During the early portion of the period, occupied by the composition of the Rgveda Samhitfi, two Varnas — which word afterwards came to signify a caste — are alluded to : (1) The Arya Varna i.e., Arya colour or group of men ; (2) The Dasyu Varna i.e., Dasyu colour or group of men. Later on, there appears a mention of Brahma, Ksatram and Visas which indicate three occupations, viz., that of priests, rulers and politicians, and the ordinary people. These occupations had not yet become hereditary and anyone could assume them in accordance with his own circumstances. Devapi, who is represented by Yaska as belonging to the Kuru race, is mentioned in X. 98. 5 as having assumed the function of a sacrificial priest, and brought down rain. The person for whom he acted as priest was his brother Santanu, and since according to Yaska they belonged to the Kuru race, they must both be considered to have followed the occupation of rulers or politicians. This is an instance in which a Ksatriya may be considered for a time to have become a Bnlhmana.

There is a story related in the Aitareya Bralimana that the old Rsis held a sacrificial session on the banks of the

Sarasvati. There was among the sacrificers a man of the name of Kavasa Ailusa, and being a non-Brahmana of a disrespectful character, and thus not authorised to be a sacrificer, was driven out to the dry sands that he might not drink the water of the Sarasvati. There he became a seer or a Rsi and composed a hymn in consequence of which the Sarasvati ran up to him and enabled him to quench his thirst. Having thus composed a hymn, he became, non-Brahmana as he was, a Brahmana.

And there are stories of Visvdmitra's having been originally a Ksatriya, current in the Epic Period. Visvdmitra and his descendants were the authors of the Third Book of the Ijksamhita" and consequently Brahmanas pre-eminently. There are no plain indications in the Samhita itself of his having been once a Ksatriya, but according to a very old tradition, current in the time of Aitareya Brahmana, and of Yaska, he was. The latter in explaining the expression कुशिकस्य पुत्रः or the son of Kusika, occurring in one of Visvdmitra's hymns, tells us that Kusika was a king. In the Aitareya Brahmana, Sunabsepa is represented to have addressed him as Rajaputra or the son of a king, and Bharatarsabha or the great Bharata. Thus the epic story seems to have been confirmed by a very old tradition, and Visvdmitra having been born as a Ksatriya, became a Bruhmana and a 5si.

Thus originally, there were these three orders, and as anybody was at liberty to take up any of them that suited his circumstances, the orders were in no sense castes. In time, however, they became hereditary, and no one could assume that order into which he was not born. In one of the latest hymns of the Samhita, that known as the Purusasukta, the four castes Brahmana, Rajanya, Vaisya and Sudra are distinctly mentioned. The first three belong to the Aryan stock and the last is clearly distinguished from it. It has already been mentioned that when the Aryans invaded India, they met with hordes of indigen-

ous tribes to whom they gave the general name of Dasyus. In the course of time one or more of these tribes became incorporated with the Aryan Society and to them was assigned the function of menial service. Probably one of the main tribes was called by the name of Siidra, and that term acquired a comprehensive sense so as to render it applicable to all non-Aryan tribes.

But though these orders had become hereditary and acquired to that extent the nature of castes, still, commensality and connubium between the members of a certain group to the exclusion of persons of another group, which are the essential characteristics of a caste at the present day, did not exist for a long time. The epics are full of instances in which Brahmanas dined with Ksatriyas and Vaisyas, and in some cases with Sudras also. And the members of a caste were allowed to marry wives from the lower ones in addition to one from their own. Such marriages are called Anuloma marriages, i.e., marriages in conformity with the established gradation of castes. Marriages in the reverse order, i.e., of a woman of a superior caste with a man of an inferior one were prohibited by law but still were in practice. The authors of Dharmasūtras and the Metrical Smṛitis give the names of the mixed castes formed by these two kinds of marriages. Among the names mentioned by them are such ones as Vaidehika and Mīgadha which are clearly names derived from the locality in which the people belonging to the castes originally lived ; i.e., these were considered as separate castes only because they lived in the provinces of Videha and Magadha, and were thus isolated from the rest, just as the Vaidhars and Visnagars have become separate castes in consequence of the locality to which they belonged.

Candalas and Nisadas are also mentioned among the mixed castes and were evidently aboriginal tribes. The authors of the Dharmasūtras finding a number of castes prevalent

in Hindu Society endeavoured to account for them by the theory of the mixed marriages we have mentioned. Probably a few castes were formed by such marriages; but it has been our mental practice to form a theory based upon the instances falling within our ordinary observation and extending that theory to other instances also, in which the origin is unknown. But the enumeration of these mixed castes shows us this at least — that there were some which owed their origin to mixed marriages ; that there were others due to the difference of locality and still others which properly were original races.

Difference of race has been a very fruitful cause of the difference of castes. Not only did the aboriginal races form so many independent castes, but there were other races also who made incursions into the country in historic times and swelled the number. The Yavanas or Bactrian Greeks made their appearance in the country, a few centuries before Christ and were followed later on by Sakas. Though these held large portions of the country, they entered it as conquerors and remained there as rulers. When they lost power they were probably absorbed in the existing castes. I may here mention a colony of Persian priests called Magi who brought the worship of Mihira or the Sun into the country about 200-300 A. D. These are known to Sanskrit literature as Magas and are considered as Brahmanas. The Maga Brhmanas exist as an independent caste in Rajputana and elsewhere in Northern India to this day.

But from about the first century after Christ to about the sixth, large hordes of tribes of the name of Abhiras and Gurjaras poured into the country and settled in it. The Abhiras occupied the country from the East of the Punjab to about Mathura and southwards to Kathiawad and Konkan. The Gurjaras followed afterwards. They came by way

of the Punjab, to a province of which, they gave their name now known as Gujarat. Then they entered Rajputana and founded a kingdom at Kanauj which subsisted for a few centuries. Subsequently they turned to the south and established a kingdom in Northern Gujarat at Anahilpattana and gave the name of Gujarat to the old province of Lata which it still holds. The Abhfras and Gurjaras formed separate castes and we have at present Abhlra and Gurjara goldsmiths, Abhira and Gurjara carpenters and even Abhira and Gurjara Brahmanas. Later on came also a small horde of Huns called in Sanskrit Hunas. These Hunas seem to have formed a caste and there are some people in the Punjab whose Gotra is known by the name of Hiina.

In addition to these three causes there were others also which contributed to the multiplication of castes. We have epigraphic evidence that there were in the early centuries of the Christian era a number of trade-guilds such as Tailikasreni or the guild of oil men, Malikasreni or the guild of gardeners which had their own constitution. This enabled them to receive in permanent deposit, sums of money, the interest of which was to be devoted for the benetit of Buddhist mendicants. Guilds such as these became exclusive castes in the course of time. Then there arose a number of religious sects which too hardened into castes eventually.

But the most fruitful source for the multiplication of castes was the number of persons who were called Yratyas. Those whose Upanayana ceremony was not performed at the time prescribed or not at all, were called Vratyas and all communication with them was prohibited. In general terms it may be stated that those who violated the Brfdimanic ordinances were excommunicated and formed separate castes. This principle of excommunication went on, being largely resorted to in later times even when there was a slight departure from the ordinary usages of castes. From the

operation of all these causes the number of castes has now swollen to more than about 3,000, and the Hindu population of India is now divided into so many distinct communities, differing in manners and customs and often hostile to each other.

The germs of the caste system existed among the nations of the West. There were no inter-marriages between the Patricians and the Plebians of Ancient Rome for a long time, and there were traces even amongst the Greeks, Germans and Russians of the same prohibition and of not eating together. But these traces disappeared in the course of time among those nations, while they have had a luxuriant growth in India until they have developed into a mighty and extensive banian tree casting the dark shadow of its branches over every province, city and village of India! And what is the reason? This is what M. Senart, a French scholar who has written an essay on "Caste" says on the subject: "The growth, of strong political and national feelings constantly tended in the West to weaken, and at last succeeded in removing, these (caste) restrictions." He suggests that the absence of such feelings in India may be one reason why the disabilities have not also there been gradually softened away. "Softened away" indeed! There is no talk here of caste restrictions softening away; they have instead hardened into a rock, in a manner to challenge the skill and power of the greatest athlete among us to break it.

Not only have political and national feelings not grown among us, but whatever rudiments of those feelings existed at and before the time of Buddha, have on the contrary softened away, and now there is no trace of them. But we have received an English education, and European ideas have been grafted on our minds and they are filled with new national aspirations. As a result of the terrible war that is now being

waged in Europe, there is a hope that some of these aspirations will be realized and the aim of the British Government will be, as the Viceroy has recently declared, to make India a friend of the Empire and not a trusted dependent. To become the friend of the Empire, India must be one and one-hearted, and this can only be effected by the obliteration of caste distinctions among the Hindus, and a good understanding between them and the Mahomedans. Our efforts therefore must now be directed towards achieving such a result.

But during all this time that I have been speaking of, was there no gifted soul to stem the torrent of this caste formation? There was—and I may say—there were. Buddha taught the doctrine that all the four castes were equally pure and denied the claim of the Brahmanas to a superiority in this respect over the rest. It is stated that while he was staying at Sravasti, the Brahmanas deputed a learned young man of the name of Assalayana (Asvalayana) to discuss the question with him. The questions that were put to him by Buddha were whether there was any difference between the Brahmanas and the other three castes as to the manner in which persons belonging to them were conceived and developed in their mother's womb and afterwards were born; whether their moral liabilities and the consequences of the violation of what is right and proper, were different, i.e., whether a Sudra murderer, was more sinful than a Brahmana murderer; whether heaven was the reward of a virtuous Brahmana only and not a virtuous Sudra and so on. Asvalayana did not recognize any difference. At last Buddha declared that the superiority claimed by the Brahmanas was a heresy propounded by some Rsis in consequence of which they lost their spiritual power. And Buddha admitted to his spiritual dispensation members of all castes whatever, even Candalas and scavengers. The Brahmanic dispensation was open to the three higher castes only, though there was a difference even here, and the Sudras were excluded.

The Sudras are declared not to be qualified for the study of the Vedanta, to attain Moksa or eternal bliss, and the way open to them was to discharge their duty of service to the higher castes faithfully and thus be born in future life as Vaisya, Ksatriya or Brahmana when alone they could study the Vedanta and be emancipated.

But Buddha was a religious reformer and not a social or political reformer, and therefore he stopped after admitting all castes to the benefit of his system of redemption, and did not impose upon his followers the duty of neglecting their castes in social relations and thus practically giving it up. Similarly Vaisnavism was a religious reform intended to supersede the old sacrificial religion and even the Aupanisada religion of contemplation. But Bhagavad Vasudeva in the Bhagavadgita, and all his subsequent followers, confined themselves to admitting all castes to the new dispensation of Bhakti or love and Karma or the performance of right actions, and did not run down castes as such, or preach its abandonment, though the Vaisnavas of later times such as Ramananda and his followers, R a e d a s the currier, Kablr, the Mahomedan weaver, etc., neglected it very perceptibly in their ordinary relations. Even our Tukarama declares his readiness to worship a Vaignava as such to whatever caste he belonged.

But all these saints and Sadhus did not look upon caste as a social evil, but disregarded it in their fellowship with each other as earnest devotees of God whom they loved; and I may here remark that all the revolutions we have gone through since the sacrificial religion came into disrepute, have been Religious and Moral revolutions and not Social or Political Revolutions. A revolution is a change that affects and moves masses of men; and religious revolutions in India had this effect, but political revolutions were perhaps more frequent

than religious revolutions, but they were simply contests between rival dynasties, and the masses of the people remained unaffected. They did not care who ruled over them, and if he was found to be despotic and inhuman, their ordinary remedy was to leave his kingdom and dwell in a country governed by another prince. Thus the absence of strong political and national feeling to which M. Senert attributes the non-effacement of the original caste distinctions, is illustrated by this our stolid indifference to political revolutions.

But we can no more continue to be stolidly indifferent as to who governs us and how he governs us. Our English education **has** evoked in us a sense of nationality, and we have been thinking of the evils from which our nation is suffering, and endeavouring to remove them by the introduction of reforms, political, social, moral and religious. These constitute a national question and the elevation of the nation is what we have been seeking. The education of our women attracted our attention very early ; then the abolition of early marriages, and afterwards the marriage of widows.

The evils of caste came, about 1850, to be looked upon as seriously obstructive to the formation of a nation, and about that year, the late Rao Bahadur Dadoba Pandurang impressed on his pupils of the Normal Class that he taught, the necessity of eradicating them and organised a society, known by the name of Paramahaihsa. The society gradually increased in numbers. When a new member was admitted, he was made to read a prayer and afterwards to eat a piece of bread baked by Indian Christians as an indication that he had given up the caste requisites. Once a year or perhaps oftener, all the members who belonged to different castes dined together. But all this was done with closed doors, and **the** members were afraid of publicity. The pupils of the **Normal** Class lived on the second floor of Dumete's Chawl in **Phanasvadi**

while they were in Bombay. A good many of them were afterwards sent to Moffusil towns as vernacular school masters, and there they acted as missionaries of their caste creed.

One of these was located at Ratnagiri where I was a pupil till the end of 1852. He succeeded in making several men Paramahamsas. A class fellow of mine who had come under his influence wanted to convert me to the new creed, and used to take me for long walks in the afternoon when he discussed with me the absurdity of caste distinctions and their destructive effects on national unity. I was of course intellectually convinced of all this but was not admitted as a member of the body till the beginning of 1853 when I went to Bombay for the prosecution of my studies in the Elphinstone College. About that time i. e., when I was in the 16th year of my age, the initiation ceremony was performed in a room in Dumete's Chawl in my case, and I was made to eat a piece of bread, which made my hairs stand on end because of a vague feeling that I had done something awful. The Paramahamsa society went on in the manner above described till about the early sixties, when the book in which the names of the members were written down was stolen, and every body was afraid that he would be exposed to caste persecutions, and the society naturally broke up and the caste question was transferred to another sphere.

Some of the members of the Paramahamsa society felt that Social Reform could not have a stable and healthy footing unless based on Religious Reform. They, therefore, organised the Theistic body of the Parthana Samaja on the model of the Brahmo Samaja of Calcutta. The guiding principle of this reform was the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man. This last implies an obliteration of caste distinctions and much more. It implies also the levelling down of all social distinctions for which, however, many members of religious bodies are not prepared. But the general attitude of these new re-

formers towards castes is more hostile than that of old reformers like Buddha and the Vaisnavas, and it may be said that these new religious bodies have adopted all the programme of the social reformers. One prominent body of these reformers — that of the New Dispensation—has not yet adopted the doctrine of the doing away of the Purdah in the case of women.

But a still more wider sphere, which the caste reform has acquired, is the growing public opinion against it, called into being by considerations of self-interests. If you have to travel by rail you must lay aside some at least of the caste requirements. If you want to better your position in life by getting into the Indian Civil Service or the Indian Medical Service, or by becoming a barrister, or an expert in any art or science, you must go to England and Europe or to America. This involves decided violation of caste rules, since even if you are supposed not to resort to any forbidden food, you have to eat the food cooked by Indian Christians or by Europeans. The caste rules in this respect are set aside without any compunction, and a large number of men secure these practical advantages which result from the violation. Caste is given up by these persons not because they thereby contribute to the consolidation of the nation, but simply because they wish to improve their worldly position.

The natural effect of this, as I have stated on several previous occasions, is that a man, when he starts for Europe or America, leaves his caste at the Apollo or Ballard Pier, and all the while that he remains in those foreign countries, he lives without it and resumes it at those Piers when he returns. That is, these travellers go through a penance when they come back to purify themselves from the sin which they believe not to have committed, or when they do not do so, they live as members of their own previous castes. This at the best may be characterised as unconscious Caste Reform, and is highly pre-

judicial to the healthy growth of Hindu society since it involves hypocrisy. There are, however, a few daring persons who continue the practice of dining at forbidden places, which they had to adopt in foreign countries, even after their return, and there are still others, who, without going to foreign countries, give up the caste-rule of not eating the food cooked by a man belonging to a caste lower than his.

In the meanwhile a w;ive of reaction has been sweeping over us for a good many years. I heard of the formation of a Brahman Club in Bombay about 25 years ago, and since that we have had Clubs and periodical Conferences called Parisads of many castes-the Sarasvatas, the Kftystha Prabhus, the Daivajnas or goldsmiths, the Shimpis or tailors, the Malis or gardeners and others. It is often urged in favour of such conferences or Parisads, that they are the means of the introduction of Social Reform in those communities. The object of the Sarasvata Parisad is stated to be the union of all the sub-castes. To that extent the Parisad does good no doubt ; but the assertion of the exclusiveness of the community, involved in the holding itself of the Parisads or the running of a Club, serves to harden the caste distinctions instead of softening them. Hence these Parisads and Clubs are retrogressive in my opinion.

Then again we often hear of the bitter relations between the Marathas and the Brahmans in some of the Native States, the Brahmans declining to perform domestic rites by the use of Vedic Mantras in the houses of the Marathas, and the Marathas insisting on their being so performed. The partiality of a man in high position, using his patronage in favour of men of his own caste only, has descended to us from very old times. It was thought that English education would cure a man of this caste partiality, but it is a matter of regret that it has not, and a doubt often creeps into my mind as to whether after all, English education will instil into our minds that resoluteness, sincerity of purpose

and energetic prosecution, that are necessary for bringing about a conscious reform on national grounds in the matter of caste, by obliterating the distinctions that it involves.

But how is a conscious reform to be brought about? We violate caste when it suits us, and resume it when the necessity has ceased. This insincerity must be given up, and we must set ourselves to destroy caste consciously, for the consolidation of our nation by openly dining together. But even this open dining may come to prevail and the caste remain strong. For this purpose it is necessary that there should be inter-marriages between the different castes. Such inter-marriages are allowed by the old Hindu Law, and it is only Pratiloma marriages that are prohibited. But the law of the land at present as shaped by our English courts, is that even Anuloma marriages are illegal. This is an artificial obstruction placed in the ways of those who seek to reform the condition of their country by the Courts of that Government, which by its system of education, has taught us to effect reforms. Therefore we should all join in a protest against this, and seek the re-enactment of the old Hindu Law.

Then again it is stated that marriages between members of different castes will result in the degeneration of the race. But we have seen that mixed marriages were frequent in the olden times, and the progeny resulting from them became incorporated with the other Hindu communities showing no signs of degeneration. The distinction between an Aryan and a Negro is very great, and the offspring of an inter-marriage between them may prove to be inferior. But the distinction is not so great between a Citpavana, a Karhada, a Desastha, a Senavi, a Prabhu, a Daivajna, as to make us fear that the progeny resulting from the inter-marriages between these castes will be degenerate.

There is however one objection to these inter-marriages. Homo of the manners and customs, and even the mode of cooking

food, are different in the case of different castes, and an inter-marriage will cause a great deal of inconvenience to the wife and husband. But these will be passing inconveniences ; and to ensure our ultimate freedom from them, it is necessary that even before inter-marriages come into vogue, we should organise an intimate intercourse between the respectable families of the different castes so as to bring about a close approximation to each other. But whether we shall have the courage to perform such marriages on any large scale, is doubtful. Still if we place the ideal constantly before our mind and work up to it sincerely, there is nothing to prevent its realization in the course of time. But it may appear impossible to some, and they may propose that the caste should continue to exist especially in matters of inter-marriage, but that our ordinary relations to each other must be based on the supposition that there is no caste distinction between us. In our Meetings and our Conferences and Congresses we should accustom ourselves to be guided only by the feelings of a United Nation. You will have to consider whether this is possible ; whether if one of your leaders in such movements attains to real power, he will not be guided by partiality for his own caste in the exercise of that power. Caste feeling is of the same kind as national feeling, but its mischievousness consists in its being confined to a small community following a few occupations only ; while the national feeling extends over a vast community, the members of which follow different occupations which are complements of each other and constitute a solid unit. But if this national feeling brings about an estrangement between different bodies of men, notwithstanding great similarities between them in times of peace, and, in much exaggerated form, in times of war, as is the case in Europe at present, how can you expect its bastard kindred—the caste feeling—to bring about a greater harmony between the different castes ? The caste feeling dies even harder than the national feeling. It subsists among the Goanese Christians to this day.

Its very narrowness and want of self-sufficiency constitute a danger to the growth of the higher or national feeling.

From the preceding it will be seen that I propose that we should keep the ideal of the obliteration of caste distinctions constantly before our mind's eye. The question now is whether we should similarly aim at the destruction of provincial distinctions: whether it is desirable that Gujratis, Marathas, Punjabis, Hindustanis, Bengalis, the Telagus, the Tamils, the Kanarese, the Malayalams and others should be fused together into one mass of humanity. It may be desirable, but is it possible? Innumerable languages are spoken by these people:—their manners, customs, aims, aspirations, literature and art differ considerably. Is it possible to bring about their unification? These people are not only as different as, but more different than the nations of Europe. Nationality and race assert themselves in spite of all endeavours to efface them. What, therefore, we should seek is to bring out Social Reform inclusive of the obliteration of caste in each of the communities or provinces and not to unify them. But the result of having many provincial nationalities must be mutual jealousies, and an uncontrollable desire in those that are enterprising, to subjugate others, and finally a war of annihilation, such as the one now being waged in Europe. Will our provincial nationalities not lead to similar result?

With regard to Europe, sober and thoughtful men have perceived the necessity of placing all the nations therein under one central authority, whose decisions and commands should be obeyed by all. The confederation of European nationalities is the ideal conceived by these thinkers, and if the present War ends in a thorough discomfiture of the most aggressive States, and a general weakening of them all, there will be attempts to realize such a confederation.

Here in India, however, we have already got a Central Authority to which all our provincial nationalities will be subject.

Under the guidance of this Central Authority, and in virtue of the policy hitherto pursued and to be pursued by it in future, our Provincial Nationalities will combine together for the promotion of Indian interests, as opposed to provincial interests; and an Indian Nationality subordinating to itself the provincial nationalities, will grow up. The Indian National Congress and the other National Conferences, as well as the Supreme and Provincial Legislative Councils, have already given birth to a feeling of Indian Nationality. Things are everywhere tending towards provincial autonomies, controlled and regulated by a supreme power, exercising sway over the whole of India.

In social matters also our aim must be the same, and we should seek provincial reform, regulated and controlled by the necessities of a general Indian Social Reform. Confederation here as well as in Politics should be our aim. Lastly, whatever we are able to accomplish in the matter of Social Reform, and even supposing that we do not succeed at all, we should impress upon our minds the idea that we have a duty to perform towards our province and our country, and endeavour to discharge it without regard, in the words of the Bhagavadgita, to the resulting fruit, i.e., not being depressed by failure, or elated by success into a blind over-confidence and carelessness.¹

1 The foregoing was the Address of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, as President of the Second Aryan Brotherhood Conference, held at Bombay on Thursday, the 4th of November 1915 and the following days. [N.B.U.]

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS AT THE NINTH INDIAN SOCIAL CONFERENCE HELD IN 1895

[From C. Y. Chintamani's "Indian Social Reform " 1901, Part Third, pp. 177-190.]

Ladies and Gentlemen—I must in accordance with the usual practice begin by thanking you for having elected me your Chairman. On the present occasion, however, this is not a mere matter of routine and formality. Certain circumstances have this year very widely evoked enthusiasm for the cause of Social Reform, and have led to a sort of constitution being given to this conference similar to that which the Political Congress possesses. I have before me to-day a large number of my countrymen, who, I believe, are sincere advocates of social reform, as calculated to improve the fortunes of our country, and to place her in a condition to enable her to maintain her position in the keen competition and rivalry that is now going on between the different countries and races of the world. To be the Chairman of a body of such true lovers of their country is an honour that cannot but be highly appreciated.

About sixty years ago, none among us had any idea of the reform of our society, and a Conference such as this was out of the question. But since that time we have come in closer contact with Western Civilisation, chiefly through the means of English education ; and that has led us to take interest in the concerns of Indian Society in general, and consider its good to be our good, and has evoked in us feelings of justice and compassion for the various classes that compose our society. If then you are animated by these sentiments, the task before us to-day will present no difficulties. For the end, aimed at by the propositions that will be laid before you, is justice and fair play to all classes of persons, the alleviation of their sufferings and the

removal of obstacles in the free development of our individual activities.

And first, a good many of the proposals have reference to the condition of the female portion of our society. Gentlemen one half of the intellectual, moral and spiritual resources of our country is being wasted. If our women were educated as they ought to be, they would be a powerful instrument for advancing the general condition of our country. They will bring up every new generation in a manner to perform its duty efficiently, and will shed the influence of the benign virtues peculiar to them on men and, so to say, humanise them. All the means of educating women, therefore, that have been indicated in the propositions, you will, I feel sure, approve of. You will see that the opening of High Schools is one of them. That necessarily implies that the study of English language and literature is considered to be beneficial to our women. Though there has been some difference of opinion as regards this point, still I believe the necessity of such education has been recognised by the majority. But I think it still remains an open question whether our ideal for the education of women ought to be the same as that for the education of men,—whether after they finish their High School education, they ought to be made to go through the whole University Course upto the M.A. Degree. If bitter complaints have recently been urged as to the great pressure which our University Education imposes upon our men, much stronger grounds there are for fear as regards women, whose constitution is more delicate and certain incidents in whose life and whose domestic duties tax them so heavily. Perhaps after finishing a High School education, if further progress is desired, there should be a selection of such subjects as are more calculated to develop the peculiar aptitudes of womanly nature.

other points concerning our daughters and

sisters have reference to the unjust and cruel sufferings to which our present social usages subject them, and which no man—in whom the sentiments of justice and compassion are developed—can find it in his heart to tolerate even for a moment. The misery of our widows has been the subject of frequent remarks; I will therefore not detain you long by a full exposition of it. I will only make a general observation that that society which allows men to marry any number of times even upto the age of sixty, while it strongly forbids even girls of seven or eight to have another husband after one is dead,—which gives liberty to a man of 50 or 60 to marry a girl of eleven or twelve, which has no word of condemnation for the man who marries another wife within fifteen days after the death of the first, is a society which sets very little value upon the life of a female human being, and places women on the same level with cattle and is thus in an unsound condition, disqualifying it for a successful competition with societies with a more healthy constitution.

Often times the marriage of a girl under certain circumstances proves her death warrant. This matter has within the last few years forced itself powerfully upon my observation. A young man of thirty or thirty-five loses his first wife; straightway he proceeds to marry another, who is a girl of ten or twelve. That girl dies by the time she reaches the age of twenty; another takes her place: immediately after, she too dies similarly; then comes a third who meets with the same fate; and a fourth is married by the persevering man and is eventually left a widow before she is out of her teens. A great many such cases have occurred within the last few years and amongst our educated men. The medical men, whom I have consulted, say that the results are due to the marriages being ill-assorted, i.e., to the great inequality between the age of the girl and of the strong and vigorous man. I do not know

how else to characterise these cases except as cases of human sacrifice. Surely, if the men who have married girls successively in this manner are educated men, their refined sentiments and feelings ought to make them spare poor innocent girls and marry grown up women,—widows, if unmarried ones are not to be had. Gentlemen, this case of ill-assorted marriages deserves greater condemnation at our hands than the other, which is the only one that seems to be contemplated in one of the resolutions to be brought forward and in which an old man of even fifty or sixty marries a girl of ten or twelve.

I will next call your attention to those points in the resolutions which concern the institution of castes. And first of all, allow me to observe that a very great revolution has been effected in this matter by the mere fact that we are governed by a people, amongst whom the sense of equal justice for all classes of people, has received a high development. A Sadra at the present day is not more heavily punished than a Brahmana for the same crimes. Manu, Yajriyavalkya and others have been set aside in this respect, and the privileges which in the eye of the criminal law, men of the highest caste enjoyed, have been taken away from them. I remember about 45 years ago when a Brahman was hanged for committing a murder at Ratnagiri, it created a stir among the people, since such a punishment for a Brahman was opposed to all past traditions of the country. But of course the change did not provoke active hostility and has been acquiesced in on all sides. Similarly a Sudra's tongue is not now cut off for repeating the letters of the Vedas. On the contrary if a teacher in a Government school refuses to teach the sacred Mantras to a Sadra, he is apt to be dismissed from service. In our schools and colleges we have to teach Sanskrit literature including the Vedas to all castes and classes. But it is very much to be

regretted that the treasures of knowledge which has thus been thrown open to all, is not availed of by the lower castes to the extent to which they should. This is to be accounted for in a great measure by the fact of the old traditional feeling not having gone out—education is not what the Sudras think of first, nor are endeavours made by others to induce him to educate himself and sinoothen his path, to a University Degree. Similarly the railways have been ejecting a silent revolution. A holy Brahman does not scruple to sit in a third class carriage by the side of a Mahar, whose very shadow is an abomination on ordinary occasions.

The Mahars and Mangs on this side of the country and the Pariahs on the other, who form the lowest classes, have been entirely neglected. They are the outcasts of Hindu Society, and have been from the remotest times in a very degraded condition. The reference made to this fact by a Mahar Haridasa in his prefatory remarks, while performing a Kirtana at my house a few years ago, was very touching. He said, 'The Vedas and Sastras have cast us aside, but the Santas or saints of the middle ages have had compassion on us'. And be it said to the credit of the Santas of Maharashtra headed by the Brahman Eknnatha, and to the Santas of other provinces, that they had compassion for the outcasts of Hindu Society, and admitted their claims to religious instruction and a better treatment. If then in those olden days, these pious men, with their hearts elevated by faith and devotion, admitted the lowest Sudra to religious communion and instruction, shall we, upon whom a greater variety of influences have been operating, refuse to exert ourselves for bringing enlightenment in the dense darkness in which his mind is shrouded ? And I believe from the opportunities I have had of observation, that the despised Mahar possesses a good deal of natural intelligence and is capable of being highly educated. So that to continue to

keep him in ignorance, is to deprive the country of an appreciable amount of intellectual resources.

And generally allow me to observe that the rigid system of castes, which prevails among us, will ever act as a heavy drag on our race towards a brighter future. To tie men down to certain occupations, even when they have no aptitude for them, renders those men less useful to the country. When all men belonging to a certain caste must follow a certain occupation only, the field is overstocked and poverty is the result. You can get a Brahman school master for five or six rupees a month, but a good carpenter or stone-mason cannot be had unless you pay from twenty to twenty-five rupees per mensem. And unless perfect freedom is allowed to men in this respect, and each allowed to make the best possible use of his own powers, the country cannot economically advance. Special privileges enjoyed by certain castes must keep the members of others in a disadvantageous position in the rivalry and competition of life. In order that a nation as a whole must put forth all its power, it is necessary that there should be no special privileges and special restrictions.

Again the principle of caste has throughout our history operated in such a way that each caste has now come to form a separate community with distinct usages, even as to the kind of food that is eaten and the manner in which it is cooked. And there is no social inter-communication between them of a nature to bind them together into one whole. Hence, instead of there being a feeling of sympathy between different castes, there is often a feeling of antipathy. As long as this state of things lasts, I shall feel greatly obliged to any one who will explain to me how it is possible to form a united Hindu nation. If therefore we feel at all concerned as regards the future of our country in the great struggle that is going on in the world, something must be immediately done to induce a

feeling of unity among these distinct communities, and to convert active antipathy into active sympathy.

And I will here make bold to assert that the chronic poverty of the agricultural classes and the depredation of the proverbial Savakar or money-lender constitute a great social evil. The Government has been endeavouring to do a good deal by means of mere special legislation ; but that does not seem to have remedied the evil, and the money-lender continues to charge interest from 18 to 25 per cent on loans raised on the security of lands, and two or four pice per rupee per month, i.e., 2\1 or 75 per cent on smaller sums lent for shorter periods; and there are also enhancements of interest when the money is not paid at the stipulated time. In this manner, the poor peasant is everywhere a prey to the rapacity of the money-lender and is never allowed to raise his head. This is a political as well as a social question. The Government has been on several occasions urged to establish Agricultural Banks, but it has not yet seen the wisdom of doing so, and we too, whose countrymen the agriculturists are, have not shown particular solicitude to remedy the evil by establishing banks of our own. I do not think any special banking institution with elaborate machinery, such as has been recently proposed, is wanted. An ordinary bank with agencies at the District towns, and sub-agencies for circles with a radius of about at 10 miles, will, I think, fully answer the purpose. Money should be lent on the security of land at an interest from 0 to 12 per cent, payable about the same time as the land revenue. Sympathetic, though firm, treatment should be accorded to the peasants, and the agents employed should not be unscrupulous men exacting perquisites for themselves. But I will not trespass on the province of the man of business, and whatever be the scheme that may be considered suitable and whatever its details, this I feel certain about—that shrewed men ought not to be allowed to

prey upon the ignorance and entire helplessness of the agricultural classes, and perpetuate their wretched condition.

Then there are other points in the resolutions, the aim of which is to remove positive obstacles of our healthy development. The early marriage of boys and girls is of this nature, since its effect is to undermine the strength of both, and bring forth a progeny of weak children. The growth of the parents themselves, intellectual as well as physical, is stunted ; and in the course of evolution our race must become incapable of that energy and stillness of application, which are so necessary, under the conditions brought into existence by the rivalry and competition of races. The prohibition of travel in foreign countries I would put under the same head, since the same acts as an obstacle to the free expansion of our energies and capacities.

These are the principal points aimed at by the Social Reformer. You will see that what is necessary in order that these reforms may come into practice, is that there should spring up in our hearts a sense of justice, a keen sympathy for the sufferings of others, and a love for one's own country and race, and an anxiety for their future well-being. If the feelings have been awakened in us with any degree of intensity, they cannot fail to realise themselves in some sort of action, and I believe that the contrary holds true that when no action follows, the feelings are either not awakened at all, or if really awakened, are very weak. It is this fact and also the general conservatism of our nature as well as the fear of excommunication, that hold us back, and we devise a number of excuses for our inaction.

Sometimes we are disposed to leave the whole matter to the action of time, thinking that all that we desire will come into practice just as the rigidity of caste rules is being gradually lessened by railway travelling and

such other circumstances. But time is not a force—it is simply a conception of the mind to connect events together—and cannot work any changes. If therefore any changes have come on in the course of time, they must be brought about by the force in the human heart that leads to action. As a matter of fact, such changes are often very extensive and important. For instance, the practice of early marriage of girls, and of female infanticide and Kulinism have come into existence in comparatively recent times. But if you examine their origin, you will find that the first owes its introduction probably to the circumstance that when the girls grew up, they went wrong in some cases. In order to prevent such a result, they were tied down to a husband before they were of an age to go wrong. To avoid sin was of course a laudable object, but the desire was not under the guidance of reason. Consequently the many evil effects of early marriages were overlooked, and the attainment of that one object was exclusively attended to. If, however, the desire to prevent the evil had been under the guidance of reason, other modes would have been devised for avoiding it than the one actually chosen.

Similarly the practice of female infanticide and of Kulinism must in the beginning have arisen from family pride. One's daughter should not be married into a family possessing no importance or distinction. To marry her into a high family requires a heavy expenditure of money, which the father cannot afford, and in the case of Kulinism, such a family is not available. Hence rather than suffer the disgrace of allying himself with a low family, he allowed his daughter to be destroyed, and in the other case to be married to one who had innumerable wives already. Here again you will see that the motive of action was not under the guidance of the higher feelings of love and tenderness for a human being, and especially for one's own child.

Thus then what time brings about is very often not under the guidance of reason or the higher feelings of our nature, and consequently, very often, degradation is the result and not elevation. It will, therefore, not do to leave reform to time or the slow or unconscious operation of causes. It must be effected from a conscious intention, and the motive force should be, as above remarked, a sense of justice, a keen sympathy and an anxiety for the future of one's own country. Unable to appreciate the feelings of the true reformer, we often accuse him of being hasty in desiring to do everything at once,—we sometimes say that if he had adopted a particular way, the reform he desires would have long come into practice. Comments such as these I always suspect, especially when they come from a man who has done little or nothing practical. I am, however, not an advocate of headlong action. The motive forces of reform should be powerful in our hearts, but they must be tempered in a manner not to lead us to cut ourselves from a vital connection with the past. We should not adopt the procedure of the French Revolution, but imitate the mode of action of the English people, whose pupils we are. They have realised as great changes as the French Revolution sought to effect, but in a manner which connects them with the past history of the country. It will not be impossible to devise such a mode of action. One who has returned from foreign travels should live like an ordinary Hindu. A remarried widow should conduct herself just like an ordinary Hindu lady. And even as regards caste, we should behave towards each other in ordinary matters as if no such distinction existed between us; while as to eating together and inter-marriage, they must come in by and by, especially when the sharp distinctions as to usages and customs between the several caste³ are obliterated by a closer intercommunication than that which exists at the present day.

But the great danger of delayed reform is that in a short time the feeling which dictated it becomes cool, and the necessity for it is entirely forgotten. To prevent this result it is essential that the motive springs of reform should always be kept alive in our hearts. We should make an earnest effort never to lose sight of the goal we have to reach. But the modest proposal that will be laid before you as regards these two matters, viz., inter-communication as regards eating, and marriage-alliance between members of the sub-divisions of the Same castes, involves no violent change whatever; consequently, there is, I believe, no excuse for delaying its realisation.

Generally it may be observed that what we have to avoid is the formation of a separate caste cut off from all social intercourse with any of the existing Hindu castes,—that is to say, we should avoid such complete isolation, as for instance, conversion to Christianity leads to. And most of the reforms we advocate involve no break of continuity. Some of them will be welcomed by the orthodox people themselves, and as regards a great many others, what we propose is merely to go back to the more healthy condition in which our society once existed. In ancient times girls were married after they had attained maturity, now they must be married before; widow marriage was in practice, now it has entirely gone out, women were often highly educated and taught even music and dancing, now they are condemned to ignorance and denied any accomplishments. The castes were only four in number, now they are innumerable. Inter-dining among those castes was not prohibited, now the numberless castes that prevail cannot have inter-communication of that nature. Consistently with the maintenance of continuity in this manner, there ought to be, I think, as much action as possible. A strong public opinion must be created among the whole body of educated natives condemning any departure from the programme of reform,

while no mercy should be shown to one who does what even the orthodox disapprove, and at sixty, marries a girl of ten or twelve, or another wife immediately after the death of the first. The exhibition of any caste partiality must also be severely condemned, as no religious rules require it. Unless we act in this manner, all our advocacy of reform will sink into the merest sentimentality more demoralising in its effects than sturdy orthodoxy.

But even sentimental advocacy is an homage done to a right cause, and consequently is better than stolid indifference or active hostility. This, however, is unfortunately the mental attitude of a great many educated natives in all parts of the country. In Bengal, as was pointed out by our friend the Honourable Mr. Justice Ranade the other day, social reform is now confined to Brahmos. The great body of educated Bengalees, who are not Brahmos, are indifferent or hostile. The late Ishvara Chandra Vidyasagara, who inaugurated the reform about widow-marriage, and first ransacked our Smviti literature to be able to make out that it was sanctioned by the Sastras, and worked for a life-time to make it popular, was in his later days filled with despondency, and expressed his conviction to visitors from this side of the country that Hindus as Hindus would never accept Social Reform. It is certainly a matter of the deepest regret that it should be confined to a religious body. We on this side have not come to this pass yet, though we have our full share of indifference and hostility. The aim of the reformers here has always been to reform our society—our nation. I am happy to find that our Madras friends agree with us in this respect. Reform through the agency of caste, which is attempted in some parts of the country, is very unsatisfactory. Very little can be effected in this way. The reduction of marriage expenses and measures of this nature only can be carried out by its means, and the great danger of

this method is, that caste which has corroded the vitals of this country, will be strengthened by it.

Thus then we should nurture in our hearts the great forces which bring about the reform of society, viz., truth, justice and sympathy. Two of the greatest historians of England have told us that the Moral Law governs the affairs of the world; its observance alone ensures national prosperity. One of these I have quoted elsewhere, and will now ask your attention to the observations of the other. The strongest of the forces, which are steadily bearing nations onward to improvement or decay are, according to Lecky, the moral ones. 'Their permanent political well-being,' he says, 'is essentially the outcome of their moral state'. The Moral Law seeks to purify private life and to effect social justice, and through these alone is the political well-being of a nation possible.

And Evolutionary Science is beginning to teach us the same lesson. Competition and rivalry are the necessary conditions of progress towards a higher condition among men as well as among the lower creatures. This competition and this rivalry tend to establish the supremacy of the stronger individual over the weaker; his race propagates itself and that of the other disappears. It is this law that is leading or has led to the extinction of the aboriginal races in the presence of the stronger European races in America, Australia, New Zealand and other islands. This competition and rivalry need not assume the form of an actual war of extermination. It has been clearly ascertained that even in the midst of profound peace, the primitive races show a tendency to disappear. If this law was in operation in our country, our future must be very gloomy. But our climate will, I think, come to our rescue, as it has been ascertained that the stronger races of Western Europe cannot, if settled here, exhibit the same energy and perseverance that they do in temperate regions. Colonisation of India by the European races

is, therefore, an impracticability; but does not deliver us from the dangers of competition and rivalry with them. And again that law must be in operation among us to ensure our own progress. But to estimate its full effects we must understand the conditions under which it acts in the case of man.

Man is a social animal, and the competition that comes into operation in his case is a competition between societies. The ancient history of the human race consists of wars between such societies and the triumph of one and subjugation of another. This competition and rivalry between different societies is going on still, and in order that a society may carry on the contest to a successful issue, it is necessary that it should be so organised, that the individuals composing it, should not be borne down by artificial restrictions, but be able to put forth their best powers and capacities.

The history of England, for example, shows a gradual emancipation of the classes that were once in a condition of little better than slavery, and a renunciation of their privileges by the dominant classes. The effect of this has been to place the individual in a more advantageous position to conduct the battle of life, and thus to render the society, of which he is a member, fitter for competition and rivalry with other societies. But it is the development of sympathetic or altruistic feelings only amongst the privileged classes and the society generally, that can lead to the removal of the disabilities of others and the redress of their grievances. Without such feelings, internal dissensions and eventual degradation must be the rules. And these feelings are now leading the English people to devise means for relieving the chronic poverty of the lower classes, to readjust the relations between labour and capital, and undertake a variety of schemes to relieve distress and misery. It is a patent

fact acknowledged by all disinterested persons that, the English people have developed the altruistic feelings in a higher degree than any other European nation, and by the way, this constitutes the basis of our hopes in a future for our country. Just as England has been endeavouring to remove the disabilities and sufferings; of the lower classes of her population, so shall efforts not be wanting on her part to remove our disabilities and sufferings, but the law of social evolution cannot cease to operate, and in order that our society may be able to hold its own in the competition and rivalry with other societies, which is inevitable, we must abide by the conditions of that law. That law is thus stated by the latest writer on the subject, whose book has created a great stir: "That the moral law is the unchanging law of progress in human society is the lesson which appears to be written over all things. No school of Theology has ever sought to enforce this teaching with the directness and emphasis, with which it appears that evolutionary science will in the future be justified in doing. In the silent and strenuous rivalry, in which every section of the race is of necessity continually engaged, permanent success appears to be invariably associated with certain ethical and moral conditions favourable to the maintenance of a high standard of social efficiency, and with those conditions only."

If then social efficiency and consequent success are what we desire in our contest with other races, we must, because the law is immutable, endeavour to realise those ethical and moral conditions. We must cultivate a sense of justice and a love and sympathy for others, relieve the poor widow of her sufferings, remove the disabilities of woman-kind and of the lower classes, and allow free play to the energies and capacities of all. And the necessity for our doing so becomes the more imperative from our political condition. If we ask England to remove our disabilities, we must as a necessary preliminary,

show that we are worthy of the favour by removing the disabilities of the oppressed classes of our society. Thus and thus alone will our country prosper. Every scheme for bettering our condition is destined to fail, if it does not make provision for the growth of these sympathetic virtues, and through them, for the realisation of Social Reform.

Let us then invigorate and elevate our souls by ever placing before our mind's eye the precept of the Great Indian Reformer of the sixth century before Christ, the lion of the Sakya race, Gautama, the enlightened ; " Cultivate a mind boundless (as sympathy) for all beings as is that of the mother who protects her only son by sacrificing her own life"; and with him proclaim from the Social Conference Hall, " May all living beings, feeble or strong, long, great, middle-sized or short, small or large, seen or unseen, living far or near, born or to be born, be happy ".

SOCIAL REFORM AND THE PROGRAMME OF THE MADRAS HINDU SOCIAL REFORM ASSOCIATION

[From "The Indian Social Reform", Edited By G. Y. Chintamani, 1901 ; Part Fourth, pp. 218-229.]

Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar delivered the following Address as President of the Second Anniversary Meeting of the Madras Hindu Social Keform Association, held on the 27th of December 1894:—

I have been all my life a schoolmaster and as such it has been my duty to castigate boys and young men. In the observations I am going to make, therefore, you may find a good deal not flattering to you nor to your taste; but I assure you it will be said with a pure and unmixed desire to promote the real good of my country. The Hindu Social Reform Association has done me very great honour by inviting me to preside at its annual meeting. But great as the honour is, it had not a sufficiently attractive power to drag me about seven hundred miles away from my closet in Poona. What I come for, is to encourage the Members of the Association, and congratulate them on having begun real practical work in matters of social reform by taking pledges, and on their determination to withstand all the inconveniences or persecution that may result therefrom, for the sake of truth and their country's good. They have thus shown rare moral courage, and given evidence of the possession of what I call moral force. By moral force I mean in the present case strong indignation against the evils, injustice, and even the cruelties that at present disgrace our society, and an earnest dessire to eradicate them. Moral forces of this sort our race has not

shown within the last twenty centuries, and we have allowed ourselves, without any thought and feeling, to be drifted into our present deplorable condition.

The Social Ideal was much higher and more rational in ancient times than it is now. I will, therefore, go into the history of the several institutions and practices which your pledges refer to. For this purpose, I propose to glance at what might be called the several layers of Sanskrit literature. The oldest layer is that of the Mantras of the Vedas. Next in antiquity come the Brāhmanas and Aranyakas or forest-chapters including the Upanisads. Then we have the so-called Sūtras which deal with sacrificial matters and the religious concerns of daily life of the first three castes. Next we have the epic poems, the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyana, and last of all, the Metrical Smṛtis or law-books and the Purāṇas. The point of view from which I shall consider this extent of literature is that of the critical scholar, whose object is to trace out history, and not of the Pandit, according to whom sequence of time either does not exist or is unimportant.

EDUCATION OF WOMEN

Now with reference to the first point—about the education of women—there is no question that in the very olden times, they were not debarred from the highest education. In the list of teachers which a Pṛgvedi Brāhman has to repeat in connection with a daily ceremony called the Brāhma Yajna, there are the names of three women — Gargi Vacakneyi, Sulabha Maitreyi, and Vadava Pratitheyi. The works of some of the male teachers therein named have come down to us, wherefore, they were historical persons. Hence the three women, mentioned along with them, were also historical persons, and were teachers though there are now no works which go by their names. The first of these is also mentioned

in an Upanisad, as forming a member of an assemblage of learned Rsis in which the highest problems about the world and the supreme and individual soul were discussed, and as taking part in the debate. In the epic poems girls are represented as going through a regular course of education of which dancing, drawing and music formed parts; they are represented as mixing freely with men and taking part in conversation on the highest subjects. Buddhistic literature also represents women as actively assisting the reform which Buddha had inaugurated, and as discussing with him points about, virtue, duty and absolution. Gradually, however, their importance lessened and about the time when the dramatic literature arose, we find that as a class they were not taught Sanskrit, though they could read and write in the popular languages and even compose poetry in them. Even so late as the eleventh century, women were not condemned to exclusion, and were taught scientific music, as follows from a copper-plate Inscription (recently edited and translated by me¹) in which a queen, one of the wives of a king of the Deccan, is represented to have sung a beautiful song in an assembly composed of the highest officers of that and the surrounding kingdoms, and to have obtained as a reward the consent of her husband to give land in charity to Brahmans. The seclusion of women and their ignorance is, therefore, a custom that was introduced in later times, and the Mussalman domination contributed to render it very rigid.

AGE OF MARRIAGE

Now as to early marriages, it admits of no question whatever that girls were married after they came of age. The religious formulas that are repeated on the occasion of marriage ceremonies even at the present day can be understood only by

1 Published in Volume III of this Edition, pp. 340 ff. [X. B. U.]

mature girls. The bridegroom has to say to his bride that she has become his friend and companion and that together they would bring up a family. It is impossible that a girl below the age of twelve can understand such expressions addressed to her. When the formulas were composed, therefore, girls had already arrived at maturity. Then again, in some of the Sutras, the bride and the bridegroom are directed to live apart from each other for a certain number of days, and in some cases for a year. It is not possible that such a direction should be given, if the girl was of an age when she could not cohabit with her husband. In some of the Sutras there is an actual direction for their being brought together on the fourth day after the marriage ceremony. All this necessarily implies that the girl had arrived at maturity before the marriage ceremony was performed.

In profane literature also, we have the clearest indications that girls were married after they attained maturity. But early marriages began soon to come into practice. Asvalayana, Apastamba and others say nothing specific about the age of the girl at the time of marriage, leaving it to be understood from the nature of the ceremonies, that they were to be of a mature age. Hiranyakesin and Jaimini expressly prohibit a man's marrying a girl before she has arrived at puberty. After the completion of his study, the student, they direct, shall marry a girl who is Anagnika, i.e., not immature. Evidently when these Rsis wrote, the practice of early marriages was coming in; but they set their face against it as irrational. The authors of later Sutras, such as Gobhila, and Manu, after giving general directions as regards marriage, lay down that it is best to marry a girl who is Nagnika, i.e., one who has not arrived at puberty. They only thus recommend early marriages. This shows that when they lived and wrote, the feeling against late marriages had grown strong. Of the writers

of Metrical Smrtis, Mann is not quite decidedly opposed to late marriages, but other writers prescribe early marriages only, under religious penalties.

In this manner late marriages gradually went out of use and early marriages became general. When the custom of such marriages became established, the evils arising from them were not perceived by anybody, and gradually in this part of the country in particular, the age at which boys and girls were married became lower and lower, until now a female infant nine months old is tied in holy wedlock to a male infant about a year old. Here there is an instance of the fact that our people through the influence of custom lost all sense of the utter absurdity of the practice.

REMARRIAGE OF WOMEN

The practice of re-marriage of women also prevailed in the olden times. The Aitereya Brahmana contains a statement which may be thus translated. 'Therefore one man may have several wives, but one woman cannot have several husbands simultaneously'. This shows that polygamy was in practice, but not polyandry. And to exclude that only-and not a woman's having several husbands at different times—the writer uses the word 'simultaneously'. Thus a woman can have several husbands at different times.

In the performance of the funeral ceremonies of the keeper of (he sacred fire, the practice prevailed of making his wife lie down with his dead body, but before setting fire to the latter, the wife was made to rise and a verse was repeated the sense of which is 'Rise Up, O woman, to join the world of the living. Thou best down with this man who is dead ; come away, and mayest thou become the wife of this second husband, who is to take hold of thy hand*. This verse occurs in the Rgveda Samhita and in the Taittiriya

Aranyaka. In the latter it is explained by Sftyana in accordance with my translation, but in the former he explains the word Didhisu, which occurs in it, not as a second husband as he does here, but 'as one who impregnates,' and makes it applicable to the first husband. European scholars of what might be called the 'Etymological school' also explain the word in the latter sense, but the word Didhisu acquired by usage the sense of a 'second husband,' and it is not proper to set aside that sense and explain it etymologically as 'one who impregnates'. And another School of Vedic scholars, who attend more to usage, is growing up in Germany, and I feel confident that they would explain the word and verse in the manner in which Sayana explains it in the Taittirfya Aranyaka. This verse is in the Atharva Veda preceded by another, the sense of which is 'this woman wishing to be in the same world with her husband lies down by thy side, O mortal who art dead, following the ancient practice; grant her in this world children as well as wealth.' If he is asked to give her children after his death, they must be children from another husband. In another place in the Atharva Veda, it is stated that 'she, who after having had one husband before, gets another afterwards, will not be separated from him if she and he perform the rite called Aja-Paii-caudana'. Here you have a clear statement about the re-marriage of a widow.

In later times the practice began to get out of use, and in the time of Manu it was restricted to a child-widow. But the condition of remarried women was considered lower than that of the wife of a first husband. Still, however, in two other Metrical Smrtis occurs a text, in which women under certain circumstances are allowed to marry a second husband, and the death of the first husband is one of these circumstances. This shows that even in later times, the practice of widow marriages prevailed in some parts of the country, while the

existence of texts prohibitory of it in the Puranas and some Smrtis, shows that it had gone out of use in others.

Widow-marriage was a thing by no means unknown even at such a late period as the beginning of the twelfth century of the Christian Era, for, in a work written by a Jain in 1170 of the Vikrama Era, corresponding to 1114 of the Christian era, a story is told of a certain ascetic sitting down to dinner along with other ascetics. The other ascetics rose up when he sat down and left their seats. He asked them why they had done so, upon which they told him that he had committed an irreligious deed in having taken the vow of an ascetic, before going through the previous condition of a married life. They then directed him to go away and marry a wife. He went away and demanded the daughters of men belonging to his caste in marriage. But as he had become an old man, nobody would give his daughter to him, whereupon he went back to the ascetics and told them of what had occurred. Then they advised him to marry a widow, and he went away and did accordingly. In connection with this, the same text about the re-marriage of women, which I have quoted above, is given as occurring in their Sastras. But in still later times the practice became entirely obsolete.

THE PRACTICE OF SATI

There prevailed among us, you know, the practice of burning widows on the funeral piles of their dead husbands, till it was put a stop to in 1830 by the British Government. Now in the Rgveda Samhita there is no trace whatever of the existence of this practice, and it is supposed by a German scholar that it was adopted by Indian Aryas from another Aryan race, with which they afterwards came in contact ; for it did generally prevail amongst some of the cognate European race such as the Thracians. But the Vedic Aryas had given it up; **and that it**

once prevailed amongst them and was afterwards given up is indicated by the second of the two texts which I have quoted from the Atharva Veda in which it is said ; " This woman following the ancient custom lies down by thee, O mortal ". Thus you will see that the custom, which had gone out of use amongst the Vedic Aryas was revived later on about the time, when the Metrical Smrtis were written, through the influence of the practice of other races.

CAUSES OF DETERIORATION

The corruptions which the more rational practices of olden times underwent must have been due to such foreign influence and also to other causes. A few centuries before the Christian Era and a few after it, India was exposed to the inroads of foreign races from the West some of which afterwards settled in the country. The lowering of the status of women generally must have been due to the influence of these new settlers. But other causes also may have been in operation ; for instance, the fact that when girls remain unmarried for several years after puberty, a few some times went wrong, must have contributed a good deal to the introduction of the practice of early marriages. But the great point to be noticed is that the excesses, to which even a good motive led, did not strike our people. Thus the later practices of female infanticide and Kulin marriages in Bengal must have been due to the feeling natural in parents to marry their daughters into a respectable family. But it is not everybody that can get a husband for his daughter in a rich or respectable family, and to marry her to a man in a lower condition of life, or belonging to a low family was considered disgraceful; and rather than suffer such a disgrace, the Rajputs destroyed their female infants, and the Bengali Brahmans gave their daughters to a man even though he had wives already ; and he came to have a number of them, often so many as 125.

Here you will find the inability of our people to perceive the cruelty or the absurdity of a practice, when they are under the influence of an idea, sanctioned by custom, than which nothing is more sacred.

THE CASTE SYSTEM

One social institution, and that perhaps, the most important, remains to be noticed. In the very early times the system of castes did not prevail, and it seems to have developed about the end of the Vedic period. It arose from a difference of avocations or professions. The feeling of a father that a son should follow his trade or calling is natural, and it is this which in the beginning, at least when unchecked by other influences, gives rise to separate castes. The word Brahman signifies in the older portion of the Veda a hymn composed in praise of a deity. There were some men, who were skilled in the composition of such songs. In return for these songs the Gods, to whom they were addressed, were believed to confer favours on the singers, and on those kings and princes for whose sake they were composed. Singers such as these were therefore always in requisition, whenever a God had to be propitiated, and it became a lucrative trade. And fathers bringing up their sons in that trade, — there came to be in course of time a certain number of families devoted to the avocation of composing these songs and singing them in the worship of Gods. The members of these families became 'Brahmanas', and thus they came to be recognised as a separate caste.

Similarly the descendants of princes, chiefs and soldiers followed the avocations of their ancestors, and came to form a caste of warriors. The cultivators of soil constituted the Vaisya caste. When the Aryan race left the Punjab and spread over Northern India some of the aboriginal races were incorporated with their society, and formed the caste of Sudras. Thus there

four castes, but the rules about these were by no means so rigid as they afterwards became. Even in the time of the Epics the Brahmanas dined with the Ksatriyas and Vaisyas, as we see from the Brahmanic sage — Durvasa, having shared the hospitality of Draupadi, the wife of the Pandavas. A member of higher caste could marry a woman belonging to any of the lower castes ; there were also many instances in which a man belonging to a lower caste married a woman from the higher castes, Amongst the composers of the Vedic hymns there were some such as Kavasa Ailusa, who did not belong to the Brahman caste, but was still admitted into it on account of the faculty they possessed.

What caste has become in the course of time you need not be told. The smallest difference as regards locality, trade, or profession and practice, was enough to constitute a separate caste, and thus the four original castes have grown to four thousand, and there are no inter-marriages or inter-dining between any two of these. These four thousand castes form so many different communities and the phrase 'Hindu community' is but a geographical expression. The evil results of such a system on the social, religious and political condition of a country cannot be overstated.

THE TYRANNY OF CUSTOM

Thus then you will see that our social institutions and practices were healthy and rational in the olden times, and they have latterly become corrupt and irrational through some cause or other. But the most wonderful thing about the matter is that the excess which in the downward course our race was led to, did not attract attention and rouse the moral sentiments or excite moral indignation; and women were committed to the flames, crying child-widows were forcibly disfigured and condemned to a solitary and unhappy life, little girls were sacrificed at the hymenal altar in numbers, female infants were

were murdered—and there was no body to protest against these cruelties as Hiranyakesin and Jaimini once did against early marriages. On the other hand, these later practices acquired the force of custom. Custom is a god whom our race devoutly worships, and religious sanction was accorded to these practices by the insertion, of texts in the later books. The moral sentiments were not strong enough to burst through the thick veil of custom, and assert the claim of truth, justice and humanity.

The question now is, whether with our minds liberalised by English Education and contact with European Civilisation, we shall still continue to worship custom and be its slaves, and allow our moral sentiments to remain dead and unjust, and cruel social practices to flourish. If our education does not lead us to protest against them, that education must be considered to be merely superficial. Gentlemen, we have in the course of our history not emancipated ourselves from the tyranny of our political potentates and from the tyranny of custom, our social potentate. Fortunately, now, the British Government has freed us from the former, and granted us rights and allowed us a large measure of freedom ; but not satisfied with that we are seeking for greater freedom. Shall we then with the spirit of freedom thus awakened stoop slavishly to the tyrant custom, and bear all the cruelty that it inflicts upon us ? If we do, the spirit of freedom that we think is awakened in us, is illusive and delusive. No! if we have to march on along with the progressive races of the West, with whom we are now indissolubly united, our social institutions must improve and become moral, rational, and just. There can be no advancement politically, I firmly assert, without social and moral advancement. **And** by seeking the several reforms that we have in view, we certainly shall not be taking a leap in the dark, for the condition of our society once was what we are now endeavouring to make

it. This is the spirit in which we should approach the question of sweeping away from our institutions the corruptions of later ages.

It has often been suggested that on the strength of the texts in the old books, we should convince the orthodox leaders of our society of the reforms we seek being sanctioned by the Sastras, and endeavour to introduce them with their aid and consent. But such a thing to my mind is an impossibility. Our old books do not constitute the real authority in religious matters that we obey. Custom has been and is our authority,—custom is our religion. Texts creep into our religious books, as I have already observed, sanctioning current customs and even when they do not do so, our Pandits, who in later days have developed a great deal of logical acumen, prove, by means of their subtle arguments, customary practice to be the only one sanctioned by our religious books. The later development of the Hindu religious law has proceeded just on these lines. We must therefore begin the work of reform in spite of the orthodox leaders, trusting simply to our awakened moral consciousness, and to the fact that it is not an entirely new thing that we are going to introduce.

EXHORTATIONS AND SUGGESTIONS

I am therefore glad that you have begun the work in earnest and taken certain pledges. These pledges are good as a first instalment, though that about caste does not signify much in accordance with the standard prevailing in my part of the country. No one can excommunicate us in Western India for eating food prepared by Brahmans in the presence of members of most of the lower castes. I do not wish you, however, to obliterate all distinctions at once. Caste has become so inveterate in Hindu Society that the endeavour to do so, will

only result in the formation of new castes. But the end must steadily be kept in view. We must remember that caste is the greatest monster we have to kill. Even education and intercourse as regards food does not destroy it. The feeling that we belong to a certain caste, and are different from those constituting another caste, returns again and again in a variety of shapes, even when we have broken through the restraints imposed by caste as regards eating and drinking, and if not studiously driven away, will ever keep us apart from each other, and prevent the formation of a homogeneous nationality. I will ask you to consider whether a pledge not to be guided by caste considerations in the disposal of your patronage, if you happen to be placed in a position of influence, and in the whole of your ordinary practical life, and to act in all matters except inter-marriage and inter-dining as if you belonged to one community, will not be a more effective pledge. You might also gradually pledge yourself to dine with members of sub-castes.

Your pledges about concubines and nautch-women are also highly commendable in my eyes. They show a correct appreciation of one of the problems before us. One who takes liberties in these matters, cannot claim that he has respect for his wife's personality or for womankind generally. Our aims about the elevation of woman and the assignment to her of her proper position in society, from which she may exercise a humanising influence over us all, cannot be realised, unless respect for her becomes a part of our nature. Again, looseness in these matters deteriorates the character of a man and this deterioration must produce evil effects in other respects also. Your determined attitude in this matter, therefore, and the earnest efforts you have been making during the last two years, to propagate your views, have been to me the source of the deepest gratification, and deserve all the

commendation that is possible for me to bestow. Moral rectitude here as elsewhere is the essential condition of progress all along the line.

As to your pledge to bring about widow-marriages and to admit the re-married widow and her husband to your table—that indeed is a bold step that you have taken. You will for a time be subjected to persecution, but I hope you have prepared yourself for it, and if your educated country-men who have not had the courage to join you, will but sympathise with you and not aid the orthodox, I have little doubt that this reform itself will gradually become a custom, and cease to be looked down upon. The great thing we have to remember is that we should go on practising what we consider to be good, without making much ado about it. It will then come into general practice, and growing into a custom, will become sanctified. For our previous history has, I again affirm, shown to my mind that custom is the spiritual potentate that sanctifies—and sanctifies even horrid deeds.

The association you have started renders me hopeful. There is nothing like it on our side ; and everywhere among educated natives, there is lukewarmness about social reform. The minds of some are not liberalised at all; others think that the reforms we have in view are good, but flatly refuse to do anything to aid them ; while there are a great many who are supremely indifferent. I agree with my friend the Honourable Mr. Justice Ranade in thinking that there has been an awakening. But he has allowed us the option of being satisfied with it. I exercise the option and declare that I am dissatisfied. The lamp has been lighted; but the light is flickering, and in view of the attitude of even of our educated brethren, it is just as likely to my mind that it will be blown out as that it will blaze. In these circumstances, the endeavours that you are making are a

great source of comfort and encouragement, and I earnestly hope you will continue your work as boldly as you have begun it, and that you will find imitators both in your Presidency and in other parts of India, and our country's cause will make a real advance.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS AT THE BOMBAY PROVINCIAL SOCIAL CONFERENCE HELD IN 1902

[From the " Dnyan Prakash " of Poona, Dated Thursday, 30th
October 1902.]

The Provincial Social Conference was held at Sholapur on the 26th and 27th of October 1902. Dr. Bhandarkar was in the chair. The following is his speech :—

Hitherto India has lived an individual life and not a corporate or national life. The advancement of the individual was the object of thought and endeavour with the Hindus; and as spiritual good is superior to temporal, attention was especially devoted to the former. Profound religious conceptions were developed in the minds of the gifted ones of the race, and the Sumum Bonum was found in union with God, and a condition of perfect purity and holiness which did not admit of the ordinary distinctions between right and wrong which presupposed an imperfect moral condition. But these gifted Hindus had in all likelihood, no conception of a national existence, and therefore did not concern themselves with questions about the national weal. We have an extensive religious, poetical, and legendary literature, but no work on politics or History. Whatever happened in the political world, the people generally followed the even course of their occupation undisturbed by it. The great grammarian Patanjali and his pupils quietly pursued the studies of grammar while a town, very near the place where they lived, was besieged by a Yavana (who was probably Meneandar, a prince belonging to the Greeco-Bactrian dynasty) as if they were totally unconcerned with it. Similarly in later times other Princes of that dynasty and foreign tribes of the

names of Sakas, Kusanas, Abhiras and Gurjaras, established themselves in the country. But the Indian population at large does not seem to have ever troubled itself with the matter, and took no part in the political revolutions. This portion of our History we have entirely forgotten, because the foreign races that settled in the country became in course of time Hindus, and were relegated to the Ksatriya or Sudra caste. The various tribes in Central Asia, that poured into the country had no specific religion of their own, and became worshippers of Siva or Visnu when they came here. In later times Mahomed gave them a religion, and since that period, invaders of India formed a distinct community when they settled in the country. The incursions of the Mahometans were not a new event in the History of India. They were a continuation of those of similar races of the pre-Mahomedan period. The people at large did not care who governed them; and all that the conqueror had to do, was to subjugate the military classes; and this disregard for corporate interest shows itself in trifling matters also. Most of our towns in the Maratha and Gujarathi country, had, and even have, their water closets with their hinder parts turned towards the streets. They kept the interior of their houses clean, and considered the street as the proper repository for all sorts of filth, and it was nobody's interest to see whether the streets were kept clean.

The effect of this indifference to corporate or national interests was that, from time to time, the country was governed by foreigners. In social matters, some of our good customs—such as marriage of girls at a mature age and the practice of widow-marriage—became obsolete. The burning of widows on the funeral piles of their husbands which had been discontinued in Vedic times was renewed, infanticide and the marriage of a great many girls with one man, came into use, and these evils did not attract the attention of any body

and were allowed to go. The number of castes increased a thousand-fold. The germs of the caste-system existed among the European Aryas also. The Patricians in Rome' formed at first a separate caste having no connubium with the Plebians, but the Romans and modern races were actuated by intense national spirit and hence the distinction had to give way. Ignorance and poverty gradually increased in our country, and it was reduced to an abject condition.

But now with our minds enlightened by our contact with the Western nations, we cannot afford to be indifferent to our national and corporate interests. We are on all sides pushed by foreign nations seeking to profit themselves at the expense of our country; and in the keen competition which has already set in, we must suffer and be reduced to a miserable condition. It is, therefore, high time to set our houses in order, so that the energies of our people may have full scope, and all obstacles towards development in all departments may be removed, and this is the object of the social reform. The political agitation that has been going on for so many years, has for its object the redress of certain grievances and the acquisition of new political powers. But the object of social reform—with which I would associate moral reform—is to render us fit for the exercise of these powers. The social reform movement therefore is of greater importance than the other in so far as it seeks to render the nation vigorous and free from social obstructions and restrictions. Those of us that have seen its importance, have been endeavouring for more than 60 years to introduce certain reforms into our society. And I will devote a short time to the consideration of the history of social reform, in order that the experience of these years may serve us as guide in our future endeavours.

Female education began to be practically undertaken about the year 1848, and sohools for teaching girls established in

the principal towns. At first it was in the hands of private individuals only, and latterly the Government has taken it up. But after all the result is very imperceptible. The custom of early marriages necessitates the premature removal of girls from schools, and thus the education that is given is of a very elementary character. As regards early marriage there has been a perceptible improvement in the case of boys, who, in rare cases, are at present married before the age of eighteen, at least in those classes that have come under the influence of new ideas. But the improvement in the case of the girls is very little. In some cases, they are kept unmarried till twelve, but even that I consider to be a very early age. As regards widow-marriage the first on this side was solemnised in the year 1869. And there have been a good many more since then. But the number is far from satisfactory, and this reform, I may without contradiction say, has not penetrated very widely into our society. Even highly educated natives, without the slightest compulsion, when they become widowers, even when they are themselves forty-five or more, marry a girl of ten or twelve instead of a grown up widow. A good many are afraid openly to enter into social relations with a re-married widow and her husband. In connection with this I may say that the heartless custom of sacrificing little girls by being mated with old men between fifty and sixty years of age, still continues to flourish, and it grieves my heart to say, even among educated men •—alumni of the Deccan and the Elphinstone Colleges. The plague which has been committing dire ravages in our country, has thrown many a female child into the condition of widowhood, but there has been no educated man during these five years to rescue any one these helpless creatures, from her pitiable state. So that, widow-marriage, upon the whole, seems to have made very little progress.

But in another respect we are distinctly going backward

since we began to speak about reform. About 1850, a secret society called Paramahansa Mandali was formed in Bombay **for** abolition of caste. Since it was composed of men who had not the courage to face opposition, the society became defunct when the doings of the members began to be talked about out-side. In my early days I remember, whenever there was any public movement, all classes, Hindus, Parsis and Mahomedans joined in it, and a feeling of brother-hood existed among them. But in these days we find these classes conducting such public movements independently of each other, and even the separate castes of Hindus following suit. There is as great or even greater estrangement between these large classes and Hindu castes than there existed before Social Reform was thought of. There are separate clubs of Brahmans, Sarasvatas or Senvis, Candrasenlya Kayasthas and Daivajnas. What can be more discouraging to the heart of a sincere reformer than this condition of things ? Not only has no progress been made towards the union of these classes and castes, but the differences between them have become accentuated. " Where are we going ? " is the question that constantly troubles my heart.

I may here make a passing allusion to the rather bitter disputes between the Marathas and the Brahmans going on at Kolhapur and Baroda, which sets this back-sliding of ours in a lurid light. I have already referred to the fact that during the Pre-Mahomedan Period, the foreigners who settled in the country became Hindus. The dynasty that ruled over Kanouj in the 8th and 9th centuries belonged originally, as has recently been proved to a foreign race—that of the Gurjara; and Mahendrapala, one of the princes of that dynasty, is spoken of by the celebrated poet Rajasekhara, who was his Guru and calls himself Maharastriya in one place, as having sprung from the solar race. Similarly, we have reason to believe that the Chahuwans, Parmars and Solankis belonged to the same race. But they

have in the course of time become Rajputs. If foreigners could become Ksatriyas in this way, there is no reason why Maharastra Brahmans of this presidency should not similarly declare the Rajas of Kolhapur and Baroda to be Ksatriyas, even supposing that they have not descended from a Pauranic line, when a Maratha Brahman of great learning, Gagabhatta, decided that the founder of the Maratha empire was a Ksatriya ; and on the other hand one is at a loss to see why such an importance should be attached to the performance of domestic ceremonies according to the Vedic ritual. But certainly it is devoutly to be wished that in one way or the other this unseemly quarrel should come to an end.

One of the social reforms advocated by us viz., travelling to foreign countries, has been progressing recently at a rapid rate. It appears to me that every one who has come more or less under the influence of the new ideas, is ready to go to England, Japan or other countries, and the only obstacle in the way is the want of sufficient funds. What the advocates of this reform look to, is that the men who travel to foreign countries should on their return be received back into their castes. This is good as a temporary measure, but if truth must be followed, it will not do to ignore the fact that most of those who go to England and other countries are not able to adhere to the rules of castes while in these countries. The caste is thus, in almost all cases, practically given up. And to assume it again on coming back to this country is in my eyes going backwards, and points to the inveterate nature of the institution, by means of which, though really giving up caste, we ostensibly or outwardly stick to it.

From all I have said, and a good deal more that falls under our observation, it appears as if the germs of castes formed an essential ingredient of our blood. To eradicate them is perhaps as hopeless as drying up the Indian Ocean. The races of

Europe destroyed those germs in their infancy by using the antidote of the spirit of nationality. In the absence of that antidote, the germs of the disease have had an extensive development and have become extremely strong in India, and rendered the formation of an Indian nationality an impossibility. If, however, you think we can form a nation with caste, let us try. But at least, caste jealousies must be forgotten in practical matters, not opposed to caste rules, and we should act towards each other as if no caste differences existed between us. But we should also endeavour to bring about a fusion of sub-castes, and this is what one of the propositions before us contemplates. This appears to me to be a promising matter : but even here it will not do to be too optimistic.

I have thus briefly gone over the principal planks in the platform of the social reformer. In what I have observed, there is a good deal to discourage an earnest reformer who heartily wishes that his country should progress, and one feels inclined to think with the late Isvaracandra Vidyasagara that the Hindus would never adopt social reform. But there is no cause for despair. Sir Auckland Colvin describes, I believe, our position correctly in his article on India in the new Volumes of the Encyclopedia Britannica, where he says "Torpor is shaken off and a nervous activity takes the place of silence and inaction. The Princess has arisen and moves forward, though with dazzled eyes and uncertain steps, encumbered by the folds of her old world garments." Having slept so long, our eyes are dazzled by the new light we see, we do not see our way clearly before us, our steps are uncertain and we are encumbered by the folds of our former garments. But our steps, should certainly become more certain and endeavours must be made to cast off the encumbering folds. For this reason, it appears to me that the proposal you have made for establishing a Central Reform Association at Bombay and branch associations in the districts, is very good.

We must, by means of lectures, pamphlets and leaflets, educate the public opinion of our people and bring them to perceive the justice and reasonableness of the reforms we advocate and the dangers ahead which will overtake us if we reject them. At the same time we must form a strong body of reformed public opinion amongst ourselves, which men of sixty, marrying a girl of twelve, or fathers marrying their boys and girls when they are little children, will be afraid of. At the same time those who are conducting this agitation for social reform, should themselves be persons who have shown their sincerity by introducing one or other of these reforms in their family. The method often spoken of—of winning over the spiritual heads of the different communities and introducing reforms with their help—is, I am afraid, not destined to be successful. At the same time to interpret or rather to mis-interpret the Sastras so as to make them agree with our views, is a method which also is extremely unpromising. My view of our people is that the great Sastra or spiritual adviser whom they obey is custom, and if the Gura or Hastra goes against this, they will be disobeyed and set aside. The feasible plan, therefore, appears to me to silently but sincerely introduce the reforms we advocate, so that in the course of time, they may themselves become the prevailing customs.

But the great question is whether our conscience has been sufficiently aroused to enable us to withstand whatever opposition or persecution we may meet with in our course. If it is not, it must be, if we are to progress and not sink lower and lower until we are wiped off the face of the earth. And there is another question ; will the ideal of social reform in itself inspire us with the necessary enthusiasm ? In Bengal social reform is almost given up by persons who are not members of the Brahmo Samaj. And it is the latter institution that advocates both religious and social reform. Things have not come to this pass here as the present conference shows. But

the very slow progress we have made, and the steps backward that we take, as well as the fact that a social reformer, more or less by his own acts, sets aside the Hindu religion as it is, make one think that the only efficient way is to devise a radical course of reform based upon the reform of Hindu Religion. Religious belief is calculated to invigorate the conscience, and social reform will then become an imperative duty. But for obvious reasons, I must not go into the question further, and leave you to decide the whole matter for yourselves.

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS AT THE NATIONAL SOCIAL CONFERENCE HELD AT AHMADABAD IN 1902

[From the "Dnyan Prakash", of Poona, dated 1st January 1903]

The Session of the National Social Conference was held in the last week of December 1902, and Mr. Lalshankar Umiyashankar and the Hon'ble Justice Mr. N. G. Chandawarkar, the Chairman of the Reception Committee and the General Secretary of Conference, respectively, had delivered their addresses on the day previous to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar's Presidential Address, given below. [N.B.U.].

LADIES ANE GENTLEMEN

Yesterday you had a glowing and attractive picture placed before you. To-day it is our business to see whether the canvas on which the picture is to be painted is torn and tattered and cannot hold it, or of a weak texture and cannot retain it for long. If it be of either nature we have to see how it can be repaired and strengthened so that it may answer our purpose. Dropping all metaphor, I may say that the object of Social Reform is to eradicate such evil customs as have undermined the energies of the Indian people and prevent the free expansion of their powers and capacities. The three hundred millions of the population of India are divided into about 5000 different communities which are called castes and between which there is no intimate social intercourse. The spirit of caste pride has come into free play, and jealousies and discussions are the result. No sincere co-operation can be expected under the circumstances. Some of the communities are so small that it is difficult to secure husbands for women and wives for men. And often unsuitable matches have to be

formed. And this is, in too many instances, the case in the province of Gujarat where stories of girls of inferior castes being brought from Kathiawad and palmed off on intending bridegrooms as belonging to their caste are not uncommon.

The lower castes are in a very depressed condition; no education is available to them. Even their touch is considered abomination and to improve their social condition they often change their religion and become Christians. The women of the country are, as a rule, not educated, thus leading to, what may be called, a waste of half the moral and intellectual resources of the country, a waste for which there can be no compensation anywhere. Boys and girls, especially the latter, are married at a very early age ; and this must necessarily lead to the degeneration of the race; and the education of girl stops when they arrive at about the age of twelve. Girl-widows are condemned to a life of misery and often immorality; and a society that connives at this condition of things must become demoralised to a certain extent. Travelling to foreign countries is prohibited ; and thus there is no scope for the development of the enterprising spirit of the people. If, therefore, in the present keen competition between the nations, our people are to have a fresh start, a strong fight will have to be made against these and such other customs.

SOCIAL REFORM, A NATIONAL MOVEMENT

This has been my creed since the year 1853; I gave expression to it at Sholapur by laying stress on the national significance of social reform, and I thought it was the creed of all social reformers. I was not aware that I was uttering anything new and was surprised to find that I was so regarded in some quarters. I can have nothing to say to those who expressed an approval; but there were some people, I am told, who regarded widow-marriage, for instance, as called for only

for the removal of the misery of the widow girls and had no connection whatever with national interests. According to these men the removal of misery of certain creatures is the object of social reform. The acquisition of social facilities for foreign travel is sought for by the social reformer, but the removal of existing misery cannot be its object. So also in a very large number of cases, caste distinctions do not create misery, yet the social reformer seeks to obliterate them. The old Buddhists, especially of Northern India, constituted benevolence as one of the cardinal principles of their conduct. They even sacrificed their lives to promote the good of others ; but they did not seek systematically to abolish caste, though amongst themselves the Buddhist monks paid no heed whatever to it. I, however, do not mean to say that sympathy for the sufferings of others is not a motive in itself. In fact, it is the highest motive, and the world has now begun to move towards its realisation, though, I am afraid, there is more talk about it than actual work, as is shown by the manner in which President Roosevelt's attempts to be just and impartial to the Negroes in the United States have been received. But if mere sympathy for the sufferings of others is the object of social reform, why should we confine our efforts to the Indians and why not extend them to the Chinese or Europeans ? Practically, therefore we have to restrict the operations of this high motive to the people of India, so that, from this point of view even social reform becomes a national movement.

TIME IS NO FORCE

Now, some people there are who believe in the natural operation of the causes which have come into existence and declare deliberate social reform not only unnecessary but harmful, and agitation such as is conducted by this Conference and Social Reform Associations to be mischievous. The causes

that have come into operation are our contact with Western nations, the English education we receive at Schools and Colleges, English law and policy which make no distinction between a Brahman and Sudra, railways which compel a holy Brahman to sit side by side with a low caste man in a third class compartment, the increase of population consequent on Pax Britanica which is driving even Brahmans to resort to the profession of stone-masons, tailors, weavers and so forth. These have no doubt been changing our manners, but their operation must cease with the satisfaction of the immediate need, and it cannot give us systematic reform. Besides, if social reform were left to the natural operation of these causes, you cannot trust to the process always yielding rational results. The changes that our present circumstances are calculated to produce may be good or may be bad. The expression that is often used in connection with this view is that time will work out the necessary changes. But time is no force, it is simply a category of the understanding to distinguish one event from another. The real force comes from human motives which are invoked by the circumstances in which men find themselves. If, therefore, time works out changes, it must be by the force of human motives. And as the lower motives are always more powerful than the higher ones though these are nobler in their nature, when you leave things to take their own course, the changes that will be effected will be such as the lower motives of man bring about; that is to say, the changes will not always be good or rational. In order, therefore, that the changes which our present circumstances or the causes indicated above are likely to produce, may be good or rational it is necessary to discuss and decide which [we] will have and which not. In other words, social changes must not be left to work themselves out, but should always be under the guidance of our reason and moral sense.

WITHOUT THE CONTROL OF REASON

Our previous history is full of examples in which, when things were left to themselves the changes that were effected were irrational and immoral. Home of you know that the authors of our Smrtis or law books enumerate twelve kinds of sons who succeed their father. One of these is Kanlna or the son of a virgin that was begotten before a girl was married and who in some cases was regarded as the son of her father and by some as the son of the husband whom she subsequently married. This shows that when the practice of marrying girls at a mature age prevailed some of them went wrong. And in all likelihood it was to serve this evil that the practice of marrying girls at an early age came into existence. Some of the old tJsis lay down the ritual of marriage on the supposition that the bride was a grown-up girl, others after laying down the general rule add "it would be better to marry a girl before maturity." There are still others who did not approve of this new practice that was coming in, and laid down in express terms that only a mature girl should be married. So far the new change was not beyond the control of reason. But that control was soon lost; and it went on spreading over a wider area. The possibility of a girl going wrong before maturity was alone looked to and gradually early marriage became a stereotyped custom without reference to the reason that ushered it in; and the limit of age became lower and lower until now a child even a few months old is sometimes married. Thus, then, this change was not under the guidance and control of reason and was left to work itself out. The manifest evils of early marriage were entirely lost sight of, and early marriage came to be firmly rooted.

Similarly the original motive that eventually led to female infanticide and the marriage of about a hundred girls or more to one man was not bad. That motive was the anxiety of

parents to marry their girls into respectable families. But this was not under the guidance of reason ; and parents killed their daughters to avoid the disgrace of marrying them into low families or wedded them to husbands that saw them only once in their life. Similarly a too nice regard for female chastity not of the moral but physical kind, led to the proscription of widow-marriage, and no regard whatever was paid to the evil consequences which have come so glaringly under our observation. And the innumerable castes that we find at present owe their existence to the feeling of exclusiveness working itself out unchecked by national considerations. This is the result, then, when we allow certain influences to work themselves out and do not subject them to criticism at each step, and arrest their operation when it oversteps the bounds of reason. It will, therefore, not do to trust to the new circumstances in which we find ourselves now, to eradicate the prevailing evil customs. There must be discussion and decision and deliberate plans for the introduction of such changes only as are good and rational.

TWO-FOLD OBJECT OF SOCIAL REFORM

The reform movements that are going on have a two-fold object, viz., deliberate eradication of the prevailing evils and the prevention of others that the new causes which have come into operation may bring about if left to work silently. For the present the first object is more important; but, as I stated at Sholapur, we have not been able to do very much towards its accomplishment. A European friend recently wrote to me that from all he had observed, it appeared to him that there was no strong force at the back of the Reform Movement; and we must acknowledge that this is true, looking to the persevering and energetic efforts and exertions made by Europeans whenever they have to introduce a reform. Most of us have read Morley's Life of Cobden. Can we say that our exertions

can at all be compared with those which that great man and his co-adjutor Mr. Bright, went through, to convince people of the injustice of the Corn Laws. And the number of our people is so large and they are so impervious to ordinary influence, and the social practices we have to eradicate are so many, that more persistent efforts than those of Cobden and Bright must be made by resolute men in all parts of the country to bring even a small minority of the people to the conviction that these practices are baneful. Since like the Corn Laws our agitation is not to culminate in legislation that will compel action, we must begin by introducing our doctrines into practice ourselves.

Oftentimes the reproach has been cast at the Social Conference that there is any amount of talking there but very little action; and a danger which is likely to arise from inaction is that it will become a simple matter of routine with us to speak of matters of Social Reform, and for others to hear us, and becoming callous, we shall cease to be really enthusiastic about it ourselves. All this you will, I hope, bear seriously in mind. As I stated at Sholapur, we should form associations wherever we can; there should be lectures, discussions, pamphlets and leaflets; and we should have a public opinion amongst ourselves which will prevent back-sliding. A large amount of money will also be wanted. But the question is "Are there such resolute men amongst us who will work in the manner in which Cobden and Bright worked to bring about a reform in the Corn Laws?" If we have, or if we shall have, if not now, then only, in my opinion, the future interests of our country are safe; and if no such men arise our future must indeed be gloomy.

As to the second object of Social Reform movement viz., keeping the influences now at work under the guidance and control of reason, a spirit of fair criticism prompted solely by the love of our country must be developed by us. Whenever

any evil principle finds introduction into society or a good principle is carried to excess, criticism ought to be brought to bear on it. For instance, it cannot be denied that the spread of the vice of drunkenness amongst the higher castes is due to the circumstances in which we find ourselves. The Social Conference and social reformers generally ought to condemn the practice in no measured terms. Again, there are persons amongst us who secretly violate the rules of castes as regards eating and drinking but outwardly pose as orthodox persons. If the number of such men goes on increasing, demoralisation of Indian society must inevitably be the result. This also must be fearlessly criticised, if we have any regard for our future good. In this manner, as we go on, other evils hitherto unheard of may come into existence, and the only remedy I can think of is that a regard for national interest must grow up amongst us and we should endeavour to do all that is possible to prevent the growth of any evil arising from these circumstances.

IS THIS PESSIMISM?

I am afraid in consequence of the remarks I have now made some of you will again call me a pessimist or at least say that a pessimistic tone pervades my observations. I am myself unable to see the justification of this title or of this view. I have never said that there is nothing good in us Hindus, or that we are not capable of rising ; nor have I said that we have done nothing in matters of reform. Though at Sholapur I stated that in our history two Hindus as a whole have shown no concern for national or corporate interests, or were not actuated by the national spirit or sentiment, and consequently allowed ourselves to be conquered by foreigners, still I did not say that the spirit of our military classes was ever permanently crushed, or that the learned, priestly, mercantile and other classes lost their peculiar excellences. After

the Sakas, Yavanas, Pahlavas and Kushans had governed a large portion of the country for three or four centuries, a Hindu dynasty of Guptas rose to power and established itself over the whole of Northern India. The foreigners were driven out by Candragupta otherwise called Vikramaditya, the most famous prince of the dynasty. The occasion was seized by the Brahmans to regain the power over the people which they had lost through the influence of early Buddhism, and according to their lights, put the social system in order by remodelling their laws and institutions. The Hunas or Huns who held power for some time in the country were put down by a prince of the name Yasodharman who ruled over North-Western Malwa and Rajputana. In modern times, Hindu domination was restored by the Sikhs in the North, and the Marathas in the South. In very early times, when the Aryans spread over the different parts of Northern India they appear to have had an aristocratic form of Government in some instances at least. In the time of Buddha, while Magadha was governed by a prince and was an absolute monarchy, the Vajjis or Vrijjis, Ksatriya inhabitants of a neighbouring province formed a Republic. Such other republics are also spoken of. And the system of giving to the provinces in which certain Ksatriya tribes had settled, the name of the tribe itself must have originated from the fact of their being joint owners of the provinces, i. e., having a Republican form of government. Thus the country in which Pancalas lived was called Pancala, and that in which Kuravas lived Kuravas. In Western countries these aristocratic republics became democracies and existed as such for a long time and political ideas and institutions were highly developed. In India they soon became absolute monarchies and ever remained as such and the political growth of the country was arrested. To this result ecclesiastical absolutism that was

established at the same time also contributed since it checked freedom of thought and action.

You will thus see that I do not and cannot deny us the capacity for assimilating the national sentiment and working for the promotion of national interests. But the progress we have made during the last sixty years since we became subject to the new influences, and in Bengal during the last 150 years, has not been considerable, as I have shown in the Sholapur address. One cannot help coming to this conclusion when one carefully observes what is going on about one. If for declaring this openly, one is to be called a pessimist, verily truth itself is pessimistic and I believe it will do us good if rough pessimistic truth were dinned into one's ears instead of smooth optimistic falsehood. The former will rouse us to action, the latter will send us to sleep again, though there is no question the new causes that come into operation have awakened us. Consider for a moment how the Japanese have completely transformed themselves within the short space of 35 years. A Japanese scholar whom I met in Poona a few days ago told me that before the transformation took place, i.e., 35 years ago, there was no connubium or inter-marriages between the military and mercantile classes but now this distinction has been obliterated. The Japanese are a unique people, and I do not think it is possible for us to make progress at their rate ; but still during the twice and five times as many years that we have been under the same influences as they—not the same I should say, but under far stronger and better influences, since we have been positively receiving education at the hands of a European nation, we might be expected to drop the connubial distinction between at least the minor sub-divisions of the same caste. But we have not done it. Now, gentlemen, believe me when I say that I do not feel offended in the least when a pessimistic tone is discovered

in my remarks, but what I want to drive out by referring to this matter is that our people have somehow become fond of praise. They even allow themselves to be misled by certain foreigners who indulge them lavishly with it. For progress what is wanted is discontent with the present condition—and praise bestowed upon us and believed in by us is calculated to make us self-satisfied and unwilling to make an effort to rise. It is to warn my hearers of this weakness that I have alluded to the matter.

In conclusion, allow me to remind you that the great discovery of the nineteenth-century—the law of evolution—is receiving confirmation from every side. The law implies that there has been throughout the universe a progress in the material as well as the spiritual world from the simple to the complex, from the dead to the living, from good to better, from the irrational to the rational. This is the law of God, and if instead of obstinately changing to what is bad and irrational, we move forwards to what is good and rational, we shall be obeying the law of the Universe and co-operating with God. If, however, we continue to go down from what is bad to what is worse, from good to bad and from the rational to irrational, as we have been doing for so many centuries, we shall have to seek another universe to live in.

A NOTE ON THE AGE OF MARRIAGE AND ITS CONSUMMATION ACCORDING TO HINDU RELIGIOUS LAW

This essay with its Appendices was originally published by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar himself in a pamphlet form in the year 1891, in connection with the controversy on the Age of Consent Bill, then before the Indian Legislative Council. [N. B. U.]

I

The question is whether intercourse immediately after maturity¹ is necessary according to the Hindu religious law.

(i) Manu says:—

**काममामरणासिष्टेद् गृहे कन्यर्तुमत्यपि ।
न चैवैनां प्रयच्छेत्तु गुणक्षीनाय कर्हिचित् ॥**

Chap. IX. Verse 89.

" The maiden may even remain till death in the [father's] house after maturity; but he should never give her to one who has no merits."

On this the oldest commentator Medhatithi observes: " A maiden is not to be given [in marriage] before puberty, and she is not to be given even after puberty, as long as a meritorious bridegroom is not to be had " ; **प्रागृतोः कन्याया न दानम् । ऋतु-
दर्शनेपि न दद्याच्चावद् गुणवान्वरो न प्राप्तः ।**

(ii) Again :—

**त्रीणि वर्षोऽप्युदीक्षेत कुमार्यृतुमती सती ।
ऊर्ध्वं ह कालादेतस्माद्विज्ञेत् सद्यः पतिम् ॥**

Manu IX. 90.

1 The expressions maturity, puberty, and grown up are in this note used to denote that stage in the growth of a girl in which a certain physical phenomenon has begun to appear.

" After maturity she should wait for three years ; and after that marry a suitable husband herself."

(iii) Iteudhilyana also says the same thing ;—

**त्राणि वषोऽनुमती काङ्क्षेत पितृशासनम् ।
ततश्चतुर्थे वर्षे तु विन्देत सदृशं पतिम् ॥**

IV. 1. 14.

" For three years after puberty she should wait for her father's order ; and then in the fourth year marry a suitable husband herself."

(iv) Vasistha's Sūtras, XVII. 67 and 68 are to the same effect.

(v) Gobhilaputra in the Grhyasamgraha says :—

**नाग्निकां तु वदत्कन्यां यावन्ननुमती भवेत् ।
अनुमती त्वनाग्निका तां प्रयच्छे¹ त्वनाग्निकाम् ॥**

Gobhilfya Gr. Su., Ed. Hibl. Indica, p. 839.

" A girl is called Nagnika (naked) as long as she has not arrived at maturity. After maturity she is Anagnika (not naked), lie should give that Anagnika girl " [in marriage].

(vi) Iliranyakesin lays down in his Grhya Sūtra that a young man should, after finishing his education, marry, with the consent of his parents, an Anagnika or grown up girl who is chaste and of the same caste with him ; (समावृत्त आचार्य-कुलान्मातापितरौ विभूयात्ताभ्यामनुज्ञातो भार्यामुपयच्छे² सजातानग्निकां ब्रह्मचारिणीम् ।).

1 नानाग्निकाम् (another reading).

2 सजातानाग्निकाम् is the reading of my Manuscript, of another, dated 1706 Saka, found by rae in the City of Poona, and of the Poona Hiranyakesia Braimans generally. It is also the reading of three of Dr. Kirate's six Manuscripts. The compound cannot be dissolved into सजाता and नाग्निका (सजाता चालो नाग्निका च) as in thai cast: it, would सजातनाग्निका by I'anini VI. 3. 34. Besides if नाग्निका the correct realing, the following adjective ब्रह्मचारिणी

These texts show that the principal Hindu legislators allow of a girl remaining unmarried till after she has arrived at a certain stage of growth, and three of them limit the period for which she may so remain to three years. She may thus have no connection with a man for three years after puberty.

(vii) And Manu specifically allows a girl to remain unmarried till the age of twelve. For, says he

त्रिंशद्वर्षो वहेत्कन्यां द्वां द्वादशवार्षिकीम् ।

IX. 94.

" A man thirty years old should marry a girl pleasing to him, of the age of twelve years."

Taken in connection with the texts already quoted, this means that he should marry her even if she has already become mature, i. e., she can remain without connection till the age of twelve.

II

But these texts do not show that the legislators allow of a grown up girl remaining without connection With a man *after marriage*. The following bear on that point.

(i) **अक्षारालवणाशनौ ब्रह्मचारिणावलङ्कुर्वाणावधः शायिनौ स्यातां त्रिरात्रं द्वादशरात्रं संवत्सरं धैकऋषिर्जायत इति ।**

Asvalayana Grhyasutra, I. 8.10—11.

' chaste ' ' who has had no intercourse ' ' would be useless; for a नम्रिका "or one who has not arrived at the particular physical stage is necessarily chaste. The commentator Matrdatta, in Dr. Kirste's Edition at least, takes सजाता नम्रिका as the reading, which is also the reading of three of Dr. Kirste's Manuscripts; but curiously enough he explains the word as आसन्नार्तवा "who is about to arrive at the physical stage," and बन्धविक्षेपणाह्वा who is fit to be denuded," and मैथुनाह्वा "fit to have intercourse." Evidently he had a conception of the sense that the context requires, but had a bad reading before him. There can be no reasonable doubt that सजातानम्रिका is the correct reading.

[After the bride has been taken to the house of the bridegroom], the two should not eat corn of certain species, nor taste salt, should be chaste, i. e., have no intercourse, adorn themselves and sleep on the floor for three nights, or twelve nights, or for a year, since thus the wife comes to have, the Gotra of her husband (leaving that of her father).

(ii) **संवत्सरं न मियुनमुप्याता द्वादशरात्रं षड्वात्रिंशत्क्षिराक्षमन्ततः ।**

Paraskara, Grhya Sutra I. 8. 1.

" For one year [after the day of marriage] they should not have conjugal intercourse, or for twelve nights, or six ; or at least three.

(iii) Sankhayana, Apastamba, Hiranyakesin, KhAdira, and Gobhila impose Brahmacharya or abstinence only for three nights, after the day of marriage in some cases or after the bride is taken home in others.

Now the very fact of the imposition of abstinence from intercourse by all these authors of Grhyasutras, shows the existence of a possibility of the intercourse. And since it cannot be contended that there is such a possibility when the married girl is in a condition in which the physical occurrence has not yet taken place, it must be concluded that the marriage ritual prescribed by these authors presupposes the girl to be in a condition of puberty. And the rule expressly laid down by Gobhilaputra and Hiranyakesin, and the observation of Medhatithi quoted above confirm this view. And even a living Bengal PanoUt, Candrakanta Tarkalamkara, in his comment on the passage in Gobhila which imposes abstinence observes :—

**त्रिंशद्वर्षो बहेत्कन्यां दृष्ट्वां द्वादशवार्षिकीम् । इत्येवमादिके कल्पे
व्यवायस्य नासंभयः ।**

Ed. in Bibl. Ind. p. 327.

i. e., "Under a system implied by such texts as 'A man **thirty**

years old should marry a girl twelve years old that is pleasing to him,' intercourse is not impossible."

The authors of the Sūtras proceed next to prescribe intercourse after the completion of the period of abstinence together with the ritual to be observed at the time. 'Apastamba (III. 8. 10) rules that it should take place in the latter part of the fourth night; and prescribes the repetition of certain other Mantras (III. 8. 10) on the occasion of another intercourse immediately after a monthly course,¹ which portion of the ceremony corresponds to the GarbhadhSna or conception ceremony of the present day. Hiranyakesin's directions are precisely the same. Sankhayana (I. 19. 1) allows of it immediately after a monthly course only (ऋतुवेलायाम्) with the Garbhadhana ceremonies; and Khadira (p. 385, S. B. E., Vol. XXIX, p. 385, ऋतुकाले), and Paraskara (I. 11. 7 यथतोप्रवेशनम्) do the same. Gobhila notices the first rule which we find in Apastamba and Hiranyakesin by saying "according to some there should be intercourse after the first three nights" (ऊर्ध्वं त्रिरात्रास्तम्भ इत्येके); and then lays down his own rule that "the time for intercourse is immediately after a monthly course" (यदुर्गमती मवत्पुपरतशोणिता तदा संभवकालः। p. 346, Ed. Bibl. Ind).

It will thus be seen that the authors of the Grhyasūtras, whose rules presuppose marriage after puberty, prescribe abstinence for the first three nights after marriage or after the bride is taken away to the bridegroom's house; some provide for intercourse on the fourth night, but the majority on the occasion of a monthly course. Whether the monthly course meant is the one immediately after marriage is doubtful; but there is a

1 The time meant when intercourse is prescribed by the use of the expression ऋती or ऋतुकाले which I have translated by "on the occasion of or immediately after a monthly course" is from the fourth, or according to some, the fifth night after the beginning of the monthly course to the sixteenth" inclusive.

strong reason, as will be shown hereafter, to believe that they meant any monthly course generally, even long after marriage. In any case, there is no ground for saying that they prescribe intercourse at the first monthly course after marriage. But Asvalayana and Pfiraskara extend the period of abstinence expressly to one year as the most righteous course, wherefore it follows that the postponement of the consummation of a marriage that has already taken place, for one year at least after puberty is not opposed to the Hindu religious law.

III

But marriages after puberty have now become unknown among the higher castes, and are considered to be opposed to the Dharmasastra. A girl is married before she has grown up; and it is contended that the religious books render it obligatory to consummate the marriage immediately after puberty or the first monthly course, though in practice it is not done in many cases in various parts of the country. It is therefore necessary to examine the texts relied upon. They are of this nature :—

**प्रयच्छश्रावका कन्यामृतुकालभयात्पता ।
ऋतमत्यां नि तिग्रन्त्यां दोषः पितरमच्छति ॥**

Vasistha.

"A father should give his girl in marriage while in the immature condition, being afraid of her attaining puberty; for if she remains with him in a condition of puberty, the father incurs sin."

But this is felt to be too tame. Hence another text is quoted from Yama by recent writers on the domestic ceremonies, which is as follows :—

**कन्या द्वादश वर्षाणि याप्रदत्ता वसेद् गृहे ।
ब्रह्महत्यां पितुस्तस्याः सा कन्या वरयेत्स्वयम् ।
तस्माद्द्वादशयेत्कन्यां यावन्नर्तमती भवेत् ॥**

" The father of the girl who remains in the house unmarried incurs the sin of murdering a Brahman. The girl should choose for herself. Therefore he should get his girl married before she arrives at maturity."

But this must have been regarded as extravagant even by those who believe in infant marriages only as legal; for they prescribe no heavier penance for the offending father than feeding a few Brahmans, and giving them presents ; or simply giving one cow. If the father is rich, however, he has to give away as many cows as the courses passed by the girl without marriage.—See Samskarakaustubha on the marriage ceremony—.

But the peculiarity of our religious law is that a text is always found to justify any new custom that obtains currency ; and often times it happens that the texts quoted by the writers of Digests are not found in the extant copies of the works from which they profess to quote them. In those cases where a text is not available, our theologians twist the senses of those which exist in a manner to serve the purpose. But of course this argument cannot be used at present. Still in the face of the texts quoted by me from Manu, Gobhilaputra, Hiranyakesin, Vasisfcha and Baudhayana, the texts declaratory of the obligatory nature of infant marriages, cannot, even according to the orthodox rules of interpretation, be allowed full swing. The author of the Nirayasinidhu attempts a reconciliation, and says that marriage after the age of ten is prohibited ; but in consideration of the texts of Manu, Baudhayana, and others, marriages at twelve and sixteen, even if the attainment of maturity becomes known, are allowable in those cases in which the legal giver of the girl does not exist. (दशवर्षोद्ध्वं विवाहो निषिद्धः । तथापि दातुर्भावे द्वादशषोडशाद्रे ज्ञेये रजोभाव इदम्).

But there is no reason whatsoever why the late marriages should be restricted to those cases. Manu and others do not, in prescribing them, speak of the non-existence of the father

or other givers. The only fair way in to regard both as equally legal, according to the well known orthodox rule, that when contradictory precepts such as that " he should offer oblations after sunrise " and " he should offer oblations before sunrise " exist, one is at liberty to follow whichever he chooses. Thus then marriages after puberty are allowable and not opposed to the Hindu religious law.

IV

The texts as regards the other point are of this nature :—

गर्भोधानसतीः कुर्यात्,¹ (Brhaspati quoted by Nanda Pandita in the Samskṛānirṇaya).

" He should perform the conception ceremony immediately after a monthly course."

ऋताश्रुपेयात्सर्वत्र वा प्रतिषिद्धिर्बर्जम् । (Gautama as quoted by Candracuda and Kamalakara).

" He should have intercourse immediately after a monthly course, or on any day except those which are prohibited."

Texts such as these provide only for the ceremony being performed and intercourse being had immediately after a course; but do not require that the thing should take place after the first course. And no text has been brought forward by the authors of the seven or eight Nibandhas or Digests I have consulted, which expressly enjoins the conception ceremony or intercourse on the occasion of the first course.

But there are others of the nature of the following:—

**ऋतुस्नातां तु यो भाथी संनिधौ नोपाच्छति ।
घोरायां क्षणहत्यायां पच्यते¹ नात्र संशयः ॥**

Parasara.

¹ पच्यते (another reading).

" He who, though living in the same place with his wife, does not cohabit with her on the occasion of a monthly course incurs the deadly sin of killing an embryo; there is no doubt about this."

This text is quoted as from Parasara by Nanda Panclita, Kamalakara, Anantadeva, and Candracuda. Nanda Pam.lita observes—with reference to a text of Mann (III. 45) which inculcates that " a man shall always cohabit with his wife on the occasion of her courses, being devoted to her, and go to her •with the vow of generating a son, except on certain holy days,"—that this precept is mandatory and he must go ; for it is laid down that he commits a sin if he does not; and in proof of this he quotes the above text from Parasara. The obligation to have intercourse on the occasion of courses rests upon precepts like this which threaten a man with sinfulness ; and since the statement is general, it admits apparently of being made applicable to all courses, even the first; and the view that the consummation of marriage must be effected at the first course, can, if at all, be based only on these precepts. At any rate no other text bearing on the point has been brought forward by the authors I have consulted; and it is not likely that the Bengal author, Raghunandana, whose Samskaratattva is not available here, should have said anything different from what Nanda Pandita and the rest have said.

Now though this precept of Parasara and others like it render intercourse compulsory on the occasion of monthly courses, still it can come into operation only when the door is opened for it; and that door can be opened only by the Garbhadhana or conception ceremony, which is indispensable. For a text, quoted from a Smṛti attributed to Asvalayana by Nanda Panc.lita and Kamalakara, says :—

गर्भाधानस्याकरणात्तस्यां जातस्तु दुष्यति ।

" If the Garbhadhana ceremony is not done,, he (a son) who is born of her becomes unclean or sinful."

But we are not told by the authors of the Digests that it should be performed on the occasion of the first course, as the texts adduced only require its being performed immediately after a course. And we have seen that the authors of the Grhyasutras, Sankhayana, Khadira, Paraskara, and Gobhila leave the matter equally indefinite. The Parisista or appendix of Asvaiyana Grhya, which takes up points omitted in the Sutra itself and is manifestly later than the latter, gives however a more definite indication of what is meant. The Garbhadhana ceremony according to Narayanabhatta, the author of a ritual for the Rgvedins, consists of two parts; (1) the kindling and consecration of the fire and throwing oblations into it of cooked rice and ghee in honour of certain deities; and (2) the rites preparatory to the actual intercourse, which are directed to be performed at night, when both the husband and wife well dressed have seated themselves on a bedstead. These, however, since priests are wanted to repeat the sacred formulas, are gone through, as a matter of fact, during day time along with the first part of the ceremony, the physical portion intended to be consecrated by those rites, being made to stand over till the night. Now with reference to the time, when these two parts, which in the Parisista are mentioned one after the other, and called Prajapatya and Garbhalabhana respectively, should be performed, the author of the work lays down the following rules :—

a अथर्तमस्याः प्राजापत्यम् । ऋतौ प्रथमेऽनुकूलेऽह्ने &c.

" Now for the Prajapatya ceremony of a woman after a course. On the occasion of the first course, on an auspicious day he should &c."

b अथ गर्भलभनम् । ऋतावनुकूलायां निशि &c. ,

" Now for the Garbhalabhana. On the occasion of a course, on an auspicious night" &c. &c.

Here, evidently, the author of the Parisista looks upon these ceremonies as distinct from each other, and directs that the first, consisting of the consecration of the fire and the oblations, should be performed on the occasion of the first course; but the second, which must be followed by intercourse, on the occasion of a course. The omission here of the word *JICW* or " first" is evidently intentional, and shows that the ceremony introductory to intercourse need not be performed on the occasion of the first course, but may be delayed to any subsequent¹ one. The general statements of the authors of the Sutas and the indefinite texts quoted above should, in the light, of this, be understood to mean the same thing.

Now, if the ceremony introductory to intercourse and intended to consecrate it may thus be delayed, surely the operation of Parasara's command to cohabit with one's wife on the occasion of a course on pain of the deadly sin of killing an embryo, must be delayed also ; and the text cannot be considered as over-riding the Sutas or Parisistas and rendering the liberty, allowed by these entirely nugatory. But supposing it is rendered nugatory and the rule of Parasara is in undisputed possession of the field, its province must be determined, according to the usual orthodox principle, as what remains after assigning to whatever exceptions it may have, their own proper place. And the rule has many exceptions.

(1) One of them is contained in the text itself. According to Nanda Pandita, because the word **सनिषी** i. e., " living in the

1 The omission of the word **प्रथम** in the case of **गर्भकृमन** leaving **कृत्वा** only, is construed by some as signifying that the ceremony should be repeated on the occasion of each course. But in such a case we should expect **कृत्वापुनः**, as we have **अद्वयः** (p. 301, Ed. Bibl. I n **मासि मासि** . 306 Ax.

same place " is used, a husband does not render himself sinful, if he does not have intercourse in consequence of his being at a distance from her (संनिधिग्रहणादसंनिधी न दोषः ।).

Again VySsa says :—

- (2) व्याधितो बन्धनस्यो वा प्रवासेष्वथ पर्यस्तु ।
ऋतुकाले त नारीणां भ्रणहत्या प्रमच्यते ॥

* If a man is suffering from a disease, or is imprisoned, or away in a foreign country, he is free from the sin of killing an embryo, [if he has no intercourse] on the occasion of a course of women, and also when he abstains on certain junctures."

(3) The following verse from Vyasa is quoted by Kamalakara, Anantadeva, and Candracuda.

बुद्ध्वां वन्ध्यामसदृष्टां मृतापत्यामपुत्रिणीम् ।
कन्यासुं बहुपुत्रां च वर्जयेन्मच्यते भयात् ।

" He should avoid intercourse with his wife when she is old, barren, or ill-behaved, or when her children die, or when she has not yet arrived at the peculiar stage of life, < when she gives birth to daughters only or has many sons."

(4) According to Anantadeva and also N a Pandita, the Vedic basis of Parasara's precept is the statement that a man is born with three sorts of liabilities. He owes to the gods a sacrifice, to the manes, offspring, and to the Rsis, the chaste life of a student. His liability to the manes he discharges when he begets a son ; so that Parasara's precept is binding on him only till the birth of his eldest son. His other sons are the results of his own appetencies, and there is no religious obligation as to their being begotten. Nanda Pandita quotes Manu IX. 106,7 in support of this.

The province of the rule is thus limited in these various respects according to the writers of the Digests I have consulted.

But the following also must be regarded as other exceptions :—

(5) The precept of Aivalayana and Paraskara in their Grhya Sutras that the married couple should observe abstinence for one year as explained above. This, however, is given by Vijfianesvara in the Mitaksara" under I. 81, as a reason for interpreting the texts enjoining intercourse' as permissive ; (see below).

(6) The following text from Baudhayana :

**त्रीणि वर्षाण्युत्तमर्तो यो भाव्यो नाधिगच्छति ।
स त्वयं भ्रूणहत्यायै दोषमृच्छत्यसंशयम् ॥**

" He who does not cohabit with his wife for three years after she attains puberty incurs sin equal to that of the killing of an embryo. There is no doubt about this."

Parasara denounces one who does not resort to his wife after she attains puberty generally; Baudhayana denounces one who does not do so for three years ; i. e., according to him, he who observes abstinence for less than three years incurs no sin. If Parasara's rule is allowed full scope, Baudhayana's will have to be set aside ; while if the latter is followed, the former is not - set aside but obtainr the scope left uncovered by the latter. In this way of corizAtling them both arc allowed scope ; and this is the usual way of settling such points in the Hindu Sastras.

Thus the Hindu religious law allows the consummation of marriage being deferred for three years after a girl attains puberty.

This is the conclusion one can fairly come to, in my opinion, taking the precepts of Brhaspati, Gautama, Manu, and Parasara quoted or translated at the beginning of this section, as mandatory or binding. But this nature is denied to them by iSridhara, the commentator on-the Bhagavata. In his comment on XL 5. 11, he says in substance that there can be no

command in a sacred book about a thing which one does from his own natural desire. It would be absurd to think that a sacred precept was wanted to tell a man to drink water when he was thirsty. When, therefore, notwithstanding this, there are precepts such as that "a man should eat the flesh of five species of five-clawed animals" (पञ्च पञ्चनक्ता भक्ष्याः), what is meant is that the flesh of no other species of five-clawed animals is to be eaten but of these five. And even then the eating of the flesh of the five is not enjoined as necessary; for it depends upon one's own desire. So the sense of the precept is: "If one wishes to eat the flesh of five-clawed animals at all, he should eat that of these five and not of others; i. e., a man is allowed to eat the flesh of the five but not compelled." Precisely similar is the case with the precept "one should have intercourse with his wife on the occasion of a monthly course." This is a thing which no sacred books are wanted to direct a man to do; for his passions lead him to it. What is meant then by the precept is that one should not satisfy his passion at any other time or elsewhere but on that occasion and with his wife only. The act is not enjoined as necessary, but only the occasion and the subject are defined; for the act depends upon the desire. So then the precept comes to this that if one desires to have intercourse, he should have it with his wife only and on a particular occasion only; but he is not compelled to have it on that occasion. The precept therefore is simply permissive. If it is permissive and a man may have intercourse or not as he likes, why is it that Parftsara accuses one, who abstains, of the "deadly sin of killing an embryo?" What Parasara means is that that man only is guilty of sin who desiring to have intercourse abstains from it, simply because he does not like his wife or hates her.¹

१ ननु ऋताबुपेयादित्यादिना विधिर्दिशितः । सत्यम् । नत्वयम-
पूर्वविधिः । रागतः प्राप्तत्वात् । किं तु नियमविधिरूपेण रागेनामभ्यनु-

This is Sridhara's view, and Kasmatha Upadhyaya, the author of the Dharmasindhu, agrees with it. Vijiianesvara in the Mitaksara gives the same under I. 81, but remarks that "Bharuci, VisvarQpa and others do not approve of it" and proceeds to give their reasons. He does not say decidedly what his own opinion is ; which shows at any rate that he sees the force of the view which makes the precept permissive only. He must therefore be considered as allowing his followers to choose either of the two views.

Thus the points I have endeavoured to make out in this Section are these :—

1. That the texts prescribing the Garbhadhana ceremony and intercourse do not provide that they should come off! on the occasion of the first monthly course, but leave the matter indefinite.

2. That if those indefinite texts are understood in connection with the statement in the Asvalayana Grhyaparisista, they must be regarded as leaving it to the option of the person concerned when to perform the ceremony.

3. That since Parasara's text and others of that nature cannot override the Parisisfca, they must be regarded as coming into force after the Garbhadhana ceremony whenever it may be performed.

4. That there are many exceptions to Parasara's precept, one of these being that contained in a text of Baudhayana, in virtue of which a man may abstain from intercourse for less than three years.

ज्ञानमात्रं क्रियते । ननु यद्यभ्यनुष्ठामात्रमेतद् भवेत्तर्हि ऋतु-
स्नातां तु यो भार्यां संनिधौ नोपगच्छति । घोरायां भूणहत्यायां पश्यते
नात्र संशयः ॥ इत्यादि दोषश्रवणं न स्यात् । नैष दोषः । मनसि कामे
सत्यपि तस्यामदृष्ट्या द्वेषादिना वा तामनुपगच्छतो दोषश्रवणोपपत्ते-
रिति सर्वमनवद्यम् ॥

5. That the authors of some of the Grhyasatras enjoin abstinence for one year after puberty.

6. That the precepts enjoining intercourse are permissive only according to the views of authors of great repute.

V.

It will be seen that Maim in his text III. 45 as interpreted by Nanda Pandita, and in IX. 10G-7, as also Yajriyavalkya in I. 80, mean to enjoin on a man the duty of begetting a son. Nanda Pandita and Anantadeva taking their stand on a Vedic text interpret the precept of Parasara as having force only until a man has got a son. Other texts inculcate abstinence when the wife has become old or has not arrived at the peculiar stage of growth. From all this and much more that one may find in the religious books, it is evident that in prescribing intercourse, the law-givers have no other object in view than to provide for the birth of a son. And even the junctures at which one should have intercourse in order that a good son may be born are carefully mentioned. Tin* son plays an important part in the religious and domestic life of a Hindu. The law-givers must, therefore, be supposed to have harmonized their precepts with the teachings of the great Hindu medical authorities. Susruta tells us that a man reaches the full development of his physical capacities at the age of twenty-five, and a woman at the age of sixteen,¹ though the courses of the latter begin according to him at twelve/

1 पञ्चविंशे ततो वर्षे पुमाञ्जारी तु षोडशे ।

समत्वागतवीर्यौ तौ जानीयात्कुशलो भिषक् ॥ 35. 8.

समत्वागतवीर्याविति समत्वं परिपूर्णत्वमागतं धीर्यं ययोस्तौ
समत्वागतवीर्यौ ।

2 रसादेव स्त्रिया रक्तं रजःसंज्ञं प्रवर्तते ।

तद्वर्षाद्वाद्वादूर्ध्वं याति पञ्चशतः क्षयम् ॥ 14. 2.

And later on in describing the treatment necessary, if a girl suffers from a peculiar disease previous to the establishment of intercourse, he uses the word which the commentator Dalvana interprets as a girl who has reached the age of sixteen." Similarly Viigbhata says in the AstSnga-samgraha, that " a man twenty-five years old should act with the view of begetting a son when she [his wife] is sixteen years old. For it is then, that being themselves vigorous, they generate a vigorous child; while a fetus placed by one who is less than twenty-five years old in a girl who is less than sixteen, either dies in the womb or becomes a short-lived, weak, unhealthy, insignificant child, or a deformed child." ² According to Vagbhata also, the peculiar physical condition is reached at twelve. Hence Manu enjoins marriage at twelve i. e., about the time of or immediately after puberty, and he and others allow of a girl remaining unmarried for three years after puberty, i. e., till she arrives at the age of sixteen. In a text quoted from the Mahabhftrata in the Nirnayasindhu "a man thirty years old is directed to marry a girl sixteen years old." ³ And hence also does Baudhayana allow abstinence from intercourse with a wife for three years after maturity i. e., till becoming sixteen years old, when she is able to bear a healthy and strong child. These are indications that the sacred writers

1 तरुण्याः षोडशवर्षप्राप्तायाः ।

2 तस्यां षोडशवर्षायां पञ्चविंशतिवर्षः पुरुषः पुत्रार्थं प्रयतेत । तदाहि तौ प्राप्तवीर्यौ वीर्यान्वितमपत्यं जनयतः । ऊनपञ्चविंशतिवर्षेणो-
नषोडशवर्षायामाहितो गर्भः कुक्षिरूप एव विनाशमामुयादल्पायुर्बला-
रोग्यधिमवो वा स्याद्विकलेन्द्रियो वा ।

3 त्रिंशद्वर्षः षोडशान्द्रां भार्या विन्देदनम्रिकाम् ।

विन्देद नम्रिकाम् is the reading in the two copies of the Nirnayasindhu that I have consulted. But a woman sixteen years old cannot be a Nagnika according to the ordinary state of things; wherefore विन्देदनम्रिका(म्) must be the correct reading.

had their eye on the teachings of Hindu medical science. If so, all the other indefinite texts must be interpreted so as to harmonize with these teachings.

The following passage in Susruta has the same sense as that quoted from Vagbhata :—

**अनयोऽशवर्षायामप्राप्तः पञ्चविंशतिम् ।
यदाधसे पुमान्नाभं कुक्षिस्थः स विपद्यते ॥
जातो वा न खिरं जीवेज्जीवेद्वा दुर्वलेन्द्रियः ।
तस्मादत्यन्तबालायां गर्भाधानं न कारयेत् ॥**

X. 13.

" When a man before he has reached the age of twenty-five, places an embryo in a girl less than sixteen years old, it dies while in the womb. Or if a child is born at all, it will not live long ; and if it lives, it will be weak. Therefore one should not cause a man to place an embryo in an undeveloped girl. "

When a writer such as Susruta who is considered inspired, says this so distinctly, it is treating the Rsis most irreverently to assert that they command " the placing of an embryo " in a girl eleven or twelve years old. It will be tantamount to accusing them of ignorance.

But apart from this consideration, if the sole object of the legislators is to provide for the birth of a son possessed of capacity, in order to carry out their instructions in the spirit in which they are conveyed, we must see at what age a girl is able to bear a healthy child. And the old Hindu medical authors tell us that it is sixteen. Modern science also teaches that if a girl is violated before she reaches full development, she often becomes incapable of bearing a child ; and when she does give birth to one, it is weak and unhealthy. This full development is not reached before the age of twenty. But it

is certain that before the age of fourteen a girl is not in a condition to give birth to a healthy child. These are not matters of speculation but of practical experience. By performing the Garbhadhana ceremony, therefore, when a girl is ten, eleven, or thirteen years of age, the Hindus most irreverently defeat the object of the Rsis under the pretence of following their commands. The endeavour, therefore, to compel them to keep a girl untouched before the age of twelve should be welcomed by them as being conceived quite in the spirit of the old Rsis. If it succeeds, it will make them more faithful followers of those sages, and more essentially religious Hindus, than in these corrupt times they are.

Thus the general results we arrive at as regards consummation of marriage are these :—

1. That no text has been brought forward by Vijnanesvara, Kamalakara, Nanda Pandita, Anantadeva, Mahesabhatta, Candracuda, and Kasmatha Upadhyaya enjoining the Garbhadhana or consummation ceremony on the occasion of the first or any specific course, and that the Asvalayana Grhyaparisista allows the liberty of performing it at any time.

2. That the texts which by some are construed as containing mandatory precepts as to intercourse on the occasion of a course have been interpreted by others as involving permissive precepts only.

3. That even if the precepts are regarded as mandatory, their operation must be delayed for one year after puberty in accordance with some Grhyasutras, and for three years in accordance with a text of Baudhayana.

4. That this delay is quite what one might expect in view of the facts that marriage can according to the Dhannasiistra be deferred for three years after puberty, and that the rituals con-

tained in the Orhyasutras, especially that of Apastamba and Hiranyakosin presuppose a girl's having arrived at maturity.

5. That this conclusion as regards delay in the consummation of marriage is confirmed by the circumstance that the sacred writers seem to have their eye on the doctrine of Hindu medical science that a girl is not in a condition to give birth to a healthy child before the age of sixteen.

6. That the consummation of marriage only when the girl has fully developed is quite in keeping with the spirit of the Rsi legislators, as the begetting of a son able to do credit to the father is their sole object, and its early consummation is entirely opposed to their spirit as the result of it is barrenness or weak and sickly children.

ADDITIONAL NOTE

I have also found in Sir Raja Radhakantadeva's Sabdakalpadruma an extract from Raghunandana's Samskartattva on the Garbhadhana ceremony. Raghunandana quotes Gobhila's Sutra given by me above at p. 512 (यदा ऋतुमती &c.) and observes:—

**ऋतुः प्रजाजननयोग्यः कालः । तन्निमित्तेन नैमित्तिकं गमनं कार्यम् ।
अकुर्वतः प्रत्यवायान्नियमः । यदुक्तं स्मृतीः ।
ऋतुमतीं तु यो भार्यां संनिधौ नोपसर्पति ।
अवाप्नोति स मन्दात्मा भ्रूणहत्यामृतावृत्तौ ॥**

" Rtu is the time fitted for generating offspring. That is the condition, and he should go [to his wife] when that condition exists. If he does not, he incurs sin ; therefore this is a mandatory precept. For it is said in a Sinrti: 'That dull fellow who does not go to his wife on the occasion of a monthly course, though she is at hand, incurs [the sin of] killing an embryo at each monthly course'."

It will be seen that he does not tell us in express terms to

perform the ceremony on the first occasion, but says the same thing as Nanda Pandita and the rest; so that I need not repeat in detail what I have said in connection with that point. If it is a mandatory precept, its operation must be delayed for the three years allowed by BaudhSyana, or the one year allowed by some of the authors of the Grhyasatras. But it is not mandatory but permissive according to other authors.

In this extract, Raghunandana refutes, the view of Bhavadabhata on a certain point; while Raghunandana's view on that point is again refuted by Candrakanta Tarkalarhkara (see p. 541), the editor of the GobhilasQtra (p. 347). Thus, as already pointed out by Mr. Justice Telang, Raghunandana is not regarded as infallible in Bengal, nor, it may be added, any other author of a Digest.

APPENDIX A

(ON MR. TARKACUDAMANrS PAMPHLET)

My attention has been called to a pamphlet published by Mr. Sasadhara Tarkacudamani, a Bengali gentleman, on the rites of Garbhadhana. Mr. Tarkacudamani devotes a large portion of it to the explanation of the ceremony with which I am not concerned.

Though I have on the strength of the little penance prescribed for the omission of the Garbhadhana considered the ceremony as necessary, still Mr. Tarkacildamani makes such an awful thing of it, that it is desirable to go into the matter further. " In all religious books " says he, " whether they be Vedas, Smrtis, Puranas, rituals or commentaries, this ceremony has been emphatically insisted on.....We may therefore safely conclude that Garbhadhana has ever been an essential part of our religion ; " pp. 11, 12.

But Asvalayana does not prescribe it in his Grhyasutra which is intended for the followers of the Kṛgveda, and therefore Narayana the author of the commentary says:—

**गर्भाधानमाचार्येणानुक्रममिति कृत्वा न कार्यमित्येके । अन्ये पुनः
शौनकाद्युक्तमार्गेण कार्यमित्याहुः ।**

" Home are of opinion that Garbhadhana should not be performed, since it is not prescribed by the Acarya (teacher). Others hold that it should be performed in the manner shown by Saunaka. "

Thus then not only is it not " emphatically insisted on " but not even prescribed ; and this "essential part of our religion " may not be performed at all.

Again, he Bays, " Nay, there are so many observances to be gone through that they would take up the whole day and a few hours of the night in the bargain. Garbhadhana is thus not an ordinary or common ceremony," p. 14.

No, the ceremony does not take more than about two, sometimes three hours ; while at night, it is all an affair of women and religious formalities are not gone through. Garbhadhana is a most ordinary ceremony, at least in this part of the country. A good many orthodox people even do not perform it; and I learn it is not gone through in Gujarat.

But Mr. Tarkacudamani reaches the climax in the following:—" The harms arising from the sins and crimes, such as child-murder, in the opinion of the Hindus are less serious than those of not performing Garbhadhana at the proper time," p. 21.

I must protest against this wholesale vilification of the Hindu race. At any rate whatever it may be in Bengal, the Hindus on this side of the country do not consider the harm arising from crimes such as child-murder to be less serious than that arising from the omission of Garbhadhana. Neither is the reason given by Mr. Tarkacudamani at all true. He says " sins and crimes like child-murder can be atoned by penances, but to neglect performing a Samskara makes our life unholy for both this life and the next and no penances can save us. " But a penance, ridiculously light, *can* save us. For the penance for the omission of Garbhadhana is:—

**गर्भाधानस्याकरणात्तस्या जातस्तु दुष्यति ।
अकृत्वा गां द्विजे दत्वा कुर्यात्पुंसवनं पतिः ॥**

" If the Garbhadhana ceremony is not performed, he who is born [of the woman] is polluted; the husband should, if he has not done it, give a cow to a Brahman and perform Pumsavana (the next sacrament)".

This is a text quoted as from Asvalayana by Nanda Pandita and Kamalakara ; and we see from it that the penance for the omission of Garbhadhana is the giving to a Brahman of one cow the price of which is about a Rupee and a half; while the penance for child-murder is a life of the most abject and humiliating self-mortification for twelve years (see Yajñiyavalkya, 111. 251). And still this Hindu gentleman does not scruple to say that his countrymen consider the harms arising from child-murder to be less serious than those arising from the omission of Garbhadhana !

Passing over other such things that I find in the pamphlet, I will notice the texts that Mr. Tarkacudamani brings forward to show that the Garbhadhana must be performed on the occasion of the first course and cannot be delayed. He quotes what he calls Mantras in connection with this ceremony, one of which only I will give here.

स्वर्गदीप नमस्तेऽस्तु नमस्ते विश्वतापन ।

नक्षत्रोत्सवे चार्घ्यं गृहाण त्वं दिवाकर ॥

" O lamp of the heavens, a bow to thee ; O thou, who givest warmth to the Universe, a bow to thee ; do accept, O sun, this offering (of water, flowers &c,) on the occasion of the feast in celebration of the new *event* or flowers. "

There are three more verses just of this stamp ; and these are quoted from Bhavadeva a writer on the domestic ceremonies of the Samavedins of Bengal. Now in the first place, Mr. Cudamani tells us (p. 5) that " *all* the Mantras in this connection are taken from Rgveda. " Are these five verses taken from the Rgveda ? Do they occur there ? They certainly do not in the Rgveda known to the world. Does not their language show that they belong quite to a profane age ? At the most you may call them Pauranika Mantras or Mantras taken from the Puranas. And they are not used in connection with

the Garbhadhana ceremony on this side of the country, and are not given by Narayanabhatta, Anantadeva, Mahesabhafta, or Candracuda. And such a thing must be expected with reference to the so called Pauranika Mantras ; for any one can compose them and put them in. They do not occur even in the Mantra Brahmana of the Samaveda, containing, as it does, all the Mantras used by the Sflmavedins. For these reasons though they are given by Bhavadeva, they possess no authoritativeness whatever.

Again from the sense, it appears that the verses refer to a feast to celebrate new Puspa. Now it is quite possible that the new blossom of trees in spring is meant to be alluded to ; for there is nothing in the verses which necessitates our understanding them as containing an allusion to the celebration of the particular physical event. And even if they are so understood, they have nothing to do with the Garbhadhana ceremony which is not a ceremony for celebrating the new physical event, but a ceremony which consists in the " placing of an embryo in a girl " in the language of the medical writers.

The next text adduced by Mr. TarkacQdamani is that quoted * by me from Gobhila.¹ In this there is no word which means " first ". The author of the pamphlet acknowledges that; but contends that the sense he wants is to be inferred from the expression the event " after marriage. " But there is nothing in the original which has the sense of that expression. The mere fact that the rules about Garbhadhana on the occasion of a course follow those about marriage, cannot necessitate the coarse meant being taken as the first course. For Paraskara speaks of the Garbhadhana similarly, but at the same time enjoins abstinence for one year. Here evidently the performance of the Garbhadhana cannot be understood as being enjoined by

1 See above p. 542. [N. B. U.]

Pftraskara on the occasion of the first course. And Gobhila, like other authors of GrhyasQtras, supposes a girl to have arrived at maturity before marriage, as he imposes abstinence for three days after marriage. And this is admitted even by the recent Bengali commentator on Gobhila. So that, even if the text is understood as having reference to the first course after marriage, it cannot mean the very first course. It is, therefore, not applicable to the first course after an early marriage ; (see Section II of the present Note).

The third text brought forward by the author is that quoted by me at p. 547 of my Note. Mr. Tarkaciidamani misunderstands the whole matter here. What is here enjoined on the occasion of the first course is not Garbhfidhana or Garbhalambhana as it is called, but Prajapatya which I have explained above, p. 548. On the contrary the absence of the word प्रथम or "first" when the Garbhfidhana is described, is to be construed, as I have done, into a permission to perform it when one chooses. This text, therefore, is entirely opposed to Mr. Tarkaeudftmani's view.

Mr. B. G. Tilak of Poona has pronounced my way of understanding this passage to be wrong. But his only reason is based on his not knowing that the practice of performing the second ceremony without the first is enjoined by the highest authorities. By taking the two as inseparable parts of each other, he sets aside grammar and propriety ; for he thus makes the words ऋतौ "a course," and अनुकूलायाम् "auspicious" occurring at the beginning of the second passage entirely useless and unmeaning, and supplies the demonstrative before ऋतौ against all rules of syntax. The whole style and manner of the passages require the two to be understood as separate ceremonies, though they are sometimes performed together.

In the next three quotations the author himself acknowledges that the word "first" does not occur ; but ho thinks, it is

implied, because the " event" mentioned is " the event after marriage." But there is nothing whatever about marriage here, and it is a mere gratuitous assumption of the writer.

Now our author proceeds to quote from digests. Vacaspati does not say that the Garbhadhana must necessarily be performed on the occasion of the first course, as Mr. Tarkacudamani thinks ; but only that that time is better or more prosperous than any other. (*तत्रापि पूर्वः श्रेयान्वयात्सर्वोपाने प्रथमर्तुः ।*). does not pronounce any sentence upon one who does not perform it on that occasion ; but recommends it, and must evidently be supposed to allow of the ceremony being delayed.

The next passage is the one I have quoted above from Raghunandana \ There is nothing in it which can bear the interpretation " at the time of the first... Garbhadhana is indispensably necessary, " as one will see from the translation I have given above. There is nothing corresponding to the word " first. "

Thus not a single one of the texts adduced by Mr. Cudamani contains an indication that the Garbhadhana should be performed on the occasion of the first course ; but on the other hand, that from Asvalayana Parisista points quite in the opposite way.

And no other text has been brought forward by any body except the one from the spurious Asvalayana Smṛti. Vijñanesvara, Madhava, Madanapala, Kamalakara, Renukacarya, Raghunandana, Nanda Panolita, Nilakantha Narayanabhatta, and Candracuda have not adduced any such text; nor have I seen it in any Smṛti. And those authors of Nibandhas do not even on their own responsibility lay down in specific terms that the Garbhadhana should be performed on the occasion of the first course, though what they state might be held to imply

that. But this implied sense I have already dealt with in the Note. Only one author, so far as I have seen, of a manual of rituals intended for the Madhyaihdinas says that in specific terms ; but he gives no authority. And even if such authoritative texts from the Smrtis were brought forward,- without another text imposing a religious penalty if the thing were not done on the first occasion, they would not be binding, but would have to be construed as permissive only. For the authors of the Nibandhas attribute an obligatory nature to the precepts as to intercourse after courses, only in consequence of other precepts which attach a penalty to abstinence. The same principle would have to be applied in the case of the supposed texts. And again Baudhilyana's text allowing the consummation to be delayed for less than three years would have to be set against them all.

The author notices the text of Parasara and another of the same sense, which I have quoted above from Raghunandana. These it will be remembered enjoin intercourse on the occasion of a course on pain of the deadly sin of killing an embryo. He also speaks about the mandatory nature of the precepts about intercourse. I have discussed these points fully in the Note ; and there is nothing new brought forward by Mr. Tarkacrnjamani which requires attention. I will therefore not repeat what I have said already.

APPENDIX B

(ON THE ARGUMENTS OF MR. B. G. TILAK AND
ANOTHER WRITER IN THE *MARATHA*)

Mr. B. G. Tilak and a writer in the *Maratha* claim to have "destroyed the fabric" raised by me. But he or they have evidently not taken the trouble of understanding my argument, and excuse themselves a detailed examination of it by saying that "the very foundation of my theory being destroyed, it is needless to examine my other statements,"—an excellent plea, indeed, for a man who wishes to destroy an opponent, but cannot do so. If Mr. Tilak or the writer in the *Maratha* will carefully read Section IV of my Note, a copy of which he will get for the mere asking at Mr. Shiralkar's shop in Poona City, he will see that what I say in that section is briefly this:—

(1) Texts directly enjoining intercourse or the performance of the Garbhadhana ceremony on the occasion of the first course have not been produced by the authors of the Nibandhas or Digests: but they rely on others which denounce one who has no-intercourse on the occasion of courses generally, from which the inference is legitimate that the first course also must be availed of. But these texts can come into operation only after the Garbhadhana ceremony.

(2) We find an indication in the Asvalayana Grhyaparisista that the Garbhadhana may be performed on the occasion of *any* course. The operation of the obligatory precepts, therefore, must be delayed till that time.

(3) It must be delayed also for three years in virtue of a precept of Baudhayana, who attaches the same penalty that those precepts attach to abstinence generally, to only continuous abstinence for three years ;

and (4) It must be delayed for one year in consequence of a provision in the Grhyasutras of Asvalayana and Paraskara and even Baudhhtyana.

Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha* attacks the first two positions only, and has got nothing to say against the last two ; and still he says he has destroyed my fabric. This can deceive only one who wishes to be deceived.

As to the fifth position, viz., that the precepts are permissive, Mr. Tilak disposes of it in a most general way, and evidently does not seem to know anything about the matter, as I shall show hereafter.

Now as to Mr. Tilak's or the *Maratha's* arguments. He brings forward a text quoted as from the Asvalayana Smṛti by Anantadeva, in which is enjoined the performance of the Garbhludhflna on the occasion of the first course. I possess a copy of a Smṛti attributed to Asvalayana, in which I had found this text ; but I rejected it on these grounds:—Nanda Pandita Narilyanabhatta, and Kamalakara quote a verse¹ from Asvalayana Smṛti, and another ² is cited by Kamalakara and Candracuda. Again, the first of these and six more describing the actual Garbhadhilna are quoted from the Smṛti by the commentator on Asvalayana Grhyakarikas." None of these eight occurs in my Manuscript. And the verse enjoining the performance of the Garbhadhana on the occasion of the first course which occurs in

1 गर्भाधानस्याकरणात् &c. as quoted before.

2 प्राग्जोर्दर्शनात्पत्नीं नेयाद्भत्वा पतत्यधः ।

स्वर्णकारेण शुक्रस्य ब्रह्महत्यामघाप्नुयात् ॥

3 आचम्यारोपयित्वा तां पत्नीं सम्यगलंकृताम् &c. ॥ १ ॥ आनयित्वाभ्यगन्धाया मूलम् &c. ॥ २ ॥ कपिलापयसा मिश्रम् &c. ॥ ३ ॥ समन्त्रकमुदीर्ष्वेति &c. ॥ ४ ॥ पशं कृत्वा सकृन्नृती ॥ ५ ॥ पत्नीमृतुमतीं स्निग्धाम् &c. ॥ ६ ॥

the Manuscript, does not occur in any of the many Nibandhas examined by me, except in the Samskarakaustubha ; nor does it occur in those examined by Mr. TarkacQdamani and Mr. Tilak with that exception. For if it had occurred, they would of course have stated the fact. The Smṛti, therefore, in which it occurs was unknown to all except Anantadeva, who is but a recent author. It must, therefore, be condemned as spurious, and so too consequently the text cited by Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha*. And *this is the only explicit Smṛti text occurring in the whole range of the literature* examined by Tarkacudamani, Tilak, Telang, and myself, which enjoins Garbhadhana on the occasion of the first course.

Next as to the Parisista. Mr. Tilak wonders how it has " escaped my critical eye that Prajapatya is only one part of the Garbhadhana ceremony, and as one part cannot be performed on one day and the other on another, the whole passage must be interpreted to mean that the Garbhadhana ceremony must be performed on the first occurrence of the physical condition." Well, I am compelled to say it has escaped my eye, because it is a "critical eye." Mr. Tilak thinks that our present practice prevails in all parts of the country, and has descended to us from very olden times; that there are or have been no variations ; that that alone is what the Sastras sanction ; and he twists a passage in an old work so as to harmonise it with that practice, in spite of grammar and propriety. He thus belongs to the school of those who find the steam engine and the electric telegraph in the Vedas. The *Maratha* has no doubt whatever that "my first mistake is to suppose that the passage in the Parisista describes two different ceremonies—Prajapatya and Garbhadhana." I do not *suppose* that at all. I come to it from grammar, propriety, and old usage as reported by several authors, as well as the practice sanctioned by the Sastras according even to recent writers. That our present practice has not escaped me, **Mr. Tilak would have seen if he**

had more carefully read my Note, wherein I state that the Garbhadhana ceremony consists of two parts ; (1) the kindling etc.; and (2) the rites preparatory etc. And supposing they are parts of the same ceremony, is it necessary that they should be performed on the same day ? Is the whole marriage ceremony performed in it single day ? Is not the last part of it to be performed if Asvalayana's rule about abstinence for one year is followed, a year after the initial rites ?

Now my translation of the passage¹ we are concerned with is—(a) (First Ceremony). "Now for the Pñjapatya ceremony of a woman after a course. On the occasion of the first course, on an auspicious day, he should, etc. (b) (Second Ceremony). " Now for the Garbhalambhana. On the occasion of a course, on an auspicious night,*' etc. etc. Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha* translates (a) almost as I do, only using the word " favourable" instead of "auspicious;" but in (b) he puts in Me for my a, and says that the second ceremony is to be performed on the night of the day on which the first is performed. But the word Rtu or course is used without any qualifying expression, and Mr. Tilak is not justified in inserting *the* simply because our present practice is to perform the two ceremonies on the same day. And if practice is his only guide, he ought to go a little further and make the word Nisi, which means " night " to mean " day " ; for really that ceremony also, except the physical portion, is, as I have said in my Note, performed during the day along with the other. And even Anantadeva, whom Mr. Tilak quotes, says that Rtu here means Rtusamanya, i.e., "a course generally " and not a specific course, showing that the force of grammar prevails over him. Again, if the author of the Parisista had meant that the two rites should be performed on the same day, he would not have used the word

I See p. 547 f. of the Note. गर्भलम्बनम् is printed in accordance with the Ed. in Bibl. Ind.; but perhaps it ought to be गर्भलम्बनम्.

Rtu in speaking of the second ceremony, since it had already been used in the case of the first. To take the illustration given by Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha* himself, we say " A train leaves Poona on Wednesday morning ; reaches Bombay in the evening ;" and we do not generally say " a train leaves Poona on Wednesday morning and reaches Bombay on Wednesday evening, if the day we mean is the same. And yet what we ordinary people in ordinary conversation do not say, Mr. Tilak makes the author of the *Parisista* to say, though Hindu writers of his school are universally known not to use a superfluous word. Again, he would not have used the word "favourable " or " auspicious " in speaking of the night. If the night meant is the night of that particular day on which the first ceremony is performed, we have no choice, but must take that night whether favourable or unfavourable. And if the night of the day that is favourable is to be considered favourable as a matter of course, the use of that word in the case of the night is superfluous, as the author has already used it in speaking of the day. Thus Mr. Tilak has made the author to use two superfluous words, and has brought in the definite article 'the' notwithstanding that no grammatical rule nor propriety will have it. I thought all this was perfectly plain, and had no idea that a man like Mr. Tilak would set aside grammar and propriety in order to support his pet theory that the Garbhadhana must be performed on the occasion of the first course.

Now as to the practice that has made Mr. Tilak sacrifice grammar and propriety. In the first place I will say that, according to the *Parisista* these are two ceremonies, since the author gives two separate names to them, says that the first has to do with "a woman who has a course " (*शुक्रमत्याः*), that is to say, looking to the word "first" that is used, to a woman who has begun to have courses; and calls the second only Garbhalambhana, which Narayanabhatha takes as equivalent to

Garbhadhana. And grammar and propriety require that we should understand them as two as I have already shown. Mr. Tilak knows only one kind of practice. But several are reported and allowed in the commentaries and Nibandhas. Siddhantip, as quoted by Anantadeva, says that the "Homa generally, or the kindling of the fire and offering of oblations, should be done according to some ; but, according to others, he should pour the juice of a certain plant into his wife's right nostril ; and this they call Garbhalambhana." Anantadeva proceeds to say that Jayanta. has adopted the view that Garbhalambhana as prescribed in the Sutra is simply the pouring of the juice into the nostril without the Homa. He quotes other authorities also, and lays down the doctrine, to be followed even at the present day in spite of Mr. Tilak, that Homa is optional.¹ The author of the *Karikas* also gives only the ceremony prescribed by Jayanta as Garbhadhana without the Homa. So, then, the Garbhadhana is only that which corresponds to the second ceremony mentioned in the *Parisista*, and the *Prajapatya* tire-oblations are another which is sometimes tacked on to it. But it is by no means an essential part of the Garbhadhana as Mr. Tilak thinks. Some people may do the two together, while others may neglect the first. Hence they are separately mentioned in the *Parisista*. If they had been given as constituting one whole, it would not have been possible to dispense with the first. Thus the only ground for Mr. Tilak's sacrifice of grammar and propriety is removed. And the portion of my "fabric" against which he or

१ सर्वथैव होमासंभवे ऽश्वगन्धामूलं पेययित्वोदीर्घार्तः पतिवतीत्ये-
कयैव ऋषा दक्षिणस्यां नासिकायां निषिध्योष्मभनं कार्यम् । यथोक्तं
सिद्धान्त(न्ति)भाष्ये । तत्रैक ऋतुकाले ऽनावेशहोममिच्छन्ति । अपरे
तूषीर्ष्येनया दक्षिणस्यां नासिकायां नस्तः करोतीत्येतद्गर्भलम्भनमिति ।
अनुसृतं च होमरहितस्यैक्यर्चा नस्तः करणमात्रस्य सौत्रगर्भलम्भन-
पदार्थत्वं जयन्तेन ।

the *Maratha* directed his attack is safe and sound, and there are no "express texts of Grhyaparisista and Smrtis" (mark, the one spurious Smrti has become Smrtis here) so far as so many of us have examined them, which warrant the Hindu divines or any body else to conclude that the Garbhiidhana must be performed after the first course, though this may be deduced as an inference.

There is another glaring instance of the manner in which Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha* sacrifices context, propriety, and all rules of scholarship, in order to make a text mean what he wishes it to mean. Thus the *Maratha* says that a "host of well-known authorities begin the description of the Garbhadhana ceremony" by some such remark as that which he quotes from the Madanaparijata, and translates, "We first describe the time of the first course as it is needed for the Garbhadhana." Now, if the writer had just read the next line he would have seen that what Madanapala describes in this section is the nights after a course that are eligible and ineligible; and the first text quoted is the well-known verse of Yajnyavalkya about the sixteen nights, &c. Therefore, what is described is not the "time of the first course," but the eligible and ineligible nights of all courses. There is nothing about the first course in what follows. The thing is, the *Maratha* has tacked the word Prathama which occurs in the passage to Ittukala and made the whole a compound, and translated it as "the first course." But he ought to have seen that the context of what follows will not and cannot agree with this. Therefore, even if he had the word in his Manuscript just as he has printed it, he ought to have suspected the reading and compared that Manuscript with another. But that will not suit the purpose; and, therefore, he set the context at defiance. In my Manuscript the word Prathama is not compounded with Ittukala, but has the form of Prathamam, i. e., it is an adverb; so that the translation is, "we describe first the Ittukala or nights after a

course, because that is of use for the Garbhadhana ceremony" ; —wherefore first is not an adjective of "course." The *Marathui* has got the word " first " twice ; while his own as well as my reading has it once only. Instead of Upayukta, I have Upayuktatyena.¹ If, then, this is the way in which " the host of well-known authorities" begin their description, it is all right, though, however, a good many begin by describing the good and evil conjunctions on the occasion of the first course and the pacificatory ceremonies without alluding to the Garbhiidhilna. But if Mr. Tilak means that any one of them begins by saying that they will describe the time of the first course because it is needed for Garbhadhana, it is absolutely incorrect and misleading.

Mr. Tilak is perfectly at sea as regards what Mr. Telang calls obligatory and recommendatory precepts, and what I call mandatory and permissive precepts. He thinks that they are the translations of the words Nitya and Kamya, and appears never to have heard of Vidhi, Niyama and Parisamkhyil. He explains Kilniya as a certain act which " has not purely spiritual benefit in view, but serves the purpose of regulating the relation between man and man. " Where did Mr. Tilak or the *Maratha* get this definition ? If he had read an ordinary Sanskrit treatise on philosophy or religious law, he would have seen that Kamya rites are those that enable a man to obtain heaven and such other desired objects, such as Jyotistoma and others. Now does Jyotistoma or a Soma sacrifice regulate the relations between man and man ? But apart from this, let us see if the permissive precepts have a bearing on the present question. If it is made out that the Hindu Siistra only permits a man, if he wishes, to have intercourse, and does not command, the legislator can prevent him

। तत्र गर्भाधानोपयुक्तत्वेन प्रथमं ब्रह्मकालो निरूप्यते ।

from having that intercourse and in doing so does not set himself in opposition against the Hindu Sastra; while if the Sastra commands, he does assume that attitude. The illustrations given by Mr. Tilak are not at all applicable in the present case. For though idolatory is optional and not necessary, the legislator ought not to prevent it, because it is not a crime. But the violation of a girl before 12 in a manner sometimes to injure her health permanently, or even to cause her death, is a crime, and the legislator must prevent it. If it were such a heavy crime as Suttee, it would be his duty to prevent it at once whether the Hindu Sastra commands it or not. This is not so heavy, nor does the violation produce bad results in all cases ; and, therefore, he may desist, if by preventing he goes against the Hindu religion. But if we can show that he does not, and the Hindu religion does not command the violation of a girl, there is no reason whatever why he should desist.

Again, the *Maratha* concludes by saying that " the reformers have been ill-advised to take their stand on these strained interpretations of Sanskrit texts." Whom he means by " reformers " I do not know ; but I may reply by saying that the reformers have been obliged to publish to the world, what the true Hindu Sastra is on the point, by men like Sir Roinesh, Mr. Tarkacuglamani, Mr. Tilak, and others, some of whom have been setting grammar, context, propriety, and all rules of scholarship aside, in order to make out that the Hindu Sastras do command the performance of the Garbhadhana on the occasion of the first course, and to frighten Government. Tarkacuglamani actually goes the length of saying that " the harms arising from sins and crimes, such as child-murder, in the opinion of the Hindus, are less serious than those of not performing Garbhadhana at the proper time," and that "sins and crimes like child-murder can be atoned by penances ;¹ but, " no penance can save us, " if we neglect to perform a

Saihs kara. While the fact is that the penance for the omission of Garbhadhana is giving one cow to a Brahman, i. e., about a Rupee and a half, while that for child-murder is an abject and humiliating self-mortification for twelve years. And according to Narayana, the commentator on the Grhyasutra of Asvalayana, the ceremony may safely be omitted without even being obliged to give a cow to a Brahman. For, says he, " some are of opinion that Garbhadhana should not be performed since Asvalayana has not prescribed it; while others hold that it should be performed in the manner shown by Saunaka." (Ed., Bibl. Ind., p. 59.)

APPENDIX C

(ON MR. TILAK'S REPLY)

As Mr. Tilak's reply to my challenge has not appeared in the *Times of India*, I did not intend to say anything with regard to it. But the Manager of the "Native Opinion" had been good enough to send me a copy of the issue of that paper containing Mr. Tilak's reply and it will hardly be courteous to him and to Mr. Tilak himself not to notice it. I will, however, be as brief as possible, as it was brevity that I wanted when I gave the challenge.

The first text from Smrtis is that from the Asvalayana Smrti, which is unknown to the authors of the many Nibandhas I have seen, except Anantadeva, and which is not the same as the Asvalayana Smrti known to them. To say that the one is Laghu and the other Brhat does not mend matters; for the Asvalayana Smrti known to the authors of Nibandhas is not called Brhat by them; nor is the spurious Asvalayana Smrti called Laghu at all in the two Manuscripts of it that I possess, and even by Anantadeva who quotes it. Whenever there are two Smrtis ascribed * to the same author and distinguished* from each other by the words Brhat or Vrddha and Laghu, the authors of the Nibandhas use those epithets in referring to them. Sometimes the second is omitted; but not the first. Again that which is called Brhat or Vrddha is a larger work than that which is called Laghu; but in the present case both are of about the same size. Besides one of the two Manuscripts of Anantadeva's work existing in the Deccan College Collection does not contain the quotation from Asvalayana at all; so that until several Manuscripts of the Samskarakaustubha are procured and compared, it must remain doubtful whether Anantadeva himself quotes the spurious Smrti.

The second text adduced by Mr. Tilak is that from the true

Aivalayana Smṛti. But any reader who knows Sanskrit will see that all that the author says is that one should perform the Garbhadhana when his wife has a course. There is not the word first, and still Mr. Tilak calls it an express text. Then he has recourse to an inference which I wanted him to avoid. But one will see that the inference too is utterly unfounded. For he thinks, when the author of the Smṛti prescribes the performance of Abhyudaya or Nandisraddha and Punyahavacana during the day, that it is the Prajapatya that he prescribes. But Prajapatya is not here prescribed, but only such ceremonies as one has to go through when an auspicious rite such as even the dedication of a public work for public use is to be performed. And the Garbhadhana ceremony prescribed by the author is the same as that laid down by Saunaka, i. e., without the Prajapatya Homa. Hence all Mr. Tilak's inference, based as it is on this mistake, is groundless.

The third text is an express text. But I must here quote what I have stated in an article published in the Subodhapatrika of the 8th instant:—"And even if such authoritative texts from the Smṛtis were brought forward, without another text imposing a religious penalty if the thing were not done on the first occasion, they would not be binding, but would have to be construed as permissive only." This therefore is not a text which enjoins; but one which permits. (As to this see, below, the observation on Gopinatha). If Parasara's text is to be considered as the penal text valid in this case, its exceptions and the case in which alone it holds according to Śrīdhara, have been given in the Note. Again this text is from a compilation of the views of twenty-four Rsis and not from an actual Smṛti. It has, therefore, the value of a statement occurring in a Nibandha, and not the value of a Smṛti. And as to Nibandhas, I asked for express Statements from the writings of ten authors who might be considered as laying down the law for all India. I myself in my article published in the Subodhapatrika stated that one

Prayoga did contain an express statement, but no authority is given for it.

Thus then my challenge in this part has not been met. For I asked for texts from Smrtis other than the Asvalayana Smṛti which is unknown to the authors of the Nibandhas and is different from that known to them; and no such text has been brought forward. Now as to Nibandhas:—

Prayogaparijata is not included in my challenge. But even here there is no express statement but an inference based on the eternal Prajapatya, which Mr. Tilak still persists in considering an essential part of the Garbhadhana in spite of Saunaka, Jayanta, the author of the Karikas, Ananfradeva and others. This inference too is groundless. For the Priljapatya is a ceremony consequent on the attainment of puberty and not a part of Garbhadhana, and consequently though the fit occasion is the first course, still like the Santi or pacificatory ceremonies consequent on the first occurrence of the physical event at an inauspicious juncture, it is performed at the same time with the Garbhadhana. Again, it ought not to be supposed simply from the fact that a certain time is prescribed in the Sūtras or Parisians that that same time must be meant by the authors of the Prayogas when they give the details of the ceremonies. Asvalayana's Grhyasūtra, for instance, prescribes the third month of pregnancy for the Pumsavana ceremony; but Narayanabhatta gives other times also.

The next statement is from Narayanabhatta. Mr. Tilak, in the first quotation, connects प्रथमरजोदर्शने with गर्भोधानस्य (see extract in the *Kesari* of 17th February), simply because he wants to do so in order to make this out as a statement in his favour. But it is utterly ungrammatical to skip over the intermediate words मासादी दृष्टे सति. The connection is प्रथमरजोदर्शने मासादी दृष्टे सति i. e., if the month and the others are inauspicious on the occasion of the first course. As to Garbhadhana, when Naraya

nabhafta speaks of it, he uses the words **रजोवर्षनात्** only, not **प्रथमरजोवर्षनात्**, showing that according to him also it may be performed on the occasion of any course.

As to the other quotation, Mr. Tilak entirely misses the point I have been insisting on from the beginning. All I have been contending for is that the Sastra does not declare that Garbhadhana must necessarily be performed on the occasion of the first course; it may be performed on the first or any occasion. The quotation prohibits intercourse on the occasion of the first course if the days and the stars are unfavourable ; but it does not command it if they are favourable. And as to this very quotation Goplnatha says that what is implied in it is a simple permission ; (see below). It will thus be seen that no " statement declaring in express terms that the Garbhadhana should be necessarily performed on the first occasion" has been adduced from NarayanabhaUa.

In connection with Mahesabhatta, Mr. Tilak places before us an excellent specimen of logic. Because Mahesabhatta says that in the morning Punyahavacana &c, should be performed and in the evening the Garbhadhana, therefore it follows that he says they should be performed on the occasion of the first course! Similar logic we have in connection with Gopinathabhatta, Nanda Pandita, Kamalakara, and others.

Now as to GoplnathabhaUa. His name was not included by me in the challenge. Still I am glad Mr. Tilak has brought him forward. He, at least, I hope, will teach Mr. Tilak to direct his attention to a broad distinction to which I have, in spite of all my efforts, failed to direct it. Goplnatha says the performance of the Garbhadhana during that course is permitted (**अप्यनुज्ञात**).—*Permitted* Sir, not *enjoined*.

Thus, Mr. Tilak has not brought forward a single statement from any Nibandha or Prayoga with the exception of the

Caturvimsatimata. Even if the rank of a Smṛti be assigned to this last, the text cannot be mandatory. If he had looked into my Article in the Subhōdhapatrika, he would have found one Prayoga at least in his favour. But no such writer of a ritual, who makes a statement without authority, can come up to the rank of Vijiānesvara, Madanapala, Madhava, Narayanabha^a, Nilakantha, Kamalakara, Raghunandana and others who were included in my challenge. And from these Mr. Tilak has not produced a single statement. He has only taken advantage of my challenge to prepare a long article, the effect of which unfortunately must be to delude the ignorant.

One point more and I have done. I have been carrying on literary controversies since 1864 ; but never did I hitherto meet with an opponent who treated me with such studied discourtesy as Mr. Tilak has been doing. My task has become disagreeable and even painful, and I should have much preferred to remain silent now, were it not for the fact that the silence was likely to be misconstrued.

APPENDIX D

[ON VIJANESVARA'S VIEW.]

I have stated in the Note that Vijnanesvara does not say decidedly what his own opinion is as regards the mandatory or permissive nature of the precept about intercourse on the occasion of a course. This has been denied by some of my critics. For they say Vijnanesvara begins his comments on I. 81 with the remark, "having laid down a Niyama as regards intercourse on the eligible nights after a course, he now gives a Niyama in regard to the others." This is with reference to the verse 81 itself. After the commentary on it is finished, Vijnanesvara turns back to I. 79, and discusses, independently of I. 81, the question as to whether the precept about intercourse therein contained is a Vidhi, Niyama or Parisamkhyil. Ho says that learned ex egotists have regarded it as a Niyama. Now, if that were his own decided opinion, he certainly would not speak of learned exegetists generally here as holding that view, according to the usual style of Sanskrit writers. Then again, ho explains the nature of these three kinds of precepts, and gives at length the reasons why it should be considered a Parisamkhyia ending with the expression **तस्माद्विधौ गच्छेन्नान्यत्रेति परिसंख्यैव युक्ता ।** "Therefore it is proper that this should be regarded as Parisamkhyia to the effect that he should resort to her (if at all) on the occasion of courses alone and not at other times."

Then he proceeds to say that Bharuci, Visvarupa and others do not approve of this view ; and goes on giving their arguments and decisions up to the end of the section, or the beginning of the commentary on the next verse, I. 82. There is nothing of his own in all this. My Poona opponent considers Vijnanesvara's own observation to begin with **तस्मात्स्वार्थेहानि-**

परार्थकल्पना...परिसंख्या न युक्ता । " Therefore Parisamkhya which involves three faults is not proper."

If this is Vijnanesvara's observation, why is the one quoted above not his ? Both are worded in the same way. He must therefore be considered as advocating Parismkhya also. But this will not do. Propriety requires that both should be regarded as conclusions deduced from the respective arguments by the advocates of the two views. Again, if Vijnanesvara is to be regarded as having decidedly accepted the view of BhSruci and others, he would have used at the close of their arguments some such expression as **** this alone is proper "** (**इदमेव युक्तम्**), **" this alone is good "** (**एतदेव सम्यक्**) &c. But there is nothing of the sort in the course of the whole discussion.

If then the author does not state his own view decidedly here, what is to be understood by the word Niyania occurring in the introduction to the comments on I. 81 ? It must be understood in the most general sense of the word as involving **क्रतावेव गच्छेत्**, "he should go on the occasion of a course only " i. e., a Parisamkhya, and **क्रतौ गच्छेदेव** " he should necessarily go on the occasion of a course " i.e., a Niyama. And these two that it involves, are evolved in the subsequent discussion, when the author gives the technical definitions. And that, Niyama generally means both, is plain to every one who has some knowledge of the Sastras; and Srdharasvamin's beautiful commentary on Bhagavata XI. 5. 11 will make it plain to any body. Madhava too speaks of the two as Niyamas; (**क्रतौ गच्छेदेव न तु वर्जयेदित्येको नियमः । क्रतावेव गच्छेन्नानुतादित्यपरः ॥**).

I will notice one other point only. My Poona opponent quotes the following verse which occurs in Baudhayana immediately after that in which abstinence for three years only is declared as religiously penal:—

ऋतुस्नातां तु यो भार्यो संनिधी नोपगच्छति ।

पितरस्तस्य तन्मासं तस्मिन्नज्ञसि शेरते ॥

The ancestors of him who does not resort to his wife who has bathed after a course and who is at hand wallow in the particular fluid for that month. "

Here, he argues, is a penalty laid down for him who abstains generally, i. e., even for one month after puberty ; while the above verse prescribes a higher penalty for a continuous abstinence for three years. But is any penalty at all laid down in this verse for the man who abstains ? The penalty at the end of the third year, the sin of toxicide, is certainly prescribed for him in the above verse. He incurs this sin then ; but he incurs no sin of any sort nor docs he himself wallow in the fluid according to this verse. What then is the bearing of the verso ? It is simply this.—Nanda Pandita, Knllfikabhata, Mildhava, and others account for the penalty of the sin of foeticide prescribed by the authors of the Smrtis by the circumstance that a man owes a liability to the manes or ancestors, and when he does not resort to his wife for begetting a son, he sets at naught this liability. Baudhayana prescribes punishment in the first verse, and in the second he explains the same basis of the punishment in the form of a certain bad condition in which the manes are, and the duty he owes to them to deliver them from that condition. But as the punishment accrues only at the end of the third year, the bad condition of the ancestors which brings this punishment on him must be understood as coming into existence likewise at the end of the third year. To make the two verses harmonize with each other, the general statement contained in the second must be considered as true for all time after the end of the third year, and not as having any reference to the previous time during which no punishment is incurred.

HISTORY OF CHILD MARRIAGE

[FROM THE "ZEITSCHRIFT DER DEUTSCHEN MORGENLANDISCHEN
GESELLSCHAFT, VOL. XLVII, 1893, PP. 143-156.]

In his article on the History of Child Marriage, published in Vol. XLVI of this Journal (pp. 413-420), Prof. Jolly discusses from the historical standpoint the question which agitated Hindu society in the beginning of 1891, and was discussed by us in India from the legal point of view. In the course of his treatment of the subject he expresses his disagreement with my views on some of the points sought to be made out by me in my "Note on the Age of Marriage".¹ I deem it necessary in the interests of the history of the institution to notice his remarks on those points. I have read and understood Prof. Jolly's article ; but as I have had no practice whatever in speaking and writing German, I beg the permission of the Editor of this Journal to write my reply in English.

As to the Smṛti texts adduced by Prof. Jolly, which prescribe marriage before puberty and lay down the limits of the age of the girl, between which the ceremony should be solemnized, I have nothing to say. But he takes the text from Manu IX. 89, to be intended simply for emphasizing the choice of a good bridegroom. If it were so and the text had no significance whatever as to the law and usage on the point, and it was considered a sin at the time when the text was written to delay marriage till after puberty, Manu's language would certainly not be so strong as it is:—"Better that she should remain unmarried in a state of puberty till her death than that she should be wedded to an unworthy husband." Again the force of Aṭi in the preceding verse (IX. 88) should not be lost sight of.

¹ Printed in this Volume immediately before this article. [N.B.U.]

"When a good husband is to be had one should give away the girl even (Api) if she has not arrived Aprapta [at the condition.] This shows that usually a girl should not be given away unless she has arrived [at the condition], but this rule may be broken when a good bridegroom is available. The word Aprapta is vague and variously interpreted ; but if it is vague, it must be so for the reason that the implied accusative pointed to an event ordinarily well known. There is therefore no objection in taking the implied condition to be that of maturity ; so that the sense will be that the rule, that a girl should be married after she becomes mature, may be violated if a good husband is to be had. Again verse IX. 10, allows of the girl remaining unmarried for three years after puberty. From all this, one would not, I think, be far wrong in inferring that at the time when the Manu-Samhita was written, delaying marriage till after puberty was not considered such a sin as it was afterwards. The direction to wait for three years occurs in Vasistha and Baudhayana also.

In giving the views of the commentators, Prof. Jolly assures us as regards Mandlik's edition and the Manuscripts of Medhatithi's Manubhasya, that they are highly untrustworthy, and that कन्याया न दानम् in the sentence from Medhatithi quoted by me (प्रागृतोः कन्याया न दानम्) must be a mistake for some such expression as कन्यायाः प्रदानम्. Why it should be considered a mistake, I fail to see. कन्यायाः प्रदानम् makes no sense whatever here. Medhatithi is here commenting on verse IX. 89 which I have translated above. His interpretation of ऋतुमत्स्यपि तिष्ठेत्, is ऋतुदर्शनेऽपि न दद्याद् यावद् गुणवान्वरो न प्राप्तः। "She should not be given away, even when she is in a condition of puberty as long as a good husband has not become available." Now this expression " even when " (Skr. Api) presupposes another condition in which she is certainly not to be given away ; and that is the condition before puberty. Hence प्रागृतोः कन्याया न दानम् is appropriate ; for the sense is, "as long as a worthy bridegroom is not avail-

able she should of course be not given away before puberty, but she should not be given away even after puberty." Here " she should be given before puberty as long as a worthy bridegroom is not available " which is the translation of Prof. Jolly's proposed reading will certainly not do. In the translation of the passage given by me in my Note¹ which is " A maiden is not to be given [in marriage] before puberty, and she is not to be given even after puberty, as long as a meritorious bridegroom is not to be had," the semi-colon after "puberty," which was put in before mature consideration, is misleading. I have therefore corrected it (in the * Additions and Corrections" given in the original Note) to a comma and added a comma after the 'puberty' in the next line, in order to connect "as long as a meritorious etc.," with both the clauses. There is therefore no mistake whatever here; the sentence is appropriate and Prof. Jolly's emendation spoils the sense entirely.¹

It will be seen from this that Medhatithi interprets Manu IX. 89 not as simply emphasizing the choice of a good husband—which is the sense put on it by Raghavananda and accepted by Prof. Jolly,—but as positively enjoining that a girl should not be married before puberty so long as a good husband is not to be had. Medhatithi therefore is not such an enemy of late marriages as Prof. Jolly supposes. In his comment on IX. 93, he only follows Manu, and the case they speak of is different from that mentioned in IX. 89. As to the comment on IX. 88, I will not discuss it on account of the hopelessly corrupt reading, though I think Medhatithi there also takes Aprapta in the sense of one who has not arrived at maturity.

The next point I am concerned with is the time of the Garbhadhana deremony. That it should be performed on the occasion of the first course is laid down in a Smṛti attributed to

1 "On the Age of Marriage." [N.B.U.]

Asvahlyana, which however is not the Smṛti that is quoted by the authors of the Nibandhas under that name. In the last the text does not occur and is quoted by none but Anantadeva. In one Manuscript of Anantadeva's work, however it does not occur. Still Prof. Jolly thinks the injunction contained in it is confirmed by Karikha's precept **गर्भस्य स्पष्टताज्ञाने निषेकः परिकीर्तितः ।** and Visuu's **गर्भस्य स्पष्टताज्ञाने निषेककर्म**. Now even taking Garbha in the sense of Rtu, the meaning is "after the clear observation of Rtu the Garbhādhana should be performed." This prescribes that the ceremony should be performed on the occasion of a course from the fifth to the sixteenth night after the occurrence. We have got nothing corresponding to the word "first" here. Nandapandita quotes in his comment on the latter passage, as the Professor observes, the passage from Asvalayana Grhyaparisista, **अथर्तमस्याः प्राजापत्यं ऋतौ प्रथमे ।** But this Rtau prathame or "on the occasion of the first course" refers only to the Prajapatya ceremony which is intended, as remarked by Nandapandita also, for the consecration of the woman. The Garbhādhana ceremony is mentioned further on in the Parisisfca in the words **अथ गर्भलम्भनम् । ऋतावनुकूलायां निशि** etc., where the word Prathame does not occur and we have **ऋतौ** generally. So that we have no authority here for the necessary performance of the ceremony on the first occasion.

Prof. Jolly admits that in other Sinrtis we have the word Rtau generally. But he says that the texts in which it occurs may refer to the repetition of the ceremony every month. They may, and they may also simply show that the ceremony should be performed during the Rutkala (5th—16th nights) and not on a later day; and consequently they involve no implication as to its being gone through necessarily on the occasion of the first course. Again some later writers reject the doctrine of the repetition of Garbhādhana, and according to these, Prof. Jolly thinks, the time for its performance is the first course; and even according to the others, the first of the repeated

ceremonies must take place during the first Ktu. The reason given by Prof. Jolly for the first statement is the observation of Nandapandita quoted above. But I have shown that what the Parisista directs to be done at the first Ktu is the Prajapatya and not GarbhMhftna. Again, in this matter what one scholar says ought not to be considered as the view of all.' In support of the second statement Prof. Jolly refers to the doctrine of the sin incurred at each Ktu of the daughter when her marriage is delayed. But this sin is incurred by the father according to the text, and once he gives his daughter in marriage the provision ceases to be operative on him, and cannot operate on any other. Its only object is to compel the father to marry liefore puberty, and evidently not to compel the husband to begin intercourse on the first occasion ; and it is just on this account that the text is nowhere quoted in support of Garbhadhana at the first Ktu. If in the Smrtis we have got the word FUau generally, we ought to understand Ktu generally i.e., any Iltu and not Ktu specifically, i.e., the first.

If, however, we discuss the point from the legal and scholastic and not scholarly point of view, we have to go through all that I have stated in my Note. And of the fourteen or fifteen Nibandhas and Prayogas that I consulted on the occasion of the controversy, a great many, following the Smrtis prescribe Rtu generally for the [Garbhadh.fi.na](#) ceremony, one states that the first Ktu is better than any other, one, that it is allowable to perform it at the first Rtu and one or two only that it should be performed on the first occasion¹. Nandapandita in his work on the Samskaras does not prescribe the first Rtu only as the proper time, and it is doubtful whether he does so in the passage referred to by Prof. Jolly. He quotes the Parisista, only to show that the Garbhadhana is intended to consecrate the woman. And supposing even that he does so, still

1. See the preceding article. [N.B.U.]

to draw a general conclusion from what one or two say is\ not warrantable. So that the first Rtu is not and cannot\be compulsory. \

Prof. Jolly brings in here an argument used by one of my opponents: The. opponent quoting from Madanapala, **तत्र गर्भाधानोपयुक्तत्वेन प्रथमर्तुकालो निरूप्यते ।** and translating it as " we now explain the time of the first Rtu as it is of use for the Garbhadhana" sought to make out that Madanapala lays down the first Rtu as the time of the Garbhadhana; and stated generally that " a host of well known authorities begin the description of the Garbhadhana ceremony " in that way. I pointed out that the reading **प्रथमर्तुकाल** was absolutely wrong, because it did not occur in the Manuscripts I consulted, and the context was entirely opposed to it. What Madanapala gives in the section so introduced is the Rtukala generally, i.e., the sixteen nights; and nothing special with reference to the first Rtu. So that what according to him is of use for the Garbhadhana is the Ktukala and not the first Rtu. The true reading is **प्रथमं ऋतुकालो निरूप्यते ।** i.e., " We first explain the Ktukala". And as to "the host of well known authorities," which he spoke of, I said that some began the section on Garbhadhana as Madanapala did by explaining the Rtukala consisting of the sixteen nights, while others did so by giving the good and evil conjunction of stars on the occasion of the first occurrence of the physical event and the pacificatory ceremonies, if it took place in an evil conjuncture. His quotation was not **अथ गर्भाधानम् । तत्र प्रथमरजोदर्शने** as Prof. Jolly takes it.

The argument of the opponent based as it was on the misreading **प्रथमर्तुकालो** will thus be seen to have no bearing whatever on the question whether the Garbhadhana must be performed on the occasion of the first Rtu or course. Still Prof. Jolly takes it up without showing the connection, without giving any reason, and without even knowing what his quot-

ation was. The quotation however attributed to my opponent, Prof. Jolly brings forward from the Nirnayasindhu. But what is the connection ? Does the mere occurrence of the expression **तत्र प्रथमरजोदशमे** without context, without connection, show that the Garbhadhana must be performed on the first occasion? What we have in the Nirnayasindhu is this: — **तत्रादौ संस्कारेषु गर्भाधानम् । तत्र प्रथमरजोदशमे तुष्टमासग्रहणसंक्रमादि फलं तत्र शास्त्रादि च पितृकृतभट्टकृत-प्रयोगरत्ने ज्ञेयम् ।** " Among Samskaras we have first Garbhadhana. The effect of the first appearance of the physical phenomenon in an inauspicious month, and on the occasion of an eclipse or the sun's transit, and the pacificatory ceremonies consequent on that, should be known from the Prayogaratna composed by my father and the Bhatta i.e., NarayanabhaUa." Now Kainalakara hefe speaks of the evil effects of the first appearance of the physical phenomenon at an inauspicious juncture and of the pacificatory ceremonies in consequence of it. What possible bearing can the words " first appearance " have on the question whether the Garbhadhana should be performed on the occasion of the first appearance ? Yet Professor Jolly thinks that the expression does support the view that it should be performed on that occasion. As a matter of fact, the Santis on account of the first occurrence at an inauspicious juncture are independent ceremonies independently performed and are omitted when the juncture is not inauspicious.

And what the Smrtis and the authors of the Nibandhas and Prayogas say is confirmed by the actual practice. Garbhadhana is unknown in Gujarat and some other parts of India. Professor Jolly is misinformed when he says that it is regularly performed in the whole of Bengal. In a pamphlet published in the course of the controversy, Mr. Mohini Mohan Chatterji, M.A., B.L., says, "but it is a matter of public notoriety that the highest class among the Brahmans of Bengal—the Kulins—disregard the obligation (of performing Garbhadhana) everyday without incurring any social penalty." Another writer

says, " We find that the ceremony is not performed by the great majority of the Hindus of India. In half of Bengal it is unknown." But in Maharastra it is generally performed ; but nobody considers it obligatory to perform it on the first occasion, and often, especially when the girl's health is not good or the husband a mere boy, it is delayed for a year or longer after the first appearance of the physical phenomenon, and no Prayascitta or atonement is done for the delay. Thus we practically act as if the Smrtis and the Nibandhas which have the expression Rtau generally mean by it any Rtu that suits our convenience. In the face of this to say that they all mean to prescribe the first Rtu as obligatory is hazardous. And there is an inherent improbability in the circumstance that the authors of the older Smrtis should mean this when we find (as is acknowledged by Professor Jolly) that Vatsyayana the author of the Kamsutra speaks of late marriages, and the medical authorities including Vagbhata prohibit intercourse till the girl is sixteen years old. The Smrtis when they give new rules, i.e., rules, inconsistent with those laid down in older books, must be supposed to have an eye at or to sanctify the prevailing usage or opinion, and if Vatsyayana, the medical authorities, and even poets represent the prevailing opinion to be unfavourable to early intercourse, though not quite to early marriage, we must suppose the older Smrti writers to represent or sanction the same opinion.

The last point I shall notice is about the age of marriage indicated in the Grhya Sutras. Professor Jolly says: " Although the Grhya literature has the rule about Nagnika in common with the Smrtis, still distinct indications that the ceremonies of Vivaha have reference rather to a grown up bride are not wanting." One of these indications and the rules concerning it, noticed by me in my Note, are not appropriate, he says, in the case of a Nagnika. Now if the marriage ceremonies have reference to a grown up bride, how is it

possible that the Grhya literature in which those ceremonies are given should lay down the rule about the marriage of a girl when she is Nagnika or immature ?

He says: "In those few passages in the Grhyasutras which have reference to the age of marriage, a Nagnika only is spoken of." Here too Professor Jolly seems to have generalized the statement in some of the Sutras and made it applicable to all, just as he has generalized that about the performance of the Garbhadhana at the first Rtu. But in the case of these Sutras which give the ceremonies that befit grown up girls only and are silent as regards the age, ought not one to suppose that they mean that grown up girls only should be married, and that their silence is due to the fact that there was in their time no question about marrying immature girls? The marriage of grown up girls was the prevailing custom and therefore it was not necessary to say anything about the mature or immature age of the girls.

But let us examine the Sutras in which the marriage of a Nagnika is enjoined. Gobhila (3. 4) has नग्निका तु श्रेष्ठा which means "but a Nagnika is the best." The word Tu "but" shows a qualification of the previous statement which is "He should after being permitted, marry a wife, who is not of the same Gotra with him and is not a kinswoman of his mother." The previous statement is general having reference to both, a grown up and an immature girl; but this qualifies it and is to the effect that "an immature girl is the best." Professor Jolly thinks the original reading was नग्निकांस्तु श्रेष्ठान् and observes that the object of the Sutra is not to recommend Nagnika as "the best" but to direct that he should marry a Nagnika and the best. Even supposing the reading was as he takes it, the only difference is that we have an accusative in the place of a nominative; and consequently instead of our having an independent statement, we have to bring on Kurvita and Daran from Sutra 3 [a process known to grammarians by the

name of Anuvrtti]. But the sense is exactly the same, and the process of Anuvrtti does not and cannot deprive Tu of its sense of "but" and confer upon it the sense of "and." When there is Anuvrtti of the two words, the sentence means, "but he should marry a Nagnika" as the best." The word Tu is fatal to Professor Jolly's interpretation. Besides he seems to connect the words Sresthan with Daran taking it away from Nagnika, as if it had no connection with it, and to understand the whole to mean "he should marry a wife who is the best and Nagnika." But what is the propriety of the comparison involved in the word Srestlia ? "A wife who is the best." The best of whom ? Of womankind generally ? If so, the comparison is purposeless, unless Gobhila were a poet; "a good woman" would have quite served the purpose. But when you say "but marry a Nagnika as the best," i.e., when the word Srestha is connected with Nagnikii the "but" shows this—you have told a man before to marry one of several kinds but one of the Nagnika kind is the best of all those." Here the word Srestha as involving comparison is proper. So that it appears to me that the plain, direct and appropriate sense of the Sutra is "he should marry a Nagnika as the best" or "a Nagnika is the best." And hence Gobhila does not prohibit marriage with a grown up girl but recommends an immature one as the best, i.e., he first goes on in the same manner as the authors of other Sutras, mentioning no age and thus leaving the old custom of marrying grown up girls undisturbed, but afterwards adds something new, viz., that it is best to marry an immature girl. Here he does in effect what he does more formally in his precepts about intercourse after marriage, i.e., gives the views of others first and afterwards his own, with the difference however that in the latter case, he teaches his own doctrine in supersession of that of others, while in the other, he does not supersede the other doctrine but recommends his own as the best. It thus appears to me that Gobhila wrote his Sutra when the old custom of

marrying grown up girls was falling into disrepute but had not become obsolete, and the new one of marrying immature girls which we find generally prevalent in the times of the metrical Smi/tis was coming in.

The next passage to be examined is that in the Gi/hyasamgraha of Gobhilaputra in which he directs the marriage of Anagnikil or a grown up girl (तां प्रयच्छेन्नमिकाम् II. 17). Prof. Jolly conjectures that the true reading here must be तां प्रयच्छेत्तु नमिकाम् "he should give a Nagnika in marriage": i.e., changes अनामिका to नमिका. And one of the two reasons he gives is that thus only can the passage be rendered consistent with II.-20 in which the author directs the giving away in marriage of an immature girl; and the other is that in this way, the inconsistency between the teaching of the father and of the son is removed. Now this last inconsistency is due to Prof. Jolly's having neglected the sense of Tu in Gobhila's नमिका तु श्रेष्ठ, and deprived श्रेष्ठ of its comparative sense, as we have seen; and now to explain away the inconsistency thus created, he proposes to change the reading of the son's text. The first inconsistency also is due to Prof. Jolly's having changed the कन्यकां तु प्रशस्यते to दद्याद्दुहितरं पिता, and in my opinion does not exist. In II. 20 Gobhilaputra does not command the giving away of an immature girl, but simply says it is to be commended (कन्यकां तु प्रशस्यते), and in II. 17 he gives the general rule that a grown up girl should be given in marriage. There is thus no inconsistency between the two texts, and it will be seen that this is what the father says also. For we have seen that Gobhila, in नमिका तु श्रेष्ठ, only says that the best course is to marry an immature girl, and the implication in the three preceding Sotras is that a grown up girl should be married according to custom, since the marriage-ceremonies are such as to befit a grown up girl only. The son by his II. 17 only develops what is involved in the father's Satras. Thus then there is no inconsistency anywhere; Gobhilaputra must be regarded as enjoining the marriage of a grown up

girl, though according to him as to his alleged father, an immature girl is to be preferred.

Now कन्यका तु प्रशस्यते violates the rules of grammar and makes no sense. It is on that account that Prof. Jolly, instead of that reading, adopts that which he finds in his old Nepalese Manuscripts of the Narada Smṛti where also this text occurs ; and that is दद्याद्दहितरं पिता. Now if this Sloka is found elsewhere it must be common property ; it must be one of those floating texts or verses of which we have so many in Sanskrit but the original authorship of which is unknown and which are appropriated by any writer. It is quite possible that Gobhilaputra in appropriating it for himself, meant to change the reading so as to bring out the sense that such a girl is to be commended. Hence we have Prasasyate in the text as we find it in his book. Now the accusative must be changed to the nominative and we ought to have कन्यका तु प्रशस्यते. Probably it was so changed and somebody afterwards knowing what the words in other books were, restored the original without looking to the grammar. Or Gobhilaputra means this to be a quotation up to the word Kanyakam, and then without completing the verse by giving the remaining words, puts in his own to express that what is stated in the verse so quoted is commendable. Such a supposition, howsoever unusual it may appear, is not improbable in the varied fate to which our old literature has been subject. At any rate this supposition or any other that will meet the case is better than that we should reject the reading of a whole Pada, and with it the peculiar sense "is commendable" intended to be conveyed, and adopt that found in another book and having a different sense, and to remove the inconsistency thus caused between II. 20 and II. 17, change the negative अनमिका into the positive नमिका. This is a very responsible proceeding and no scholar ought to resort to it unless there is the clearest evidence for it and no other recourse is to be had. —I must here enter my humble protest in the interest of truth

scholarship against the practice which has recently come into vogue of changing the readings of original texts in a light-hearted manner. Such changes only are allowable, as at once fully satisfy one's sense of propriety and admit of explanation on the natural or historical processes of transition from one form to another.

The third passage to be discussed is that in Hiranyakesin's Grhya Sutra which is **भार्यामुपपण्ठेसजातानग्निकां ब्रह्मचारिणीम्** I. Another reading which is found in three of the six Manuscripts collated by Br. Kirste for his edition is **सजातां नग्निकाम्**. This Prof. Jolly accepts as the correct reading; while I accepted in my Note the first. My grounds are that it is the reading of three of Dr. Kirste's Manuscripts; and now it appears it is the reading of a Grantha Manuscript also which he has got since. It is the reading of two more Manuscripts consulted by me here in Poona, and it is the reading of the Poona Hiranyakesin Brahmins; that is to say, those who as a religious duty have got the whole of the Taittiriya Samhitā and Brahmana and Hiranyakesin's Sutra by heart, repeat this particular Sūtra with **सजातानग्निका** as the reading. Again, I have stated that this is the correct reading, because, we have in the Sutra the epithet **ब्रह्मचारिणीम्**; and as a Nagnikā or immature girl is necessarily a **ब्रह्मचारिणी** it is not necessary to add this condition; and since it is added, **अनग्निका** must be the correct reading. As to this Prof. Jolly has in the first place got Prof. Kirste to give his reasons for choosing **सजातां नग्निकाम्**. Prof. Kirste says he was guided by the analogy of the following Sūtra from Manavagrhya : **वन्धुमतीं कथ्यमानस्तद्वृद्धैश्चानामुपपण्ठेत् समानवर्णामसमाश्रयवरां ययावतीं नग्निकां भेदयात् ।** That analogy "speaks for the separation of **सजातां** and **नग्निकाम्** and allows no scope for the choice of a maiden not naked any longer." His remaining reason is that it is the reading of Matrdatta.

As to this I have to observe that, because you have got Nagnika in another book with certain epithets, therefore

you must have Nagnika in this book also containing as it does similar epithets ; and because you are told to marry a Nagnika there therefore you are told to marry a Nagnika here also,—this is no good reasoning. If we follow a reasoning of this nature we shall have to give up all idea of a historical development. And as against the evidence of so many Manuscripts and of the Veda-repeating Brahmans of Poona, and the impropriety of the use of the epithet Brahmacarinim, this reasoning has no value whatever. As to Matrdatta, I have already said in my Note that he gives the sense that the context requires, but had a bad reading before him. Prof. Jolly also adopts Prof. Kirste's reasoning against all evidence to the contrary when he says "the above passages speak decidedly for the latter reading". सजातां नमिकाः, and adds "especially as the epithet असृष्टमैयुनाम् in Manavagrhya stands by the side of नमिका as ब्रह्मचारिणीम् does in Hiranyakesin",—that is Prof. Jolly accounts for one impropriety by bringing forward another of the like nature. But two improprieties cannot constitute one propriety; both are improprieties and must be removed in both the places. And I cannot here refrain from expressing my surprise that while Prof. Jolly would alter न दानम् to प्रदानम् and अनमिका to नमिका i. e., turn the negative into positive, and make such other changes in the readings of texts without any authority from Manuscripts, to remove fancied improprieties, he should not accept a reading occurring in good Manuscripts and in the mouths of Vaidika Brahmans to remove an impropriety admitted to be so by himself.

But the impropriety in Hiranyakesin is removed by adopting the reading सजातात्मिका; and the way to remove it in the Manavagrhya is as follows :—The passage quoted as one Sutra must be divided into three or at least two Sutras. The first ends with **इदमच्छन् or यथावसां** and means : "He should marry a virgin who has brothers and has had no intercourse with a man, who is of the same caste but of different Pravara and is younger." Here

what the author requires is that she should not have had intercourse with a man, which implies its possibility i.e., her being a grown up girl; so that his command here is that he should marry a grown up girl. The next Sutra is **नमिकां श्रेष्ठाम्** in which he adds that "one should marry a Nagnika as the best." In this Sutra Anuvrtti should be made of the verb **वपयच्छेत्**. Now the impropriety disappears; **असंस्पृष्टमयुनाम्** is not an adjective of **नमिकाम्** but of **कन्याम्**, and this result we arrive at simply by a division of the Sutra different from that which has been made in Prof. Jolly's quotation by somebody whom I do not know; and not by violent changes of reading. And this division of mine bears a close analogy to the Sutras of Gobhila discussed above, the last of which is **नमिका तु श्रेष्ठा**; only we have not got Tuhere, but simply the superlative degree of comparison. The evidence of analogy having thus disappeared, there is no question that **सजातानमिका** is the true reading in Hiranyakesin. And the translation of this expression to **सजातां नमिकाम्** is a matter that admits of any easy explanation, since it is a question of the addition of a mere dot, and since later readers of the Sutra among whom child marriages only prevailed would consider the dot as proper. Thus then Hiranyakesin requires one to marry a grown up girl expressly as probably in his time the practice of child marriages was coming into vogue, because he is going to prescribe intercourse on the fourth night. Apastamba and the rest go upon the supposition of the bride being a grown up girl, as they enjoin intercourse after marriage; and it was not necessary to name Anagnika then, because child-marriages were not thought of or were rare when they wrote.

Prof. Jolly's change of Rata to Raka in Apastamba is of a piece with his other changes; and the sense of Rata given by the commentator **रतिशीला** shows that that author also contemplates a grown up girl.

I have said enough to show the nature of the evidence brought forward and of the arguments used by Prof. Jolly to prove

that the Smrtis contain nothing that is favourable to late marriages, that the Garbhadhana ceremony should be performed on the occasion of the first appearance of the signs of puberty, and that the Nagnika rule is common to the Sutra literature with the Smrtis. My own view as regards the history of child-marriages as gathered from the religious literature beginning with the Grhyasūtras is, it will have been seen from the foregoing pages, this:—In the time of Asvalayana and many other authors of Grhyasūtras marriages after puberty were a matter of course, the evidence being the nature of the ceremonies prescribed and their silence about the age of the bride. In the time of Hiranyakesin child marriages were coming into practice, and therefore he tells his followers that they are absurd since the ceremonies required the bride to be in a condition of maturity. When Gobhila and the author of the Manavagrhya flourished, late marriages were falling into disrepute though they were in practice, and hence they lay down marriage before puberty as the best course. When the Smrtis of Manu and Baudhayana were written, child-marriages were in full vogue but late marriages were not rare. And in the time of the authors of the later Smrtis the custom of late marriage became entirely obsolete as it is at the present day. Still however it was not the custom, when the latter flourished, to begin intercourse necessarily on the first appearance of signs of puberty as it is not now. It was entirely optional, some people following the practice, others not. I would therefore arrange these authors chronologically thus: 1. Asvalayana and others; 2. Hiranyakesin; 3. Gobhila, Gobhilaputra and the author of Manavagrhya; 4. Manu-Samhita, Vasistha; Baudhayana; 5. the rest.

NOTE I

Since I wrote and despatched my article on Prof. Jolly's paper I met K. Rangacharya the Panditaratna in the service of the Maharaja of Mysore who is one of those employed to form a library for the Maharaja, and had conversation with him on

this as on many other subjects. He told me that he had seen a passage in the Jaimini-GrhyasQtra in which marriage with an Anagnika" was enjoined and that the commentator had taken that as the correct reading. I told him to send me a copy of the passage after his return to Mysore ; and this he has done. The passage is as follows :—

No. 7 of the Maharaja's Library—Jaimini-Grhyasutra with a commentary entitled Subodhinl.

Fol. 7 सू०—जायां विन्देतानग्निकां समानजातीयाम्.....
 व्या०—.....अनग्निकां यस्मिन्वयसि स्वयमेव लज्जया वासः पति
 दधाति तद्वयस्काय्.....

Trans—(Sutra) He should marry a wife of the same caste with himself who is not a Nagnika.

Com. " Not a Nagnika" i.e., of that ago at which through bashfulness she wears a piece of cloth of her own accord.

Now I think this text will amply corroborate the arguments which I contend are in themselves conclusive for regarding सज्जतानग्निका as the true reading of Hiranyakesin. It will show that the Nagnika rule is certainly not common to the Sutras with the Smi'tis as is laid down so positively by Prof. Jolly, and when taken in conjunction with Hiranyakesin's precept, it will indicate the existence of a condition of society in which its religious leaders found it necessary to direct their followers expressly not to marry little undeveloped girls; while there was another when the leaders did not find it necessary to do so, as nobody did it against the spirit of the ceremonies, which required that the bride should be a grown up woman. And all this will necessitate our giving to the words श्रेया and नु in Gobhila, श्रेयाश्च; in the Manavagrhya, and प्रशस्यते in Gobhilaputra their proper legitimate sense which the Professor has entirely neglected, and to infer the existence of the third condition of society in which the religious leaders recommended, not enjoined, marriage with an undeveloped girl. These three

conditions might be synchronous if we supposed the countries in which the legislators lived were different and far distant from each other, or the sects for which they legislated were unamenable to each other's influence ; while they will have to be regarded as existing at different periods of time if we do not make these suppositions. This last view is the only one that is reasonable.

And thus the Grhyasutras, when properly understood and compared with each other, place before us vividly the different stages by which late marriages fall into disrepute and present to our view the new custom of early marriages in the very process as it were of formation. In early times girls were married only when they were fully developed; but after some time marriage before puberty began to find favour. Still the feeling against it was strong; and hence Hiranyakesin and Jaimini expressly prohibit it. But the downward movement gradually became more powerful; and we find the authors of some Grhyasutras recommending child-marriage as the best course. But they do not prohibit late marriages. That was reserved for the Metrical Smrtis to do. But even among these we may discover different stages. Manu's attitude towards late marriages is not so decidedly hostile as that of some later writers. He allows girls to remain unmarried till the age of twelve, or for three years after puberty, if not given away till then, and permits marriage being deferred if a good bride-groom is not to be had. And in all this, we find, it will be seen, fresh evidence for the view that all Metrical Smrtis are later than the Grhyasutras.

This, I humbly contend is the way to arrive at the true social history of past times, and not by resorting to objectionable processes and reducing all texts to a dull uniformity so as to bring out one sense only which no Grhya text hitherto discovered can bear, viz., a positive and unconditional command to marry a Nagnika or an undeveloped girl. This

procedure of making all Grhyas and all Smrtis tell the same tale forcibly reminds me of the Ekavakyata of the Pandits who in all cases make the texts of the Vedas, the Sutas, the Smrtis, and the Puranas mean the same thing, viz. that; which is in keeping with the custom of the day. If it is not the mission of European and especially German Critical Scholarship to check this spirit of Ekavakyata, I have greatly misunderstood it.

NOTE II

When in December 1892 I wrote the above article, I had no idea that I had two Manuscripts of the Manavagrhya close to my writing table. The title they bear on the wrapper is Maitrayanya-Grhyasutra. They form Nos. 94 and 95 of our Collection of 1880-81. Now the Sutas which are joined into one, in Prof. Jolly's quotation are thus given in No. 95 : **विबहन्ते** **अधुमती कन्या । असृष्टमैथुना । उपयच्छेत । समानवर्णा । मसमानप्रवर्णवीर्यवती ।** **अभिर्काश्रेष्ठा ।** No. 94 joins the second and the third of these into one, and after **समानवर्णा** has no stop in about three lines. Thus it is perfectly evident that **असृष्टमैथुनाम्** is an adjective of **कन्याम्** occurring in the first Sutra, or **कन्याम्** understood, if that Sutra is to be independently interpreted as the verb **विबहन्ते** would show, and the sense is complete with **उपयच्छेत**; while **अभिर्काश्रेष्ठा** is an independent Sutra. The author thus does not bring together two inconsistent conditions, viz., that she should be an undeveloped or immature girl, and that she should at the same time have had no intercourse with a man; but lays down that one should marry a girl (fully developed) who has had no intercourse ; but it is best to marry an undeveloped girl.

BASIS OF THEISM, AND ITS RELATION TO THE SO-CALLED REVEALED RELIGIONS

[Being the substance of a lecture delivered by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar at the anniversary of the Prathana Samaj ; originally published in 1883 by the Cheap Literature Committee of the Theistic Association of Bombay.—N. B. U.]

Gentlemen—I have been asked by the Secretary to deliver an English address to you. Those to whom this duty was first assigned have been prevented by other engagements from being present to-day. Since, therefore, no other person is available and the thing must be done, I appear before you to do it.

And why must it be done ? What is the necessity of an English address ? Why is a day assigned to it in the programme of our Anniversary ceremonies ? Our usual service is conducted in Marathi, we pray to our Almighty father in Marathi, we discuss theological questions in Marathi,—we do not expect, at least for a long time, to find converts to our views among those whose mother tongue is English. Why then should we have an English address ?

I will answer this question, in part, by referring to something that I have said in my evidence before the Education Commission. In reply to one of the questions of the Commission I have stated my belief that there are some sceptics and atheists among educated natives but that this fact is not due to the instruction imparted in Government Colleges. In English thought, the agnostic and atheistic side has at present acquired a prominence, and as India is now intellectually affiliated to England as it is politically, that side of thought must be expected to cast its reflection here. To this influence the students

of Missionary as well as Government Institutions are equally open, and the result in both cases is the same. My idea therefore is that the religious views of a good many of our brethren are influenced by those of some of the leading authors of England. Their mode of thought is European and English and hence can best be dealt with in English.

And there is another reason. The prevailing Hindu Religion is a religion in which we find various shades of belief and modes of action confused together. We cannot say it is not monotheism, we cannot say it is not polytheism or even fetishism. It is neither simply a religion of external observances nor is it a religion enjoining purity of heart only. We are dissatisfied with this state of things and have been seeking a more consistent and rational system of religious faith and action. A foreign religion has for some time been knocking at our door and claiming admission. If we have deliberately refused to admit it we must give our reasons. And this can only be properly done in the language in which its claims are enforced.

And the first thing that I wish to say to both these classes of my hearers is that our religious basis is that supplied to us by the critical method. This method of comparison and criticism has been successfully applied to the determination of historical and literary truth. It has brought about in the short space of about twenty-five years a complete and remarkable revolution in philology. The favourite theories of centuries have been entirely exploded, and the true relations between the many languages spoken by civilized man have been ascertained, and the principles that determine the origin and growth of human speech have been discovered. We expect similar results from the application of this method to "religion, to find out how it is that God reveals himself to man, to determine what is essential and necessary in religion and what is

purely accidental, to separate the truth that God himself has taught to man, from the error, with which, in his mental and moral weakness, man has mixed it up.

The fact that we have all of us to face in the beginning is that religion is not confined to one people or one country, but that human beings in all ages and all countries, whether savage or civilized, have had some religion. Religion is inseparable from humanity. Man has always believed in some Invisible Power from which all that is visible has sprung, in something Infinite on which all that is finite rests, in a Power on which he is dependent and which is beneficial and has felt reverence for that power and worshipped it. The belief may be found to have assumed a distinct shape in some conditions of society and to have remained indistinct in others; it may have led to a variety of superstitions and absurdities; but if you endeavour to find the inmost principle of all religions you will I believe find it to be as I have stated it. Along with a belief in one's own existence and in the reality of the world, we find a belief in an Invisible Power and in something greater than the finite and beyond the finite, existing everywhere. Is it proper that as philosophers and thinkers we should make light of this fact? Should we not recognize it as fully as any other fact and make it the subject of serious thought? And what are we to conclude from it?—That poor weak humanity is every where subject to hallucinations and that this is a remarkable instance of its gullibility? Why then is the belief in the existence of the external world not to be considered a hallucination similarly? All our knowledge is phenomenal—we can perceive nothing but appearances. These appearances depend upon certain motions of the nerves. These motions may be produced by certain laws of our bodily nature and to these may be due the appearances which we attribute to something outside of us. As in certain conditions or diseases of

the brain, a man sees before him things that really do not exist, so may the appearance of things outside himself be due to man's physical conditions. But men have ever believed in the existence of the external world though there have not been wanting philosophers to tell them that this belief is groundless. Similarly they have believed and will continue to believe in an Infinite and Invisible Power upon which they depend and which exacts their reverence, though there have been philosophers to tell them that they are the victims of a delusion. And in every branch of that most certain department of human knowledge, physical science, do we not believe in things that do not fall within the range of our senses ? We see that under certain conditions fire burns our fingers, and immediately come to believe that under those conditions fire will burn not only here but there, not only in this country but in that, not only now but hereafter. Do we in such cases stop where our senses cease to operate—do we not naturally go far beyond ? The so-called general laws in science are all beliefs of this nature. Are these beliefs, or that general one in the constancy of nature on which these may be said to depend, a delusion then ? If it is not, why should the belief in God, which the grand aspect of nature forces upon man, be a delusion ?

And the function of religious belief in the development of man is higher than that of physical knowledge. The use of this last is to satisfy the wants of his bodily nature, to enable him to live comfortably. But purity of heart, the elevation of the feelings, the depth of the soul, a firm adherence to truth without regard to practical effects, equanimity in the midst of the severest troubles of life—these and such other virtues it is religion alone that can induce. Man can attain to the full measure of his capabilities only through the instrumentality of religious belief. Without it he will be a superior kind of beast with aims and aspirations low and stunted. But as he is, he is

a child of the Infinite with his aspirations ever increasing, ever widening. Are we then to believe that that belief which is at the root of the man's higher development is to be considered to have nothing corresponding to it in the world of reality, while that which satisfies his lower nature only is alone real and certain ?

The truth is that this universality of belief in the Infinite and Invisible is as much necessitated by man's apprehensive powers as the belief in an external world and in the constancy of nature. At the very dawning of human intelligence, when the heavens above and the earth below excited the wonder and admiration of man, when practically his eyes apprehended no limit to the scene by which he was surrounded, when he saw the play of powers about him, which acted independently of him, and on which depended his happiness, the Invisible and the Infinite forced itself upon him and evoked his reverence and love, and he fell down and worshipped. And does not the whole aspect of nature, the vault of heaven, with the Sun, Moon and countless myriads of stars, and the earth with the mountains, the rivers, the wide ocean and the extensive plains, continue to make as solemn and deep an impression on us as they did on our early ancestors ? When we take our stand on a high mountain and behold a succession of hills one behind another, stretching as far as our eyes can reach, and the dales and valleys at our feet smiling with vegetation, or the bold and deep gorges below; or when standing on a plain we behold darkness just beginning to disappear before dawning light, or at night the rays of the Moon steeping everything in soft and serene lustre, when I say we meditate on scenery, do we not feel a vista into Infinity opened up before us, are we not conscious of something unspeakably grand, does not our heart become dilated with ineffable joy and is not our spirit filled with reverence and love?

A sympathetic chord in our own hearts does the poet touch when he says ? :—

I have felt

A presence that disturbs me with the joy
Of elevated thoughts; a sense sublime
Of something far more deeply interfused
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,
And the round ocean and the living air,
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man ;
A motion and a spirit, that impels
All thinking things, all objects of all thoughts
And rolls through all things.

Yes, man has ever been seeing his God in the Universe—the True, the Good and the Beautiful has ever manifested Himself to him, and love and joy ever greeted him, in the vast scene in which he finds himself.

My answer to the second class of persons spoken of before who have placed before us a religion which they say was alone revealed by God in all its parts at a certain period in the history of man, and who call upon us to accept in on that ground, also rests similarly on the basis supplied to us by the critical method. Christianity is not the only religion professed by man. Hinduism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism and a variety of other religions have flourished in the world and are flourishing. Are these the work of self-deception ? If we say so, we shall simply be playing into the hands of the opponents of all religions. What are the special claims of one of these religions to be considered as the only Revelation? There is truth in all, and all have something objectionable which the light derived from the others should enable us to discover and cast aside. All have been revealed by God, but man from the very weakness of his apprehension, has mixed a great deal of falsehood with the truth communi-

cated to him by his Father. It certainly is not consistent with our ideas of God's love for man to think Him to have communicated that truth which it is so important for men to know, only at a late period in the history of the world and only to a certain people. If religion is of supreme importance to man, we must expect that it should have been revealed to him in the very beginning, being implanted by God in his very nature so that wherever he went he might carry it with him like his shadow. And this is what we actually find. Man has been carrying religious belief like his shadow wherever he goes ; religion is as widely spread as humanity itself.

Thus then God's Revelation to man was made not only at a certain period in the world's history, but it began with the dawning of human intelligence and went on progressing through all ages and it is going on still and will go on. God is ever with us communicating more and more of his truth to us as our powers of apprehension become purer and keener. The latest phase of His Revelation to man is that embodied in the movement which we here represent. It is therefore turning a deaf ear to this appeal from the High to accept one religion only as exclusively revealed by Him. It is disregarding the grand fact that God has ever been the Father of man and has ever been educating him into a knowledge of Himself.

And not only does the comparison of the different religions that prevail or have prevailed in the world enable us to determine the significance of each—the idea or ideas which it elaborates and to distinguish the essence of religion from its accidents—but the study of the development of religious thought and action in one and the same country serves the same purpose. No country in the world has undergone such Strange and wonderful religious revolutions as ours and no where will the faithful servant of God be able to trace more clearly the manner in which He gradually unfolds His truth to

man. I will therefore devote the remaining portion of the time at my disposal to the consideration, necessarily very brief, of what our religious history has to teach us.

It was in the phenomena of Nature that the ancient Aryans first discovered their God or rather God discovered Himself to them. The heavens above, and the earth below, the Sun that traversed the sky from day to day and fructified the earth, the rising Dawn, before which the darkness of the night gradually disappeared and which gave a lovely appearance to the universe about them, the waters that periodically fell from heaven and cooled and refreshed the earth, parched by the summer heat of the Punjab,—these and such other phenomena excited the wonder and admiration of our remote ancestors, and in the visible they saw the Invisible, and found in these phenomena the Gods Dyaus, Prthivi, Surya, Savitr, Usas, Indra and others and even Aditi or the Illimitable, the mother of them all. The happiness of man depended upon the operations of nature, that is, on the powers of these Gods, and they were invoked to protect and bestow blessings. Observing the regularity with which some of these phenomena repeated themselves they elaborated the idea of order. The outside order was likened to the order within, the violation of which constituted sin ; and Varuna, Savitr and others who were the guardians of Order were invoked to rescue them from sin and not to visit them with the severe punishment which their transgression of the Order deserved. To most of these Gods, the creation of heaven and earth and supreme power which none could transgress, were ascribed. In the course of time men found that each of the Gods possessed the attributes of the Supreme Godhead, and since the Supreme can be but One, they came to regard Indra, Mitra, Varuna and Agni as but several names of the One Supreme and declared that "the creator of heaven and earth was but one God".

After they had arrived at this stage there was a halt. As in the history of the physical, social and political advancement of man there are periods when the human spirit after having worked actively for sometime becomes dormant and there is no further progress, so are there in the history of man's religious advancement. Along with the development of the religious ideas which I have sketched, grew a worship of the gods. This worship gradually became complicated and acquired such an importance that every minute point in connection with it became the subject of an inviolable rule. Cold and dead formalities took the place of warm and living devotion and the very verses and hymns which contained the fervent prayers of the old Rsis, were repeated mechanically in the course of the formal worship, without even an attempt to apprehend the sense. Not only were there certain kinds of sacrificial performances to be gone through, morning and evening, and on the new and full moon days as well as during the four rainy months, but there were grand Soma sacrifices to be performed whenever there was opportunity. Of these there were seven kinds each of which occupied six days; and on the fifth day the principal ceremonies, which collectively were called Sutyā, or extracting the juice of Soma and offering it to the Gods were performed. Then there were Sattras or sacrificial sessions the shortest of which lasted for twelve days, the Sutyā being performed on each occasion, and the longest for twelve years. Longer sessions even are heard of. This sacrificial religion became so thoroughly mechanical that the fruit arising from its exercise was considered to be due not to the favour of the deities worshipped but to some miraculous or magic charm in the rites themselves. The deities lost all importance, and in the course of time the theologians of this religion denied God and proclaimed sacrificial rites as the saviour of mankind.

But error by its very excesses rouses the dormant human spirit

and brings on its own destruction. The reaction was on the one hand led by the authors of the Upanisads, and on the other, by the Philosophers, principally of the Samkhya school, and by Buddhism. The Upanisads declared that "sacrificial rites were but frail boats", and enjoined contemplation of the "Omniscient Soul whose greatness we observe in the world—the author, source and pervader of the universe, the lord of all, the unborn, the unchangeable and the pure or holy," and when a man saw him in his heart and everywhere else, he was free from death and attained eternal happiness. This contemplation and the resulting perception of Him were not possible to one "who did not refrain from evil deeds, who had not subdued his passions, and whose soul was not serene". In some of the Upanisads this perception of the Lord of all is spoken of as the perception of one's own self. The individual souls are considered as forms of the Supreme and are related to the Supreme as the sparks of fire to the fire, or as earthen jars to the earth of which they are made; or like rivers they have an independent existence at first and lose their individuality when united with the Supreme Spirit as rivers do when united with the ocean.

The Philosophers taught that eternal happiness was to be attained by rooting out the cause of all misery which consisted in a union between the individual soul and a certain inanimate principle called Prakṛti. This Prakṛti was the cause of all the finite or definite thought and developed in the form of the world. A perception or feeling of the distinctness of one's soul from the Prakṛti freed the soul from its effects viz., all definite thought and consequently from all misery. God was not recognized as either the Creator or the Saviour and friend of man.

The Buddhists adopted this mode of thought, and equally with the others declared that the sacrificial rites were inefficacious, and denied the authority of the Vedas on which it was contended

they were based. Eternal happiness was according to them to be attained by a strict course of moral discipline, by restraining the passions and purifying and ennobling the heart. Buddhism was also a protest against the exclusiveness of the Brahmanical religion of sacrifices which could be exercised only by the three regenerate classes and of which Brahmans alone could be priests. It was not only a religion for all classes of the Indian community but for the whole world, the Mlecchas or barbarians included.

But how was the standard of moral purity which Buddhism set up, to be practically attained by frail humanity? It is all very well to talk of curbing the passions and purifying the heart. Sin is a very subtle enemy of the human soul. It contaminates at the very core of what man considers his most exalted and generous actions; and no one is more alive to his helplessness against his enemy than the man who honestly endeavours to attain purity and has already made some progress. In his despair man naturally cries for help. It was here that Buddhism was found wanting. By denying God it deprived man of his friend and saviour. Even the theistic Upanitfads trusted too much to man's powers. Though they placed the highest happiness in the contemplation of God and in beholding His face, and represented moral purity as indispensable, they left all this to be done by the unassisted efforts of man. To supply this defect the doctrine of Bhakti arose, and the work in which it was distinctly enunciated was the Bhagavad-gita. The Gita derives its theism from the Upanisads, equally with them it enjoins moral purity and the contemplation of God, but in addition, it teaches man to love God and not himself, to live for Him and not for himself, and to place unlimited faith in Him.

The idea of a religion for all and not for certain classes only, which Buddhism first realized was taken up by the Bhakti

school and its method of salvation was open to all. But the purity of religion it was difficult to maintain in a country, the population of which was composed of various elements. The doctrine of Bhakti was first set forth in connection with the worship of Visnu, to whom all the attributes of Godhead as laid down in the Upanisads were ascribed. Then came in the worship of Siva and various other gods and goddesses, who must originally have been the objects of adoration with the aborigines of the country. Ceremonial religion of another kind than that which prevailed before, came to be practised, and vows, fasts, and observances were multiplied. Puranas were written to heighten the glories of particular gods and to inculcate the practice of the various observances. Amidst all this confusion, however, the monotheism of the Upanisads and the Bhagavadgita was not entirely lost. It became curiously blended with popular polytheism. The votaries of each one of the various gods claimed the attributes of Supreme Godhead for their deity, and Rama, Krsna, Vithoba, Siva, Mahakala, Bbairava, Khandoba and others were in turns the one supreme God. And even at the present day, every one of the innumerable ceremonies performed by the Brahmans in honour of innumerable gods, begins with a declaration that it is going to be performed for the propitiation of Paramesvara or the Supreme Lord of all, and ends with the expression of a hope that the performance will please the Supreme god. But all this was a drop in the ocean and failed to correct the popular tendencies, and religion again came to be as mechanical as the sacrificial religion was before. All religious merit was again thought to lie in the practice of those observances, and internal purity and spiritual worship were neglected.

Then there arose the Sadhus or the pious men of the mediaeval period, who protested against this artificial religion, re-asserted the doctrine of Bhakti with vigour and inculcated purity of

heart; and the last Groat Sadhu in this part of the country was our own Tukilrilma of Dehu. What the mission of these men was generally, may best be seen from an Abhanga of Tukarama in which he states the purpose of his coming into the world. I translate it as follows :—

I am a denizen of Vaikuntha and have come for this purpose viz., to bring into practice that which was taught by the Rsis: we will sweep clean the ways of (constructed by) the sages ; the world is over-grown with weeds: we will accept the portion that has remained.

Truth has disappeared in consequence of the Punlnas, ruin has been effected by word knowledge.

The heart is addicted to pleasures : and the way (to God) is destroyed.

We will beat the drum of Bhakti, the terror of the Kali age, says Tuka,—raise shouts of victory through joy.

And this is our mission also. The Indian world still remains over-grown with the weeds of falsehood notwithstanding the efforts of those great men. The truth taught by the Rsis of the Upanisads still remains neglected, and ceremonial practices have still usurped the place of spiritual worship. Though the mediaeval Sadhus taught a purer form of faith, they did not as a general rule set their face against the popular beliefs and modes of worship with sufficient firmness and decision. This appears to me to be the principal reason why their mission was not completely successful. Let us therefore while endeavouring to realize their humility and single-hearted devotion, attempt to supply this defect.

Let us like Tukarama exert ourselves to bring into practice the teaching of the old Rsis, and learn from all the sources now available to us, indigenous as well as foreign. Let us learn from the Vedic hymns that the temple in which we should find God and worship him is the universe and the

heart of man; from the sacrificial religion which once prevailed, that we should not over-grow and destroy the tender plant of spiritual worship; from the rise of Buddhism, that religion is not a privilege of a favoured class, and that without high moral feeling and action it is an empty nothing ; and from its failure, that mere morality will not exalt the spirit and satisfy the religious craving of the heart and cannot be attained ; from the Upanisads, that purity of heart is the way of arriving at God, and contemplation brings us face to face with Him and elevates the soul; and from the Glta and the Bhakti school, that man by his own efforts cannot effect his salvation, that God alone is our Father, Friend and Saviour, and that we should lay our souls at His feet, live in Him, and for Him, and not for ourselves. If in all humility we learn this, and learn whatever else is to be learnt from the other sources, that God in His mercy has laid open to us, and follow our guide fearlessly and faithfully, we need not be afraid of our future.

THE POSITION OF THE PRARTHANA SAMAJ IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD

[Being the substance of a lecture delivered by Sir. R. G. Bhandarkar on the occasion of the 32nd Anniversary of the Poona Prarthana Samaj in 1903 : Originally published as No. 5 of the Mahanrastra Brahmo Postal Mission "Liberal Religious series".—N. B. U.]

The subject of to-night's discourse is the position of the Prarthana Samaj in the religious world. We are surrounded by men who profess Mohamedanism, Christianity, Hinduism in its various forms and phases, Buddhism and Jainism. What relation does the religion of the Samaj bear to these, is the question to be discussed. To arrive at something like a satisfactory conclusion, we must cast a glance at the history and evolution of religion from the earliest times to the present. The leading thinkers of Europe have recently formulated what is called by them the Science of Religion. The object of this science is to collect information about all religions that have prevailed and do prevail, and to trace the evolution of religion from the primitive form in which it was professed by savages to the highest that has been presented to us by Christianity—or I may say, by the religion of the Upanisads and the Bhagavad-gita. The conclusion arrived at is that one same principle like a seed has been developing in a variety of forms corresponding to the branches of the tree which spring up from the seed. The essence of religion has been considered to consist in a belief in some higher Power, which may be benevolent or malevolent to man. In both cases, however, the belief is that the Power can be made favourable to man's purposes, if but the proper methods are followed, which methods are believed to be

communicated by the Power itself. Revelation thus comes in, even in the very earliest form of religion.

The constituents of religion have been given by Professor Tiele as emotions, conceptions, sentiments, words, and deeds. Emotion is that which moves a man towards that spiritual condition which we call religious. It may be man's feeling of dependence upon an external power, or a perception of the grandeur of nature or the transitoriness of the world. When man's mind is, by any such emotion, directed towards religion, he necessarily forms some conception of the nature of the higher Power which he worships. The Power may be conceived as a spirit dwelling in a natural object or a spirit free to move about, or a spirit presiding over a phenomenon of nature such as thunder, rain, or wind, or an all-pervading Spirit which is the ripest conception of the nature of God. Next we have sentiments, and they may be reverence, love or the like. In keeping with such a sentiment, there are certain words used to propitiate the Deity and bring it into man's power, such as prayers or charms, and associated with these words there are deeds, such as the offering of sacrifices and various other modes of conducting worship. In every one of the various forms of religion that have existed, we can discover these five constituents.

The question is asked why is it that man's spirit thinks at all of religion. Professor Max-Müller as well as Professor Tiele say that there is a vague sense of the Infinite in man. He is not content with things as they are, but always looks for something beyond. Looking for something beyond, therefore, whenever he observes any operation in the external world, he traces it to such a power as he himself is conscious of, in his nature, viz., the power of Will. Thus behind the external operation he discovers a Will, that is, a Willing Spirit. This is the rudiment of religion which develops in the course of man's history. In

the earliest form this spirit is believed to dwell in such object as a tree or a rock. A further step in the progress is to believe that the spirit is not confined to a particular object but free to move. Sometimes such a spirit is looked upon as being forced to live in a certain object, and that object is believed to afford protection and work miracles. It then becomes a fetish. The various phenomena of nature are personified and believed to proceed from the will of certain spirits such as Agni, Vayu, Indra, Usas, etc. These personified deities assume definite character and then they are believed to be gods, and afterwards are located in a certain happy place called heaven. The Vedic conception of the deities or the Greek or the Roman conception presents this stage of progress. In the course of time, as we see in the Vedas, these different gods are considered to be but mere names. The various phenomena over which they are considered to preside come to be attributed to one Power, and thus dawns the conception of One Supreme Spirit Who has created the heaven and the earth.

Even from the beginning a sort of morality becomes connected with religion. Savages have certain customs which if they violate, will, they believe, bring upon them the wrath of the spirits whom they worship. Then as man's knowledge of the world develops and he progresses in civilization, higher moral conceptions are developed, and these 'are considered as representing the will of their gods. In the course of man's history certain religions came to be deliberately founded with the object of bringing about a moral revolution such as Buddhism and Christianity.

Some times the development takes different directions amongst different races. Thus the mighty and inscrutable natures of God are emphasized in the Semitic religions. Names are given to God which are significant of His Lordship or Sovereignty and with reference to which

his human worshippers are called servants or slaves. Amongst the Aryans the name that we prominently find is Dyauspitar amongst the Vedic Indians, Zeus-Pater amongst the Greeks and Jupiter among the Romans. It means "Father in Heaven". Even from this and the various other modes in which the deity is named and addressed, the idea most emphasized by the Aryans appears to be that God is our Father and men are His children. Amongst both races these ideas have become corrupt, the former having led men to the propagation of their religion by the shedding of blood, and the latter to the attributing of the lowest human qualities to God. Various other characteristics are presented by this evolution of religion, but we must not stop to go over them. It would be sufficient to say that the evolution is towards a clearer and clearer realization of the Idea of the Infinite that was implicit in the beginning, leading men to find God everywhere and to form a conception of perfect holiness.

Now the conceptions and the other constituents of religion that I have mentioned, the Prarthana Samaj adopts from the most developed forms of religion as contained in the Upanisads and the Bhagavadgita, in the Bible, or in the literature of the progressive religious thought of the day. We believe God to be immanent in the world directing the process of physical and spiritual evolution that has ever been going on. This is an idea adopted by the advanced religious philosophy of the day and there is a shade of it in the Upanisads :—"That soul who is awake, while all the rest are asleep, creating as He wills, is the light, is Brahma ; that alone is called the Immortal. All worlds (or beings) find their support in Him ; none can transgress him". "The great soul, the Lord, brings forth good". "He evolves righteousness and drives away sin." We believe that God's

Dwelling is the light of setting suns,
And the round ocean and living air,
And the blue sky and in the mind of man.

And He is

A motion and a spirit, that impels,
All thinking things, all objects of all thoughts,
And rolls through all things.

And the Brhadaranyaka tells us:—"He is the inward controlling Soul, who dwelling in the earth, the waters, fire, ether, air, the sun, the moon, the stars, the quarters, lightening, thunder, all worlds, all Vedas, all sacrifices, all beings, the breath, speech, the eye, the ear, the mind, the skin, light, darkness, seminal fluid, and the soul (of individual) is different from them, Whom these do not know, Whose body all these are, and Who controls these from the inside," Similarly the Bhagavadgita says :—"God dwells in the hearts of all beings, and placing them as on a wheel moves them by His wonderful power".

Another constituent of religion—the sentiments—are with us ; those of reverence and love ; and our words and deeds which together make up our worship are fervent prayers, an attitude of humility, an unquestioning faith, self-surrender, a readiness to follow where God leads, contemplation, mutual converse, love of man and loving acts, and fidelity to truth. All these have been taught to us by the Bhagavadgita, by Christ, and in an impressive manner by our own Tukarama.

I have already observed in the beginning that it is of the essence of religious belief that religion should be regarded as revealed by the higher Power that is worshipped. This belief can, I believe, stand the test of reason. If Lord Kelvin has recently told us that evolution in external nature is under the direction of a higher Power, should we not consider the evolution of religion also to be under the direction of that Power ? Hence then our doctrine and- belief is that God has been leading men, from the times when they were in the primitive condition to the present day, towards the realization of higher and higher religious truth. The evolution of religion therefore means a continuous Revelation.

And there is also another sense in which religious evolution must be considered a Revelation. Just as in the case of a poet or an artist, there are flashes of light which he gives expressions to, by means of words or colour, in the same way; from time to time, in the cases of certain individuals, there are flashes of religious truth which those individuals convey to others less gifted. Our own TukarSma says in one place, "What possibility is there that an insignificant person like myself should speak such words ? It is the Sustainer of the universe that made me speak ; " and in another "I have broken open the treasure, the things belong to the Lord; I am simply a porter to carry them to you". And in the Abhanga sung by us on the morning of the first day, he said "I have been sent to communicate the message". When Tukarilma gives expressions to such ideas as these, are we to consider that he is telling lies ? Certainly not. He says so because he really did see flashes of light of which ordinary men have no experience. It is in this special sense, therefore, that the religious evolution is under the direction of God.

If, therefore, the doctrines adopted by the Prarthana Samaj are those found in the most developed forms of religion, be sure our religion is a revealed religion. It is also a revealed religion in two other special senses. For it is the only religion that acknowledges the influence and hand-work of God in all the religions that existed or now exist ; and therefore imposes upon us an attitude of sympathy towards all religious beliefs while hitherto antipathy between different religions has been the general rule. And the study of all these religions has had the effect of clearing the religious vision so as to enable the leaders of the Samaj to distinguish between truth and falsehood, and has led them to adopt the highest form of truth that has hitherto dawned upon the human mind. It is in these two special senses that the dispensation followed by the Prarthana Samaj may be considered a New Dispensation.

Thus then here is a religion which God himself has placed before us in the fullness of time, when all the races of the world have come together and have been as it were comparing notes. The question is whether you will adopt this new Revelation, the main- doctrines of which, however are those of the most highly developed religions, which for this country may be considered to be those of the Upanisads and the Bhagavadgita, and of the teachings of Saints and Prophets like Tukanlma. Will you then accept the best portions of the Upanisads, the Bhagavadgita, and of the teachings of the mediaeval saints, supplemented by certain ideas from Buddhism or from the Bible ; or will you adhere to all the religions that go under the name of ordinary Hinduism, the religions which represent all the stages of evolution beginning from the most primitive such as the worship of trees and stones, serpents and cows, and of fetishes ? Will you accept merely mechanical ceremonials which can have no connection with your moral advancement as your worship of God, or take up the spiritual mode chosen by the Prarthana Samaj, which alone is calculated to purify the heart and elevate it, and prepare you to perform your duties in life ? The existing forms of religion belonging as they do to earlier stages of civilization are destined, if India is to advance, to disappear, and along with their disappearance, all that is good in the higher religious thought of the country is also in danger of disappearing, unless we deliberately choose it and make it alone our religion. And the existing mechanical modes of worship must be entirely thrown away and the spiritual mode substituted, to bring about the moral reformation of the country which is so urgently needed.

THE INCORPORATION OF PRE-MAHOMEDAN FOREIGNERS INTO THE HINDU SOCIAL ORGANISATION

FROM THE DNYAN PRAKASH OF POONA, DATED, WEDNESDAY
1ST. SEPTEMBER 1909

[The following was originally delivered as a lecture at Poona by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in Marathi, and was printed in the Poona paper, referred to above. It is here translated by me.

—N.B.U.]

As already announced Dr. Bhandarkar delivered a lecture under the auspices of the Deccan Sabha on the subject referred to in the above heading, with Prof. Kashinath Bapuji Pathak in the chair. Dr. Bhandarkar, in mentioning at the outset the reason which led him to choose this subject for his lecture, said :—

On the day on which Mr. Gopalrao Gokhale delivered a lecture at this Sabha on the subject of "The Hindu-Muslim Question" I incidentally remarked that all those foreigners who came into India before the Mahomedans, became included in the Hindu Society. Had not the Mahomedan religion come into existence, the present Hindu-Muslim Question would not have arisen at all. Like the foreigners before them, they too would have been incorporated within our society. As soon as I remarked thus, Mr. Gokhale said: " Do please then speak on this subject", and thus left me no alternative but to take up that subject for this lecture. The subject of to-day's lecture is to show how the foreigners, that come to India before the Mahomedans, became absorbed in the Hindu Society. To-day's lecture is not of the nature of merely popular commonplaces; every statement therein must be substantiated by proofs. Owing to my failing eyesight this work of finding out the references was done by

[Mr.] Devadatta [Bkandarkar], and during the course of to-day's lecture he would read out the references as required.

EVIDENCE OF THE PURANAS

The Maurya Dynasty is one of the royal Dynasties mentioned in the Puranas. Candragupta founded the Maurya Dynasty soon after the invasion of Alexander the Great. The Empire of the Mauryas was then extended over the whole of Northern India, i. e., from Ganjam to Kathiawad. After the dynasty of the Mauryas, the Puranas mention the Suriga, Andhrabhrtya, Kanvayana and some other dynasties. The Satavahana or the Salivahana line of kings at Paithan is also mentioned in the Puranas. The Puranas prophetically describe these kingly lines as ruling in the future. Among such lines, it is mentioned there that the Saka, Yavana and other kingly lines would reign. Such in general are the statements in the Puranas, but the (details of the) dynasties themselves have to be established from the evidence of Inscriptions and Coins.

WHO WERE CALLED THE YAVANAS ?

Yavanas are mentioned in the Vayu Purana. It is necessary to determine first who the Yavanas were. In an Inscription of Asoka reference is made in one place to **अंतियोको नाम योणराजा**. The name Antiochus is well known to students of European History. Alexander died soon after his invasion of India. After him Seleucus established his sovereignty from Syria to India. Antiochus is the grandson of Seleucus. He has been frequently mentioned in connection with the Mauryas. The Antiochus whom Asoka, the Emperor of Pataliputra refers to in his Inscription is Antiochus II who ruled from B.C. 261 to 241. They were Macedonian Greek kings and so Asoka calls them Yona or Yavana. The word Yavana denotes a Macedonian Greek. The earliest allusion to their having founded a kingdom in India is to be had in the Mahabhasya of Pataujali. There

is a Vartika in the Mahabhasya in connection with the usage of the Past Tense, technically called Lang, the Vartika being **परोक्षे च लोकविज्ञाते प्रयोक्तुर्दर्शनविषये**. This Vartika means that the Lang is to be used in speaking about a thing which the speaker has not seen, but which is well known to the people and which, if he had a desire, he could see. The instance that is given in illustration of this Vartika is **अस्मद् यवनः साकेतम् ।** It therefore follows from this that the event of the Yavanas having laid a siege to Sfiketa occurred in Patanjali's time. The eastern part of Persia was formerly called Bactria, where the Greeks re-established their kingdom. These Bactrians had, at one time, come over to and established their power in India.

THE YAVANA KINGS

The Yavana mentioned by Patanjali is probably Menander, the Bactrian Greek. It appears from what the Roman historians have written that his date is *circa* 142 B.C. There is also another evidence to prove that Patanjali lived at that time, which however it is not necessary to allude to here. This Menander had established his kingdom over the provinces of Panjab and Afghanistan, both of which were at that time included in India. The fact that Menander had established his kingdom in India can be proved from his coins as well. It was the practice to mention on the coins of those times, the name of the king as well his epithet. The name and the epithet were written in Pali. The Pali is the earliest Prakrit form of Sanskrit. It was current in Ceylon, and the Buddhist works are written in Pali. The letters on Menander's coins are engraved in Pali, wherefore the conclusion is not unwarranted that the subjects of Menander were also a Pali-speaking people. His coins bear in Pali the legend (literally, the words) : **महाराजस्स अमरस्स मिल्दिन्द्रस**. There is a work called Minindra-Panho. It contains an account of the discourse between king Milindra and Nagasena, the Buddhist. The capital of

Milindra was at the town of Sakala in the Pan jab. The Menander referred to above and Milindra are one and the same person. It is also stated that Milindra in the end became a Buddhist. So much then with regard to Yavana kings. We may now proceed to the consideration of the Yavana subjects.

COMMON PEOPLE OF THE YAVANA CASTE

In the Karla caves, there is a stone Inscription, which contains the following :—

- (1) धेनुकाकटा यवनस सिहधयान यंभोदान ।
- (2) धेनुकाकटा धम्म - यवनस ।
- (3) रजो वासिष्ठिपुत्रस सिरिपुल्लमाविस सबछरे
चतुर्विसे २४ हेमंतान परवे ततीये ३ दिवसे वितीये २
उपासकस हरफरणस सेतफरण पुत्तस्य सो [व]
सकस्य अबुलमाय वथवस्य इम देयधम मडपो ।

The town Dhenukakala was on the banks of the Saptagodavarf. Dhenukakata, and Dhanakataka, the Capital of Satavahana, are probably identical. A Yavana of this place seems to have taken the name of Sihadhayana, and led a Hindu religious life.

The name of the second Yavana in this Inscription is given as Dhamma (Dharma) which is certainly a Sanskrit name.

It is said in extract (3) above that Harapharana, the son of Setapharana made a gift of the Mandapa (the Hall). This Harapharana should be probably Hallophurius. There does not appear anything like Hindu about this name ; still he made a gift and is called an Upasaka (devotee). There is therefore a very good ground to hold that he had embraced a religion of this country.

There is an Inscription at Jumiar which is as follows:—

यवनस इरिलस गतानं देयधम वे पोडियो ।

This Inscription mentions that a Yavana named Irilasa (had)

constructed two tanks. From this it appears that these Yavanas had become the followers of the Buddha and that in their ways of making religious gifts, they followed the Hindus.

यवणास चिट्स गतानं भोजण मटयो देयधमं सधे ।

The name Citra (Citasa) the Yavana, who is spoken of in the Inscription here referred to as having given the Dining Hall is also a Hindu name.

यवनस चंदानं देयधमं गमदार ।

The name Candra (Candanam) in this Inscription is a Hindu name.

In the Nasik Inscriptions occurs the following:—

**सिधे ओतराहस दत्तामितियकस योणकस धंमदेवपुतस इंद्राग्निव-
तस धम्मत्तमा ।**

The word Otaraha (Auttaraha) here shows that the Yavana referred to in this Inscription belonged to the North. This Inscription mentions the Yavana Indragnidatta, son of Dharmadeva of the town of Dattamitra (Dattamiti) in the province of Sauvlra, near Sind (Sidha) in the North. The names Dharmadeva and Indragnidatta show that the names of the Yavanas were not like modern Shaikh Wallad, Shaikh Mahomed, (&c.) but were completely Hinduised. From this it must be concluded that after they (the Yavanas) came here, they fully became Hindus.

THE SAKA KINGS

The Saka kings came after the Yavanas. They are known by the name of Ksatrapas. An Inscription in connection with them too has been found at Nasik, which contains the following.*—

**सिद्धं राज्ञः क्षहरातस्य क्षत्रपस्य नहपानस्य जामात्रा दीनीकपुत्रेण
उषवहातेन त्रिगोशतसहस्रदेन.....देवताभ्यः ब्राह्मणेभ्यश्च योऽशा-
ग्रामदेन अनुवर्षे ब्राह्मणशतसाहस्री भोजापयिज्ञा... ।**

The name Usavadata in this may perhaps be a Hindu name, since it could be either from Vrsabhadatta or Rsabhadatta. But Dinlka, Nahapana and Ksaharata are not Hindu names. Usavadata was a Saka and was the son-in-law of a Ksatrapa of the name of Nahapana. Some twenty-four thousand coins bearing the name of Nahapana have recently been found. This Nahapana did not originally belong to India, but belonged to outside (or, Nahapana was not an Indian, but a foreigner). He did establish a kingdom, but it lasted for only fifty years ; and Gautamiputra soon defeated and extirpated his dynasty, and founded the Satavahana Dynasty. Some coins of the time of Nahapana are found in the Nasik District, and they bear the stamps of both Nahapana and Gautamiputra. The Inscription just now referred to mentions that Usavadata, the son of Dinlka and the son-in-law of this Nahapana gave three lacs of cows to Brahmans and fed annually a lac of Brahmans.

This same Inscription also speaks of him as **प्रभासे पुण्यतीर्थे ब्राह्मणेभ्यः अष्टभार्याप्रदेन**. In the town of Prabhasa, i. e., Somanatha-Pa^tana, he gave the wherewithal of marriages to eight Brahmans. He constructed a cave at Nasik for the residence of the Bhiksus. He made a provision for a permanent income by way of interest for meeting the expense for the new clothes &c., of the Bhiksus. The maximum interest at that time was from five to seven-and-a-half per cent. It was not twenty-five per cent as at present. It will be seen from the above-mentioned evidence that the mode of making religious gifts of the Ksatrapas was exactly like that of the Hindus.

There was another Ksatrapa or Mahfiksatrapa Dynasty at Ujjayini, comprising nineteen or twenty kings, and they in all ruled for 200 or 225 years. Their rule lasted from about the beginning of the Christian era to 389 Saka.

If at all we wanted to give a derivation to the word Ksatrapa, we could show that it is a Sanskrit word, but such a word (as

Ksatrapa) is nowhere to be met with in the Sanskrit Literature. The word Ksatrapa or Khatrapa and the word " Satrap " occurring in the Persian history seem to be identical. This last means the officer or the Viceroy of the Emperor. The Ksatrapas at once took up Hindu customs and manners.

The geographer Ptolemy says that a king of the name of Tiastenes was ruling at Ujjayini. He also says that Pulumayi ruled at Paithan. In some of the Inscriptions and coins on our side, occurs the name Cast ana, which is the same as Tiastenes. He is the founder of the Ujjayini Ksatrapas. His name Cabana looks foreign but the first part in the names of his son and grandson, Jaya-daraa and Rudra-dama, is Hindu, and the names Rudra-simha &c, of the subsequent kings in this Dynasty are all Hindu names.

In the Kanneri Caves near Bombay occurs the following:—

[षा] सिद्धी पुत्रस्य श्रीसातकर्णीस्य देव्याः कार्दमकराजवंश-
प्रसवायाः महाक्षत्रपः [द्र] पुत्र्याः दय.....श्वश्रुस्यस्य
अमात्यस्य शतेरकस्य पानीयभाजनं देयधर्मः ।

The name SStakarni here is the name of a king of the Satavahana Dynasty. The present Inscription says that his wife came from the Ksatrapa Dynasty, and proves beyond the possibility of doubt that a Hindu king had married a Saka woman.

On a stone-Inscription at Junagad, the MahSksatrapa Rudradaman is, in one place, spoken of as शब्दार्थ-गान्धर्व-म्याषा-
प्रज्ञां विज्ञां महतीं पारण-धारण-विज्ञान-प्रयोगावाप्तविपुल-कीर्तिता । That is, this Inscription describes him as having mastered the art of Musio, Logic and other sciences. Rudradaman was the grandson of Castana.

In one of the caves at Nasik, there is an Inscription to the following effect:—

**सिद्धं शकस दामचिकस लेखकस बुधीकस विष्णुदत्तपुतस
दशपुरवाधवस लेण पोथियो च दो..... ।**

Of this, Damacika may be the name of a place. Vudhika may either be a name, or if it be not a name, it means a money lender. As he (the donor) is called a Lekhaka, (i. e., a writer), his profession seems to have been that of a writer ; Visnudatta is the name given of his father, and he is called a Saka.

Visnudatta was also a name borne by the Marathas; since in an Inscription on a cistern at Bhaja, there occurs the following:-

महारटिस कोसिकीपुतस विष्णुदत्तस देयधम पोढि ।

This Inscription shows that this Visnudatta, the son of Kausiki, was a Maratha. That is, it follows that, there was, generally speaking, no difference whatever in those days, between the Sakas and the Marathas.

The following occurs in another Inscription at Nasik:—

**सिद्धं राज्ञः मादरीपुत्रस्य शिवदत्ताभीरपुत्रस्य आभीरेश्वरसेनस्य
संवत्सरे नवम ९ गिम्हपखे चोथे ४ दिवस त्रयोदश १३ एताय पुत्र्य
शकाग्निवर्मणः दुहित्रा गणपकस्य रेभिलस्य भार्यया गणपकस्य विश्व-
वर्मस्य मात्रा शकनिकया उपासिकया विष्णुदत्तया गिलानभेषजार्थं
अक्षयनीवी प्रयुक्ता ।**

The substance of this Inscription is that the lady " Visnudatta ", the daughter of Agnivarman and mother of Visvavarman laid at deposit bearing interest an " Aksaya nlvl", i. e., a large amount for charitable purposes, for treatment of sick persons. Visnudatta was a Hakanikft, i. e., a Saka woman (Marathi: Sakina). The termination Varman is suffixed to the names of Ksatriyas. It therefore follows from this that the Sakas got incorporated with the Ksatriyas. The Inscription mentions the era of the Abhira Kings, whence it follows that the Abhiras were the rulers of the country at that time. The method of reckoning time in those days was not based on the

month but followed the seasons; and hence the statement in this Inscription to the effect that (the event took place) in the summer (गिरह पक्षे) in the ninth year of Isvarasena.

MEN OF THE ABHIRA TRIBE

The Abhiras followed the Sakas. They may possibly belong to Central Asia. A mention is made of their name in the [Maha-]Bharata and the Visnupurana. They are there called Mle(n)cchas. Varahamihira, in the Hloka ग्लेच्छादि यवनास्तेषु &c, includes the Yavanas among the Mlecchas.

The Abhiras are thus referred to in an Inscription at Gunda in Kathiawad:—

आभीरेण सेनापतिवाहकस्य पुत्रेण सेनापतिरुद्रभूतिना ।

There is historical evidence to show that this Rudrabhuti made many religious gifts. The Inscription belongs to the time of Rudrasimha, who ruled in 102 Saka. The Abhiras were free-booters, and later they established their kingdom here. When, after the demise of Sri-Krsna, Arjuna was escorting the wives of Krsna, they were plundered on the way by robbers. These robbers were the Abhiras themselves, who are there called Mlecchas. With regard to the Mlecchas it is said in one place:—

रोहिन्स कूपकग्रामः पूर्वमासीदनाश्रयः ।

असेव्यः साधुलोकानामाभीरजनदारुणः ॥

THE ABHIRAS ARE THE PRESENT-DAY AHIRS.

The people that are now known to belong to the Ahir caste were originally Abhiras. The Ahirs are to be found among goldsmiths, carpenters, cowherds and even among Brahmans. The Ahir goldsmiths of Poona wear the sacred thread (Marathi: Janavem), those of khandesh do not wear it. There arose recently a dispute between those two Ahir Sects. As the Poona Ahir goldsmiths put on the sacred thread, they were excommunicated by the Khandesh Ahirs. The Poona Ahirs

had come to me (in this connection) when I told them to the 'following effect:—"All these your classes were originally Abhlra ones. The Abhiras had no sacred thread. The Khandesh Ahirs have preserved their original practice, and it is likely enough for that reason that they have excommunicated you."

THE TURUSKAS OR THE TURKISH KINGS

The Rajataranginl calls the kings who ruled in the North about this time as "Turuskas" or "Kusanas." These Turuskas belonged to the Turkish stock. Hima Kadphises, one of the kings of this dynasty, is described on his coins as **राजाधिराजस्य सर्वलोकेश्वरस्य माहेश्वरस्य**. The name of this king is by no means Hindu, but from the description given of him, it appears that he had become a staunch Saivite. The date of this king may possibly be the second or the third century after Christ. On one side of his coins there is an effigy of him with the Turkish hat, the Fez. On the other side of his coins there is an image of Nandin (=the bull of Siva), and near it the image of a person, having a trident (the Trisula) in his hand; wherefore it follows that the image must be of Siva himself. It thus clearly follows that this king was undoubtedly a devotee of Siva.

THE MAGAS BECOME BRAHMANS

There are also other instances to show that the foreigners coming from outside became Brahmans. The "Magas" are one of such people. They first established colonies in Rajputana, Marwar, Agra and Bengal. There is an Inscription of Saka 1028 concerning the Magas, which contains the following account of them :—

**देवो जीयानिलोकी मणिरयमरुणो यन्निवासेन पुण्यः
शाकद्वीपस्स दुग्धासुनिधिवलयितो यत्र विप्रा मगाख्याः ।
वंशस्तत्र द्विजानां भ्रमिल्लिखिततनोर्मास्वतः स्वाङ्गमुकः
शास्यो यानानिनाय स्वयमिह महितास्ते जगत्यां जयन्ति ॥**

There was a tribe called Maga in the Sakadvlpa, whom Samba or Samba brought over here. Six men of this family became famous poets. The Bhavisya Purana contains an account of Samba who brought the family to India. Samba constructed a temple on the bank of the Candrabhaga. The river of Chenab was formerly called Candrabhaga. The Brahmans of that time looked with disfavour upon becoming the worshippers of gods, and so Samba could not secure any worshipper. He was then asked by the preceptor of Ugrasena to bring over from Sakadvlpa the Magas and to make them the worshippers. Accordingly Samba brought the Magas and assigned to them the duty of worshipping the god. There was formerly at Multan a golden temple of the Sun. This was the same temple that was destroyed by the Mahomedans in the last but one century (lit. in the century preceding the last century).

Varahamihira lays down the rule that the Bhagavatas should set up (the worship &c. of) Visnu, the Magas that of the Sun &c. (He says:—)

**विष्णोर्भागवतात्मनांश्च सवितुः शम्भोः सभस्मद्विजान्
मातृणामपि मातृभण्डलविदो विप्रान्विदुर्ब्रह्मणः ।
शाक्यान्सर्वहितस्य शान्तमनसो नम्राञ्जिनानां विदुः
ये यं देवमुपाश्रिताः स्वविधिना तैस्तस्य कार्या क्रिया ॥**

From this it clearly follows that the Magas had a colony (or settlement) here at the time of Varahamihira. The date of Varahamihira is 509 Saka. From the Sloka given above, it appears that the practice of consecrating (the temples of) the Sun at the hands of the Magas was in vogue to about that time.

We may now consider for a while who these Magas were. The priests of the Persians are known under the name of the Magi in the history of Persia. The 'Magi' and the 'Magas' are probably identical. The language of the Avesta, the

sacred work of the Persians and that of our Vedas are very nearly similar. Though the Persians regard some of our deities as evil spirits, still the deity 'Mitra' is common to both. The worship of this god had even extended to Syria, Asia Minor, Rome and other places; and it must have extended to India in the east, as it had spread to Rome in the west. The Magi of the Persians are our Indian Magas.

The Magas came to be regarded as Brahmins after they came over to India. They wore round their necks a sacred thread known as Avyanga, which was a cord made of the cast-off skin of serpents. The Bhavishya Purana contains an account of this (Avyanga), which also says that this cord was to be tied round the middle part of the Sun's image. The Magas afterwards gave up the Avyanga-cord and began to wear the Hindu sacred thread (Marathi: Janavem).

THE HUNAS

About the time of the downfall of the Gupta Empire - i. e., about the end of the fifth century A. D., - the Hunas penetrated into India. Two kings of this line are very well known from Inscriptions, viz., Toramana and Mihirakula. Karnadeva, the ruler of Cedi (Chattisgarh) had married the Huna princess Avalladevi. Among the various Rajput Gotras, there is one called Hana. From these two facts it follows that the Hunas got incorporated with the Hindus. One tribe of these Hunas went over to Hungary and established itself there where it still flourishes.

INCLUSION OF THE GURJARA KINGS AMONG THE KSATRIYAS

It now remains to consider the Gurjars, who were the last of the foreigners to come over into India. The word Gujjara was Sanskritised into Gurjara, and their country was called Gujarath from the twelfth century. Before that, that country was known as the Lata country. The "Lati Riti" is referred

to in the Kavyaprakasa also. There is a District known as 'Gujarath' in the Panjab, which was the original place of the Gurjaras. A copper-plate Inscription and a stone one were found at Diciwana and Gbafciyala bearing date Vikrama Saka 9. In these Inscriptions the province of Gujarath is called Gurjaratra (i. e., the land that gives shelter to the Gurjaras). The province of Lata acquired that name when these people belonging to the Gurjara tribe moved down to the South. They established their rule in Marwar, and in that dynasty there were six kings, viz., Devasakti, Nagabhata, Ramabhadra, Bhojaraja, Mahendrapala and Mahipala. Bhoja established his power over Kanauj, and his descendants Mahendrapala and Mahipala had their capital at Kanauj itself. The Rastrakutas of Maharastra and the Gurjara kings of Marwar and Kanauj were constantly at war with each other. A Mahomedan historian says that the two Kingdoms of the "Jurja" and "Balhara" adjoined each other. "Jurja" is Gurjara, and Balhara is the Rastrakufa dynasty. An Inscription says about these [Gurjara] Kings that they belonged to the Pratihana Dynasty. The Poet Rajasekhara was the preceptor of King Mahendrapala of Kanauj. The poet in his Bala-Ramayana includes this king in the family of Raghu and describes him as Raghukulacudamani, (i. e., the crest-jewel of the family of Raghu). A tribe known as Guzr is found, even to this day, to have spread itself to the sea of Azab in Russia. From this it follows that after these tribes of cowherds or shepherds wandering in central Asia, came to have dominions in India, they were by Rajasekhara called "Kings belonging to the Dynasty of Raghu", and were completely Ksatriyaised.

THE EXPANSION OF THE GURJARA TRIBE

Tod mentions four families of the Rajputs, viz., (1) Pagli-hara, (2) Pramara or Paramara, (3) Cahumana (Cavhana), and (4) Solanki. None of these is a Sanskrit name. To seek a Sanskrit etymology for these names would be as (ridiculous

as) deriving the word **खुरची** (Khurchi=a chair) as **खुरचा: चीयन्ते** **अस्याद्**.— Of the four families mentioned above, the Padihara family is in some places called also by the name "Gurjara". From this it is reasonable to conclude that these four families were Gurjara families. Of those the Solanki Branch was established at Anahilapattana in 961. It was from this time forward that that province was called Gujarath. It appears that like the Abhiras, the Gurjaras came in large hordes, since among the existing (Gurjara) classes, there are Gujar Gauda Brahmanas (these are to be found in Rajaputana), Gujar goldsmiths, carpenters, blacksmiths &c.

CONCLUSION

Thus all the foreigners, viz., the Yavanas, the Sakas, the Abhiras, the Turks (Turuskas), the Magas, the Hunas and the Gujars who came into India at different periods got absorbed in the Hindu Society. None of the tribes is to be (now) found as distinct from the Hindus. Such was not however the case with the Mahomedans, the reason being that religion is their predominant instinct. As G. K. Gokhale (Original—'Gopalrao' only) said, we must also freely mix with them. Our tradition from early times has been to incorporate within ourselves all (others): if this tradition were to be kept up in the future, even the aggressive tendency of the Mahomedans is likely to be curbed. The foreigners who came here before the Mahomedans were absorbed so quickly and on such a large scale in the Hindu social organisation, that in the modern society (of India) any attempt to decide who is an Aryan and who a non-Aryan would be quite futile. Mr. Jackson has in one of his writings expressed a similar opinion. [His words are:—]

"It remains to refer to certain kinds of mental bias that are apt to affect the judgment in questions of Indian history. There is, in the first place, what may be called the patriotic bias, though it is shared more or less by European as well as

Indian scholars. It shows itself in a tendency to exaggerate the freedom of India from foreign influences, and to claim entire originality for such inventions as the Indian Alphabet, which bear their foreign origin on their face. This school loves to trace the leading castes of the present day to an Aryan origin and to accentuate the Hindu orthodoxy of the kings and conquerors of old. When these are looked upon as Hindus from the beginning, the most important fact in Hindu history is overlooked. I mean the attractive power of Hindu civilisation, which has enabled it to assimilate and absorb into itself every foreign invader except the Moslem and the European. Those Indians have indeed a poor idea of their country's greatness, 'who do not realise how it has tamed and civilised the nomads of Central Asia, so that wild Turkman tribes have been transformed into some of the most famous of the Rajput Royal races.'

**CHRONOLOGY OF THE WRITINGS, AND OF THE
WORKS FROM WHICH EXTRACTS HAVE BEEN
INCLUDED IN THIS VOLUME.**

1864

1. First Book of Sanskrit, Extraots from the Prefaces
to—[First Edition published in 1864]. (pp. 413-414)

1868

2. Second Book of Sanskrit, Extracts from the Prefaces to—
[First Edition published in 1868]. (pp. 415-421)

1876

3. On Bhavabhuti ; being extracts from the Preface to the
Second Edition of the Malatl-Madhava of Bhavabhathi, with the
Commentary of Jagaddhara, Bombay Sanskrit Series. [First
Edition 1876 : Second Edition 1905]. (pp. 422-438)

1883

4. Basis of Theism, and its relation to the so-called Revealed
Religions. (pp. 603-616)

1884

5. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during
the Year 1882-83 and on the State of the Present Collections of
Manuscripts, Extracts from— (pp. 1-57)

1887

6. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the
Year 1883-84, Extracts from— (pp. 58-291)

1891

7. A Note on the Age of Marriage and its Consummation
according to Hindu Religious Law. (pp. 538-583)

1893

8. History of Child Marriage. (pp. 584-602)

1894

9. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the Years 1884-85, 1885-86, 1886-87, Extracts from—(pp. 292-348)

10. Social Reform and the Programme of the Madras Hindu Social Reform Association. (pp. 503-517)

1895

11. Presidential Address at the Ninth Indian Social Conference held in 1895. (pp. 487-502)

1897

12. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the Years 1887-88, 1888-89, 1889-90, 1890-91, Extracts from (pp. 349-412)

1901

13. Social History of India. (pp. 443-470)

1902

14. Presidential Address at the Bombay Provincial Social Conference held in 1902. (pp. 518-526)

15. Presidential Address at the National Social Conference held at Ahmedabad in 1902. (pp. 527-537)

1903

16. The Position of the Prarthana" Samaja in the Religious world. (pp. 617-623)

17. A Note on Ekavali. (pp. 439-442)

1909

18. The Incorporation of Pre-Mahomedan Foreigners into the Hindu Social Organisation. (pp. 624-638)

1915

19. The Indian Caste System. (pp. 471-486)

INDEXES.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE FOLLOWING INDEXES.

C.= Country.	Mbh. = Mahabharata.
Ca. = Calukya.	Med. = Medicine.
Cen. = Century.	Mss. = Manuscripts.
Cora. = Commentary, or Commentator.	N. = Name.
D. = Dig5mbara.	Phi. = Philosophy.
D. or Dy. = Dynasty,	Ras. = R5straknta.
Ds-Dharmasastra.	Rg. or Rv- =Rgveda.
F. = Family.	S. -System.
Gr.-Grammar.	S.-Svetambara.
H. P. = High Priest.	Sk. or Skr.-Sanskrit.
J. = Jain.	Tan. -Tantric.
K.-King.	U. = Upanisads.
Lit. -Literature.	VV. -Verses, etc.

INDEX I.

INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

- Abu, Mount, p. 80; an Inscription there composed by Somesvara, p. 90.
- Arijina temple, p. 282.
- Ahmedabad, account of a visit to and the Jain Bhandaras there, pp. 82ff; p. 527.
- Ajayameru = Ajmir, p. 54.
- America, p. 499.
- Anahilapattana, p. 3, 475 ; capital of Siddharaja, p. 72 ; in Gujarath where the Solahki branch of Rajput kings was established in 961, p. 637.
- Xnandapura, the place where Uvata lived ; identified with Vadanagar in Upper Gujarath, p. 3.
- Andhradesa, p. 163.
- Antardv = The Doab, p. 155.
- Aparanta = Northern Konkan. p. 35.
- Aspal (place), p. 52; 85.
- Australia, p. 499.
- Avanti, p. 3; 453.
- Bactria, the eastern part of Persia, occupied by the Greeks, p. 626.
- Badarikasrama, p. 21,
- Bankapura in VanavSsa Province, p. 276f,
- Baroda, p. 522; its rulers to be declared Ksatriyas, p. 523.
- Bhattatta or Bhotatta, a Northern country, p. 338.
- BrShmapal, a village near Jaypur, p. 296.
- Cambay, p. 56.
- Candrabhaga, an old name for river Chenab. p. 634.
- Candravati — Modern Jhalrapattan, p. 158.
- ChatravallTpur (place), p. 52«
- Citraknta (hjttor), p. 53 ; 54.
- DHmacika, a place mentioned in a Nasik cave Inscription, p. 631.
- Dattamitra (Dattamiti), a town in Sauvra, near Sind, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 628.
- Deccan, p. 453,

- eccan College, p. 521.
- evagiri, p. 72.
- hanakataka, capital of SatavShana, probably same as Dhenukakata, p. 627.
- hara, capital of Malwa, p. 41, 53, 249, 341.
- harmapura on the Narmada, p. 37.
- henukakata, town on the banks of the Sapta-Godavari, p. 627.
- hilli (= Prakrit Delhi), p. 336,
- holpur, p. 340, 343.
- inndiyanaka (place), p. 52.
- varavati, p. 73.
- kacakra (Ara in Behar) place on the Yamuna, p. 143.
- Slphinstone College, p. 521.
- Ganjam= limit of the Maurya Empire, p. 625.
- Gaudamandala = Bengal, p. 207.
- Gautaml R. = Godavarl R., p. 12.
- Gaya, a town, p. 91.
- Gogasthana, a town, p. 9.'
- Gokarna Mahabalesvara, situated in Gorastra, p. 65.
- Golagrama in Vidarbha, p. 213.
- Gorastra (in the South) = portion of North Kanara District, p. 65.
- Gujarat, in Bombay Presidency, p. 287, 475, 528.
- Gtutarath in Punjab, original place of the Gurjaras, p. 636.
- Hamsanatbaji's Temple, p. 82.
- Hosala C. = Mysore, p. 99.
- Hosapattana in Hoysana country, p. 99.
- Iludurga = Idar, p. 287f.
- JagannBtha in Orissa, p. 6.
- Javalipura, (place) p. 52.
- Jesalmir, p. 56.
- Kalihga, province, South of Modern Orissa, p. 330.
- Kalyana (Capital of Vijjana Kala-curi). p. 356.
- Kamalasila ? p. 53.
- Kanauj, capital of Bhoja, Mahendra-pSla, and Mahipala, p. 475, 636.
- Kanheri cave Inscription, p. 454.
- Kafijika, a place, p. 215.
- Kasjha or Ka<Jh5 on the Yamuna, North of Delhi, p. 9, 137.
- Kathiawad, limit of the Maurya empire, p. 474, 528, 625.
- Kedarakanta, in Garhwal State, p. 212.
- Kedaranatha, p. 211; in Garhwal State, p. 212.
- Kharaghata, a place, p. 155.
- Kolhapur, p. 522; its rulers to be declared Ksatriyas, p. 523.
- Konkan, p. 474.
- Kosala, p. 460.
- Kupakagrama mentioned in a stanza, p. 632.
- Kiirpara = Kopargaum on the GodS-varl, p. 149.
- Kusumapura, p. 313.
- LaksanavatI, Capital of Gau4a, p. 80.
- Lata, former name of Gujarath, latter name from 12th Cent., p. 475, 635.
- Lohabala or Lohavala, a place ? p. 338.
- Magadha, a kingly state in Buddha's time, p. 535.
- Mahadevigiri, where the SivasHtras were manifested, p. 199n.
- Maharotha, a place, p. 280.
- Malavarau = Malava K., p. 338.
- Malwa, p. 3.
- Mangalvedha, near Pandharpur, p. 23.
- MannBr, p. 17.
- Marahatta = Prakrit for Mabarastra, p. 339.
- Marusthall = Marwad, p. 54.
- Mathura, p. 474.
- Maynradri, Capital of BbairavasSba (q. v.), p. 9.
- Medapata = Me wad, p. 42.
- Mekalasuta = Narmada R., p. 363.
- Mithila, p. 12.
- Nagapura (Na?), p. 53.
- Nagara, a town, p. 90.

- Nandigiri = Nanded in Nizam territory, p. 163.
- Nandigrama = Nandgaon, p. 34f; its identification with Nandgaon near Janjira, p. 35, 209.
- Naravarapur!, p. 53.
- Narayanasthana, a place, p. 201.
- Narmada, p. 370.
- Nasik Cave Inscriptions, p. 454.
- Navanara (place), p. 54.
- Nebala = Nepala territory, p. 338.
- New Zealand, p. 499.
- Orissa, p. 331.
- Padma pur a in Vidarbhas, p. 423 & n.
- Padmavati, (in Malati-Madhava) its identification, p. 429.
- Paiihana, p. 72.
- Pancala country = North-eastern portion of Rajputana nearest to Agra and Gwalior, p. 343.
- PBra (in Malati-Madhava) its identification, p. 429.
- Parthapura on the Northern bank of the Godavan, p. 38.
- Pataliputra in Magadha, p. 283.
- Patan, p. 56 ; account of a visit to it for a search of Mss.; Jain Bhandaras at the place, p. 58ff; collections of Brahmanic works in? p. 69ff; date of its foundation, p. 77.
- Pattana, founded by Vanaraja, p. 72, 80, 283.
- Prabhasa, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 629.
- Prayaga, town, p. 91.
- Punatambe, a place, p. 207.
- Punjab, p. 445, 474, 475.
- Punyastambha = Punatambem, p. 12.
- Purnasa in the Malava Country, p. 282.
- Puapamala, (a town), p. 72.
- Puspapura, p. 309.
- Rajputana, p. 474, 475.
- Raner = Rander, (place) in Gujarath, p. 328.
- Ranthambhor = Ranastambhapura, p. 331, 340.
- Ratnamala, a town, p. 72.
- Rome, p. 456, 476, 520,
- Runa, a town, p. 48.
- Sagavadanara in the province of Vagvara, p. 283.
- Sakala, capital of Milindra, in Punjab, p. 627.
- Saketa besieged by Yavanas. mentioned in Mahabhasya (Arunad Yavanah Saketam) p. 626.
- Sammedacala, place, p. 283.
- Sapadalaksa (country of " a lac and a quarter") = country about the Sambara lake in Rajputana, p. 91 & n.
- 8artha, a place on the Varada, p. 42,
- Satrumjaya temple built, p. 80.
- Saurashtra, p. 453.
- SIharanda = Sirhind, p. 212.
- Sindhu (in Malati-Madhava), its identification, p. 429.
- Somanathapattana, same as? PrabhSsa, p. 629.
- Sravasti, p. 460, 470.
- Srimalapuri, p. 54.
- Srinagara in Garhwal State, p. 211f.
- Srlsthala in Gujarath, p. 40.
- Stambhanakapura = Cambay? p. 52.
- Suragraraa, a village, p. 435.
- Surat, p. 328.
- Svetadvlpa, p. 189.
- Syria, forming limit of the kingdom of of Seleucus, p. 625.
- Telanga = Tailahga country, p. 338.
- Telahgana = Andhra C, p. 43.
- Tirabhukti = Tirhut, p. 197.
- Tribhuvanagiri (place), p. 54.
- UjjayinI, a Ksatrapa Dynasty ruling at, about the beginning of the Christian era to 389 s'aka, p. 309, 629.
- Umnanagara, a place, p. 65.
- Urahpattana = 01p5d, 'place in Gujarath, p. 328.
- Utkala = Odra = modern Orissa, p. 330, 341.

- Vanarasi, Prakrit for VaranasI, p. 338.
 Vanga, p. 453.
 Varuvalu in Hosala country, p. 99.
 Vasuravi (, Vasravi), a place, p. 287.
 Vatapalli, a place, p. 65.
 Vidarbhas, p. 12.
 Videha, p. 12,458, 473.
 Videhanagara in Mithila, p. 435.
 Visvavasu, p. 17.
 Vyankatagiri, p. 196.
 Yamanapura, a place, p. 208.
 Yodapura = Jodhpura, p. 49,

INDEX II.

INDEX OF MYTHOLOGICAL NAMES & WORDS.

- Aksobhyatirtha, pupil of Madhvacharya | p. 17, 27.
 Agastya (sage) p. 136, 351, 354.
 Agni, p. 314; (a Jain story) p. 314;
 disappearing from the earth p. 314f.
 Acyutapreksacharya, the preceptor of
 Madhvacharya p. 21.
 Ajatasatru, K. of Kasi, explaining |
 Brahma(n) to a Brahman student, p.
 193.
 Ajjitadeva, Dig. Jain H'gh Priest p. 48
 Ancalagaccha, branch of Candragaccha,
 date of its foundation, p. 79,
 Annayyacharya, p. 19.
 Atri, p. 319.
 Aniruddha, fourth Vyuha of Isvara,
 according to Ramanuja possessing
 two attributes, assumed for dissolution
 of the world, p. 184, 185.
 Andhakas (tribe) p. 192.
 Amitagati Jain (different from Author
 Amitagati) p. 317.
 Arjuna p. 331; escorting the wives of
 Krsna, plundered by the AbhTras, |
 p. 632.
 Asvapati, K. of Kekeya, p. 193.
 Adinatha (Jain) his brass image, p. 800.
 Anandabhattacha, p. 15.
 Anandayasogani of Devagiri, p. 84.
 Anandaraya (Jain), p. 49.
 Ama, family priest of Karna, Patan Ca.
 K., p. 90f.
 Amiga, family priest] of Patan Ca.
 Kings, p. 91.
 Asvalayana and Sankhayana Sakhas,
 difference between these two according
 to Caranavyuhabhasya.; consisted
 in the exclusion or inclusion of the
 Rgveda VIII 58, p. 296, 305; present
 day evidence.to show that A. is not
 a SamhitS Sakha, p. 304.
 Asvalayani Sakha, p. 299&n2.
 Ahada, an ancestor of Somesvara
 (Kirtikaumudi) p. 91.
 Indrajit, p. 317.
 Isvara, his five manifestations according
 to Ramanuja, p. 184.
 Uparicara Vasu, follower of Paficaratra,
 p. 192.
 Umapati, (god) p. 67.
 Usijas, p. 104.
 Kacchapa Incarnation, p. 310&n.,
 311&n.
 Katukesvara = Siva, p. 91.
 Kapalakuncjala, p. 428.
 Karhada Brahmins, their vilification;
 their present day reputation, p. 135.
 Kalkin (Incarnation), p. 311&n.
 Kavasa Ailusa, a non-Brahmana becoming
 a Brahmana p. 472.
 Kavindrathirtha, p. 17,
 Kasoti (Jain) Image, p. 80.

- Kapalas, **a** sect of Mahesvaras, p. 198.
 Kamadeva of Jayantipuri, p. 318.
 Kamandaki, in the (Malati-Madhava), p. 427.
 Kalamukhas, a sect of Mahesvaras, p. 198.
 Kumara, family priest of Pat an kings ; his military exploits; an ancestor of Somesvara Kirtikaumudi; family priest of Siddharaja, pp. 91f.
 Kumbhakarna, p. 317.
 Kuru-Pandava story, Jain version of, p. 315.
 Krsna Incarnation emphasised by Nimbarka, p. 26; as god, p. 191; K. , element in Bhagavata system, p. 193; K. in Vallabha system, p. 196.
 Krsnabhatta, p. 17.
 Krsnasastrin, p. 18.
 Krsnacarya, p. 18, 19.
 Kedara, a god, p. 9,
 Kesavas nine and their nine enemies, p. 311.
 Kesavacarya, p. 19.
 Kaurava story distorted by Vyasa (ace rdinto Jains), p. 316.
 Kauleya p. 136.
 Ksatriyas, their part more active in religious speculation than that of Brahmanas, p. 192f ; original possessors of religious truth; active in propounding religious doctrines, p. 193.
 Kharataragaccha, origin of the name, p. 51 ; date of its foundation p. 79.
 Ganavijayagani, pupil of Labhavijayagani, p. 68.
 Ganesa or Ganapati, extolled in Mudgalapurana, p. 134.
 Garuda, p. 184.
 Gargi Vacaknavi, a historical person, p. 504; mentioned in an Upanisad as taking part in philosophic dispute, p. 504f.
 Guracarya, p. 20.
 Guleva, a family name, p. 90.
 Ookula in Vallaan osy , p. 1
 Gopis, in Vallabha **system**, p. 196.
 Goloka = the **heaven in Vallabha system**, p. 196.
 Govinda **element** in **Bhagavata system**, p. 193.
 Govindasastrin, p. 17.
 Gaudasarasvata ascetics Acaryas &c., mentioned in the Varijaksacarita, p. 134f.
 Gautama (Jainism), p. 316.
 Ghuli-b3lacSrya. p. 20.
 Cakratirtha p. 17.
 Candadeva of Srimala caste, p. 80.
 Candrakirti (Jain), p. 48, 49.
 Caitanya, p. 26.
 Caityavasins (Jain), p. 51,
 Chaya, daughter of Mandapa Kausika, pp. 313f; her story ; ibid.
 Jagannatha of Orissa, p. 198.
 Janaka, p. 458.
 Jana"rdanacarya, p. 18.
 Jamadagni and Sahasrarjuna, **their** story, p. 72.
 Jayatirtha, p. 17.
 Jayasekhara (Jain), p. 48.
 Jamadagnas, p. 301.
 Jinacandra, Jain Pontiff, p. 51 **his** life, p. 52.
 Jinadatta, Jain Pontiff, p. 51; **his life**, and family, p. 54.
 Jinapatisuri, Head of Kharataragaccha, p. 51.
 Jinamati, the Jain Saint, (of UjjayinI), p. 317.
 Jinaraja, Head of Kharataragaccha, p. 47.
 Jinavallabha (Jain **Pontiff**), **his life**, p. 51, 52f.
 Jinendrasuri Srlpnjya, p. 68.
 Jinesvara (Jain Pantiff), p. 51 ; **His** life, p. 52.
 Tapagaccha, its **Nagpura branch**, p. 48; date of the establishment of its doctrine, p. 79.

- Daksa (mythological), p. 134.
 Digvijaya Rama, his idol brought from Badarikasrama by Madhvacharya, p. 21.
 Dirghatamasas, p. 104.
 Duryodhana, p. 310, 317 ; D. and other Kauravas, resorting to Jina's teachings, p. 315.
 Durvasa, Sage dining at the hands of Draupadi, a Ksatriya lady, p. 512.
 Dusyanta, p. 427.
 Devabhadracarya (Jain), p. 54.
 Devasvamin (Jain), a donee, p. 109, 317.
- Draupadi, her becoming the wife of five found fault with (by Jains), p. 315nl.
 Dharmacandra, pupil of Haribhadra-
 sOri of Prthugaccha, p. 85.
 Dhumralocana, a demon, p. 89.
 Dbondo RaghunStha, name of Jayatirtha, a native of Mangalvedha, High Priest of Madhvas, in his previous Asrama, p. 17, 23.
- Nandin (bull of Siva) on one side of the coin of King Hima, p. 633.
 Nandisvamin, a donee, p. 109.
 Nabhanedistha, his story in the Aitareya Brahmana as illustrating the senses of the three past Tenses(Skr.), p. 417f.
 Narasimhacharya, p. 19, 20.
 Naraharitirtha, p. 17; pupil of Madhvacharya, p. 21; sent to Orissa, p. ibid.
 Nakulisa Pasupata, p. 198.
 Nanuka, a Karhada (family) name ? p. 135.
 Narada, p. 189, 190.
 Narasimha Incarnation, p. 310&n, 311&n.
 Narayana (God), his worship enjoined by Ramanuja, p. 26,191 ; N. element in Bhagavata system, p. 193.
 Nisumbha, (demon), p. 88.
 Nrsimhacharya, p. 18.
 Nemisena (Jain), p. 317.
- Paccha, Jain, p. 49.
- Panoasara Parsvanatha, p. 80.
 Padmanabhatirtha, pupil of Madhvacharya raised to Pontifioate, p. 17, 21.
 Padmaundaragani (Jain), p. 49.
 Parasurama, his destruction of the Ksatriyas, p. 74; P. Incarnation p.311n.
 Pavanavega, converted by Manovega's efforts to Jainism, p. 317.
 Pasupatas, a sect of Mahesvaras, p. 198.
 Paficaratra system, its history, p. 189f; same as Satvata system, its origin and special points ; its non-vedic origin ; its proper origin explained ; its account in the Narayanlya, one of the oldest, p. 191; a distinct non-vedic system, p. 193f; originally non-vedic becomes an Aupanisada system, pp. 194f, 198; P. mentioned as a separate religion professed by Satvatas ; mentioned as being the same as taught to Arjuna by Bhagvat, p. 192; P. religion vindicated by Madvha ; its historical nature thrown in the back-ground in M.'s system, p. 195.
 Paicaratras, accused of treating the Vedas with contempt, p. 190.
 Pancaratra Samhitas do not belong to any one particular system, p. 197.
 Pandu, his sons, p. 310.
 Partha(Arjuna), p. 210.
 Pasupatas mentioned by Bana and HwhanThsang, p. 198.
 Pasupata or Mahesvara = Saiva system, p. 189,198.
 Purusottama (in Ramanuja system), p. 184.
 Pururavas, his relations with UrvasI, p. 294, 427.
 Pulastya, p. 319.
 Pilrnimapaksa, its date ? p. 79.
 Pracetas, p. 319.
 Pradyumna-Vyuha of Isvara, for protection of the world, p. 184 ; the third Vyuha having two attributes, p. 185.

- Pradyumnacarya, p. 18.
- Pravahana, son of Jaibala, p. 193.
- Phanasa, a Karhada family name p, 135.
- Balarama, p. 311n.
- Bali (demon K.), p. 310.
- Bakara, a Karhada family name p. 135.
- Balaki Gargya, p. 193.
- BalacSrya, 19, 20.
- Baskalas, p. 302, 303,
- Baskala and Sakala Sakhas, the Karika about the point of difference between, j quoted, p. 299n.
- Baskala text, its Sutra and Grhya, p. 298.
- Buddha called Bhagavat; B. (Gautama) of the Sakya clan, a Ksatriya p. 193, ; 244; B. received into Brahmanic pantheon; B. (incarnation) p. 311&n; B., 444, 450, 460, 476.
- Bodharayacarya, p. 20.
- Bhakt", p. 478; B. characteristic of the . PHncaratra school, p. 188f., B. doctrine, its origin, p. 191; B. school, ; doctrines of p. 614,
- Bhagadatta (legendary K.) mentioned in Mbh;p. 353, 357.
- Bhagavat as title of the Buddha and Vasudeva, p. 193.
- Bhallasvamin, a donee, p. 109.
- Bhavanandasarasvati, a Gauda S3rasvata Brahmana, 134.
- Bhav3nl or Durga, p. 87.
- Bhagavata or Pancaratra system, p, 188f; a system of popular religion, p. 189.
- Bhhradvajas, p. 104.
- Bhavadacarya (Jain), p. 54,
- Bhlma, p. 317.
- Mandapa Kausika; his story; unmarried recluse marrying a widow, p. 312f.
- Matsya Incarnation, p 310&n, 311&n.
- Manovega, p. 316.
- Mahavla of the Jnatrka race, a Ksatriya, p. 193; 450.
- ! Manukas (Sakha), p. 299&n2.
- Mandoki Sakha, not yet traced, p. 305.
- Mathuras (Jain) monks of Mathura, p. 317.
- Madhavatirtha, p. 17; pupil of Madhvacya, p. 21.
- Madbavasastarin, p. 18.
- Madhavasena (Jain teacherj, p. 317,
- ManabhadrasUri, a High Priest of Prthugaccha, p. 85.
- Mahesvaras, refuted by Samkaracarya p. 198.
- Mukunda of Nimbarka school, p. 27.
- Munja, spiritual adviser of Durlabha, p. 90; ancestor of Somesvara (Klrtikamudi), p. 91.
- Mudgala, a Sage, p, 134.
- Yadu race, a Lunar race, p. 70.
- Yama, Jain story of his falling in love with a girl and hiding her in his stomach, p. 314.
- Raghunathatirtha, p. 18.
- Raghunathacarya, p. 17, 19.
- Raghupaty3carya, p. 19.
- Raghuvaryatlrtha, p. 18.
- Raghattamatirtha, p. 18.
- Ranganathacarya, p. 18.
- Rangacarya, p. 17; R3raanujya Guru, p. 69.
- Ratnasekhara (Jain), p. 49.
- Raghavendracarya, p. 19,
- Rama (Dasarathi) Incarnation, p. 311n.
- Ramas, nine, and their nine enemies p. 311.
- Rama Incarnations, three (Jamadagui) p. 310&n, 311.
- Ramacandratirtha, p. 18.
- Ramacandrasastrin, p. 18.
- Ramacandracarya, p, 19,
- Ramasastrin. p. 17.
- Ramacarya, p. 19.
- Rayavihara, p. 80.
- Ravana, p. 316; follower of Jainism, ibid.
- Rudramala, erected by Jayasimha, its date, p. 80.

- Revasvami-Diksita, p. 109.
- LaksmI, mother of Somesvara (Kirti-Kaumudi), p. 92.
- Laksmi-Narayana, (Ramanujiya Guru), p. 69.
- Lalla, spiritual adviser of Camuncja K., p. 90.
- Luniga, temple of, p. 80.
- Lohasvam'n, a donee, p. 109.
- Vata Gaccha, date of the doctrine of disuse of images in the Gaccha, p. 79.
- Vadava Pratibeyi, p. 458 ; a historical person, p. 504.
- Varuna (in Aitareya Brahmana), p. 417.
- Vardhamana (Jain Pontiff), his life, p. 51.
- Vasistha, his origin from UrvasI, p. 294.
- Vagisatirtha, p. 17.
- VScaknavi, p. 458.
- VSmadeva, p. 104.
- Vamana Incarnation, p. 310&n. 311&n.
- V5yu, Jain story about him, p. 314.
- Varijaksa, a special incarnation of Visnu; identified with Vasudeva and Siva ; belongs to the Gautja-sSrasvata family; stories of V., p. 134; V. some local deity, p. 135, 136.
- Vali falsely represented as killed by R5ma (according to Jains), p. 317.
- Vasudeva, first vyuha possessing six great attributes; V. in RSmanuja system, p. 185; V. as name of the supreme deity, p. 188 ; V. recognised as a supreme deity in Patanjali's times, p. 189 ; V. worship, its origin ; V. characteristic name of the supreme deity according to Panca-rStra, p. 191; V. as highest Brahma(n); V- worship older than Patafijali and. Panini, p. 192; V. called Bhagavat; V. a Ksatriya of the Yadava tribe : founder of a theistio system; or a prince of the Satvata race; deified and wor-
shipped after his death, p. 193; V. of Satvata religion, p. 198; V. p. 450, 478.
- Vasudevas3strin, p. 17.
- Vasudevacarya, p. 17.
- Vijayadanasure of Tapagaccha, p. 54.
- Vidyadhiraja, a Madhva High Priest, p. 23.
- Vidyadhirajatlrtha, p. 17.
- Vidyanidhitlrtha, p. 18,
- Vidyadhisatlrtha, p. 18.
- Vimalavasati, Vimala's Temple, date of its construction, p. 80.
- Visvamisra p. 320; V. born as a Ksatriya became Brahmana; this epic story confirmed by an old tradition in the Aitareya Brahmana p. 472.
- Visnu, a supreme god, p. 22, 191; V. olement in Bhagavata system, p. 193 ; V. as a more prominent name in Madhva system than Vasudeva, p. 195; V. (god) incongruity of his becoming a cowherd, a messenger of the Pandavas, a charioteer of Arjuna, a dwarf etc., p. 310 ; V.'s ten traditional forms (Incarnations); date of its being an ordinary belief ; V. Son of Vasudeva, p. 311.
- Visnusastrin, p. 17, 18-
- Virasena (Jain preceptor), p. 317.
- Virajas or Viravariisajas — si Ik- weavers; nduced to go from Paithan and settle in Anahilapattana, p. 72; V. go to Pattana and settle there; their Ksatriya origin; their inter-marriages with Gujarath Ksatriyas; names of their different families, p. 74-
- Visvaksena, p. 184.
- Vuppadevabhattaof Kalamba, a ritual teacher, p. 297, 298nl.
- Vvsnis (tribe), p. 192.
- Vedanidhitirtha, p. 18.
- Vedavyasa, his idol brought from Badarikasrama by Madhvacarya, p. 21.
- Vedavyasatirtha, p. 18,
- Vaisnavism, different elements that go to make it up, p. 193.

- Vyasatirtha (Madhva system), p. 24.
 Vyasacarya, p. 18.
- Sakuntala (heroine), p. 427.
 Samkara, (god), p. 316.
 Sakalas, p. 303.
 Sakala Sakha, p. 299&n2.
 Sakala and Baskala, their Sutra and Grhya, the same, p. 298.
 Sankhayana school, p. 295 ; last verse of RV. according to it, p. 296.
 Samasastrin, p. 17.
 Samba, building a temple, p. 634.
 Siva, his images referred to by Patafijali, p. 198 ; S. according to Saiva school, p. 202f; S. according to Spanda school, p. 203; Siva and Visou worship taken by foreign invading tribes, p. 519 ; S. wearing trident imago on one side of the coins of King Hima Kadphises p. 633.
 Sumbha, (demon), p. 88, 89.
 Saivas, a sect of Mahesvarai, p. 198.
 Saivism, as old as Vaisnavism, its non-historical nature, p. 198.
 Sramanas, as enemies of the ritualistic system of the Brahmana period, p. 122.
 Srikantha, a Gaudasarasvata family, p. 134.
 Srinivasac3rya, p. 20.
 Srenika, p. 316.
- Sarakarsana, as a second Vyflha of Is'vara for creation of the world, p. 184; his two great attributes, p. 185.
- Satyakamatirtha, p. 20.
 Satyadharmatirtha, p. 19.
 SatyanSthatirths p. 19.
 Satyanidhitirtha, p. 19.
 Satyaparakramatirtha, p. 20.
 Satyaparanatirtha, p. 20.
 Satyapnratirtha, p. 19.
 Satyapriyatirtha, p. 19.
 Satyabodhatirtha, p. 19.
 Satyavaratirtha, p. 19.
 Satyavijaya (Madhva Guru) p. 196.
- Satyavijaytirtha, p. 19.
 Satyavratirtha, p. 20.
 Satyavratatirtha, p. 18.
 Satyasamkalpatirtha, p. 20.
 Satyasamtustatirtha, p. 20.
 Satysamdhatlirtha, p. 19.
 Satyabhinavatirtha, p. 19.
 Satyestatirtha, p. 20.
 Sarvadeva, a family priest of the Calukya Kings of Patan ; S. an ancestor of Somesvara of (KTrtti-kaumudi) p. 91.
 SamkhyayanI Sakha, p. 299&n2.
 Satvat, a descendant of Yadu, p. 192.
 Satvatas, p. 192; their history, ibid.
 Satvata Vidhi, revealed by the sun, p. 192.
 Satvata Religion, its Ksatriya origin, p. 192f, 198. (See also Pancaratra).
 Satvatarsabha, Satvatapungava = Vasu deva, p. 192.
 SIIta, p. 310.
 Sugrlva, p. 316; follower of Jainism; ibid.
 Sudharmasv5min, (Jain) p. 65.
 Sundarabhata (of Nimbarka School) p. 27.
 Subanabhata, p. 17.
 Sumatigani, p. 54.
 Surac3rya (Jain) p. 51.
 Sulabha Maitreyi, p. 458.
 Sukara (Boar) Incarnation, p. 310&n, 311&n.
 Soma, priest of Bhima I, Patan Ca. K., p. 90.
 Somanatha (god) p. 45.
 Somavamsavibhnsana, p. 70!.
- Hanisaklrti (Jain) p. 49.
 Hari or Hara, not the supporters of the Universe (Jain), p. 263.
 Hariscandra (of Aitareya Brahman a) p. 417.
 Harisimhacarya (Jain), p. 54.
 Hiranyakesins, Brahmans of Poona, us authority in deciding a reading in A Sutra text, p. 596.
 HiravijaysGri, p. 65.
 Hrmkesa (in Ramanuja system), p. 185.

INDEX III

INDEX OF MODERN SCHOLARS AND NAMES

- Auckland Colvin, Sir, on Indian Social Reform, p. 524.
- Aufrecht, Professor, his Oxford Catalogus Catalogorum), p. 7, 8, 43, 70, 137, 138, 140, 149, 212, 217f, 324, 333, 346, 436.
- Ayin Akbari, p. 287,
- Benfey, Prof., his Smaller Grammar, p. 415.
- Bhandarkar, Devadatta Ramkrishna (youngest son of the author) finding references for Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar (author), p. 625.
- Bhandarkar, Ramkrishna Gopal, Sir, (author) his keen regret for the shortness of his Mss. Report for 1884-87; reasons, being illness and other unavoidable work, p.292 ; " all my life a school master" and "castigating boys ; " motive of his visit to Madras seven hundred miles away from his closet in Poona, p. 503 ; his dissatisfaction with the smallness of the social reform ideas realised, • p. 516f ; his view about the Indians taking up social reform ideals, p. 525; refuting the charge of being a pessimist in social matters, p. 5341'; his literary controversies ; studied discourtesy shown to him on one occasion, p. 580.
- Bhandarkar, Shridhar Ramkrishna (author's eldest son), p. J 37.
- Bright (John), p. 533.
- BÜhler, Dr., p. 59f ; 76, 77, 85, 137, 140, . 159, 202, 211, 224, 249, 288 ; his report on Kashmir Mss., p. 67, 133, 201, 216f; his spirit of fairness ; cause of the influence wielded by him, p. 287.
- Burnell, his catalogue of Tanjore Mss. p. 100, 105, 164, 177, 178, 205, 293, 333, 334, 349.
- Candrakanta Tarkalamkara, p. 541, 558.
- Chakravati Babu Manmohan, p. 440.
- Chamdorkar, p. 55.
- Chandawarkar N. G., p. 527.
- Chatterji, Mr. Mohini Mohan, saying that garbhadhSna is disregarded among the Kulins Brahmans of Bengal, p. 590.
- Chintamani C. Y., p. 503.
- Cobden, p. 532f.
- Colebrooke, p. 96, 287; his Essays p.250n.
- I Cunningham, General, p. 81f, 148, 316, 430; Arch. Reports, p. 215.
- Dadoba Pandurang, Rao Bahadur, p. 479.
- Datar, Acyuta Sastri, p. 55.
- Datar Gangadhara Sastri, p. 99f, 107f, 137, 145.
- Daya Vimala, his Bhandara, p. 82.
- Devrao Hosing, p. 55,
- Dhara, p. 247, 250.
- Dipachanda Hemachanda, (Mss, owner), p. 68.
- Durgaprasad Pandit, p. 153, 350,
- Early History of the Deccan, referred to, p. 272, 274.
- Eggeling, Prof., p. 158. 318 ; his Catalogue of the India Office Library, p. 343f.
- Encyclopedia Britannica, p. 524.
- Forbes RasamSla, p. 78.
- Gaihvkar, Dadabhai Madhava, Commentator of SaryasiddhSnta, p. 212,
- Gokhale, G. K., lecture of, on "Hindu-Muslim Question ", p. 624.
- Grant, Sir A., p. 415.
- Hall, Dr., p. 148, 436n2 ; his edition of

- Samkhyasara, p. 140, 147; his index of Sanskrit Philosophy, p. 178.
- HaugDr., p. 413.
- Hillebrandt, Prof., p. 308.
- Hodgson, p. 148.
- Howard, E. I., Director of Public Instruction, but for whom Sir R. G. Bhundarkar would never have learnt Sanskrit, p. 422.
- Hultzsch, Dr., p. 340nl.
- Hunter, Sir W. W., p. 332, 439, 442.
- India Office Library, p. 287; Collection of Mss. therein, p. 345f.
- Isvaracandra Vidyasagara, his view of Indians taking up Social Reform, P. 524.
- It sing, the Chinese traveller, p. 160,
- Jackson (Mr.), opinion of, about the mixture of Aryans with non-Aryans, p. 637-8.
- Jacobi, Prof., p. 56, 431.
- Jaswantraji Gopalraji of Patan, owner of Mss., p. 69; his library containing Pancaratra Samhitas, p. 191.
- Jayasing Hathesing's Bhandara, p. 82.
- Jolly, Prof., on the history of child marriage, Z. 1). M. G. X L V I. pp. 413-426, p. 584; emendation of J. spoiling the senso, p. 586.
- Kathawate Abaji Vishnu, p. 58.
- Kelvin, Lord, on the evolution in external nature, p. 621.
- Kern, Dr., p. 212.
- Kielhorn, Dr., his scheme of cataloguing Mss., p. 55f; his translation of Paribhasendusekhara, p. 147: his report for 1880 81, p. 334.
- Kinloch Forkes, p. 288.
- Kirkpatrick, p. 148.
- Kirste, Dr., edition of Hiranyakesin's Grhya Sutra, p. 596.
- Kirtane, his edition of Hammira MahSkavya, p. 340n3.
- Klatt, Dr., p. 64, 65.
- Krpasamkara, a Mimamsaka, p. 69f.
- alshankar Umiyashankar, p. 527.
- Leoky, p. 499,
- Lohavarni Polanum Bhandara, p- 82,
- Machegan Visnu Garigadhar, p. 55.
- Mackenzie Manuscripts, p. 155.
- Mababhasya, Kielhorn's Edn., p. 287.
- Makamodi Vania, his Bhandara at Patau, p. 59.
- Malava country, p. 247.
- Mandalakara, a fortress in the Sapa-dalaksa country, p. 246.
- Manualik, his edition of Vyavaharamayukha, p. 147; his edition of Manubhasya. p. 585.
- Max Muller, Prof., his "India—what can it teach us V " p. 160; his opinion regarding the cause why a man thinks of religion, p. 618.
- Modak Janardan Balaji, p. 138, 153.
- Mohanavijaya, a Mss. owner, p. 68.
- Morley, his life of Cobdon, p. 532.
- Mulachandji, his Bhandara, p. 82.
- Nalakacchapura, a place, p. 247, 249.
- Nirantar Govind Sastri of Nasik, p. 328.
- Nizam, Oovernment of H.H.the, p. 154.
- Oldenberg, a German Scholar, p. 300, 457; his view about the point of difference between Asvalayana and Sakhayann Schools, p. 296.
- Palaoographical Series, p. 287.
- Pandit S. P., p. 430.
- Pathak K. B., Prof., p. 274, 318, 43; Chairman at the lecture by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in the Deccan Sabha in 1909 p. 624.
- Patvardhan Sitaram Sastri, p. 55.
- Patvardhan Vitthalrao Ganesh, p. 147.
- Peterson, p. 93; his Mss. for 1884-86, p. 349; his article on JahIarm, p. 349f.
- Pisehel, Prof., p. 56.
- Premabhai Hemabhai's BhSndara, p. 82.
- Pritisop's Essays, p. 182; his Tables 78f., 148, 250nl.
- Raja Radhakantadeva, his Sabdakal-padmma, p. 557.
- Rajavijaya Dayavijaya, his Bhandara at Patan, p. 59.

- Rajendralal Mitra, his notices of skr. Mss, p. 324, 346.
- Ranade M. G., Justice, p. 498, 516.
- Rangacharya, K. Panditaratna employed to form a library for the Maharaja of Mysore; on the marriage of girls, p. 599 (Note I)
- Ratuavijaya, his Bhaandara at Patau, p. 59.
- Romesh, Sir, p. 574.
- Roosevelt, President, his attempts to be just to the Negroes of the United States, p. 529.
- Rupasagaraji, his Bhandara at Patau, p. 59.
- Sahebram, p. 133.
- Sakambar lake, p. 246,
- tfantidasa Devakarana, owner of Mss., p. 68.
- Sathe, Narayana Sastri, p. 55.
- Satyavijayanyasa, (owner of Mss.) p. 68.
- Scott Sri Walter, his Ivanhoe, p. 420.
- Senart M., a French scholar, p. 456, 476, 479.
- Sewell, his Sketch of the Dynasties of Southern India, p. 332, 439.
- Shralkar, his (Book) shop in Poona city, p. 566.
- Tarkacudamani Sasadhara, his views about Garbhadhana refuted, p. 559, 565, 568, 574.
- Telang, Justice, p. 558, 568, 573.
- Tiele Professor, giving constituents of Religion and Opinion of, regarding a man's thinking of religion, p. 618.
- Tilak B. G., of Ppona, his views about GarbhHdhana criticised, p. 563 f.; his arguments about the time of consummation and his interpretation of texts in the matter refuted, pp. 566-575; his interpretations of texts about GarbhSdhSna shown to be wrong pp. 576-583.
- Tod, his Annals of RSjasthana, p. 321, 636.
- Trikamlal Anandlal, a Mss owner, J p. 70.
- Trivedi, K. P. p. 439.
- Troyer, M., p. 430.
- Vaidya Covindbaba, p. 55.
- Velankar, Ramachandra Dhonddev, P. 82.
- Vidyasagara Ishvara Chandra, p. 498.
- Weber, Prof., his Berlin Catalogue, p. 39, 70, 96, 147, 149, 296.
- Westergaard, Prof., p. 70.
- Yadusastri Takle, p. 55.
- Yajfiesvarasastri, his AryavidySsudhakara, p. 217f.

to. IV

INDEX

- Amira, a prince? p. 283.
- Amoghavarsa of Ras. dynasty, his date, p. 277n, 277f.
- Amusyayana, a king or a pronominal derivative V p. 250.
- Ananta, son of Mahidhara (son of Dada) general of Melugi, p. 352, 356.
- Andhrabhrtiyas, mentioned in PnrSnnaa, after the Mauryas, p. 625.
- Anna, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353, 357.
- Antiochus II Gaudson of Seleucus ; referred to in Asoka's Inscriptions*, p. 625.
- Arddhasera (Ardesar) a learned priest of the Parsis, p. 41.
- Arjuna, or Arjunadeva King, p. 329, prince of Malwa, p. 329f; p. 246f., 250; defeated by Janardana, p. 353, 357.
- Arjunadeva, a Vilghela K., his date, p. 75f.
- Arne, king of Ajmir p. 54.
- Asoka, Emperor of Pataliputra; his Inscription, p. 454, 625.
- Asvaraja, a K. of Pragvata race, p. 93.
- Aurangjib, p. 78f.
- Avalladevi, a Huna princess married to Karnadeva. ruler of Cedi, p. 635.
- Babhru, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353.
- Baotrians establishing their power in India, p. 626.
- Bahadar, p. 77f.
- Bahadur, his corpse found in the sea, p. 79.
- Bahara, the murderer of Mahimud, p. 78.
- Bajirav I, Peshwa, p. 326f.
- Balatkaragana a branch of Nandisara, p. 262; B. of the Mnlasmgha p. 278, 281, 282.
- Balhara, kingdom mentioned by a

- Mahomedan historian, which is the same as RStraknta dynasty, p. 636.
- Bankeyarasa of the Cellaketana family, a governor of Ras. family, p. 278.
- Bappa, (K.) of Mewar, p. 320.
- Bappabhatti, a Jain saint, p. 432.
- BhabhEya, a minister, p. 45.
- Bhairavasaha son of Pratapa of the Rastracutha or Rathor race ; p. 9; sometimes called Bhairammasaha, a Mahomedan or Rajput name, p. 9f.
- Bhaja, inscription on a cistern at, p. 63X.
- Bharahapala, a K. of T5ka race, p. 138.
- Bharata (name occurring in a Jain work) p. 272.
- Bhavesa, a prince, p. 140.
- Bhillama (V) son of Mehigi, of the Later Yadava dynasty,;). 352f, 356.
- Bhima or Brhadbhima K. p. 45 ; B. of Gujarath, K. of Calukya race, p. 50 ; B. a K., his date, p.73; B. the younger, his date, p. 75, B. K. of Patan, p. 92 B. a prince, p. 283.
- Bhimadeva, K. of Gujarath, p. 45, 341f.
- Bhimata, Kalanjara K. p. 370.
- Bhogldaso, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Bhoja, a king, during whose reign Uvata lived ; his date ; to be identified with Bhoja of Avanti, p. 3; B. K. of Malwa, his date. p. 50, 51, 341.
- Bhojaraja, fourth Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
- Bhuyada caste of (Jains) p. 283.
- Bir Sirhha Deo, a Tomara prince, p.216; Virasimha; his history ; founder of a Hindu Kingdom at Gwalior, ibid. his date, ibid.
- Brahma, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353.
- Bukkaraya, founder of Vijayanagara dynasty; his date as occurring in an Inscription, p. 99.
- Cahuvanas or Chahuwans or Cahumana (Cavhana) p. 143; originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522 ; become Rajputs, p. 523; a Rajput family mentioned by Tod, p. 636.
- Caitanya, his date, p. 198.
- Calukya, early C. kings, the extent of their dominions ; the origin claimed by them ; not thoroughly extirpated, p. 14; decoan C.s, their country sometimes called-Telangana, p. 43 ; list of C. Anahilapattana princes, P. 45, 93; C. Ipngs of Patan their dates, p. 73f.
- Campa, a Jain lady, p. 283.
- Camunda, a K. his date, p. 73 ; 77,
- Camun4adeva K., p. 45.
- Candapa of the Pragvata race, p. 93.
- Candaprasada, p. 93; (a K. of Pragvata race.)
- Candasimha of the Pragvata family, minister of Calukya Gujarath kings ; same as Candapa mentioned in Kirtikaumudl, p. 38.
- Candesvara a minister of Mithila p.140; C. a king, p. 335, 340 ; probably same as Candamahasena or Canda of Chohan race, p. 340.
- Candra (Candanarii), a Hindu name in Junnar Inscription, p. 628.
- Candrabhanu, king of Kasi; his genealogy, p. 12.
- Candragupta-VikramSditya drives away foreigners, the most famous prince of the dynasty, p. 535; C. founder of Maurya dynasty, p. 625.
- Candraklriti, a Jain teacher, p. 283.
- CandrSpIda, Kashmirian king, his embassy to China, p. 430.
- Candrasena, a Chohan prince, p. 140, 143.
- Capotkata princes, their dates, p. 72f.
- Castana, same as Tiasenes, name occurring in some Inscriptions, and coins, p. 630.
- Cedipati, a K. p. 335, 340.
- Celladhvaja, proper name, p. 277-
- Cellaketana, proper name, p. 277.
- Central Asian invading tribes, taking up Hinduism, p. 519.
- Chinese chronology as affecting the dates of Kashmirian Kings, p. 430f.
- Chohan Hammira, p. 343.
- Cina =(people of C bina) p. 338.

- Citra (Citasa), the Yavana, giving the Dining Hall, at Junnar, p. 628.
- Co-jaganga, K. of Orissa, p. 440.
- Colas, p. 340.
- Colavai, Prakrit for 'Colapati a king, p. 336.
- Dabhoi Inscription, composed by Some-svara (account of KirtikaumudT), p. 10.
- Dada", Commander of the troop of Elephants; Conqueror of Vijjana (Kalacuri K.), p. 352, 356.
- Daraacika, Inscription in a Nasik cave, mentioning D., p. 631.
- Danis (Jain), p. 283,
- Darpanarayana, a prince, p. HO.
- DaudasSh, his date, p. 77.
- Deo Brahi-u, a Tomara prince — Deva-varma = Devbarma, p. 216.
- Dovasakti, first Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
- Devasena, a Chohan prince, p. 143.
- Dhamma, a Yavana mentioned in a Karla Inscription, p. 627.
- Dhanacandra, a Jain, p. 248.
- Dharma, a king of Gauda, hereditary enemy of Ama, p. 80.
- Dhiramati, queen of Nnrasimhadeva, K. of Mithila, or Tirhut N. called KcimesvararSjapandita by caste a Brahman, p. 148.
- Dhruvasena I, a Valabhi prince called a Bhagavata, p. 189.
- Didwani, Inscription (copperplate) at. of Vikrama Saka 9, calling the province of Gujarath 'Gurjaratra' p. 636.
- Durlabha, a Calukya K. of Aanahilapattana, p. 51; D. a king, his date, p. 73.
- Durlabhadeva K., p. 45.
- Dvijendraki, a Jain Teacher, p. 283.
- Gahga dynasty, its rule over Orissa, p. 439; its Inscriptions, p. 439f; genealogy of the dynasty, p. 440f.
- Gangadhara, son of Dads, p. 352, 356 ; G. brother of Jahla, p. 353.
- Gauda, K., p. 341.
- Gautamiputra, defeating and extirpating the dynasty of Nahapana, the foreigner, p. 629.
- Gehlote dynasty, p. 320.
- Ghatiyala, Inscription (stone) at calling the province of Gujarath "Gujaratra", p. 636.
- Gopala, Commander of Kirttivarman, P. 341f.
- Govinda IV, Rastraknata K.; called Sabasahka ; his date, p. 340f.
- Gubila, K. of Mewar, p. 320.
- Gujarat is, p. 485.
- Gujjara (Prakrit) -Gurjara, K., p. 336, 339.
- Gunda Inscription, p. 632.
- Gupta Dynasty, p. 535.
- Gurjaras, p. 340, 519.
- Gurjara, originally a foreign race, p. 522 ; Gurjara K., p. 341; G. kings included among the Ksatriyas ; G. sanskritised form of Gujjara, p. 635 ; G. kings, belonging to the Pratihara dynasty according to the Inscription ; G.s establishing their rule in Marwar, p. 636; G. name assigned to the Rajput PadihSra family ; G. Gaud a Brahmins in Rajputana, p. 637.
- Guzr, a tribe similar to the Gurjaras, spreading to the sea of Azab in Russia, p. 636.
- H'ammira, three kings of this name—the first of the Haranti branch of Chohan dy., prince of Mevad at war with Mahomedans, p. 49, 330f., 331, 340; another of Gehlote f., p. 320, 331, 340 ; a third of Sakambari of the race of Chahuvana f.; mentioned in Ekavali, hero of Hammiramahakavya of Nayacandrasuri, p. 330, 331; H. K., p. 48, 335.
- Harapharana, making a gift to the hall at Karla Caves, p. 627.
- Harasimha, a prince of Mithila, p. 140.
- Harasimhadeva, a king of Mithila, defeated by the Emperor of Delhi, p. 148.
- Harihara, king of Vijayanagar, p. 31.
- Hariscandra, a king of T5ka race. p. 133

- Harivanisavarman, son of Maiigo of of Mahendra race, p. 148.
- Hemantasena, of Sena dy, p. 347, 348.
- Hemaraja, son of Resa, p. 283,
- Hima Kadphises, a king of Kusana (or Turuska) dy.; this name is by no means Hindu but from description on coins appears to have become a stannch Saivite, of 2nd or 3rd century after Christ, p. 633.
- Hindu dynasty of Guptas succeeding foreigners, p. 535.
- Hoysala Yadavas ruling over Mysore, p. 99.
- Humau, the Moghul K., his date, p. 49, 78.
- Hilnas or Huns, put down by Yasodharman, p. 535 ; H. coming to India after the downfall of the Gupta empire, ond of 5th cen. A. D. ; H. a gotra among the Rajputs ; one tribe of these H- established itself in Hungary where it still flourishes, p. 635.
- HwanThsang, the Chinese trave'ler, p. 3, 198.
- I-cha-fon mo (Chinss) K. of Central India sending an embassy to China Yasovarman of Kanauj, p. 431.
- Indra III or Nilyavarsa, (RSs. K.), p. 370.
- Indragnidatta, Yavana son of Dharma-deva, in a Nasik Inscription, p. 628.
- Irilasa, a Yavana, mentioned in a Junnar Inscription, as constructing two tanks p. 628.
- Isvarasena, ninth year of, in a Nasik Inscription, p. 632.
- Jaganmalla, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Jagannathasrama, a Ramanujiya Guru, p. 162.
- Jahangir, p. 78.
- Jahla, son of D3da, his exploits ; makes Bhillama king, defeats Gurjara K., p. 352f, 356f.
- Jain sources for the date of Yase-varraan's death, p. 432.
- Jainollabhadena = Zainul Abuddin, K of Kashmir, p. 152.
- Jaisavalas, p. 283.
- Jaitugideva, son of Devapfila of the Pramara race, king of Malava or Avanti, p. 249, 250.
- Jaitra, a Yadava (or Kolhapur Silahara ?) K., p.355; as Jaitrapala, p.3 57.
- Jajala - probably Jajadeva, minister of Hamml a, mentioned by Naya-candra, p. 340,
- Ja : 'alh, Prakrit for Jajala a Counsellor P. 336, 340.
- Jalaya (?) son of Vidyadhara, a Taka prince, p. 9.
- Janardana, son of Gahgadhar, p. 353, 357 ; J. tamed a lion, ibid.
- Jaya-dama, son of Tiastenes of Ujjayinl, p.630.
- Jayakirti, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Jayasiriiha of the Patau Calukya dynasty, p. 65 ; his date as given in a work; J. K. of Kasmir, p. 430.
- Jelaluddin Akbar; his date & genealogy, p. 211.
- Junagad, Inscription (stone) at, mentioning Mahaksatrapa Rudradaman, P. 630.
- Junnar Inscription, mentioning a Yavana, p. 627.
- Jurja, a kingdom mentioned by a Mahomedan historian which is the same as 'Gurjara', p. 636.
- Kacara, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Kalihga K. mentioned in Ekavall, p. 330 :- Narasimha K., ibid.
- Kalyana, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Kamalakirti, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Kamarnava, a king of Orissa, p. 441.
- Kanhji, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
- Kanneri or Kanheri caves, Inscription in, near Bombay, p. 277, 630.
- Kauvayanas, mentioned in Puranas after the Maury as, p. 625.
- Karaeuli (= Kalacuri dynasty), p. 339.
- Karavimukti, father of Madanapala? P. 138.

- karla caves, Inscription in, referring to Yavana people, p. 627.
- Karna, a K. his date, p. 74, 339, 340, 342. K. a Yaghela K., p.76; K. the younger* his date, p. 76; conflict between Karna Patan Calukya K. and K. of Dhara, p. 90f. ; K. king of Cedi, of Kara(la)curi dy., p. 341.
- Karnadeva, a t!hohanprince, p. 45,143; K.a king of Cedi married to the Huna i princess Avaladevi, p. 635.
- Kasi, K. of, p. 341.
- Kaslsvara, a king, p. 337f; called Divo-dasa in com., p. 338.
- Kaumrapala (- Kamalap3la) of Agra, ; p. 224.
- Khanclelavalala line (Jain), p. 283.
- Kharepatan Plates, p. 70.
- Khorasan, p. 340.
- Krsna, K. of the later Yadava dy. helped by Laksmideva, p. 354, 357 ; K. II, Rastrakuta K., his date, p. 370 ; K. III, R3s. K., p. 434 ; Krsnas (three of Ras. dy.), their dates, p. 70.
- Krsnadasa Ba(C5)hua?ia of Ksatriya race, p. 283.
- Krsnaraya of the Vijayanagara dy., his date, p. 70.
- Ksatrapa, the name of Saka kings, p. 628 ; derivation of K, p. 629 ; K.s of Ujjay ini, line founded by Tiastenes, p. 630.
- Ksemaraja, a king, his date, p. 73.
- Ksetrasiihha = Khaitasimha of the Chelote dy., p. 321.
- Kumarapala, a Jain K., p. 45, 54, 80, 91 ; K. introduced Jain religion, his date, p. 74.
- Kumarasimha, p. 38.
- Kumbhakarna, K. of Medapata or Mewar, p. 331.
- Kumbhakarna-Kumbho of the Ghelote dy., p. 321; patron of Mandana, author of RajavalJabhamancJana.
- Kumbho, king of Mewad, p. 42 ; same as Kumbhakarna mentioned by Mandana, ibid.
- Kunwar Pal, a Tomara prinoo = Kumara Pal, p. 216.
- Kusanas, mentioned in Rajatarangini, as kings ruling in the north, p. 633.
- Kutabadin, his date, p. 77.
- Lakkhamadevi, queen of Candrasimha, p. 140.
- Laksa of the Ghelote dy., p. 321.
- Laksmasena, the six poets at his court, p. 321; his date, ibid ; L. son of Ballalasena, p. 344f.
- Laksmideva, son of Janardana, p. 354 the beautiful garden ho built, p. 354, 357.
- Lalitaditya or Muktapuja, king of Kashmir defeated by Yasovarman, p. 81f; his embassy to China, p. 4291. 430f.
- Lavanaprasada of the Vagheia-CS-lukya dy. of Gujarath, p. 10, 44f.
- Lokaditya or Cellapataka, a Governor p. 276f.
- Luniga, a prince of Pragvata line, p. 93.
- Madafa(r), his date, p. 77.
- Madanapala, K. p. 6; M. belonged to Taka-race, a f. of petty ohiefs, ruling at Kastha, p. 9; patron of Visvesvarabhat'a, author of Madanap5rij5ta ; his date, p. 137ff.
- Madhava, minister of Bukka and Harihara, kings of Vijayanagara. p. 437.
- Madhavarav Peshwa, p. 327.
- Magas, colonies of the foreigners in Rajputana, Marwar, Agra and Bengal; M. becoming Brahmans, p. 633 ; Inscription concerning the M., relating their history ; M., made worshippers of Gcd by Samba, p. 634.
- Mahadeva of the Yadava dy. king of Maharastra, reigned at Devagiri, p. 42, 101, 436.
- Mahammad, p. 79.
- Mahammad Faruki of Malwa, p. 78.
- Mahammadshah, p. 78.
- Mahamud Begarra, p. 78f.
- Maharastras, a K. p. 341.
- Maharaya Sivadasa, a prince, p. 197,
- Mahasarman, a physician, p. 208.
- Mahendrapala, K. of Gurjara dy. ruled

- in Marwar, originally a Gurjara, but oalled as belonging to the solar race, p. 522, 636; K. of Kanauj, his dates, p. 434.
- Maul, a Jain Merchant, p. 283.
- Mahldhara, son of D5da ; p. 352, 356; defeated king Vijjana(kalacuri) K. ibid.
- Mahimud (II) ; his date; p. 77; M. (III), his date; M. (IV) his date; p. 78.
- Mahipala, a Pala K. of Bengal, p. 347 ; M. Sixth Gurjara K. of the Marwar dy. p. 636.
- Mahomed (the Prophet) p. 519.
- Mahomedan incursions, a continuation of preceding foreign invasions, p.519.
- Mahomedans, incorporation with, advocated, p. 637.
- Mai(l)lugi, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353, 357.
- Malaa, Prakrit for Malaya a K., p. 336, 340.
- Maladeva, Hindu king of Jodhpur ; of the Rathor family p. 49.
- Malava K. p. 341.
- Malavaraa=Malavaraja, p. 339f.
- Malla, a king defeated by Jahla, p.353, 357.
- Malladeva, a K. of Pragvata race, p.93.
- Mangala, son of Hema (Jain) p. 283.
- Manikyamalla, a prince, p. 177.
- Maurya dynasty, mentioned in the Purnaa ; extent of their empire, p. 625.
- Mauraraja of the Kalacuri d. p. 370.
- Melugi K. (of later Yadavas), p. 352; as Mailugi or Mallugi, p. 356.
- Menander, mentioned by Patanjali; his coins; extent of his kingdom, p. 626; M. and Milindra one and the same person, p. 627.
- Meneander of the Greco-Bactrian dynasty, = Yavana, p. 518.
- Mihirakula, Hu"na king known from inscriptions, p. 635.
- Moghul kings of Delhi, their names and dates, p. 78.
- Mokala of the Ghelote d. p. 321.
- Mudafar, his date, p. 77,78; Mudapar, his date p. 77.
- Muktapiua, in his embassy to China claims central India; K. (Yasovarman V) as his ally, p. 432.
- Maladeva, a K. p. 45.
- Mqlaraja, a K. p. 45, 77. 91; K. of the Patau Ca, line, his genealogy, p. 66 : founder of Patan.Ca. kingdom; his date p. 73; Mala, the younger, a K, his date, p. 75.
- Mulasamgha, p. 274, 278.
- Muiija, uncle of Bhoja, his history ; and date p. 50f; M. of Dhara, p. 318 ; M. defeated by Jahla p. 353, 357.
- Mussulman Sovereigns of Gujarath, their dates, p. 77f.
- Muzafar, p. 78.
- Nagabhata, second Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
- Nahapana, coins of, found in great number, in India, establishing a kingdom in India, p. 629.
- Nandisamgha, branch of Mulasamgha. p. 281.
- Nandyamnaya, p. 278.
- Narasimha, different kings of that name p. 332; N. kings of Orissa, I, II, III, IV pp. 440-442 ; N. a king mentioned in EkSvali p. 329, 330; N. Panegyrised in Ekavali of Vidyadhara-N. II of Orissa, p. 442.
- Naravarman, grandson of Bhoja of Dhara, p. 53.
- Narayanadasa = Narondas, a prince. p. 287f.
- Nasik Inscriptions referring to Yavanas, p. 628,631.
- Nival, wife of Malu, a Jain follower, p. 281.
- Orissa princes, their list, p. 439.
- Padhara, family of Rajputs, mentioned by Tod, p. 636.
- Padmavati, queen of Pratapa, p. 343.
- Pahlava dominance, p. 194.
- Pala dynasty, p. 348; its chronology ibid.
- Pala, kings of Bengal, p. 34?.

- Parmars, originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522 ; become Rajputs, p. 523.
- ParamSra (PramSra), family of Rajputs, mentioned by Tod, p. 636.
- Parsis, cultivating formerly Sanskrit lore, p. 41.
- pStasah, as title of Mussulman sovereigns of Gujarath, p. 77.
- Pattanl Gotra (Dig. Jain), p. 283.
- PerojasShi, = Phero?, Shah Taghlak p. 49.
- Peshwa, etymology of the word, p. 327.
- Phatteshah, a king, p. 211f; his era, p. 212 ; ruler of Garhwal, p. 212.
- Prahladana, a K. of Paramara line, p. 93.
- Pralapa, son of Vlryabhanu, king of Chohan race, p. 343.
- pratapamalla of the Rastraknta race, a dependent of Anahilapattana Calukyas, p. 9, 91.
- Prataparudra Gajapati, king of Orissa, p. 155.
- pratapasena, a Chohan prince, p. 143.
- Prthuraja, Chohan king, p. 331; date of his defeat by Shahabuddin Ghori, p. 249.
- Ptolemy, the Geographer, p. 630.
- Pulumayi, ruling at PaithaD, mentioned by Ptolemy, p. 630.
- RaghunStharao or RSghava Peshwa, p. 327.
- Rajasimha, a prince? p. 283.
- [Ramabhadra](#), third Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
- Ramacandra of the Yadava dynasty of Devagiri, p. 101, 214.
- Ramadasa, Minister of Akbar, p. 211.
- Ramadeva, Yadava king of Devagiri p. 436.
- Ramasatstrin, Nyayadhisa of Madhavarav Peshwa, p. 327.
- Rituaga, a Yajnika, p. 214.
- Ranavighraha, a Cedi king, his date p. 363, 370.
- Rstrakilta-knla, p. 70f. ; belonged to the Yadn branch, ibid,
- Rastrakuta, the Sk.form of Rastraudha or Radnor, p. 9; date of their displacing Calukyas, p. 14; R.s constantly at war with the Guriara K.s of Marwar and Kanauj, p. 636.
- Ratnaditya, a king, his date, p. 73.
- Ratnapala, a prince of Taka race, p. 138.
- Ratnasen3, mother of Kumarapala K., p. 74.
- Rayasila, a prince, p. 280f.
- Rksamhita, legends connected with passages in, p. 293.
- Rsabhadasa, a Jain scribe, p. 278.
- Rudrabhuti, an Abhira General, mentioned in a Gunda Inscription, p. 632.
- Rudra-dama, grandson of Tiastenes of UjjayinI, p. 630.
- Rudraditya, Counsellor of Mnnju, p. 50.
- Rudra-simha etc., subsequent kings in the dynasty of Tiastenes, p. 630 ; R. ruling in 102 Saka, p. 632.
- SadhSrana, a king ofTaka race, p. 138.
- Sahajapala, a king of Taka race, p. 138.
- Sahasahka, K. called in com. Vikramaditya, p. 337 • K. of Kanoj, p. 340f. ; his identification ('i) with Govinda IV, Ras. K, p. 341.
- Sahi Sikandara = SikandarShah Lodi, p. 49.
- Sahibavandina, king of Turuskas, p. 247; S. mentioned by Asadhara = Shahabuddin Ghori founder of Mahomedan power in India ; his defeat of Prthursja, p. 249.
- Sah Jham(Jehan), p. 78.
- Saka dominance, p. 194.
- Saka, kingly line, mentioned in Puranas as future rulers, p. 625; S. kings coming after the Yavanas, p. 628 ; S. getting incorporated with the Ksattriyaas, p. 631.
- Sakas, (-Mahomedans) Lord of, p.143
- Saka Visnudatta, mentioned in a Nasik Cave Inscription, p. 631.
- Saka woman marr ied by a Hindu king p. 630.
- 'gakandar, his date. p. 77-

- Salem Sah, the lord of Mleccha kings = Jehangir, son of Akabar, p. 283.
- Salivahana, a substitute for the name Satavahana, p. 625.
- Salvatimma, minister of Krsnaraya of Vijayanagara, p. 154f.; date of Krsnaraya, p. 155.
- Samahta (a proper name), p. 38.
- Samantasimha, a K. his date, p. 73.
- Samba, son of Dada p. 352, 356.
- S5mgramaaplda, a King of Kashmir, p. 430.
- Saihkaraganda, of the Cellaketana family, a governor of Raf. family p. 278.
- Saihkarananandana? p. 53.
- Saranga(Sarahga ?)deva a K., p. 75.
- Sarahgadeva, king of the Calukya dynasty of Gujarath p. 38, 85.
- Sarasvatlgaccha, p. 278, 281, 282.
- Sarupa, a Chohan prince p. 143.
- Satakarni, king of the Satavahana dynasty, mentioned in Kanneri inscriptions, p. 630.
- Satavahana line of kings at Paithan mentioned in Puranas, p. 625; S. dynasty founded by Gautamiputra, p. 629.
- Satrap, identical with Ksatrapa p. 630.
- Saumai.iya Gotra (Dig. Jain) p. 283.
- Soleucus, sovereign of the part from Syria to India, p. 625.
- Sena line of teachers and pupils, p. 274; S. kings of Bengal, their descent p. 345; S. dy. of Bengal, date of its foundation, its ohronology, p. 347, 1 348.
- Shah Jehan, Emperor of Delhi, p. 40, 224; date of his accession p. 79.
- Siddharaja, his expedition against Devagiri p. 72; S. a Pajan Ca. K., his date and conquests, his constructing a tank with a thousand temples of Siva p. 74; S. throws into prison K.s of Malva and Sindhu p. 91.
- Siddhasena, preceptor of Bappabhatti' p. 81.
- Sihada p. 48.
- Sibadhayana, a yavana of Dhenukakata leading a Hindu life, mentioned in a Karla inscription p. 627.
- Simha = a K., p. 353 Yadava K. Singhana, 357, son, of Jaitrapala, and grandson Bhillama V his date ; ibid p. 357.
- Sihghana = Siikhana a powerful Yadava K. of Devagiri p. 46 ; his exploits, his invasion of Gujarath p.46; reason why he did not pursue Lavanaprasada, p. 47.
- Sihghanadeva mentioned in Sariigitaratnakara as the author's patron p. 43f; S. and Lavana(Lavanya)-prasSda, sample of a treaty between them p. 45f.
- Sobhanadeva p. 38.
- Sola, family priest Of Mnlaraja, Patau Calukya K. p. 90.
- Solankis, originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522; become Rajputs, p. 523. S. a Rajput family mentioned by Tod p. 636 ; branch established at Anahilapattan in Gujarath p. 637.
- Soma, a K. of Pragvata race p. 93 ; S. a Mantrin at whose direction Paficopakhyaana was prepared p. 322.
- Srenika, (king V) p. 272.
- Subbatavarman, a K. of Malava, p. 25d.
- Subhauma, a future Tirthamkara of Jains, p. 282.
- Suhga = mentioned in Puranas after the Mauryas p. 625.
- Suryasena, a prince of Chohan race, p. 143; his genealogy, ibid ; his date, **p. 144.**
- Tailapa (I), Later Ca. K. called K. of Telahgana, p. 43, 318; T. (I) founder of later Ca. dy. p. 50f; his date, p.51.
- Taka race, p. 9.
- faraplda, K. of Kashmir, 430.
- Tejahpala, K. date of his death, p. 80; T. of Pragvata race, p. 93.
- Tojapala, son of DhanarSja, a Jain, **p. 283.**
- Tiastenes, king of Ujjayini, mentioned by Ptolemy, p. 630.
- Tihunapala=Tribhuvanap5la, a K. his date, p. 75f,

- Timur (the Moghul), p. 216.
- Tomara princes of Gwalior, their list, p. 215f.
- Toramana, a Huna king known from inscriptions, p. 635.
- Trilihga, king of Harihara-a Vijayanagara king? p. 8.
- Turkas, p. 76.
- Turkman tribes transformed into Rajput Royal races, p. 638.
- Turuskas, or the Turkish kings, p. 633.
- Udayaditya, son of Bhoja, K. p. 341.
- Udayasimha, a Maharaja of Mewar, p. 287f.
- Udda=Prakrit Utkala K., p. 339.
- Uddharana, a Chohan prince, p. 143.
- Udekhai, his date, p. 77.
- Usavadata, son of Dinika and son-in-law of Nahapana, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 629.
- Usavadatta, name same as either Vrsabhadatta or Rsabhadatta, p. 629.
- Utkala, K. mentioned in Ekavali, p. 330; = Narasimha K.; ibid U. Prakrit Uddi, p. 388; 341.
- Vaghela kings of Fatan. their dates, p. 75f.
- Vaijala, son of Vikramaditya of the Chohan race, p. 158.
- Vajjia or Vrijis, Ksatiriyas, a Republic in Buddha's time, p. 535.
- Vajrasena (Jain) p. 48.
- Valahhi princes, called Mahesvaras, p. 189, 198.
- Vallabha, son of Krsna = Govinda II, R5s. K., p. 277.
- Vallahhede K. p. 45.
- VallabharSja, a K., p. 77.
- VallarSja or Vallabharaja, a K. his date, p. 73.
- Vanaraja, (K.) his date, p. 72.
- VaudS and Bhuyada, K.s, his conquest and date, p. 73.
- Varanasi, king of, p. 341.
- Vastupala, a K. of Pragvata race, p. 79, 80, 90, 93; a panegyric on him by Somesvara, p. 92; V.'s genealogy, p. 93; V. Gujarath K., his date p. 330.
- Vatsa (muni) gotra, p. 352, 356.
- Vatudasa, a feudatory of Laksmanasena, p. 347.
- Vijayanagara dynasty, p. 162.
- Vijayasona, a Sena K. p. 342, 347.
- Vijayasimha, a Gujarath Calukya minister, p. 38.
- Vijayavarman, king of Vindhya--M5lava, p. 247, 250; V. Jayavarmadeva son of Yasovarman? p. 250.
- Vijjana Kalacuri K. p. 352, 356.
- Vikrama, a Gujarath Ca. minister, p. 38; V. K. p. 339, 341; = Vikramaditya I, of the later Ca. d., uncle of Ahavamalla, Ca. K., p. 341, 342.
- Vikramaditya, I of early Ca. dy. p. 109, 341; V. his Era, expressly stated to be called Samvat, p. 290; difference between it and Saka Era, ibid.
- Vindhavarman, a K. of Malava, p. 250.
- Virahhanudeva I, K. of Orissa, p. 441; V. II, p. 441; (Vira)Bhanudeva III, p. 441.
- Viradhavala, son of Lavanaprasada, p. 46; V. a K. p. 77; V. of the Vaghela Calukya d. of Gujarath, p. 10.
- Viramadeva, a prince of Idar, p. 288.
- Virasimha a K., his date, p. 73; V. a king of the Tomara line, his pedigree p. 215.
- Visaladeva, Anahilapattana Ca. K. p. 44 45; V. Gujarath K. p. 66; V. a Vaghela K., his date p. 75, 77; date of his accession, p. 76; date of three years' famine in his reign, p. 80.
- VisalakTrti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281.
- Visnudatta, a Maratha name in an Inscription at Bhaja, p. 631.
- Visnudatta (lady), daughter of Agni-varman and mother of Visvavarman, depositing for treatment of the sick p. 631.
- Visvavarman, son of Visnudatta, in a Nasik inscription, p. 631.
- Vudhika, a proper name or a term meaning a money lender, p. 63J.

- VyaghreravSla, a (Jain) family, p. 246f.
- Yasodharman, ruling over North-W. Malwa and Rajaputana, p. 535 ; Y. = Yasovarman (?) a K. who killed the Gauda K. p. 80.
- Yasovarman, K. of Kanauj: his date pp. 80, 81 ; K. of Malava, p. 250 ; K. of Kanauj, patron of Bhavabhnti, p. 429; date of his defeat by Lalita' ditya, p. 431.
- Yavanas = foreign writers on astronomy p. 40; Y. dominance, p. 194; Y. kings mentioned in PurBnas as future rulers, p. 625; Y. as followers of Buddha; Y. nanles completely Hinduised, p. 628.
- YogarSja, a K.; his date, p. 72.
- Yona or Yavana, name of Macedonian Greek kings, p. 625,

INDEX V

ENGLISH AND GENERAL INDEX.

- Aboriginal races incorporated among the Aryan race formed the Sadra caste, p. 511.
- Affirmation and denial of a thing at one and the same time, p. 232.
- Age of marriage and its consummation according to Hindu Religious Law, pp.538,583; Age of consent Bill, p.538.
- Animal Sacrifice, p. 128; their killing at sacrifices not allowed, p. 178f.
- Aorist (Sk.), sense to be attached to it, p. 416f.; A., Perfect, Imperfect, their use in Aitareya BrShmana; A. never used in Ait. Br5. in telling stories; but when it is found used there pp.416-417; A. = Engliih Present Perfect = completion of an action or a recent action confirmed by usage in other works, pp. 417, 419, 420; A. intended by Panini to show ' this day's " past time or past time generally, p. 419.
- Arhats (Jinas) twenty four, p. 311,
- Aristocratic form of Government prevailing in ancient Aryans of India, p. 535f; instances of states whoro i prevailed, ibid.
- Astronomical observations mentioned in Vedic works; their date, p. 124; Astr. instrument purchased for govf, p. 349.
- Avesta very nearly similar in language to the Vedas, p. 635,
- Bible, religion in, adopted by PrSrthanu Samaj, p. 620.
- Boys—after upanayana to make over to Guru—to remain there for 12, 24 or even 48 years—then to relinquish Brahmacharya and marry—time of Upanayana—boys married at an early age now p. 464.
- Brahmana caste—its formation p. 511; B. s learning from Ksatriyas p. 193; dining with Ksatriyas and Vaisyas p. 512; regaining their power lost to Buddhists with the rise of Candragupta and putting their social system in order p. 535; B. club held in Bombay for introducing social re-

- form into B. community in 1890, p. 482.
- Brahmanic protest and enemies against the ritualistic system of the Br5hraana period, p. 122; B. religious works, faults in them pointed out by a Jain p. 309f.; B. gods, Jain account of their mis-deeds p. 314; B. revival p. 444.
- Brahraanism, growing into prominence with the restoration of native dynasties, p. 194.
- Brahmo Samaj, p. 480; both a religious and social Institution, its present work, p. 525.
- British Government, benefits conferred by it, p. 513.
- Buddhism, grown powerful under foreign rulers, p. 194; B. its rise, age, the favourite religion, its decline p. 444; defects in B. p. 613; B.—moral revolution, the object of, p. 619.
- Buddhists, pp. 447, 455, 459; B of Northern India, their benevolence, p. 529; B. standing against Brabanical religion, p. 613.
- Buddhistic Cardinal doctrines comforted with other deotrines, p. 242f.
- Caste, influence of the aborigines, intermarriages between them and the Aryans, p. 448; aboriginal blood yet flowing through veins of high caste Hindus of to-day, p. 449; any occupation followed when needed, p. 450; C.s originally four, their origin often fanciful, increased by intermarriages, p. 451; these preserved their original Vedic character, formation of separate castes by change of locality, p. 453; excommunication predominant in the time of early Buddhism, p. 454; religious schools or sects gave rise to different castes, now about 3000 C.s; C. distinction disregarded by Buddhists and Vaisnavas p. 455; Senart's theory, p. 456; use of meat used by twice born, even beef allowed by Apastaruba, this practito prohibited by later Smrti writers; Senarfi view—modern castes not grown out of old Varnas—this view opposed by Oldenberg—author's view same as that of Oldenberg p. 457; meat used by Br5hraanas of Bengal, Mithila etc. today, countries influenced by Buddhism abstain from it, Sura" prohibited; it is a sin among seven deadly sins, p. 458; other races such as Yavanas, Greeks, Sakas swelled number of castes by incursions into country; few formed by mixed marriages, some original, some by location, p. 474; separate castes caused by Abhiras, Gurjaras, Hilnas etc.; many religious sects turned into castes, Vr3tyas, a fruitful source of multiplication, p. 475; Senart's view on C. system; absence of political and national feelings in India is cause of C. distinctions p. 476; their obliteration necessary; Buddha thought four castes equally pure, legend of Assalayana; this question discussed with Buddha, p. 477; all saints did not look upon C. as a social evil; all revolutions were religious and moral, p. 478; Stolid indifference to political revolutions: the same cannot be now continued: rviU of C. system obstructive to formation of nation; Paramahamia society founded in 1850 to eradicate C. system all secretly dining together p. 479; author initiated in the society in 1853; new reformers hostile towards castes, like Buidha and Vaisnavas, these new bodies adopted all the programme of social reformers except doing away of Purdah system in the case of womea; caste rules less observed owing to Railways and foreign travels, for improving one's worldly position only; remaining in previous religions by violating rules in foreign countries etc. involves hypocrisy, this is highly prejudicial to the healthy growth of Hindu

- Society, p. 481; clubs and Parisads harden caste distinctions and not soften them; caste partiality not removed by English education p. 482; mixed marriages, open dining together etc., re-enactment of old Hindu Law be sought to obliterate C. distinctions p. 483; intercourse between respectable families at least be organised; national feeling useful in times of war; caste feeling dies even harder than national feeling, p. 484; obliterations of caste distinctions alone before our mind's eye, p. 485; provincial nationalities under the guidance of central authority will combine together for promotion of Indian interests; confederation in social as well as Politics be our aim p. 486; English Govt. effected a great revolution in institution of castes, no distinction between punishment to Sudra and Brahmana, all old authorities on law set aside, Vedas may be recited by Sudras, p. 490; our duty towards lowest castes, Railways effected silent revolution, p. 491; each caste a separate community, no social intercommunication to bind them into one whole p. 492; chronic poverty of agricultural classes etc. p. 493; going back to our society which once existed; late marriages, widow marriage, education of women must be restored, p. 497; exhibition of any C. partiality must be severely condemned; Isvaracandra Vidyasagara inaugurated reform widow-marriage, it was sanctioned by Sastras; reform through agency of caste is unsatisfactory, p. 498.
- Castes, their original formation explained; p. 511f; formerly not very rigid, instances p.512; present number 4000, their evil effects; p. 512; multiplying, p. 520; their fusion necessary for national unity, p. 524; lower castes in depressed condition becoming Christians to improve their social condition p.528; C.s due to the feeling of exclusiveness, p. 532; secret violation of caste rules but outward conformity to them, p. 534; C. clubs for separate C.s an evil p. 522.
- Caste system, not in Vedic time, its origin p. 511; C. system a monster p. 515 » its germs existing among European Aryans p. 520; its abolition p. 522; its inveterate nature; its germs destroyed early in Europe p. 523f.
- Central Reform Association at Bombay a proposal for establishing it, p. 524.
- Christianity, moral revolution the object of, p.619.
- Commensality, another characteristic of caste; restrictions to food for four castes; authors of Dharmasastra differ, p. 452.
- Committee, cheap literature, of the Theistic Association of Bombay. which published 1883; the author's anniversary address, etc.; Theism, p. 603.
- Concubines, p. 515.
- Conjectural emendations, European scholars condemned for indulging too frequently in; their gratuitous and provoking "emendations" p. 423.
- Connubium, essence of castes, p. 452.
- Conventionalism in Skr. works beginning to prevail, p. 429.
- Copperplates, a set of purchase for Govt. p. 349.
- Corn Laws, (in England) p. 533.
- Corporate consciousness, results of its want in use instanced by the growth of social evils, p. 519f.
- Creation according to Kasmir Saivism, real, p. 204; C. not Vivarta, illusion, regarded as Parinatna p. 221,
- Critical scholar, his point of view, p. 504; C. method applied to philosophy and religion p. 604.
- Custom, making people oblivious to the cruelty or absurdity of a practice; instances, p. 511; its tyranny p. 512
- Ca. god p. 513.

- Dancing, Drawing and Music, a part of women's education, in Epic times, p. 505.
- Dialects, different from the Prakrits, p. 285.
- Digest-writers, texts quoted by, not always found in the original works ; p. 544; the authors of Digests not regarded as infallible p. 558.
- Discontent with present condition, root of progress, p. 537.
- 'Dnyan Prakash' of Poona, p. 518, 527.
- Drunkenness amongst higher castes, what it is duo to, p. 534.
- Early marriages, their results, p. 528.
- Ecclesiastical Absolutism (in India) checking freedom of thought and action, p. 535f.
- Electric Telegraph in Vedas, p. 568.
- Endogamy, characteristic of caste generally becoming the rule, p. 450, 451.
- English Education, its liberalising effect p. 513, 530.
- Equinoxes, revolution of the, " a Veda-bhaya " opinion, p. 212.
- Etymological school of European scholars, p. 508.
- Euclid, p. 421.
- European civilization, its liberalising contact, p. 513.
- Evolution, Law of, applicable in material and spiritual world ; what its fulfilment implies, p. 537.
- Falsehood, optimistic smooth; F. in social matter, p. 536.
- Female education, date of its being undertaken, p. 520; originally in private hands, afterwards taken up by govt., p. 521; F. infanticide, p. 495, 519, 531; its practice in Bengal and among Rajputs p. 510.
- Figures, omitted in representing regnal years; p. 440; figure 8 representing 6th year of a reign, *ibid*; fig. 22-18th year of a reign, *ibid*.
- Fish, as offering to Devi in Tantrik worship; p. 223.
- Foreign incursions, contributing to social degeneration, p. 510; F. invading races becoming Hindus, Ksatriyas, or Sudras, p. 519, 522, 637 competition of F. nations, p. 520; F. travel as part of social reform programme, p. 523; foreigners conquering Hindus because of the latter's wanting in National sentiment, p. 534.
- Funeral ceremonies, the Vedic verse to be repeated about the wife's rising up from the side of the dead husband, . 507.
- Girls, nine months old, married to boys about a year old, p. 507; their proper age for bearing children according to ancient and modern medical authorities, p. 555.
- God, all religions revealed by Him, p. 608 ; One Supreme Godhead, all other gods are His several names, p. 610 ; growth of worship of gods, p. 611; G. in the religion of the Prarthana Samaj, p. 620; G. as leading men from the primitive times to the present day, p. 621.
- Grammar, necessity of teaching it, p. 413; in connection with language; in teaching Skr. Grammar *ibid*; grammatical terms (Skr.), prejudice against them, p. 415.
- Hair, their shaving off (Jain) p. 236.
- Hindus, not rude or careless observers of astronomical facts, p. 123f.; their careful philological observations; careful preservation of Veda and sacrificial worship, p. 124; H. community a geographical extension only, p. 512 ; individual advancement the goal of Hindus ; want of national consciousness among ancient Hindus, p. 518f.; 534; H. dominion restored by Sikhs in the North and Marathas in the South, p. 535; ancient H. laws allowed girls to remain unmarried after puberty, p. 540; pre-Mahomedan foreigners absorbed in H. society; incor-

- poration of preinahomedan foreigners into the H. social organisation, pp. 624-638.
- Hindu religious law, lines of its later development, p. 514 ; religious reform necessary before social reform, p. 526; its tendency to find a text to justify a new custom, p. 544; it allows consummation of marriage deferred for three years after puberty, p. 550 ; H. religious law writers, their rules regarding consummation of marriage shown to harmonise with ancient medical authorities, p. 554, 557.
- Historical work in broken Sanskrit and Gujarati, pp. 72-79.
- Imperfect, its use in the Aitareya BrShmana, p. 416.
- Ind'a, its individual life and want of corporate life, p. 518.
- Indians, capacity for assimilating national sentiment not denied to them, p. 536.
- Indian Civil Service. I. Medical service, p. 481; I. Legislative Council, p. 538.
- Infant marriages as the logical result of early marriages, p. 531.
- Intercourse immediately after maturity if necessary according to Hindu religious law, pp. 538-540; no text in support of its being necessary on the occasion of the first course, p. 545, 547 ; I. not mandatory but only permissive, p. 550f., 553.
- Interest, rate of. according to a Nasik inscription, p. 629.
- Invisible and Infinite, forcing itself upon man, since the dawning of human intelligence, p. 605, 607.
- Jains, Digambara sect, its origin, p. 223f.; doctrine and their exposition ; D. J. legendary literature p. 270f; five classes of persons in D. J. deserving adoration enumerated, p. 280 ; Svetarabara Jains, their works and Mss. examined by S. R. Bhandarkar (author's son), p. 286; J. Sr3vakas (lay followers) their duties, p. 264 ; J.B., their giving Sanskrit form to the Prakrit words, p. 266n.; J. monks, their duties, p. 268; J.s admitting Brahmanic domestic ceremonies, p. 286; J.s copying Brahmanas, p. 318.
- Jain Bhandaras, p. 68; J. sacred books written in the prevalent dialect of the time when the books were written, p. 286; J. doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 242f.; J. Jewels, five, making up the whole J. creed p. 241; J. knowledge coextensive with Loka and Aloka, p. 228f.; J. K. of five kinds, p. 251f.; J. K. formerly only orally transmitted with no books, changes in it p. 285 ; J. sacred Literature, an account of it, its three divisions, p. 252f.; its traditional history as given in Dig. PattSvali, pp. 284-286; J. sacred Lore reduced to writing by two Munis p. 285; J. Metaphysics p. 244; 28 Observances laid down for a Sramana J. p. 238; J. Philosophy, its compromising with two Brahmanic schools, p. 286; J. Religion as path of universal love, p.; 74; 58 Rites similar to Brahmanic rites and having same names but with different Mantras, p. 274; J. scriptures when first written, p. 286; total number of letters and words in it, p. 256; J. soul, its three kinds of development, p. 226; J. Story of a Brahman ascetic marrying a widow, p. 509; J. sectarian writing p. 317.
- Jainism, its " Three Jewels " p. 225 ; these are Jnana, Darsana, CSritra or Dharma (moral discipline) p. 239f.; J. maintains the existence of the soul, an independent substance; regards love hatred etc. as qualities of the soul, p. 242; its compromise between different systems ; J. not a sect of Buddhism, doctrines common to both J. and Buddhism; moral discipline according to them both p. 243f; J. later than B. p. 244 ; J. having no books written for a long time, p. 284 '

- J. growing strong with the decline of B. and approximating to Brahmanism; appropriating Brahmanic popular heroes, p. 286; J. found about the time of B.' *ibid*; Jainism and Vaisheshika system, points of resemblance,*p. 243f. •
- Jainistic Highest condition explained, p. 235f.; J. Inscriptions, their paucity in the beginning of Jainism, p. 286.
- Japanese, their modern progress and reform p. 536.
- Jupiter amongst the Romans, p. 620.
- Kesari (Poona weekly), p. 578.
- Kulin marriages, practice of, in Bengal, reason of the practice being established, p. 510; K. marriages of about 100 or more girls to one man, p. 531f.
- Kulinism p- 495.
- Languages, offshoots of Sk., modern vernaculars, formation of Prakrit and Pali, p. 447 ; L. Vocal peculiarities of different Indian provinces displayed, p. 448.
- Learned classes (ancient Indian) they never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.
- Madhva Acaryas, succession list of the (High Priests), pp. 17-20.
- Madhva sect (system) succession list of their High Priests, p. 16f.; nature of these lists, p. 16.
- Madhva Vedanta system, p. 15f.
- Madras Hindu Social Reform Association, an address on Social Reform, delivered before that Association, pp. 503-517.
- Man born with three liabilities, p. 549; his duty ends with begetting one son, p. 553.
- Mandatory or Obligatory precepts, p. 573f.
- Manuscripts ; report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1882-83, pp. 1-57; private libraries, their cataloguing; search for Sk. mss. formerly solely in charge of the author (Dr. Bhandarkar), afterwards work divided between him and Peterson, p. 1; Mss. purchased in Gujarat ; oldest paper ma. in the collection, p. 2; object of acquiring Mss. p. 6; private libraries of Mss. at Nasik examined p. 55; earliest paper Mss., date when paper began to be used for writing Mss. p. 56; Palm-leaf Mss. before paper, p. 56f.; Report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1883-84 ; pp. 58-291; Kasmir Sarada Mss. purchased at Delhi, p. 94; review of report on Mss. for 1882-83, p. 287&n.; Mss. having double (Ramvat and s'aka) dates, p. 289f. ; Report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1884-87, pp. 292-348 ; Mss. collected in Gujarat, Rajputana, in Maratha country, p. 292; Report on search for Sk. Mss. during 1887-91 pp. 349-412; Mss. collected in Gujarat, Rajputana and Maratha country, p. 349.
- Maratha, the Poona Weekly, p. 566.
- Marathas and Brahmins, bitter caste disputes between them at Kolhapur and Baroda, p. 522.
- Marriage ritual indicates that the girls were grown up, p. 505f.; early marriages, age of M ; ancient practice of late M.s; evidence of Sutras etc ; the time when early M.s began to come into vogue, p. 506; M. of young girls with old, p.521;injunctions of Rsis regarding M. time of girls, reasons for early Ms. coming into vogue p. 531; an essay on age of M., its consummation according to Hindu religious law, pp. 538-585; M.s after puberty now unknown among higher castes; texts in support of early M. s. light penance for not doing so, p. 543f, 544 ; general position of ancient law in the matter of consummation of M. summed up, p. 556f; this is in keeping with ancient rules, p. 557 ; chronology of authors regarding marriage of girls, p. 599.
- Meat as offering to Devi in Tantric worship, p. 222f.

- Medical authorities on physical development of men and women and on consummation of marriage, pp. 553f.
- Mercantile classes (ancient Indian), they never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.
- Military classes, (ancient Indian), their spirit never permanently crushed, p. 534.
- Mirror, its illustration as adopted by different schools of Philosophy, p. 203; its illustration in Vedanta, p. 204.
- Moral force in Social Reform, what it means, p. 503f; its absence in our character within the last twenty centuries, p. 504.
- Moral indignation, not formerly roused against iniquities, instances, p. 512f.
- Mysticism usurping the place of (Vedic) spiritual worship before the Brahmana period.
- National sentiment, Hindus not actuated by it, p. 534.
- Nationality, homogeneous, its formation, p. 515; spirit of N., the antidote to caste system, p. 524.
- Native Opinion (Bombay Daliy), p. 576.
- Natural phenomena, revealing God to the ancient Aryans, p. 610.
- Nature, personified as Agni, Vilyu, Indra, Usas etc., p. 619.
- Nautch women, p. 515.
- Normal class in Bombay, p. 479.
- Order, idea of, in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Orders, three, Brahmanas, Ksatriyas, Vaisyas, later became hereditary; still commensality and connubium between these did not exist as at present day, intercaste dinners, marriages (Anuloraa and Pratiloma) often found; mixed castes found, their names derived from locality, Candalas and Nisadas also mentioned in mixed castes, p. 473.
- Pandit, the traditional, his point of view, p. 504; their attempts to prove customary practice to be authoritative, p. 514.
- Paramahansa Society, p. 479, 480; P. Mandali, a secret (Social Reform) Society, its history, p. 522.
- Pax Britannica, its results, p. 530.
- Perfect, its use in Aitareya Brahmana, p. 416.
- Permissive Texts, their nature, p. 577; P. and mandatory precepts, pp. 581-83.
- Plague (Bubonic) its adverse social result, p. 521.
- Political advancement, impossible without social and moral advancement, p. 513; (early Indian) P. history, its sketch, p. 534f.; P. development in the West and in India, compared and contrasted, p. 535.
- Polyandry, not prevailing in early times, p. 507.
- Polygamy, prevailing in ancient times, p. 507.
- Practices, religious sanction accorded to them by inserting texts in later works, p. 513.
- Praise, as breeding unwillingness to progress, p. 537.
- Prakrit verses in a work, p. 9; P.s. when formed, p. 244; date of their development, p. 286; date of their being changed into distinctive dialects *ibid*; P. verses in praise of kings of middle ages, p. 335f.
- PrSrthana Saraj, p. 480; usual service at P. S. conducted in Marathi. p. 603; necessity of English address, at the anniversary of the P. S., p. 603-604; the P. S. the latest phase of God's Revelation to man, p. 609, 622; the mission of P. S., the same as that of Tukarama and other Sadhus, p. 615-6; P. S., its position in the religious world, pp. 617-623; P. S. conception; and constituents of religion, p. 620; P. S., its principles compared and advocated, p. 623.
- Priestly classes (ancient Indian) never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.

- Production and Destruction at the same time of a thing united, (Jain Phi.), p. 227, 231.
- Provinces, ancient practice of naming them after the names of the Ksatriya tribes settled in them, p. 535.
- Puberty, marriage before, or after, discussed from Manu texts, pp. 584-5.
- Recommendatory or permissive precepts, p. 573f.
- Religion, inseparable from humanity, p. 605; R. history, teachings of p. 610; essence of R., p. 617 ; science of R. its object, p. 617 ; answer to question as to why man thinks of R. at all, p. 618 ; tve constituents of R. ibid; rudiments of R., p. 618 19 ; Semitic R.s, p. 619; morality connected with R., p. 619; evolution of R. meaning a continuous Revelation, p. 621; Religious belief, function of, p. 606; Religious speculation active about the time when PSi.iini lived or even earlier, p. 192.
- Republics, ancient, their existence as evidenced by the names of provinces, settled by Ksatriya tribes, p. 535 ; aristocratic R.s (western) becoming democracies; in India becoming absolute monarchies, p. 535.
- Revelation continuous, as meaning the evolution of Religion, p. 621.
- Rites, their multiplication and systematisation, carried to excess; their ancient opponents, p. 122.
- Rope and Serpent, its illustration in Vedanta, p. 204.
- Royal personages, instances of, subserving literary or scientific purposes, p. 327.
- Sacrifices, performance of, present day practice of re-employing priests &c. p. 120. Soma and others S.s, p. 611.
- Sacrificial rites of BrShmanas classified into four divisions, p.110f.; Sacrificial fires, their inauguration, p.111 ; developed long after the hymn period, p. 120; conscious manufacture of S. in full force in Brahmana period, p. 121; long continued protest against them, p. 122 ; period of the development of ritual sacrifice, p. 124.
- Sanskrit, beginning of its study in Bombay Presidency, its utility as a branch of general education, p. 413; Sk. wrongly regarded as more difficult than Latin, p. 413 ; new spirit with regard to Sk. studies ; Sk. College of Poona, causes of its existence, its drawbacks, its abolition, desirability of restoring it, p 413 ; Sk. grammar works exclusively studied by modern Pandits, p. 10; two Sk. books of the author contains needful Sk. grammar, p. 415; Sk. grammar not an empiric study with Panini and ancient grammarians, p. 420; Sk. grammarians, their method and systematising efforts, p. 421; Sk. Literature, general idea of, p. 443; its different layers, p. 504f.; Sk. writers studiously concealing their names, p. 293.
- Sgrasvata Parisad, p. 482.
- Sastrins, employed for collecting Mss., p.1.
- Satl Practice, prevailing among some (ancient) European races, p. 509; once prevailing among Indo-Aryans, but afterwards given up, p. 509f. but again revived, p. 510; its existence in Vedic times ; stopped by British Govt., p. 509.
- Sentiments as constituents of religion of Pr5rthan5 Samaj, p. 621.
- Sholapur, (address). p. 518, 532, 533, 536.
- Social, Madras Hindu S. Reform Association, its pledges, p. 514f.; S. Conference, Presidential Address at the Ninth S. C. held in 1895, pp. 487-502; and at Provin. (Bom.) S. C, pp. 518-526 ; and at National S. C. pp. 527-537; some reproaches against it, p. 533; S. deterioration, its causes, p. 510f.; S. History of India, pp. 443-470; S. ideal in ancient times higher

- than now, p. 504; 8. institutions, historical review, p. 504f.; S. reforms: obstacles of our healthy development to be removed; conservatism of our nature, fear of excommunication etc. hold us back, p. 494; motive of action was never made under the guidance of reason and higher feelings, p. 495; not to be left to time but to be effected by conscious intention, no headlong actions, p. 496; French Revolution not to be adopted but English mode to be imitated, *ibid*; modest proposal: eating together and intermarriages, p. 497; competition and rivalry, necessary conditions of progress, p. 499; moral law is the unchanging law of progress in human society, p. 501; disabilities of lower classes be removed; extract from Gautama, p. 502; co-operation of orthodox people in S. R. impossible, p. 514; lukewarmness about it on Bom. side, p. 516; early history, p. 520; S. R. to be associated with moral reform; its greater necessity than political reform, p. 520; in Bengal popularising it by educating public opinion, p. 525; their object, p. 527; a national movement, p. 528f.; no strong moral force at its back to be guided by reason, p. 532; S. R. movements and method of procedure, p. 533f.; an element of national interest, p. 534; S. Reformers taking their stand on Sk. Texts, p. 574.
- Solstices, their position as given in the VedSngajyotisa, p. 123.
- Son, the part he has in Hindu religions and domestic life, p. 553; sons of twelve kinds enumerated in Smrtis, p. 531.
- Soul, views about it according to different Indian Philosophies, p. 242; its existence acknowledged by Jains against Buddhists, p. 283.
- Spirit, as the one creator, p. 619.
- Steam Engines in Vedas, p. 568.
- Subodhapatrika (weekly paper), p. 577, 580.
- Substance and its qualities identical with each other (Jain Phi.), p. 231.
- Sympathy, as a motive, p. 529.
- Texts creeping into books tosanotioa customs, p. 514; in support of married girls remaining without connection, p. 540; protest against the practice of changing readings of original texts, p. 596; Textual corruptions proceed from particular to general names and not *vice versa*, p. 71.
- Theism, 'asis of, and its relation to the revealed religions, pp. 603-16.
- Time, no force in Social Reform, p. 529; T. simply a category of the understanding to distinguish one event from another, p. 530; method of reckoning, following seasons according to Nasik inscriptions,, p. 632.
- Times of India, p. 576.
- Truth, pessimistic, rough, in social matters, p. 536; T. itself is pessimistic, *ibid*.
- Twelve Supreme Sovereigns (Jainistic?) p. 311.
- Vedic Literature, conjectural emendations in it, by European scholars condemned, p. 423.
- Vedic religion, degenerating into formalism before the Brahman a period, p. 122.
- Vedic verses, their mechanical repetition, coming into practice before Brahmana period, p. 122.
- Vernacular, its earliest Hindi form p. 342; V.s in three forms; stage of their developments in the eleventh century, p. 343; date of their assuming their modern character, *ibid*.
- Vernal equinox occurring in the beginning of Krttika, its date, p. 123.
- Vestments, three, of the soul according to Vedanta, p. 180.
- Woatern nations (modern), results of the contact with, p. 529f,

- Widows, their duties laid down in a I work, p. 6; Burning of widows renewed p. 519; W. marriage, no sin in it, p. 312, **313**; circumstances under which it is allowed *ibid*; restricted by Manu to child widows, p. 508; W. M. known in the twelfth century, p. **509**; date of first W. M. on this side, p. **521**; how they came to be proscribed, p. 532.
- Wife, leaving her father's Gotra and having her husband's, p. 541.
- Will, power of, p. 618.
- Wine as the highest offering to Devi in Tantric worship, p. 222.
- Women, three prominent W. in upanisads taking active part in debate at Janaka's court, p. 458; Draupadi discussing with Yudhishthira, influence and position of W. in those days; nuns amongst Buddhists took part in intelligent discussions; husband and wife two masters of the house, their union permanent like that of Heaven and Earth; Maitreyi and Yajnavalkya discuss Brahma, a far-ous discourse, p.459; story of Visaka a female devotee mentioned, p. 460; other side of the picture; as a wife highly respected, as a woman held in little esteem; a girl free to choose her, husband in Rgveda times; Women deceive men, possess wiles, p. 461; Manu hard on W.; Glti also similarly hard; Mbh. extract XIII. 39, 40; women's nature, p. 462; age of M. of W. p. 463, 464; burning of widows with husbands' dead bodies, no allusion in Rgv., ref. in Atharvaveda and Taitt. Aran.; Asv. Gr. Sutra, p. 465; story of Madri; this usage stopped by the British; widow M.; instance of this in Vedas, p. **466**; passage in Ait. Bra., Par5sara, NSrada Smrtis; p 467; present state of women, female infants killed p. 468; practice of marrying many girls, we are subject to threefold tyranny, political, priestly **and** social, p. 469; education of W. p. **488**; misery of widows contrasted with that of a widower; dying of girls owing to ill-assorted marriages, p. 489; such M.s deserve condemnation, 9. 490; women not debarred from highest education in olden times, p. 504; women singing in assemblies in 11th cen.; inscriptional evidence, p. 505; their seclusion introduced under Mahomedan domination, p.505; their position in Epics, Vedas etc., p. 507f; under certain conditions allowed to marry a second husband, p. 508; their status lowered, reasons thereof p. 510; their elevation and proper place in society, due respect for them, p. **515**; their present condition and education, p. 528.
- World, belief in the existence of, p.606.
- Worship of Gods, more spiritual and heart-felt in Vedic times than later, p. 121f.
- Zeus Pater amongst the Greeks p. 620.

INDEX VI

INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS

- Agnipurana, p. 319.
 Agrayanipurva, p. 255.
 Ajayakosa, p. 165.
 Atharvavallls or Kafhavallis = Katho-
 panisad, p. 96.
 Atharvaveda, 1 literature belonging to,
 not clearly specified, p.4.
 Atharva-Veda [Sarahita] pp. 465ff;
 p. 508.
 Atharvopanisads, p. 95f.
 AbdhutasSgara by Ballaiasena, pp.343-
 348.
 Advaita (u), p. 95.
 Advaitacandrika by Brahmananda-
 sarasvati, history of Brah. p. 180f.
 Advaitalaghucandrika by Brabma-
 nandasarasvatl = an exposition of the
 AdvaitasiddhiofMadhusudanasaras-
 vatl or an abridgement of the author's
 Advaitacandrika, p. 181.
 Adhyatmarahasya, a work by Asa-
 dhara, p. 248.
 Anarghyaraghavafippanaka, p. 83.
 Anukramanidhan(Jha, p 294; = Sarva-
 nukrama in a tabulated form, ibid.
 Anukraani-Vrtti, p. 305.
 Anuttaraupadikahga, Jain, p. 253.
 AnunySsa, p. 175.
 Anuvakanukramani, p. 295.
 Anekasastrarthasamuccaya (Jain),
 p. 47.
 Anekantajayapataka of Abhayadeva,
 p. 53.
 Anekārtha (Kosa) p. 435.
 Anekārthamanjarl, p. 175.
 Antakrddasahga (Jain), p. 253.
 Antyesti by Narayanabhatta, p. 150.
 Andhrakumaravivaha, p. 63.
 Anyoktikanthabharana, p. 324.
 Aparajitaprcoha, a work of Archi-
 tecture, p. 223.
 Abdhi, p. 137.
 Abhijnana-Sakuntala, p. 427.
 Abhidhanamala, p. 175.
 Abhinavacandrika by Satyanatha-
 tirtha (Madhva Vedanta), p. 23.
 Abhilasitarthacintamani by Some-
 svara, K. of Deccan (later) Ca. d.
 p. 65.
 Amara(kosa), p. 154,164, 319, 435.
 Amaramala, or Amaralata, 435f; one
 and the same work, p. 165, 175,
 436nl.
 Araarusataka, p. 324.
 Amrtabindu (U.), p. 95.
 Arnavā, a Dharmasastra work, p. 143.
 Arthasastra, p. 175.
 Alarhkaramanjasa by Devasamkara,
 p. 326ff; (a work dealing with
 Madhavarao and Raghunatharao
 Peshwas); D.'s family ; a Gujarathi
 Brahman, p. 328.
 Alatasanti (U.), p. 95.
 Asltikasama, Jain work, p. 257.
 A^okacarita, p. 63.
 Asvatantra, p. 175.
 Asvasastra, p. 175.
 Astaprabhrta by Kundakundacarya,
 p. 224.
 Astangahrdaya, p. 215, 554.
 Astahgahrdayoddyota, com. on Vag-
 bhatasamhita by Asadhara, p. 248.
 Astottarasatopanisad, p. 4.
 Astinastipravadapurva, p. 255.
 Akasagata=Calika, p. 256.
 Agaraa, p. 165.
 Agneya Purana, p. 344.
 Acaradinakaroddyota, completed by
 Visvesvara=Gagabhatta; its con-
 tents, p. 148.
 Acaranga, Jain, p. 252.
 icaradarsa, by Sridatta, p. 139f; a
 com. on it by Gauripatl, date of t
 com., ibid.

- Atma (U.), P. 95.
- AtmapravadaPurva (Jain), p. 255.
- Atmanusasana of Gugabhadra, p. 278.
- Atharvanasutra, p. 103; by Paniniya, p. 105; p. 306f.
- AtharvanSdbhuta, p. 344.
- Adipurana, p. 319.
- Adipurana (Jain) by Jinasena, p. 271; its date, 271f.
- Adya Purana, p. 344.
- Anandavalli (U.), p. 95.
- Anandavalli = (part of) Taittiriyo-panisad, p. 97.
- Apastamba Grhya Sotra, its marriage ritual presupposes a girl's having arrived at maturity, p. 557.
- Apastambadhvanitarthakarikas by Trikanadamanjari, authors and works quoted in the A. Karikas, p. 306f.; the work described, p. 100.
- Apastambasmṛti, p. 143.
- Aptamīmamsasāmkara, Dig. Jain work, p. 67.
- Arambhasiddhivartakavya, p. G3.
- Aruneya (U) p. 95.
- Arunesa, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Arogyacintamani, p. 216.
- Arsakosa, p. 175.
- Avasyakacurni, (Jain), p. 54.
- Asaucanirṇaya by Jivadeva, p. 150.
- Ascaryaparvan, p. 165.
- Ascaryamanjarī, p. 165, 175, 370.
- Asramopanisad, p. 95.
- Asvalayana-Grhya-Karikas, p. 567.
- Asvalayana-Grhyakarika, attributed to Kumārila; a Karika therefrom, p. 297; a bhāṣya on it, p. 297f.
- Asvalayana-Grhyapaddhati-Karikā attributed to Kumārila-bhaṭṭa, p. 151.
- Abvalayana-Grhyaparisista, p. 305, 547f, 552, 556, 566, 568.
- Asvalyayana-Grhya-Sūtra, p. 303, 465, 540f., 567, 578.
- Agvaiyana-Sūtra, p. 297, 298nl; p.300, 303.
- Asvalayana-Smṛti, p. 546; spurious, p. 564, 567; its spurious nature, p. 567f.; some Mss. of it do not contain the Śloka about the performance of Gar-
bhadhana at first Rtu., p. 576; unknown to most Nibandha writers; Laghuand Brhat A. S. not known, p. 576.
- Ahnika of Madhvas by Challarī Nṛaim-haṛya, p. 149.
- Unadisutravṛtti p. 160, 165, 175.
- Uttama, a tantra, p. 217.
- Uttaratāntra, p. 436n2.
- Uttaratapanī (U.), p. 95.
- Uttarapurana = Second part of Adipurana, p. 274; its consecration, p. 276f.
- Uttararamacarita, third and last work of Bhavabhūti, p. 426; its excellences and short-comings, p. 424, 428f.
- Uttaradhyayana, Jain work, p. 257.
- Utpalīnikosa, p. 165; as Utpalīni, p. 435.
- Utpadaparva, p. 254.
- Udāharana-Manjarī, p. 334.
- Udyogaparvan, p. 165.
- Upadesamāla, p. 54.
- Upadhyayasarvasva, p. 165.
- Upśasakadhyayana, Āṅga, composed by Gaṇadhara Vṛṣabhasena, p. 253, 269.
- Usmabheda, p. 165.
- Usmaviveka, p. 165, 175.
- Rgvidhana, p. 319.
- Rgveda, its hymns collected with a literary object, p. 119; R. resorted to for higher Soma Sacrifices, p. 120; R. hymns used in the Aptoryama sacrifices, p. 131; R. 1.139.9; IV. 57.8; VI. 75; X. 95; p. 294; R. its total number of hymns; Rv. VII. 21; VII. 58 (omitted in some texts); R. VIII. 48, p. 295; R. text represented by Sarvanukrama is the text of the Sākhayana school, p. 296; R. p.299n; R. VIII. 58, p. 300; R. its traditional number, p. 301, 305; R.p. 295. 445f., 458, 465.

- Rgveda-Samhita, hymns composed at different times, p. 443; R. Sam., p. 417f., 507.
- Ekavali, a note on it, pp. 439-442; its date, p. 332f., 327; its com., p. 437.
- Aitareya-Brahmana, illustrations from it as means to determine the exact sense of the Skt. Aorist, p. 416f.; of Imperfect, Perfect and Aorist, p. 417ff.; A. Bra. quoted, p. 120, 461, 467, 471f.; A. Bra., on Polygamy and Polyandry, p. 507.
- Katbavalli (U.), p. 95.
- Kathasruti, p. 307, 344.
- Katha-Satra, laying down the performance of Caturmasyani to five days, p. 114.
- Kanthasruti (U.), p. 95.
- Kanthabharana of Vararuci, p. 360, 364, 368.
- KanthabhusanakavyaSlamkara, p. 175.
- Kath3nakakosa of Jinesvara (Jain), p. 53.
- Kandalivrtti by Balacandra, p. 60.
- Kapphinabhyudaya (alsoKaspbina⁰ and Kapphina⁰), p. 175.
- Kamalakara, p. 147.
- Karka(sya) Paddhati, p. 103.
- KarpHraprakarabhidhanakosa, p. 60.
- Karparamanjarl, p. 49f; ascribed to Vacanacarya — Rajasekhara ? p. 50; Com. on K., p. 63.
- Karmadipa, p. 307.
- Karmapravadapurva, p. 255.
- Kalpataru, p. 141,142.
- Kalpananjari, a com. on Kalpasiltra (Jain) by SahajakirtI, p. 47.
- Kalpalata (same as Kavikalpalata below, sometimes simply Lata), p. 61,137,175.
- Kalpakalpavidhanaka, Jain work, p. 257.
- Kalpabhasya, p. 307.
- Kalpvaksa, Work, p. 137.
- Kalpavyavahata, Jain work, p. 257.
- Kalyanaparva (Jain), p. 456.
- Kavikalpalata, p. 175.
- Kavirahasya or Kaviguhya by Halayudha, its hero Krsna Rastrakuta K., its different recensions, p. 70f.
- Kandasesa, p. 1651
- Katiya-Dharraasastra, p. 103; K. Dharmasutra, p. 103.
- Kathaka, p. 307.
- Katantra, p. 165.
- Katantrapanjika, p. 176.
- Katantraparibhasas, p. 158.
- Katantralaghuvrtti, different from Durga's, p. 158.
- Katlya, p. 306f.
- Katyayana-Srauta-Sntrabhasya by an anonymous author, p. 4f.; K.'s Snanasutra, a com. on it by Trimallatanaya, p. 98; K. Satras, a com. on them, p. 111.
- Kadambarl, two old copies of, p. 7; K. p. 176,198, 365, 369, 466.
- Kamakalavilasa, (an old work) by Punyananda, p. 219ff.; com. on it by Natananandanatha, p. 219f., 222.
- Kamadhenu, (Jyo. work), p. 37, 137; K. (Dharmasastra), p. 139.
- Kamanadakiya, p. 166.
- Kamika, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kartikeyanupreksha, p. 240n3; K. with com. by Subhacandra, its contents; p. 262ff.
- KarikatIka. p. 178.
- Kalanirnaya, p. 319.
- Kalanirnayadlpika, p. 161, 162.
- Kalanirnayadlpikavivarana, p. 163-
- Kalapada, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kalasara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kaiaasiddhanta by Candracuda Pauranika; his family, p. 146.
- Kalagnirudra (U.), p. 95.
- Kaladarsa, 144,146.
- Kalavali, p. 344.
- Kalidasakrtakavya, p. 61; °grantha, p. 62.
- Kavyakalpalatika, composed by Arisimha and Amaracandra, p. 66.
- Kavyakamadhenu, p. 62.
- Kavyaprakasa, p. 85,164,176, 321, 324.

- 434; E. and Ekavali, compared in form 328f; K. referring to Lati Rlti p. 636 ; K. tika, p. 11, 62; a com. on K. by Bhanucandra, p. 85; K. Dīpika a com. by Jayanta on K., Jayanta's family history and date, *ibid*.
- Kavyadarsa("K5vyadarse VSmanah"), p. 176.
- Kasika, p. 159-161; its joint authorship, *ibid*; K. 166; Tika on K. by Upadhyaya Sucaritamīna, p. 177 ; a Mimamsa work ; com. on the Sloka-vBrtika, p. 178; = Karika Tika?, p. 178.
- Kasmiramahatmya = Nilamata-Purana p. 132f; 133; its date p. 133.
- Kiranavali, of Udayana, p. 53 ; a com. on Prasastapada's Bhasya on Kanadasatras, p. 206f
- Kiranavali, a com. on Suryasiddhanta, its date, p. 212.
- Kirata(-Arjunlya-Kavya), p. 166, 176, 361, 364.
- Kicakavadha, p. 166; K. quoted also in Ujjvaladatta's Un5disutravrtti, p. 176.
- Kirtikaumudi by Somesvara, GURjara-purohita, p. 10, 62, 64, 87, 158.
- Kirtisodasapada, p. 61.
- Kundamajdapasiddhi, with his own com. by Vitthalesa Diksita, V.'s History, p. 149.
- Kubjikamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
- KumSrapalacarita, p. 60, 61, 62, 63.
- Kumarapalapratibodhn, p. 62.
- Kumarapala-Prabandha by Jina-mandanasttri, p. 84.
- KumaravihBrasataka, p. 63.
- Kumarasambhava, p. 158,166,176; an anonymous com. on K. p. 7 ; a com. on K. called Sisuhitaisini, p. 84.
- Kumudacandranataka, p. 63.
- Kurnpikamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kulacudamani, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kulasara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kularnavatantra, p. 218.
- Kuloddisa, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Kurmapurana, p. 103, 183, 216, 319.
- Krti arman, (Jain work), p. 257.
- Krtyakalpataru, p. 144.
- Krsnakarnamrta, p. 290.
- Krsnarayaoarita = life of Krsnaraja, K. of Vijayanagara, p. 155.
- Kena-Upanisad, Samkara-Bhasya' on it, p. 179.
- Keni(e)se(i)ta, (Atharva-Veda-Upa-nisad), p. 95.
- Kesavasiddhanta, p. 306f,
- Kesaramala, p. 176.
- Kaivalya (U.), p. 95.
- Kosa, p. 166.
- KauraudI, p. 166, 176.
- Kurma, p. 143.
- Kausitaki-Brahmana-Upanisad, p. 193.
- Ksurika (U.), p. 95.
- Kriyavadins, p. 253.
- Kriyavisalapnrvā (Jain), p. 256.
- Khandakhadya, its Epoch (Saka,) year p. 210.
- Khandaprasasti, two com.s on, p. 7.
- Khetakasiddhi = methods of astronomical calculations, p. 33, its author, Dinakara, *ibid*.
- Ganadhara (Jain), p. 253.
- Ganadharasaptati of Jinadatta, p. 54.
- Ganapatistotra of Balakrsna, p. 39.
- Ganitacu(Jamanau, Mahlmtapanlya-rajapandita-SrInivasah, p. 167.
- Ganitasastra, p. 176.
- Garudapurana, p. 319.
- Garbha (U.), p. 95.
- Garbhopenisad, containing at its end a list of 52 U.s attributed to the Atharva-Veda, p. 95.
- G5ruda(U.),p. 95.
- GirnaracaityapavadI, p. 63.
- Gitagovinda, p. 436n2.
- Gita, p. 167.
- Guruparampara, (R8m3nujiya), p. 69.
- Gurvavall, p. 50, 63; with com., the Acaryas mentioned in it, p. 65.
- Gaudavadha, p. 85; or Gaudavaho, p. 424; mention of solar eclipse in it and Yasovarman's temporarily losing the throne and the attack of kalitaditya, p. 431,

- Guhyatantra, a tantra, p. 217.
 Grhyaparisista, p. 143.
 Grhyasamgraha, of Gobhilaputra, directing the marriage of Anagnika, a grown up girl examined, p. 594.
 Graya-Sntras of Asvalayana, p. 444.
 Gotamasntre Ahnika, p. 149.
 Gotamasutrabhāṣya by Vatsyayana, p. 206.
 Gotamasntrabhāṣyavartika by UddyotakSra or Bharadvaja, p. 206.
 Gobhila, Sutras, p. 558; enjoining the marriage of a Nagnika, examined, p. 592-93.
 Govardhanlyonadivrtti, p. 167.
 Govindaraja, his Smrtimanjari, p. 287.
 Govindarnava, p. 146.
 Gautama-(Nyaya-)Sutra, rarely studied now, p. 27.
 Gautamiya-Dharmasastra, p. 136.
 Gautamlyamahatantra (Tantrik work), p. 42.
 Granthamalikastotra, being an enumeration of all the works attributed to Madhvacharya, p. 24f.
 Grahakautuka, by Kesava of NandigrSma p. 209f; its com., p. 210; its epoch year, *ibid*.
 Grabalaghava by Ganesa, p. 214.
 Ghatakarpara (Purva), p. 167.
 Cacchhari, p. 54.
 Candamaruta, p. 187.
 Caturvirasatiraata, p. 136; C. does not possess the value of a Smrti, p. 580.
 Caturvimsatistava (Jain), a gloss on it by Asadhara, p. 248, 257.
 Candrajnana, a tantra, p. 217.
 Candraprajnapti, p. 254.
 Candrasenanataka (?)prabandha, p. 62.
 Candrarki (Jyo. W.), p. 33.
 Candrika, com. on Probodhacandrodaya, by Nadillayappa, a minister, p. 154, 319.
 Caraka-Samhita (Medicine), p. 41.
 Caranavyinha, its Bhāṣya, p. 295, 300, 303, 305; its author Mahidasa; its date, p. 306.
 Canakya (work), p. 62; Canakyatika, p. 176.
 Candra, p. 167; Candra Sntra, p. 167.
 Candravyakarana, p. 176.
 Cikitsasara by Vangasena, son of Gadadhara; C.' a very old work, p. 215.
 Citrakntjyaprasasti of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
 Citralekha (Upakatha), p. 167.
 Cintamaniprakasa (Nyaya) of Rucidatta, pupil of Tayadeva, p. 28.
 Culika (U.), p. 95; C. (Jain), p. 254.
 Chandoga, p. 307.
 Chandogagrhya, p. 307.
 Chandogaparisiska, p. 103, 307, 319.
 Chandomanjarī, p. 156, 334.
 Chandoratnakara, p. 334.
 ChSndogya-Upanisad, p. 192f.
 Jagajjivanavṛjya, p. 323.
 Jagannatha-Mahatraya, p. 6.
 Jambudvipaprajapti, p. 254.
 Jayamahala (com.), p. 164.
 Jalagata, Culika, p. 256.
 Jataka, p. 216.
 Jatakapaddhati of Kesava of Nandigram, with his own com., p. 36; works and authors referred to in it, *ibid*.
 Janaklharana of Kum3rad3sa, p. 167, 361, 366, 369.
 Jabala (U.), p. 95.
 JSmbavatījaya, p. 360, 364, 368.
 Jambavatīvijayakavya, (Payah ppsantibhih sprsta lanti vatah sanaih sanaih), p. 167.
 Jinayajnakalpa, with a gloss Jinayajilakalpadīpika, both by Asadhara, p. 248, 249.
 Jinasamhita, a J. ritual work, p. 269.
 Jivamdharasvamicarita by Subhacandra, p. 282; its date, *ibid*.
 Jainatarkabhāṣa of Jasavijaya, p. 61.
 Jain Veda (?), p. 61.
 Jainendravvyakarana, p. 247.
 Jaimini-GrhyasUtra, passage in, enjoining marriage with an Anagnika, p. 600.

Goi

- Jnatrdharmakathanga, p. 253.
 Jnana, a Tantra, p. 217.
 Jnanapradapilrva, p. 255.
 Jnanabhaskara, a work, p. 6.
 Jnanavidyakavya, p. 63.
 Jnanamrta-Sarhkhita' (Panoaratras), p. 69.
 Jyotirribandh'a, p. 146.
 •
 Tippani, p. 176.
 Tikasamuccayasara, p. 176.
 Toderananda, = An Encyclopaedia of Indian lore and science, compiled under orders of Todaramalla, the financial minister of Akbar, the Mogbul Emperor, p. 35.
 Tattvacintamani of Gangesamahopadhyaya, p. 27f.
 Tattvajnanatarahgini by Jnanabhusana (Jain work and author), p. 251.
 Tattvatrayaculuka, p. 187.
 Tattvatrayavyakhyana, p. 187.
 Tattvadipa, p. 187.
 TattvAnirnpa, p. 187.
 Tattvanirnaya, p. 187.
 Tattvaprasika = Jayatirtha's com. on Madbva's Brahma-Satra-Bhasya, com. on T. ibid, p. 23.
 Tattvaratnakara, p. 187.
 Tattvaviveka, first section of the Pancadasi, on Maya, God & c, p, 182.
 Tattvasambaraka, a tantra, p. 217.
 Tattvanusamdhana by Mahadevasarasvati; M.'s history, p. 181.
 Tattvarthasaraadipaka of Sakalakirti, (Jain).p. 236nl,250f, 257.
 Tantradipika = Sarvopanisatsara, (wrongly) attributed to Samkara-carya ; works and authors quoted in the Tantradipika, p. 181.
 Tantrasara by Krsnanandabhattacharya, p. 42,
 Tarala = Mallinatha's com. on Vidyadhara's Ekavali, p. 333f.
 Tarkakandali, p. 53.
 Tarkacandrika by Vaidyanatha Gadagila p. 30,
 Tarkabhasa of Kesavamisra based on the system of Gautama, p. 30; its com , p. 31f; its date, p. 32.
 Tarkavrtti, p. 62.
 Tarkasamgraha and its com., T. Dipika by the author, p. 30.
 Tarkamrta of Jagadisa, its com., p. 30.
 Tarkamrtacasaka by Gangarama Jadi, son of N3r3yana, com. on this casaka p. 30.
 Tarkamrtatarahgini, a com. on Tarkamrta, p. 30.
 Tatparyanirnaya by Vyasayati (Madhava Vedanta work), p. 23,
 Tatparyaparisuddhi, a work on VSrtikatatparyatika of VScaspati by Udayana, p. 206.
 Tapaniya (U.), p. 95.
 T3paniya-Maha-(U.), p. 95.
 T3paniyI-Maha-(U.), p. 95.
 Tarksyagrantha, p. 103.
 Tithitattva, of Raghunandana, p. 146.
 Tithinlrnaya of Bhattoji Diksita, p.144; B.'s date, ibid.
 Tithisiddhi of Ganesa, p. 214.
 Tirthaprabandha, a poem by VadirSjatirtha, with com. p. 7.
 Tejobindu (U.), p. 95.
 Taittiriya-Aranyaka, p. 465, 507f; T. Upanisad, p. 4 ; T. Brahraana, p. 123; T. Samhita, p. 124, 461.
 Tottala, a tantra, p. 217.
 Tottalottara, a tantra, p. 217.
 Trikanda, p. 167.
 Triandasesa. p. 167, 176.
 Tripuriprakarana with Anandajfiana's com., p. 180.
 Trivenistotra of Balakrsna, p. 39.
 Trisastismrti abridged from ArsamahiS-puranas, by Asadhara, with his own com., p. 248, 250.
 Tristhalisetu, p. 146 ; its author Karayanabhattacha, N.'s date ; p. 147.
 Theravaii, p. 63.
 Daraayanticampu, p. 167.
 Damadhyaya, p. 54.
 Dara-(?Hara?)vilasa, p. 176.

- Darsanayathatmyanirnaya, p. 187.
 Dasakumara, p. 334.
 Dasavaikalika, Jain work, p. 54, 257.
 Danapradipa, p. 61.
 Danavakyavali by Vidyapati, p. 147f;
 its date, p. 148, 289.
 Danasagara of Ballalasena, p. 345, 347,
 348.
 Digambara-Pattavali, p. 271.
 Dinakaroddyota, p. 145.
 Dinacarya (a Jain work), p. 52.
 Divyasuriprabhava = lives of R5ma-
 nujiya Acaryas, p. 69.
 DipakalikS, p. 141.
 Dlpasarasaihgraha, p. 187.
 Dipika, p. 146.
 Durga (or Siva) stotra of Balakrsna,
 p. 39.
 Durgotsava, p. 144.
 Durghatavrtti, p. 176.
 Dutanganataka, p. 62.
 Drstantaratnakara, p. 62.
 Drstivadahga Jain, p. 253.
 Devadasiya, p. 144.
 Devarajaprabandha, p. 62.
 Devipurana, p. 319.
 Devimahatmya, com. on it by Jagad-
 dhara, p. 438.
 Devlsataka, p. 167.
 Desikosa, p. 176.
 Desikosanamārtha, p. 63.
 Desinamamala of Hemacandra, p. 48.
 Dramidabhāṣya, p. 187.
 Dvadasakulaka of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
 Dvirupakosa, p. 167, 176.
 Dvīhsaihdhana = Raghavapandaviya,
 p. 318; a com. on it by Nemicandra,
 ibid.
 Dvīpavardhiprajñapti, (Jain,) p. 254.
 Dvaitanirnaya of Vacaspati (Dharraa-
 sastra). p. 140.
 Dharani, kosa, p. 167, 176, 435.
 Dharmakirtivartika, p. 167.
 Dbarmadipa, p. 103.
 Dbarmapradipa of Dravida, p. 98.
 Dharmasarmakavya, p. 62.
 Dharmasikga of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
 Dharmasindhu, p. 142.
 Dharmamṛta of Asadhara with his
 com. = Bhavyakumudacandrika, p.
 245f.; its contents, ibid.; the com.
 Jnana-Dipika on it, p. 248 ; its date,
 p. 249.
 Dhavalapuranasamuccaya, p. 144.
 Dhatuparayaṅga, p. 168, 176.
 Dhatupradīpa, p. 168, 176, 436; D. tika,
 p. 176.
 Dhatusamgraha, p. 436.
 Dhurtakhyana, p. 60.
 Dhyānabindu (U.), p. 95.
 Dbruvabharaakayantra, p. 290.
 Nandopakhyana, p. 61.
 Namaskaradvatimsikḥ (Jain W.).
 p. 52.
 Nayottara, a Tantra, p. 217.
 Naranarayanānandakavya, p. 60.
 Narapatīyācārya, a treatise on
 onions by Narapati, p. 41; Narapati's
 history, ibid.
 Nalodaya, attributed to Kalidasa ; but
 its author Ravidova, son of N3ru-
 yana, p. 83f.
 Nagananda, p. 408n.
 Nadabindu (U.), p. 95.
 Nanarthakosa, p. 168, 435.
 Namanidhana, p. 169.
 Namaprapāṇika, p. 176.
 Namamaia, p. 168, 176.
 Namalinganusāsana, p. 168.
 Namanusāsana, p. 176.
 Narada-Pancarātra, its different
 Samhitas, p. 69 ; part of Jnanamṛta-
 sara-Samhitas, p. 191.
 Narada-Smṛti, its text about widow
 marriage, p. 312f.
 Naradīyapurana, p. 319.
 Narayana (U.), p. 95.
 Narayanastotra of Balakrsna, p. 39.
 Narayanīya section, the whole of it
 refers to the Pailcaratra system,
 antiquity of the Nar5yanīya section,
 p. 189, 192.
 Nigama, p. 176.
 Nigodavicara, p. 63.
 Nityamahoddyota by Asadhara, p. 248.
 Niyamasara of Kundakundacārya,
 p. 244 ; com. by Padmaprabhamala

- dharideva, p. 244f.; nature of its contents ; its twelve Adhikaras, p. 245.
- Nirukta, p. 168, 444, 458.
- Nirnayadlpika, = Kalanirnayadipika of Ramacandra. p. 146.
- Nirnayasindhu, (of Kamalakara) p. 139,140,142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 150; its attempt to reconcile conflicting statements about the age of marriage, p. 544 ; N. 554 ; N. on the subject of Garbhadhana, p. 590.
- Nirnayamrta of Alladanatha, A.'s history, p. 143f., 146.
- Nisadhatlka, v. Vibhatavibhavana, p.61.
- NJlakanthastava, p. 168.
- Nilamatapurana = Kasmira Mahatmya, p. 133.
- Nilarudra (U.), p. 95.
- Nrtya (dancing), a work on, p. 223.
- Nrsimha tapani-Maha- (U.), p. 95.
- Nrsimhatapinl-Upanisad-its different parts, p. 96.
- Nrsimhapurvatapani (U.), p. 95.
- Netroddyota (Tan.) by Ksemaraja, pupil of Abhinavagupta, p. 219.
- Nairukta (also Niruktam), p. 176.
- Naisadha, p. 168,176, 436 ; Naisadhya, p. 340.
- Nyayakulisa, p. 187.
- Nyayaparisuddhi, p. 187.
- Nyayabhusana, p. 67.
- Nyayamakaranda, p. 61.
- Nyayaratna of Manikantha, p. 343.
- Nyayaratnaprakasa of Vacaspati, a com. on Nyayaratna of Manikantha, p. 343.
- Nyayarahaaya (com. on Vatsyayana's Nyayasrabhasya) by Ramabhadra, son of Bhattaoarya Cudamani - Janakinathabhattacharya C'udamani, p. 27.
- Nyayavrtti, p. 61.
- Nyayasara, p. 187.
- Nyayasiddhajnana, p. 187.
- Nyayasiddhantaraanjari by Janakinathabhattacharya Cudamani and its com., p. 29.
- Nyayasiddhi, p. 187.
- Nyayasudarsana, p. 187.
- Nyayasudha = Jayatirtha's com. on Madhva's Anuvyakhyana, p. 23; N. by Bhatta Somesvara, a com. on Kumarila's Tantravartika, p. 178.
- Nyayasutra, p. 61; N. of Gautama and Bhasya of Vatsyayana, p. 67.
- Nyayarthamanjusa, p. 61.
- Ny3y3vat5ratippanik3, p. 61.
- Nyasa, p. 168, 176, 436; NySsa(kSra) P. 163,
- Paficatantra, a copy of, "more than five hundred years old " p. 7 ; p. 54,155.
- Pancamibhavisyadatta, p. 60.
- Pancamrta, a tantra, p. 217.
- Panjika, p. 168, 176.
- Pattavali (of Svetambaras) p. 79 ; of Vata Gaccha, ibid.
- ¹ Padacandrika, com. on Amarakosa by Rayamukuta himself, p. 164, 176 ; date of com. p. 165.
- Padarthacandrika of SesSnanta. com. on Saptapadarthi ; com. on Padarthacandrika, p. 30.
- ; Padarthadlpika of Kondabhatta Rangojibhatta, a Nyaya manual, p. 207.
- Padarthamala of JayarSmapananana, (Nyaya manual), p. 30.
- Padmapurana - Jain Ramayana, by Ravisena ; p. 270f. containing the story of Rama and Ravana, its date, p. 216. 271, 319, 344.
- Padmasamhita, (Panearatra), p. 69.
- Padyaveni, an anthology by Venidattayajiiiika, p. 322f., V.'s family ; authors and works quoted in the work, l p. 322-24 ; his date, p. 324.
- Paramatabhanga, p. 187.
- Parama-Samhita, p. 190.
- Paramahamsa (U), p. 95.
- Paramagamacudamani Samhita, (Pan-caratra) p. 69.
- Paramarthasara of Abhinavagupta; A.'s literary pedigree, p. 201f; a com. on it, p. 202.
- Parasasmrti, p. 143; its text about widow marriage, p. 312f.
- Parikarman (Jain), p. 254.
- Paribh3s3bh3skara by Bhaskara;

- arrangement of the work; B.'s date, p. 164 ; P. by SesSdri, p. 164.
- Parvanirnaya by Ganesa p. 214.
- Pakhanda-capetika by Vijaya-Ramacharya; a work against Madhvas, p. 183,
- Pandavacarita (Jain), p. 50.
- Pandavi-Gita, p. 61.
- Paninitantra, p. 168.
- Parasiparakasa of Vedangaraya, p.40f; giving methods for converting Hindu into Mahomedan dates ; Arabic and Persian names of days & c, written for Shah Jehan.
- Paraskara-Grhya-Sutra, quoted, p. 541, 567.
- Parayana (same at Dhatuparayana?) p. 168,176.
- Parasaryavijaya, p. 187.
- Parijata, p. 141, 143.
- Parthavijaya of Trilocana, p. 366, 369.
- Parsvanathacarita of Sakalakrti, p.50, 280f.
- Pihgalarthapradipa, pp.334-343; works and authors quoted therein, p. 334f.
- Pinda (U.) p. 95.
- Pincjavissuddhi (J.) of Jinavallabha, p. 54, 246.
- PistapasumImarasa, by Nsrayana Pan4ita, p. 178f.
- Punjarajatika, p. 61.
- Pundarika, Jain work, p. 257.
- Purusarthadhikarana of Brahmasutra, III*. 4, p. 304.
- Pnrvakaviprayoga, (Sakha diso jala-dhiman4a1amalavalam), p. 168.
- Pnrvagata, Jain, p. 254.
- Prthvicandrodaya, p. 146,
- Prthvisuddhi, p. 61.
- Pausadhaavidhi of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
- Pauskarasamhita (Nirada-Pancara-tra), p. 69,190,191.
- Prakatarthavivarana (Sam. Ved.work), p. 181.
- Prakriyakaumudi by Ramaoandracarya; p. 161; its com. Prakriyakaumudiprasada by Vitthalacarya, ibid; p. 289.
- Prajnakumudacandrika of the Brahmandapurana, p. 134.
- Prajnaparitrana, p. 187.
- Pratapamartanda, p. 146.
- Prataparudriya, p.327.
- Pratikramana, (Jain work), p. 257.
- Pratikramanasamacari of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
- Pratijna-Satra, p. 5.
- Pratyabhijnnavimarsinilaghuvrtti by Abhinavagupta, p. 201.
- Pratyakhyanaupurva, p. 255,
- Prathamanyoga (Jain) p. 254.
- Pradipa (work), p. 137.
- Prapannampta, = Life of Ramanuja, p. 69.
- Prabandhakosa by Jayasekhara, p. 84 ; P. of Rajasekhara, ibid.
- Prabandhacintamani of Merutunga, p. 62, 62, 84.
- Prabodhacandrika, p. 158, 290.
- Prabodhacandrodaya with a com, by RSmadasa, another com. called Candrika, p. 154f., 341, 386.
- Prabhasa-Mahatmya, p. 6.
- Pramanamanjari, p. 61; a Vaisesika work by Tarkikasarvadevasuri, its com. by Balabhadramisra, p. 64.
- Prameyasamgraha, p. 187.
- Prameyartharatnakara, a work of Asadhara, = Exposition of Syadvada, p. 247.
- Prayoga (Jain work), p. 54.
- Prayogapaddhati for Apastamba* by Penjalla Jhihgayya, p. 152 ; P. by Gangadhara, p. 157.
- Prayogaparijata, p. 146- PakayajnakSnda ; works and authors quoted i n it, p. 319f.; its author Nrsirhha, p. 320 ; a Kanarese Pandit, ibid ; p. 578.
- Prayogaratna by Narayanabhatta p. 320; his date, ibid; P. on the ceremonies connected with the inauspicious Rtu, P. 590.
- Pravacanapariksa of Dharmasagaragani (Sve. Jain work), p. 223.
- Pravacanasara J., p. 54 ; P. of Kunda-kundacarya, with Sk. Trans, and

- with a Hindi com., p. 224 ; analysis of the contents of P., pp. 224-242.
- Frasasti of Uttarapurana, p. 274f.
- Prasna (U.), p. 95.
- Praanavyakaran3nga, p. 253.
- Prasnottaramalika, its Dig. Jain recension, p. 277n,
- Prasnottara-Sataka of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
- Prasnottaropasakaeera by Sakalakirti, p. 269; exposition of the duties of householders or Sravakas, *ibid*; P., p. 284.
- Prakṛta-Pa(Vi)dyaḷaya by Jayavallabha, = Prakṛit Anthology with a Chaya by Ratnadeva, p. 84f.; its description and contents, p. 85; its date, *ibid*.
- Prakṛtaprakriyavṛtti, p. 61; or Vyutpat-tidpik2 = a com. by Udayasaubha-gyani on Hemacandra's Prakṛit Grammar, description of the com., p. 64.
- Prakṛta-Prabodha, p. 61.
- PrSnagnihotra (U.), p. 95.
- Pranavayapurva; p. 256.
- Prayascittapradlpa, a work of great authority, p. 99f.
- Prasadavidhiprakarana, p. 63.
- Phattesaḥaparakasa, a K a r a n a by Jatadhara, p. 211f.
- Balinarendracarita, p. 60.
- Bahurupastaka, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Balapanditajatakam, p. 174.
- Balabodhini, com. by Narasimhapan-canana on Janakinatha's Nyaya-siddhantamanjari, p. 207.
- Balabharata, p. 326.
- Bala-Raraayana, mentioning king Mahendrapala as Raghukulacada-maui, p. 636.
- Buddhacarita, p. 169.
- Brhatkatha (PaisSci), p. 169, 273, 361, 369.
- BrhatpaficakhySna, p. 61.
- Bphadamarakosa, p. 169.
- Bfhadaranyaka Upanisad, p. 193, 458, 621.
- Brhaddevata, p. 293, 294.
- Brhaddharavali, p. 169.
- Brhad-Narayana (U.), p. 95.
- Brhadratnakaravṛtti, p. 61.
- Baudhayana-Dharmasutra, p. 453.
- Baudhayanaama'a, p. 306.
- Baudhayana-Sutra (ritualistic), a later Sutra work, p. 114.
- Brahma (U.), p. 95.
- Brahmagita of the Yajnavalkya-khanda with com. by Madhvacharya, p. 15 ; B., p. 216.
- Bralimatulya=BhaskarScarya'sKarana (Jyo.) ; B. Tippana, p. 33.
- Brahmadatta-Katha, p. 62.
- Brahmapurana, n. 216, 319.
- Brahmabindu (U.), p. 95.
- Brahmayamalat antra, p. 218.
- Brahmaavidya (U.), p. 95.
- Brahmavaivarta, p. 319.
- Erahmasiddhanta (Jyo.), p. 32, 33, 344.
- Brahmasucras as one of the three Praathanas, p. 22.
- Brahmasutra-Bhasya of Samkara, its com. Ra'neprabha, p. 180.
- Brahmasutravṛtti by Bodhayana, p. 187.
- Brahmandapurana, not the name of a definite work, p. 134, 216, 319.
- Braiunarartavarsin, a com. on Brahmasi'ura by Ramakimkaravarya " a concise but clear " com., history of the author also called Ramananda-Sarasvati, p. 180.
- Bhaktirasamrtasindhu by a pupil of Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya, p. 197f., 290.
- Bhagavatyaradhanacatustaya by Sivakoti, p. 272.
- Bbagavdgita as one of the three prasthanas, p. 22, 319, 462, 478, 486, 613, 620, 621; B. with Samkara Bhasya, the ms. nearly 500 years old, p. 15; B. with a com. (Madhva system) p. 23; com. on it by Ramanuja; a c m . on it by R3j8naka Rama, accrding to Kasmu Saiva school, p. 202 ; com. on B. by Jagaddhara, p. 438.
- Bhagavadbhaktiratnavali, (a collection

- of Bhakti-Texts from the Bhagavata Purana) by Visnupuri Tairabhukta, p. 197.
- Bhatti (Kavya ?) p. 164.
- Bharatasastra, p. 54.
- Bharatesvarabhudaya a poem by As5-dhara, p. 247.
- Bhavabhasya, p. 103, 307.
- Bhavasvamin's Bhasya on Baudhayana Sutra on CaturmSsya rites, p. 97..
- Bhavisyapurana, p. 319 ; B. giving an account of Samba, bringing the Maga family to India, p. 634; B. saying that the sacred cord Avyanga be tied round the middle part of the sun's image, p. 635,
- Bhavisyottara (P.), p. 143.
- Bhavyakumudacandrika = Asadhara's com. on his Dharmamrta; why it was written, p. 248.
- BhSgavatatparyanirnaya, p. 23.
- Bh3gavata-Pur3na. p. 154, 344.
- Bhagavrtti, p. 169.
- Bhattacintamani, p. 145.
- Bharata, p. 169, 176, 310f, 344 ; tika on B., p. 176.
- Bharatatatparyanirnaya, p. 24 ; Bharata-tatparyanirnaya-pramanasam-graha, p. 23f, 195.
- Bharadv3ja-Sutra, (ritualistic) a later Sutra work, p. 114.
- Bharadvajiyabhasya, p. 103, 306.
- Bh5rgav5rcanacandrik3, p. 146.
- Bhavadyotanika, by Sesa Rama, = a com. on Naisadhacarita, p. 84.
- Bhavaprakasa, of Nrsirhha - com. on Madhva's Anubhasya, p. 23.
- Bhavasataka of Nagaraja, p. 9; B., p. 325.
- Bhavadiprabharta of Kundakundacarya, p. 224.
- Bhavanandl, p. 207; a com. on it by Mahadeva Punatambekar, ibid.
- Bhas3pariccheda by Visvanathaparlicanana and its com., p. 298.
- Bhasavrtti (Grammar), p. 159,169.
- Bhasika-Sutra, p. 5.
- Bhasya, p. 169.
- Bhasyacurni p. 63.
- Bhasyavivarana, p. 187.
- Bhasyasara, of the Srutis, p. 161.
- Bhaskaracaritra, by Bhsakara, author of Padyamrtatarahgini, p. 325.
- Bhasvati, Madhava's com. on it, p. 239 ; Gangadhara's com. on it, ibid; a oom. on it, p. 290. ,
- Bhasvatlkarana by Satananda, com. on B. by Aniruddha, follows the Suryasiddhanta; its date, p. 208, 209; another com. by Madhava p. 208; third com. by GahgSdhara, p. 209, fourth, anonymous, ibid.
- Bhugolasastra, p. 63.
- Bhutoddamara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Bhumavidya in the Chandogya Upanisad, p. 190.
- Bhrguvall! (U.), p. 95; = part of Taittiriyaopanisad, p. 97.
- Bhairavayamala, p. 219; Bhairavastava, ibid.
- Bhairavayamalatantra, p. 218.
- Bhairava-Saha-navarasaratna, p. 9.
- Bhairavastaka, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Bhojaprabandha, p. 323, 326.
- Bhojarajiya, p. 144.
- Manittha-Tajika of Manittacarya; Manitttha mentioned by Varahamihira and identified with ManetJio, author of Apotelesmata, p. 39; quoted by Utpala, ibid; M. T. not the work of Manitttha; a modern compilation, p. 39f.
- Mandtlka (U.), p. 95.
- Matsyapurana, p. 169, 320, 344.
- Madananighantu, p. 139.
- Madanaparijata, p. 6; M. by Visvesvarabhata, pp. 137-139; M., p. 146, 150; M. by Madanapala, p. 572.
- Madanaratna, p. 146.
- Madanavinoda, its date, p. 138f.
- Madanavinodanighantu, p. 137f.
- Madalasakuvalayanatika, p. 393.
- MadhumadhavT, p. 176.
- Madhvavijaya, p. 7.
- Manusmrti, com. on, by Raghavananda p. 6 ; M. p. 143; its text about widow marriage, ;p. 312; Manusambita, a Kasmir text p. 136,
- Manorama (grammar), p. 159,

- Mantrabhāṣya** (= Uvata's com. on Vajrasaṇeya Samhita ?], p. 3.
Mantramahodadhī of Mahidhara, p. 98.
Mantra arṇa, p. 169.
Mantrika-Upaniṣad, p. 4.
Maha-(U.), p. 95.
Mahakalpa, Jain work, p. 257.
Mahadeva, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahadeviya, p. 144.
Mahanataka with a com. by Balabhadra; date of the com., p. 154; another com. called Candrika, ibid.; M. p. 15f, 320, 394.
Mahanarayana-Upaniṣad, p. 96f.
Mahapisamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
MahSpundarika, Jain work, p. 257.
Mahabharata, Mss. of; a copy of the whole of the Mbh., its date, p. 5f.; M. its Narayaniya section of the Mokṣadharmaparva of Santiparvan, p. 189 ; M., p. 198, 216, 293, 452, 458, 461, 462, 466, 504, 554; M. and RamSyana stories differently told by Jains, indicating different recensions, p. 317 ; M., its present shape, retouched, p. 444; M. mentioning the Abhiras, p. 632.
Mahabbasya with com. of Kaiyata ; a good Ms., p. 10, 62, 65.
Mahabh3syagudharthadipini, -- Notes on Mahabbasya by Sadasiva, p. 158.
Mahamayasaṃbara, a Tantra, p. 217, 223.
Mahtilaksmimata, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahavakyas, their exposition by Saṃkaracarya, p. 13.
Mahavidya-vidambana, p. 62.
Mahasammohana, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahiranah stotra, p. 169.
Mahlpa (Kosa), p. 154.
Mahocchusma, a Tantra, p. 217.
MSndukya-Upaniṣad, its four parts, p. 96.
Matrbheda, a Tantra, p. 217.
Matsya, p. 143.
Madhavi, p. 176.
Madhyamdināṣṇī, p. 307.
Manava-Grhya, p. 463; Sntra from M. G. on marrying a Nagnika, p. 596.
Mayagata-Culika (= **Magic**), p. 256.
Markandeya (Purana), p. 6, **143**, **170**, 344.
Margamahodaya, (Jain), p. 246.
Malati-Madhava, number of Mss. used in the edition, changes in its readings as found in different Mss. made by or due to the author himself, p. 422; conjectural emendations in the case of M. condemned, p. 423 ; M. second work of Bhavabhūti, p. 426.
Mahesvaratantra, p. 216.
Mahesvaravada, p. 63.
Mitaksara, Vijnanesvara's Com. on Yajñavalkyasmṛti, p. 6, 141, 142, 143, 150, 152, 289.
Minindra Panho, discourse between King Milindra and Nagasena, the Buddhist, 626.
Mīnaraj'ajataka or **Yavanajataka** by Yavanesvaracarya, p. 214.
Mhnaishanyayaprakasa by Kṛṣṇayajvan, p. 178.
Mimamsabalaṃprakasa by Saihkara-bhatta, p. 178.
Mimamsasutra, Sabarasvamin's Bhasya on it, p. 177.
Muktavali, p. 61.
Muktikopaniṣad, p. 4.
Mukhtointamani, p. 197f.
Mugdhabodha, a Kosa, p. 83.
Mugdhamodhakarl-alamkaravṛtti, p. 61.
Munda (U.), p. 95.
Mudgalapurana, p. 134.
Mudraraksasa, p. 428.
Muhurtacudamani by Sivadaivajna, p. 213, 290.
Muhilrtatattva, a com. on it by Gaoesa, p. 214.
Mularadhana, a gloss on it by Śia-dhara, p. 248.
Mrcchakati, p. 428.
Meghadnta, four glosses on, p. 7 ; M. p. 158, 176, 427 ; com. on M., p. 436 ; com. on M. by Jagaddhara, p. 438 ; Dig. and Sve. Jain M., 318.

- Medini, p. 170, 176, 435.
- Maitrayaniya-Grhyasutra, two Mss. of, supporting the late marriage of girls ; readings discussed, p. 602; (Note II)
- Maitreya, p. 170.
- Modanasa, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Mohapatirajoharanavicara, p. 63.
- Mhalukapaddhati (Jyo. work), p. 36.
- Yajurveda as merely a sacrificial book, p. 119f. ; Sukla Y., p. 6, 455; Madhyarhdina Recension, its Krama text, p. 94f.; Black Y., p. 443.
- Yajna-Parsva, p. 307.
- Yajnavaibhavakhanda with com. by Madhavacarya, pupil of SamkarS-nanda, p. 15.
- Yatindramatudipika of Srniivasa of of Vadhula family ; authors and works, referred to in the work, p.186f.; analysis of its contents, p. 188.
- Yamalastaka, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Yavanajataka (Jyo.), p. 37.
- Yajnavalkya-Siksa, p. 5.
- Yajnavalkya-Smrti, p. 6; (two parts) with Aparaditya's com., p. 136.
- Yavanapariipaty Rajariti by Dalapati-rSya ; written for Madhavasimha =* Savai Madhavarao (II) Peshwa ; nature of the work ; containing Skr. equivalents of Mahomedan Political terms, p. 47.
- Yogatattva (U.), p. 95.
- Yogasatakavyakhya, p. 176.
- Yogasikba (U.), p. 95,
- Yoginijalasambara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Yoginyastadasakrama of Balakrsna, p. 39.
- Raghu, p. 170, 176, 369 ; Raghuvariisa Kavya, p. 361, 364, 366, 369 ; R. tika, p. 62.
- Raghuvamsadarpana by Hemadri, p. 7.
- Ratnakosa, p. 170, 176, 435.
- Ratnatrayavidhana by Asadhara, p.248.
- Ratnamala, quoted in Kaumudl, p. 170, 176.
- Ratnamalayam Anekarthakosa, p. 63.
- Ratnakara, a work on Dharraasastra, p. 140, 142.
- RatnSvalT, p. 323, 366, 370, 436n2 ; R¹ tika, p. 62.
- Rasikapriya, p. 331.
- Raghavanatika(a), p. 63 ; R. tik5, p. 61.
- Raghavapandaviya of Kaviraja; copied by Jains, p. 318.
- Rajakaustubha by Anantadeva, p. 150.
- Rajatarahgini (on Bhavabhnti and Vakpati); its chronology, p. 81, 429 ; R. called the kings ruling in the North as Turuskas or Kusanas, p.633.
- Rajavallabhamandana, a work on Architecture by Mantjana in the service of Kumbhakarna, K. of Medapata, p. 42.
- Rajimatiprabodha, a drama by Yasas-candra ; its hero Nemi, p. 62, 64.
- Rajimativipralambha with his own gloss of Asadhara, p. 248.
- Ramakrsnapaddhati (Jyotisa), p. 36.
- Ramakautuka, a Dharmasastra work, p. 144.
- Ramacandra Kavya, p. 61.
- Ramacarita (J.), p. 50 ; R. in verse in Prakrit and Sanskrit, p. 54; R. in prose by Devavijayagani, p. 54f.
- Ramadasatika, p. 170.
- Ramapurvatapaniya (U.), p. 95,
- Ramavinoda, a Karanaby Ramabhata, p. 211; 290.
- Ramanusasana, p. 170.
- Ram3yana, p. 170, 176, 504; R. ("original" R.) referred to by Madhva, p. 195! R. (Akhyana), p. 344.
- Ramarcanacandrika, p. 146.
- Ramottaratapaniya (U.), p. 95.
- Ravanasamvada, p. 63.
- Rukminisavijaya, a poem by Vadiraja-tirtha, with com., p. 7.
- Rudrayamalatantra, p. 218.
- Rupagata-Culika, p. 256.
- Rapanarayaniya, p. 144.
- Rupabheda, Tantra, p. 176, 217.
- Rupamanjarl, p. 171, 176.
- Rupamafijarinamamala, a Kosa by Rupacandra, p. 83.
- Ruparatnakara, p. 176.
- Rapavali, p. 414.
- Rupikamata, a Tantra, p. 217.

- Laksmisamhita (Panoaratra), p. 69.
 Lagbusatapadl by Merutuhga, contains the history of Vatagacoha, p. 63, 65.
 Lingakarika, p. 176.
 Lingapurana, p. 171,
 Lihganasasana of Vamana. p. 160.
 Lilavati, a com. on it by Ganesa, p. 214.
 Lilavatikatha (Jain W.), by Jinesvara, p. 53.
 Lekhapancasika ; its historical importance, p. 44; nature of the work, ibid ; its date and contents, p. 44f.
 Lainga, p. 171.
 Lokabindusarapurva, p. 256.
 Laugaksikarika, p. 307.
 Laugaksi-(Nirmita-)Sutra, p. 103.
- Vajjalaya or Vajjalaga = collection of Gahao or Gathas, p. 84f.
 Vandana (Jain work), p. 257.
 Varahapurana, p. 320.
 Varivasyilrahasya, (Tantra work), p. 219f., 222.
 Varnadesana, p. 176.
 Varnaviveka, p. 171.
 Varsaphalavicara, by Nllakantha, p.213; a com. on it by Madhavy, ibid; another com., p. 289.
 Va'layupaddhati (Jyo.), p. 36.
 Vasantarajakrti. p. 344.
 Vastupalacarita, p. 63.
 Vastupala-Tejapala-Carita, p. 62.
 VastupSla-Tejapalaprabandha, p. 62.
 Vajasaneya Sakha, its Sacrificial Manuals, p. 5.
 Vajasaneya-Samhita, Kanva Sakha, Pada Text of, p. 2.
 Vanibhnsana, p. 334.
 Vathu(tu?)Ia, a Tantra, p. 217.
 Vamakesvaratantra, p. 217f.
 Vamana-Purina, p. 6,143.
 Vayupurana, p. 171, 176, 216, 320; mentions the Vavanas, p. 625.
 Varaha, p. 143.
 Varijaksacarita, a modem sectarian work; written under the name of old Rsis, p. 134,136.
 Vartikas (Samkara Vedanta), p. 181,
 Vartikatatparyatika, a work on Gotamasutrabhasya-VSrtika, by V5cas« patimisra, p. 206.
 Va(Pa)lakapya, p. 176.
 Valakhilyas, p. 131, 295,
 Vasavadatta, p. 171,176, 361, 365, 369 ; com. on it by Jagaddhara, p. 438.
 Vasistha-Ramayana, p. 6, 403.
 Vasuki, a Tantra, p. 217.
 Vastuprakarana, p. 290.
 Vastumandana of Mandana, son of Ksetra, a work on Architecture, p.42.
 Vikramacarita, different from Vikramahkadevacarita, p. 86 ; another V. = legendary account of Vikrama of Ujjayini, p. 86.
 Vikramasimhavaloka, p. 290.
 VikramSdityacarita (different from Vikramankadevacarita), p. 86.
 Vikramorvasiya (its Apabhrrahsa), p. 342, 427.
 Vicarasreni, dates of kings mentioned in it, p. 76f.
 Vicarasara of Jinavallabha, p. 53.
 Vijayadevamahatraya-Kavya, p. 60.
 Vijayaprasasti, a poem on Vijayasena, a high priest of Tapagaecha, p. 62f., 64; a com. on Vijayaprasasti, by Gunavijayagani, p. 64.
 Vidagdhamukhamandana, p. 171,177.
 Vidyanuvadapurva, p. 255.
 Vidyavedapaddhati, a Dharmasastra work, p. 144.
 Vidvajjanavallabha, a work on Divination, ascribed to K. Bhoja, p. 41.
 Vidvadbhusana by Balakrsna, its com. called Manjubhasini by Madhusudana, p. 84.
 Vidhiratna, p. 103 ; quoted in Prayogaparijata, p. 108.
 Vidhiratnamata, p. 307.
 Vipakasutranga, p. 253.
 Vimalamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
 Vivarana (Samkara Vedanta), p. 181,
 Vivadacandra of Sannaisra Misaru, p. 140.
 Vivadacintamani, a Dharmasastra work, p. 142.

- Vivadaratnakara, a Dharmasastra work, p. 142.
- Vivadarnavabbafijana, a work of many men, p. 140f.
- Vivahavrndavana, (Astrology of Marriage) by Kesava, p. 214.
- Viveka-Vilasa of JinadattasOri (Jain), p. 47.
- Visuddhesvara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Visva, p. 171; Visva(kosa), p. 154.
- Visva or Visvaprakasa of Mahesvara, p. 435&nl; its date, p. 436.
- Visvaprakasa, p. 171.
- Visvamp.-vnibandha, p. 146.
- Visvoddharatantra, p. 219.
- Visnutattvanirnaya, p. 24.
- Visnudharmottara, p. 320, 344.
- Visnu-Purana, p. 6, 171, 320; mentions the Abhiras, p. 63?.
- Visnubhaktikalpalata, by Purusottama, with a com. by Mahesvara; date of the com., p. 152f., 289.
- Visnubhacticandrodaya, (Madhva V.), p. 25; a manual for a Vaisnava in general; older than Vallabha, p. 197, 289.
- Visnusahasranama with Sam. Bhasya, p. 15.
- Visnusrarti, p. 103, 143.
- Vinu(5)dya, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Viracarita, p. 424; first work of Bhavabhuti, its defects, p. 426.
- Virasimhavaloka, a medicinal work; diseases traced to sins, p. 215.
- Viryapravadapnrvya, p. 255.
- Vrttamauktikavartikaduskaroddhara, p. 334.
- Vrttaratnakara, its com. by Bhaskara, p. 325; date of the com.; Bhaskara the same as author of ParibhSsa-bhaskara, p. 325; V., p. 334.
- Vrttaratn5karak5vya, p. 62.
- Vrtti (Grammar), p. 171.
- Vrddha-Gargya-samhita by Gargya or Garga, p. 212; 290; different from GargI Samhita, ibid.
- Vrddhagranta, p. 103.
- Vrddhanyasa, p. 177.
- Vrddha-BrahmasamhitS, p. 69.
- Vrndasamgraha, p. 216.
- Vrndavanayamaka, p. 177.
- Vrsakapisukta, p. 131.
- Venlsamhara, p. 171; com. on it by Jagaddhara, p. 438.
- Vedantadlpa, abridgement of Sri-bhasya, p. 69.
- Vedantavijaya, p. 187.
- Vedantasara, com. on Vedantastitra, (Ramanujiya), p. 69; V. different from the work usually known by that name, p. 180.
- Vedantasiddhantabheda, p. 181f.; an exposition of different views on Vedantic matters within the Samkara School, ibid.
- Vaitathya (U.), p. 95.
- Vaidyanathaprasasti, p. 405.
- Vainayika, Jain work, p. 257.
- Vaiyakaranabhusanasara of Kondabhata Rahgojibhatta, p. 207.
- Vaivahasaddipika, a com. on Vivahavrndavana by Ganesa, p. 214.
- Vaisnava (P.), p. 143.
- Vaisnavasiddhantasaddlpika, p. 161.
- VyakhyaprajnaptyanRa, p. 253f.
- Vyakhyamrta, p. 171, 177.
- Vrataraja, by Visvanatha, sou of Gopal, a modern work, p. 149f.
- Samkarastotra of Balakrsna, p. 39.
- Satapatha-Brahmana, p. 2.
- Satasloktika, p. 61.
- Sabarantra, containing charms in different Vernaculars, p. 218.
- Sabdaprakasa or Sabdabheda, p. 435&n2; one and the same work = an appendix to the Visvaprakasa.
- Sabdabhusana of Danavijaya, p. 48.
- Sabdanusasana, p. 172.
- S'abdamava, p. 172, 177.
- Sabheda (same as Sabheda and Sabheda, below), p. 177.
- Sasadharanyaya (work) p. 62.
- Sakatayaniyavrtti, p. 172.
- Sakaia-Grhya, p. 298.
- SSkala-Samhita, p. 301.
- Sakala-Sntra, p. 298.

- Sakalyasamhita (Jyotisa), p. 32.
 Sakuntala, its Nagari and Gaudi recensidns, p. 71.
 Sankhayana-Grhya (Sutra) p. 296.
 Sankhayana-Sutra, ' ignored by Tri-kandaraandana and rarely studied, p. 301, p. 308.
 Satavahana-gatbas, p. 369.
 Santicarita by Sakalakirti, p. 278.
 Salihotra, p. 172.
 Sasvata, (Kosa), p. 172, 175, 435.
 Siksa by Kesava, a com. on it by Alamurimanci, p. 98.
 Sikha (U.) p. 95.
 Siras (U.) p. 95.
 Sivagita, p. 216.
 Sivadrsti, by Somananda, a work of Pratyabhijiiia branch, p. 201.
 Sivranahatmya from the Brahmottarakhanda, p. 134.
 Sivarahasya (Tantrik work), p. 12.
 Sivasiltras, of the Spanda branch of Kasmir Saivism, p. 199nn; their manifestation ; ibid.
 SistasgTta (Nimbarka work), p. 26.
 Suddhitattva, p. 150.
 Sulvasittra-Bhasya, p. 98.
 Sudradharmatattva, p. 147.
 Srhgara, an anthology of, p. 158.
 SrngarakiihnaranStaka, p. 407.
 Srhgaraprakasa, p. 172, 177.
 Srngarasataka of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
 SesacIntamani a work, p. 177.
 Sesasamgraha, Hemaetutra's supplement to his Abhidhanacintamarii, p. 65.
 Sraddhanirnaya of Hemadri, p. 105.
 Sraddhaprakarana of Yitjfiavalkya, p. 136.
 Sraddhavidhi of Ganosa, p. 214.
 Sraddhaviveka by Rudradhara, p. 140.
 Srlldharapaddhati (Jyotisa), p. 36.
 Sripala Caupai, p. 289.
 Srlpalacarita by Nemidattayati, p. 270; 281f.
 Sribhasya, p. 187; with Srutaprakasa, p. 69.
 Srutaprakasikaa=com. on Ramanuja's Vedanatasutra-Bhasya, p. 187.
 Srutabodha, a work on metrics; a com. on it by Manohara, p. 177; S. of Kalidasa, p. 334.
 Srutasabdarthamahaniyasamuccaya by Somesvara, pupil of Yogesvaracarya, p. 83.
 Srutayurveda, p. 63.
 Sruti, p. 172.
 Slokavartika, called also K3sika(?), p. 178.
 Svetasvatara-Upanisad-Bhasya by VIJ-nanabhiksu, p. 179f.
 Sattrimsanmata, p. 320.
 Sadarthasamksepa, p. 187.
 Sadasiti of Jinavallabha, p. 53.
 Saddarsanavrtti, p. 62.
 Saddarsanasaniuccaya (Jain), p. 47.
 Sadbhasastavana, p. 60.
 Sadvimsa-Brahmana, p. 344.
 Sabheda (same as Sabheda above and Sabheda below, p. 177).
 Samvatsarapradipa, a Dharmasastra work, p. 144.
 Samvegarrangasala, by Jinacandra, p. 53.
 Samsaravarta, J). 172, 177.
 Samskara-Kaustubha by Anantadeva, p. 150; S. K. on the marriage ceremony, p. 514.
 Samskarapaddhati by (Jangadhara, G. one of the oldest writers on Madhyamdina ritual, p. 6, 151.
 Samskarabhaskara, p. 6.
 Samkarsakanda. p. 103; quoted by Saiiikaracarya, p. 107; — Daivata or Dovata-Kanda; — supplementary « kanda of Karmamarga-second part or Appendix of Mimamsa-Sutra, ibid a com. on S., p. 109.
 SamkrSntinirnaya of Balakrsna, p. 39.
 Samksepariraka, its views about Upadhi & c, p. 181f.
 Samksiptabharata, p. 172.
 SamgatimSla, p. 187.
 Saihgitaratuakara of Sarngadeva with com. p. 43; the com. attributed

- to king Singa of Andhra = Singhana, Yadava K. of Devagiri, p. 43f; another com. on it ?, p. 223.
- Samghapattaka of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
- Satyapradadapurva, Jain W., p. 255.
- Sadaoarasmṛti by Challari Nrsimha-c8rya, p. 149.
- Saduktikarnamṛta of Sridharadasa, p. 347.
- Sanatkumaragita, p. 62.
- Samnyasa (U.) p. 95.
- Saptakumarika, p. 177.
- Saptapadārthi of Sivāditya, p. 30f; date of s'ivaditya, p. 31; S. tika, p. 290.
- Saptasat! or Devimahatmya contained in the M8rkandeya Purana, p. 87.
- Sabheda, same as Sabheda and Sabheda above, p. 177.
- Sabhyaiamkaraiia by Govindaji (Govindajit); works and authors quoted therein, p. 325.
- SaraayasaraoKundakund3oarya, p. 224.
- SamayasaraparamagamanatSka, p. 63.
- Samayasaraṇprabhṛta of Kundakundacarya (Dig. Jain.), p. 47.
- Samavayanga, p. 252.
- Samasyapflraṇa, p. 156.
- Sammohanatantra, p. 218.
- Sarasvatikanthabharana of Bhoja of Dhara, p. 334, 434, 436.
- Sarvajnanottara, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Sarvadarsana (Saragraha) of Madhava, p. 240n2&n3.
- Sarvavṛlamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Sarvasva, p. 177.
- Sarvanukrama, p. 295, 300.
- Sarvarthasiddhi, p. 187.
- Sarvopaniṣatsara (U.), p. 95.
- Sahasranamatka, p. 177.
- Sahasranamastavana (Jain) with gloss by Aladhara, p. 248.
- S8mkhya, p. 173.
- Satvatasamhita referred to by Ramānuja, p. 190, 192.
- Samaveda, its song books, p. 2.
- Samasarhṛhita, p. 94; its Pada text, ibid.
- Sambapurana, p. 173.
- Saradlpika, a com. on SSrasvata Vyākaraṇa, p. 11.
- Sarasvatakosa, p. 173.
- Sarasvata (Vyākaraṇa) a com. on it by Ramabhatta, -son of Narasimha, p. 10f.
- Saravall! (Jyotisa) p. 36-, 216, 290.
- Saravalljataka, p. 216.
- Sardhasataka of Jinavallabha, p. 53.
- Sahityadarpana, p. 164.
- Siddhakhapda of Mantrasra by PSrvatīputra Nityanṣṭha, (dark processes), p. 219.
- Siddhayogsvaramata, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Siddhasabdarnava of Sahajakṛti, a lexicon, quoted by Mallinatha, p. 11, 48f.
- Siddhanta-Kaumudī, p. 415.
- Siddhantamuktavali = com. by the author himself on his Bh5s5pari-ccheda, p. 29f.
- Siddhitraya, p. 187.
- Siddhi - bhñ - paddhati, a Jain work, p. 275.
- Sukrtasarhṁkṛtana, p. 63.
- Sudarsanacarita by Nemidatta, p. 270.
- Sudarsanasamhita (Tantrika), p. 219.
- Sundaranandacarita, p. 173.
- Subhadra, a work, by PSrtha, poet, 367.
- Subhasitamuktavali or Subhasitasnkti-muktavali by Jahlana, a note on it, pp. 349-416; its two recensions, p. 350f.; contents of S. p. 357f.; poets mentioned in the S., p. 359; S. p. 324.
- Subhasitaratnakosa by Kṛṣṇa, p. 157f.
- Subhasitaratnasamdoha, p. 308.
- fcJubhaumacarita by Ratnacandra, p. 282; their dates, p. 282f.
- Surathotsava, a Kāvya by Somesvara-deva, pp. 87-90; its contents, p. 90, 93, 158, 330.
- Busruta-Samhita (Medi.), p. 41.
- Saktamuktavall of SomaprabhBcarya; his history and date, p. 48.
- SaktSvall, p. 61.
- Snktisahasra, p. 360, 368; verses from it quoted, p. 410f; called also Saktiratnakara, p. 411.

- Snksmarthasiddhanta of Jinavallabha, p. 53.
- Sutra, Jain. p. 254.
- Sutrakrtanga, Jain, p. 252,
- Sutrabhasya, p. 177..
- Sadasastra, p. 177.
- Suryaprajñapti, Jain, p. 254.
- Suryasiddhanta abridged by Bhaskara-carya into Bhasvatī, p. 32. 209, 344.
- Setu (of Pravarasena = Setubandha), p. 365, 369.
- Somanathaprasasti, p. 411.
- Saurapurana, p. 320.
- Skandapurana, not the name of a definite work, p. 134, 320.
- Skanda (Purana), p. 173, 344.
- Sthalagata Cnllka = charms and other processes (Mantra and Tantra), p. 256.
- Sthanahga, p. 252.
- SpandakSrika, its authorship variously assigned, p. 200.
- Spandakarikavivaranaby Rama, p.199f.
- Spandapradipika by Utpala, p. 199f.
- Spandasarvasva = Spandakarika and its Vrtti, p. 201.
- Spandamrta, by Kallata, p. 200.
- Smṛti, (Jain), p. 54, 173.
- Smṛtikaustubha by Anantadeva, p. 150.
- Smṛticandrika quoted by Hemadri, p. 137,143, 146.
- Bmṛtidarpana, p. 146.
- Smṛtidlpa, p. 103 ; perhaps the same as Smṛtipradipa, p. 107.
- Smṛtibhaskara, p. 320.
- Smṛtiratnavali, p. 146.
- Smṛtisārghraha, p. 146.
- Smṛtisara, mentioned by Vaoaspati, p. 137.
- Smṛtyarthasagara by Challari Nrsiinhaoarya, its different Tarangas, p.149.
- Smṛtyarthasara, p. 139, 143,146,150.
- Svapnadasanana, p. 370.
- SvapnavEsavadatta, p. 360, 364.
- Hamsa (U.), p. 95.
- Harigurustavam313(NimbarkaSystem), p. 26.
- Hariprabodha, p. 174.
- Harivarhṣa, p. 6, 174, 177, 344 ; (Jain) by Jinadasa, pupil of Sakalakīrti; its contents, p. 281; its Prasasti, p. 250.
- Harivikramacarita, p. 61f.
- Harsacarita, p. 174,198, 365, 369.
- Halayudhakosa, a Ms. of it, 400 years old, p. 11. 154, 174.
- " , Haravali, p. 174, 177, 354, 435.
- " , Hasasmṛtipurana, p. 61.
- " , Hiranyakesin Grhya Sutra, its marriage ritual presupposes a girl's having arrived at maturity, p. 557, 596.
- Hṛdbhedha, a Tantra, p. 217.
- Hemacandra, his Prakrit Grammar, p. 48.
- Hemaprakṛta-Dhuncjhl, p.61.
- Hemavibhrama, p. 63.

INDEX VII

INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

- Akabarlkalidasa, p. 322, 324.
 Akalanka, a Jain writer, defeated Baud-
 dbas in argument, p. 273; his argu-
 mentation, p. 280, 282, 317; as Aklah-
 kabhatta, as p. 245.
 AkSlajalada, poet, p. 362, 367, 370, 372.
 Aksipad (= AksapSda) Gautama
 (founder of Nyaya), p. 327f.
 Agnisvamin, com. of Latyayana's
 S'rauta Sutra, p. 109; his date, p. 110.
 Acala, poet, p. 363, 371; verses attribut-
 ed to him, p. 372.
 A jay a, an author, p. 174.
 Atikalaka, a Kapalika, p. 218.
 Atislla, an author, p. 165.
 Adbhutapunya, verses attributed to
 him, p. 372.
 Anahgabhlma, his verses, p. 372.
 Ananta, author of Jatakapaddhati and
 a com. on Kamadhenu, p. 37; son of
 Siddhesvara, his com. on Kunq!am8r-
 tan<Ja, p. 43.
 Anantadeva (Grhya writer), p. 546,549»
 553, 556, 562, 567, 569, 571, 576, 578,
 587.
 Anantapandita, his Vyangyārtha-Kau-
 mudi, a com. on Bhanudatta's Rasa-
 manjarī, p. 13; A.'s genealogy and
 native place, ibid; his date, p. 12f.
 Anantabhata p. 143, 146.
 Anantabhrata, p. 322.
 Anantacarya, p. 161f.
 Anatha, a Kapalika, p. 218.
 Anuttaravagmin, Jain Sage, also called
 Uttaravagmin, p. 271; also Anut-
 taravid, p. 281.
 Andhanatba, poet, his verses, p. 372.
 Aparajita, a Jain Srutakevalin, p. 279,
 284.
 Apararka, p. 143,146,150.
 Appayyadksita, his works, p. 11; his
 Kuvalayananda, p. 327, 332.
 Appajibhatta, p. 164.
 Abhayadeva, Jain Pontiff, p.51; his life
 and works, p. 52.
 Abhinanda, p. 165, 174; poet, p. 363, 371.
 Abhinandana, p. 372.
 Abhinavagupta, his Gltarthasaiiigraha,
 p. 202; author of Dhvany5lokalocana,
 p. 334; his verses quoted, p. 373.
 Abhinava-Pampa, the Kanarese poet,
 p. 318.
 Araara, poet, p. 322, 363, 371. '
 Amaraka (poet), p. 325.
 Amaracandra (partial author of Ka-
 vyakalpalata), his history, p. 60; his
 other works, ibid, p. 322, 325; A. and
 Arisirnha, their life, p. 66.
 Amaradatta (his Pumskaṇḍa), p. 165,
 174.
 Amaruka, poet, same as Amaraka,
 p. 367, 371; verses attributed to him,
 p. 373f.
 Amitagati, his Subhasitaratnasarhdoha
 p. 51; his Dharmaparlkṣa described,
 p. 308f., 317.
 Amrtacandra, translator of Pravaoana-
 sSra, p. 224,245.
 Amrtadatta, poet, his verses quoted,
 p. 374.
 Amrtadanta, poet, p. 156.
 Amrtavardhana, poet, p. 156.
 Aranyasi-Matsya, an author of
 ritual work, p. 102, 105.
 ArasIJhakura, poet, p. 374.
 Arisirnha (partial author of Kavyakal-
 palata) and author af Sukrtasamkir-
 tana, p. 66; A. and Amaracandra,
 their joint life and date, p. 66.
 Arunadatta, (identical with the com-
 mentator of AstSngahrdaya), p. 174.
 Argata(tha), poet, p. 374,
 Arjunadeva, a poet, p. 367, 371, 374.
 Ava(?)ghata, aMargapravartaka, p.218

- Avantivarman, verses attributed to him, p. 374.
 Asvikumaras (two), poets, p. 374.
 Asita, p. 344.
 Assalayana-lsvalayana, p. 477.
 Ativalcarya, (Jain), 285.
- Akasapoli, poet, p. 374.
 Acaryacudamanibhatta, p. 141.
 Atreya, p. 216.
 Adikavi = Valmiki, p. 364.
 Adityabhajta, poet, p. 375.
 Adinatha, a Kapalika, p. 218.
 Anandajnana, his different glosses, p. 13,107.
 Anandatlrtha, p. 17, 196; see also under Madhvacharya, Parnaprajna, and Madhyamandira, these being different names of A.
 Anandavardhana, his Dhvani, p. 362, 370; as poet, p. 156.
 Apadeva, his history, a modern author, p. 150.
 Apastamba, on age of raarriago, p. 102, 113, 306f., 319, 450, 452, 457, 463, 506, 541, 542, 598.
 Aryabhata, p. 34 ; called Bhata, ibid.
 Asadhara, p. 237 n.; pp. 245-250; his life, p. 246f.; list of his works, p. 247f.; called Kalidasa of his age, p. 247.
 Asamitra, p. 322.
 Asvalayana, p. 102, 112f., 302-305, 307' 444, 458, 463, 543, 550, 559, 561; A. lays down only a few Kamyas Tstis, p. 117; A. on age of marriage, p. 506; verses attributed to him not found in the text, p. 567f., A. on the Ciarbhadhana ceremony, p. 587.
 Asvalayanacharya, p. 319.
- Acchata, poet, p. 375.
 Induraja, (Bhatta), p. 375.
 Indrakavi, p. 323, 375.
 Indraguru, a Jain teacher, p. 271.
 Indrabhnti, = Gautama, a Ganadhara, p. 271.
- Ugada, p. 165.
 Ujjvaladatta, p. 165.
- Uddiyakavi, p. 325, 375.
 Utpala, his com. on Varahamihira's Brhajjataka ; his com. on Satpancasika of Prtbuyasas, p. 36; U. son of Udayakara, author Pratyabhijnasatra, different from U. of the other Spanda branch, p. 201; U.'s Spandapradipika, p. 200 ; U. a poet, p. 325.
 Utpalaoarya, his Stotras, p. 133.
 Utpreksavallabha, poet, p. 375, 426.
 Udayana, his Tatparyasuddhi, p.31,206.
 Udayamkara, his Paribhasas, p. 164.
 Udayasena, a Jain sage, p. 246f.
 Udayasaubhagyagani, pupil of SaubhagyasSgarasari, p. 64; author of Vyutpattidipika, com. on Hemachandra's Prakrit grammar, p. 64.
 Udayin, a Jain, p. 248.
 Udumbaras, family of Bhavabhatl, p. 423.
 Uddamakavi, p. 323.
 Udbhata, (his work on Poetics), p. 53.
 Upakosa, wife of Katyayana, p. 104.
 Upamanyu(Bhatta), poet, p. 376.
 Upavarsa, mentioned in Kathasaritsagara and Brhatkatha, p. 104; U. as the author of a Sntra and as the author of a Vrtti on Mimamsa and Vedanta Sutras, p. 102, 104.
 Umvekacharya-Bhavabhuti, p. 424.
 UmSpatidhara, poet, p. 321, 376.
 Umasvati or Umasvamin, p. 270.
 Usanas(a), p. 319,344.
- Uataor Uvata, his date, p. 3; his Bhasya on Vajasaneya Sarhhita.p. 2.
- Rsidcva, author, p. 102.
 Rsiputra, p. 344.
- Ekanatha, his com. on Kiratarjuniya, p. 7.
 Ekanatha, Maratha Saint, p. 491.
- Aupanisadah, p. 165.
 Ausanasa, p. 344.
- Karhsacharya, a Jain Ekadasangadharin, p. 285.
 KatukBditya, poet, p. 376,

- Kanabhuk = Kanada, founder of Vaisesika system, p. 27, 327f; his Sntra rarely studied now, p. 27.
- Kathah, p. 101, 103.
- Kanthadhari (rin) a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Kapardlsvamin, p. 109.
- Kamalakara, his AoSrapradlpa, its Ahnika section; K.'s native place and history, p. 149; the author of SiddhSntatattvavikeka, p. 213; K. on the evil effects of the first Rtu on an inauspicious juncture, p. 590; K. poet, 376; K. 545f, 549, 556, 561, 564, 567, 580.
- Kamalakara Diksita, p. 158.
- Kamalakarabhata, author of Nirnaya-sindhu, p. 145, 178, 579 ; K.'s com. on Tantravartika, p. 178 ; K's pedigree, ibid.
- Kamalayudha, poet, p. 376, 432.
- Kayyata, p. 174.
- Karala, a Kapalika, p. 218.
- Karka.his Bhasya on Paraskara-GrhyasHtra, p. 5 ; K. expounder of Katyayana-Sraddha-Satra, p. 97; K. p. 102; com. of Katyayana-Srauta-Sntra, p. 105; Karka Up3dhyaya or Svamin, p. 109 ; K. p. 306, 307.
- KarpHrakavi, p. 376.
- Kalasa poet, p. 326, 376.
- Kalasaka, poet, p. 157.
- Kalinga, p. 165, 174, 377.
- KalpatarukSra, p. 139.
- Kallata, p. 199nn, 200&nl, 201; his Vrtti on the Spandakarikas, p. 201.
- Kalyanavarman, (Jyo.), p. 36.
- Kallinatha.son of Laksman3rya, p.223.
- Kalhana, author of Rajatarangini, p.81, . 429f.
- Kavasa Aililsa, not a Brahman, but regarded as a composer of Vedic hymns, p. 512.
- Kavikahkana, p. 323.
- Kavikeli, poet, p. 377.
- Kaviratna, poet, p. 377.
- Kaviraja, poet, p. 323, 326 ; K. author of (Brahmanio) RaghavapandavTya, his date, p. 318.
- KavIndra, p. 323.
- KavisVara, poet, p. 377.
- Kanabhiksu, author of KathalamkSra, a Jain author; p. 273.
- Katya, p. 174.
- Katyayana's Sraddha Satra, p. 97; K.. p. 104; his story in BrnatkathS and Kathasaritsagara, ibid; K.'s date in relation to old Vedic literature, p. 124; K.'s Sarvanukramabhasya, an important and rare work, description of its contents, p. 293f. ; K., p. 102, 113, 114, 166, 174, 307.
- Kadambari-R8ma, a dramatist poet, p. 362, 370.
- Karaandaka, p. 174; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 377,
- Kartikayasvamin, a (Jain) Sadhu, P. 262.
- Kala, Kapalika, p. 218.
- Kalabhairavanatha, a Kapalika, p. 218.
- Kaiapah, p. 166.
- Kalidasa, p. 87, 157, 166, 174, 326, 361, 363, 364, 366, 368, 369, 371; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 377f; estimate of his work, compared to Bhavabhilti, p. 428.
- Kasnatha ITpadhyaya, his Dharma-sindhu, p. 552, 556.
- Kasyapa, p. 344.
- Kirata, p. 369.
- Kirti, Jain sage, p. 271; = Sakala-kirti, p. 281.
- Kuntalapati = 8ihalapati, p. 378.
- Kundakunda, p. 282.
- Kundakundacarya, an early writer, p. 224 ; the line of high priesti founded by him; his works, ibid, p. 262, 269; pp. 278-281.
- Kumara, p. 166.
- Kumaradasa, poet, p. 156, 166, 326, 369; verses attributed to him quoted, p.378.
- Kumarila lived after Kalidasa, his Tantravartika, p. 110; K. 178, 194, 297; K. Svamin or K. bhata, p. 109, 424.
- Kumuda, poet, p. 378.
- Kurabhaka, poet, p. 378.

- Kulasekhara, his Asoaryamanjar!, p. 362, K., p. 370.
- Kullukabhatta on killing of animals, p. 179; K. p. 142, 583.
- Kusumadeva, poet, p. 156.
- Kttmacalanrpati, p. 323.
- Krsna, his com. on Katyayana's Srad-dha sutra, p. 97f; Krsna's family, p. 97.
- Krsnadasa, p. 323.
- Krsnapandita, p. 323.
- Krsnapilla, poet, p. 378.
- Krsnaralsra, poet, p. 378.
- Krsnacarya, p. 161f.
- Kedara, mentioned by Sridharacarya, p. 137.
- Kerali, p. 323.
- Kesava Kasmlri, his Vedantasilt-rabhSya, p. 26; K.'s Jatakapaddhati, p. 33, 34, 210; K. of Nandigriima, father of Ganesa, p. 36; K.'s Muhilrtat-tatva with com. of Ganesa, p. 37; K. or K.svfinin or K.suri, ritual author, p. 102; K.misra (Jyo.) p. 36. K.svamin, p. 109, 306; his Prayogasara, p. 105; his Baudha-yana Prayogasara, p. 108.
- Kesarikavi, p. 323.
- Kaijjata, p. 166.
- Kokkata, p. 166, 174.
- Kokkara, p. 166.
- Kokkoka, poet, p. 378.
- Kolahalacarya, p. 166.
- Kautalya, p. 174.
- Kaumudikara, p. 166.
- Ksatriyacarya, a Dasapurvadharin, p. 284.
- Ksiravamin, p. 163, 166; his com. on Amarkosa, contains a quotation from Bhavabhati, p. 433f.
- Ksemacandra, pupil of Candrakirti, p. 281.
- Kyeraaraja, his Spandanirnaya (on the manifestation of Siva-Sutras), p. 199f, 201; his com. on Paramar-thasara, p. 202.
- Ksemendra, p. 156, 323, 326.
- Khan4abhatta, son of Maynresvara, author of Samskarabhaskara, p. 6.
- Khadira, Grhya writer, p. 541, 542, 547.
- Gahgadasa, son of Pociya and Maha-laksmi, author of a com. on Kbancja-prasasti; assumed the name of "Jna nananda " p. 7f.
- Ganapati, a poet, p. 156, 323, 324, 326, 366, 369, 379.
- Ganesa, his Grahalaghava with Visva-nStha's com. p. 34, 36, 213; gene-rally used now; G.'s family and native place, p. 34; date, p. 35; G.'s PatasarinI (Jyo.), com. on it by V., p. 35; G. of Nandigaum; a thor of a com. on Viv5havrndavana, his other works, p. 214.
- Gadadhara, his Bha"sya on Paraskara Grhya Sutra, p. 5, 28, 29, 207; G., poet, p. 324, 326.
- Garga, p. 103, 344.
- Gagabhatta, his Acaradarsa, p. 148; G. deolares founder of Maratha Empire a Ksatriya, p. 523.
- Gadhikabhalluka, poet, p. 379.
- Garga, p. 344.
- Gargiya, p. 344.
- Gargya, p. 216; G. Narayana on Asva-layana Srauta Satra, p. 300f.
- Gunacandra, Jain, p. 282.
- Gunabhadra, author of the con-cluding chapters of Jain Adipurftna and author of Uttarapurana and its Prasasti, p. 274f.; G. Jaina teacher, p. 245, 275, 278.
- Gunavinaya, a Jain author ot a com. on KhandapraSasti, p. 7.
- Gunilkara, poet, p. 324.
- Gunadhya, author of Brhatkatha', p. 87, 273, 369; his Katha as Gunahya, ibid, burnt in fire, p. 361, 364f.
- Guhadeva, p. 187.
- Gflrjara, poet, p. 323.
- Gelpaodita, p. 379.
- Goidhoi Kaviraja, (Ksrnpati), p. 322, 379.
- Gotrananda, poet, p. 379f.
- Gonandana, a poet, p. 362, 370.
- Gopadatta, (Bhadanta ?) poet, p. 380.

- Gopaditya, poet, p. 326.
- Gopala, his Prayascitta Karikas, based on Baudhayana Sutra; G. quoted by Sayana, his Karikas on Soma sacrifice, p. 99; G. bhatta grandfather of Bhavabhnti, p. 423.
- Gopalacarya, p. 161f.
- Gopinatha, p. 99, 577, 579.
- Gobhata, poet, p. 380.
- Gobhila, p. 319, 463, 541, 542, 547, 562f.; G. on age of marriage, p. 506.
- Gobhilaputra, p. 463; his Grhyasaihgriha quoted, p. 539, 541, 544.
- Goraksa, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Govardhana, author of a ritual, p. 132, 167, 174; G. the Jain Srutakevalin, p. 284; G. (poet), p. 321, 323; G. 326.
- Govardhanac5rya, poet, p. 380.
- Govardhanananda, p. 167.
- Govardhanamisra, a commentator of Tarkabhasa; other members of his family; pupil of the author of the work commented on by him, p. 31.
- Govinda of Junnar, Kundamartanda work on construction of altars (ace. to Sulva-Sutras) with com. their dates, p. 43; G. p. 141.
- Govindabhata, poet, p. 323.
- Govindaraja, p. 141; Bhatta Govindaraja, poet, p. 380.
- Govindananda, his com. on Samkara Ehasya on Vodanta Sutra, p. 107, 227, 234.
- Gauda, poet, p. 324.
- Gaudapada, his com. on BrhadSran-yaka, p. 70; genesis of his theory that the world is unreal, p. 204.
- Gautama founder of Nyaya system, p. 27; G. Jain Ganadhara, p. 269, 272, 280, 281, 284; G. p. 216, 452; G. (Law writer) p. 545, 550.
- Gauradhara, author of acorn. on Yajurveda, p. 133.
- Gauri. (Poetess), p. 323.
- Gaurikanta = Gauripati, p. 142.
- Gauripati, com. on Sridatta's Aca-radarsa; G.'s date ibid, p. 142.
- Gauripriya, p. 323.
- Grahakrsna, p. 174.
- Ghanasyama, p. 323.
- Candaia-DivSkara, became Sabhya to Sri-Harsa along with Ban a and Mayura, p. 366.
- Candesa, p. 141.
- Candesvara, p. 141, 142.
- Caturraukhamahadeva, p. 380.
- Canda, poet, 343.
- Candra, p. 174.
- Candraka, poet, p. 380.
- Candrakavi, poet, p. 324, 380.
- Candrakirtideva. Jain High Priest., p. 278.
- Candragomin, p. 174.
- CandracUda, poet, writer on reli. law, p. 323, 545f., 549, 556, 562, 564, 567.
- Candrasvamin, a poet, p. 156.
- Caraka, 167, 174, 215, 344.
- Carpata, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Cadhesvara, poet, p. 380.
- CSnayaka, p. 156.
- Capaka, a poet, p. 156.
- Citravardhana, his com. on Baghuvamsa, p. 67.
- Cintamani, p. 144; poet, p. 323.
- Cintamanidiksita, p. 323.
- Cinnabhata, a com. on Tarkabhasa, 31; his date and history; his work called TarkabhSsaprakasika, p. 31f.
- Clyaka, poet, p. 380.
- Caura, poet, p. 368, 371.
- Chahada, son of Asadhara, p. 246.
- Ohittappn, poet, 381.
- Jagajjivana, poet, p. 323.
- Jagadisa, Nyaya writer, p. 28, 29.
- Jagaddhara, his Stutikusamanjali, his family history, p. 133, 156; a family of Mlmaihsakas, his date, p. 435f.; com. of Bhavabhuti's Maiatl-Madhava, a note on him, pp. 435-38; works referred to by him in com. on Mal. Mad., p. 435; his date; nature of his com. on Mal. Mad.; his other com. p. 438.
- Jagannatha, p. 323.

- Jaghanasthallbatuka, poet, p. 381.
- Jatacarya, Jain author-Simahanandin, p. 272.
- Jadabhṛta, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Jambusvamin, Jain, -p. 269, 271, 272, 279, 281, 284.
- Jayagupta, poet, p. 381
- Jnyatlrtha, his com. on Madhvacharya's works, p. 23.
- Jayatungodaya or Jayatuuga, poet, p. 381.
- Jayadeva, his Gitagovinda, p. 8, 53; his G. with com. called Rasikapriya" by Kumbhakarna, K. of Medapata = Mewad, p. 320f; J. 321, 323, 324, 360, 368; verses attributed to him, p. 381 ; J., his Aloka (Nyiia work), p. 28.
- Jayanta p. 297f. 298nl; his Vimalodayamala, p. 299 ; J.'s view about Garbhālambhana, p. 571; J. p. 578.
- Jayapalacarya, (a Jain), p. 285.
- Jayamadhava, p. 326, 381.
- Jayarama, his Bhasya on Paraskstra-Grhya-Siltra, p. 5; his com. on Didhiti of Raghunathabhatta Siromani, p. 207.
- Jayavardhana, poet, p. 157, 381.
- Jayasenaguru, author of Vagarthasariigraha, p. 273.
- Jayasenacarya. a Dasapurvadhara, p. 284.
- Jayasimhasuri, his Kumarapalacaritu, p. 66, 67.
- Jayaditya author of Kasika, (gram.), p. 159f, 167.
- Jaladeva, poet, p. 381.
- JalaniUnusirudra, p. 381.
- Jalaidharl(riu), a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Jalhana, his family, p. 350f; Maharohakabhagadatta, title of J., earliest of anthologists, p. 359, 425; J. son of Laksraidhara, author of Subhasitamuktavali, p. 354; his exploits, charities, p. 355f, 357 ; J. p. 157, 433, 434.
- Jaika, poet, p. 381.
- Jatarttpa, p. 167, 174.
- Jatukarni, mother of Bhavabhati, p. 423.
- Jatukarnya, p. 319.
- Jatoka, p. 167.
- Janakinathabhattacharya Cudamani, author of Nyayasiddhantamanjari, p. 27.
- Itamanyu, poet, p. 382.
- Jinacandra, Jam H. P., p. 281, 282.
- Jinacandradeva, J. High Priest, p. 278.
- Jinadatta.his Ganadharasardhasataka, p. 50; J. of the Vayadiagacch3, author of Vivekavil5sa, his date, both mentioned by Madhava in the Sarvadarsanasamgraha, p. 66.
- Jinadasa, a pupil of Sakalakirti, (Jain), p. 250.
- Jinarajasuri of the Kharataragaccha, p. 31.
- Jinavardhanasuri, his com. on Sivaditya's Saptapadarthi, p. 30, his date; high priest of the Kharataragaccha; deposed; a Zealous student of Nyaya, p. 31.
- Jinavallabha, his works, p. 53f; his Stotra, p. 54.
- Jinasagara, high priest of a branch Kharatara sect, p. 50.
- Jinasena, his Harivariisa, p. 271; its date, 272, 277 ; authors mentioned by him, p. 272f; author of Jina Purana, p. 273f; J. Jain teacher of Amoghavarsha (Ras. K.) ; his Rsabharita, p. 275f.; completed by Gunabhadra, p. 276 ; J. p. 278, 280, 281, 282, 284.
- Jinendrabuddhi, p. 167, 174.
- JImutavahana, p. 141.
- Jiva, a poet, p. 156.
- Jivadeva, his history, a modern writer, p. 150.
- Jivanaga, poet, p. 382.
- Jivasarman, (Jyo.), p. 36.
- Jaimini, author of Kalpataru, 103, 306, 308, 463; J. on age of marriage, p. 506; J. protesting against early marriages, p. 513.
- Jaiyata, his com. on Susruta, p. 215,
- Jonaraja, his com. on KiratarjunIya' his date; p. 152; Sri Jonaraja. poet, p. 157.
- Jnanabhusana, Jain Head, p. 262, 282.

INDEX VII

Jhalajjhalavasudeva, poet. p. 382.

Todaramalla, the Sarahitaskandha of his Jyotihasukha, p. 35; J.-part of an Encyclopaedia of Indian Science and lore, p. 35.

Dimboka, poet, p. 382.

Tattvakara = Raghunandana, p. 141.

Tatsat, family name of the Bhatta family, p. 145.

Tarala, a poet, p. 362.

Tarunabana, poet, p. 382.

Tana Patbaka, his Samskararauktavali, p. 151f.

Tarapala, p. 167, 174.

Tithinirnaya by Bhattoji Diksita, p. 146; B. D. his family, p. 146; his date, p. 146f.

Tisatacarya, p. 216.

Tukarama, p. 478; 622 T.; of Dehu, some of his Abhhahgas translated, p. 615; T. teaching reverence and love, p. 621.

Tejahsimba, his Daivajfiaiamkrti, p. 38; his pedigree of the PrSgvata family, ibid.

Trikandamandana quoted by Hemadri, p. 301; authors and works quoted by T., pp. 101-103; date of the ritual writers and works mentioned by T., p. 108f.; T., p. 106, 308; Trikanjama-mandana Bbaskara Misra, son of Kumarasvamin, his Apastambadhvanitarthakarika, p. 100.

Tridandin, p. 144.

Trilocana, author o Parthavijaya, p. 366; T. poet, p. 369, 382.

Trivikrama, poet, p. 325, 326; Trivikramabhatta, p. 323, 361, 365, 369; verses attributed to T, quoted, p. 382f.

Tryambakesvara, p. 164.

Dandaka, p. 167.

Dandin, poet, p. 53, 157, 167, 174, 323, 326, 363, 366, 367, 369, 436; D.'s Kavyadarsa, p. 293; verses attributed to D. quoted, p. 383.

Parpana, p. 326.

Darpanaraghava, poet, p. 383.

Dalvana, commentator of Susruta (medicine), p. 554.

Dasaratha, a Jain teacher, p. 275.

Damodara, Pupil of Padmanabha; D.'s Karana, called Bhatatulya, p. 331; his date, p. 34. D. (Jyo.), . 36; D. p. 167, 174, 216, 307.

Damodaragupta, poet, p. 157, 383.

Damodarabhatta, p. 323.

Dinakara, (bhatta), p. 145.

Divakarayati, a Jain teacher, p. 271.

Dipaka, poet, p. 383.

Durga, (gr.), p. 163; (Durgokta Lihganusaaana) also quoted as Durgasimha, p. 174.

Durlabharaja, poet, p. 383.

Deva or Devamuni, a Jain author, p. 273.

Devagana, poet, p. 325.

Devagupta, poet, p. 383.

Devacandra, a Jain Pancjita, p. 247.

Devabodha, poet, p. 363.

Devabodhi, a Yogin and poet, p. 371; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 383.

Devayajmka, his Bhasya on Katyayana Srauta Satras ; p. 4, 97 ; D.'s Bhasya on the Vajasaneya Samhita-Anukramanika, p. 4.

Devaraja, poet, p. 383.

Devala, p. 806, 307, 319, 344.

Devasiddhivedin, p. 323.

Devasvamin, author of Asvalayana-Sutrabhasya, p. 108, 109, 110.

Devacarya, a Dasapurvadharin, p. 284.

Devendrakirti, a Jain high priest, p. 270, 278.

Devesvara, poet, p. 323.

Dyutidhara poet, p. 167.

Dramidacarya, mentioned in the com. on the Vedantasutrabhasya (Ramamuja), p. 187.

Dravi4a (author), p. 108; 107; to be identified with author of Smrtipradipa?; D. mentioned by Sridharacarya, p. 137.

Dvihsamdhana, P. 367, 370,

- Dhanathjaya (*D.J.*) p. 174 ; his anthology and Dvihsathdhana Kavya, p. 317f, 318, 362, 367, 370, 384, D. author of Dasarupaka, p. 434.
- Dhanapala, poet, p. 361, 365, 369, 384.
- Dhanika, author of Dasarupakavaika, p. 434.
- Dhanvantari; p. 174.
- Dharani, p. 167.
- Dharanidharabhatta, poet, p. 325.
- Dharma, poet, p. 384.
- Dharmakirti, Jain head, p. 281; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 384.
- Dharmacupta, poet, p. 157.
- Dharmadasa, (author of Vidagdhanm-khamanq'ana), p. 168, 174, 326, 384.
- Dharmadeva, poet, p. 384.
- Dharmameru, his com. on Raghuvamsa, p. 67.
- Dharma rat nakrt, p. 141.
- Dharmasagara, his Pravacanapariksa, dates of Vgghela kings given in it, p. 77.
- Dharmasena, p. 174.
- Dharmasenacarya, a Dasapurvahharin, p. 284, 285.
- Dharmasoka, verses attributed to him quoted, p. 384.
- Dharadhara, poet, p. 157.
- Dharimala, poet, p. 384.
- Dhariesvara, p. 141.
- Dhntimadhava, poet, p. 384.
- Dhurta, poet, p. 323.
- Dhflrtasvamin, his Bhasya on Samanya-Satra (of Apas. Sruta Su.), p. 97, 105f., Dhtrtra or D.svamin, p. 102.
- Dhrtisenacarya, a Dasapurvadharin, p. 284.
- Dhoyi (Kaviksmapati), p. 321.
- Dhruvasenacarya, p. 285.
- Dhrona, or Hrona, a potter by birth and a poet, p. 366; his Bharata ? p. 366, 369.
- Naksatracarya, (Jain), p. 285.
- Nandana, poet, p. 384.
- Nandapanita, his Saihskaranirnaya, p. 148, 545, 546, 548f., 553, 556, 558, 561, 564, 567, 579, 583; N. comment-
ing on the passage about the Garbhadhana, 587, 588.
- Nandikesvara, his Ganakamandana = Introduction to the study of Astro-nomy; his account of his father Malajit or Malji = Vedahgaraya getting the title from the Emperor of Delhi; pedigree of Maljit, p. 40.
- Nandin, p. 168.
- Nandimitra as a Jain Srutakevalin, p. 279, 284.
- Naradevavarman, poet, p. 385.
- Naravahanadatta, p. 168.
- Narasimha, author of a com. on Stlrya-siddhSnta, and Vasanakalpalata, p. 213; N., poet, p. 385.
- Naraliari, son of Svayambhn and Nalama ; his com. on Naisadhlya, his information about himself; his probable date, p. 7, 8.
- Nagappayya, poet, p. 385.
- Nagaraja, author of Bhavasataka, a king of the Taka race, p. 9.
- NSgasenacarya, a Dasapiirvadharin, p. 284.
- Nagarjuna, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Nagojibhatta, p. 10, 158, 325; his date, p. 147; his Paribh3sendubh3skara, p. 164.
- Naciraja, poet, p. 385.
- Nathakumara, poet, p. 385.
- Nathopadhyaya, poet, p. 323.
- Narada, p. 168, 319, 344, 467.
- Narayana, his glosses on Upanisads, p. 13; author of Vrtti on Asvalayana-Srauta-Sutra, p. 106, 108, 146, 297f., 298nl, 302, 304, 559; com. on Asv. Grhya-Sutra, p. 575; N. his Stava-cintamani, p. 202; N. a ritual author, p. 102.
- Narayanabhatta, his Prayogaratna, p. 121; N. Rg. ritual writer, p. 145, 547, 562, 564, 567, 578, 579, 580.
- Narayauasarvajuacaranah, p. 168.
- Niggantha Nataputta, p. 244,
- Nidradaridra, poet, p. 385, 426,

- Nimbarka, p. 25f.; his system explained. precursor of Vallabhacarya, p. 26.
- Niruktikara, p. 168.
- Nirmala, poet, p. 326.
- Nisanarayana - perhaps Narayana, author of Venlsamhara, p. 385 & n.
- Nilakantha, poet, p. 323, 326; N. Bhavabhuti's father, p. 423, 580; N., Smṛti writer, p. 564; N. Bhatta, author of Mayukhas, p. 145.
- Nllakanthasukla, poet, p. 326.
- Nrsimha and his son Narayanabhata, p. 99.
- Nrsimhayajvan, his Hautrakarikas, p. 98f; part of Prayogarātna, p. 98; on duties of Hotṛ priest; N.'s family history, p. 99.
- Nrsimhacarya, p. 161f.
- Nemicandra, a Jain High Priest, p. 280, 281.
- Naidbruva-Narayana, his Vṛtti on Asv. Gr. S., p. 298, 300.
- Naimeya or Naimayya, poet, p. 385.
- NySyakandalī-tika of Sridhara, p. 67.
- Panditaraja, poet, p. 325.
- Patañjali, p. 124, 156, 444, 450, 518; P.'s Mahābhāṣya alluding to Yavana kingdom in India, p. 625.
- Padmanandin, Jain Head, p. 250, 262, 270, 281, 282.
- Padmanabha, his com. on Bhāṣkar3-cŚrīya's Karanākutnabala, p. 33; his Prayogadarpana for Madhyamdinās; his Pratisthadarpana, p. 151.
- Padmasimha, a Jain, p. 248.
- Padmavati, (poetess), p. 323.
- Parasara, his injunction about the performance of Garbhadhana; limited by other circumstances, p. 548f, 552; P. p. 344, 467, 468, 550, 565, 577; P. quoted, p. 545, 546.
- Panini, p. 52, 104, 158, 159f., 163, 168* 174, 189, 360, 364, 368, 415f., 444, 539n2; P.'s date in relation with old Vedic lit., p. 124; verses attributed to P. quoted, p. 386; P.'s rules about 3 past tenses, quoted, p. 419; Bhaṣa of P., = 3k. current in his time, p. 419n; P. adhered to in the two Sk. books of the author, p. 421.
- Pandavacarya, Jain Ekadasaṅgadhārin, p. 285.
- Patrakesarin, a Jain author, p. 273.
- Papa, of Kākhilya family of Nalākachapūra, p. 248.
- Paraskara, p. 542f., 547, 550, 562.
- Partha, poet, p. 367.
- Palakāpya, p. 344.
- Pingala, his Prakṛit Prosody, with a com. by Manoharakṛṣṇa, p. 13; P. poet, 323, 334; P. naga, p. 334.
- Pūfijaraja, son of Jivanendra; ornament of Mālava circle; of the Śrīmāla f. —the same as the commentator on Sarasvatagṛammar p. 11; Kāvya-lamkarasūprabodha; his other work Dhvanipradīpa, p. 12.
- Punaruktapañcīta, poet, p. 386.
- Purusottama, p. 168, 174.
- Purusottamabhata Agnihotrin, p. 164.
- Pulinda, poet, p. 365; author, p. 369; probably Candala-Divakara, ibid.
- Puṣpadanta, poet, p. 886.
- Puṣpadantacarya, Jain, p. 285.
- Pūjyapada, Jain, p. 245, 280, 282; his gr. rules, p. 317.
- Parnacandra, p. 168, 174.
- Parnabhadrā, his Pāficop3khy3na = an edition of the Pailoatantra; P.'s date; his correcting every letter, every word, every sentence & c; vast difference of readings presented in this text; great omissions and additions; his Pañcopākhyana = Pailoatantra re-written, p. 322.
- Prthuyasas, son Varahamihira, p. 36.
- Prthividhara, poet, p. 157, 386.
- Penjalla, Manacanacarya, p. 152.
- Pauranikah, p. 169.
- Prakasādatta, poet, p. 157.
- Prakasavarṣa, poet, p. 156, 386.
- Prajñananda, poet, p. 386.
- Pradīpavasumdhara, poet, p. 386.
- Pradyumna, a dramatist p. 366; P. poet, p. 369.

- Prabhava, Jain sage, p. 271; P. = Vidyucara, p. 281.
- Prabhakara, His GIta-Raghava, one of the imitations of Gita-Govinda; its date, p. 8.
- Prabbskarabhatta, poet, p. 323, 326.
- Prabhacandra, Jain teacher, H. P., p. 272, 280, 281, 283.
- Prabhacandradeva, a Jain High Priest, p. 278.
- PrabhudevI, her Lati style, p. 371.
- Pravarasena, author, 365, 369.
- Prastavacintamani, poet, p. 325.
- Prahlada, poet, p. 386.
- Prahladana, poet, 387.
- Praoinacaryah, p. 169.
- Prostilacarya,aDasapu"rvadh8rin,p.284.
- Bappabhattachari, date of his birth ; his converting Amaraja, p. 80.
- Bappabhattachari's conversion of Ama, p.81f.
- Bahudeva, Jain, p. 248.
- Bahvrc, p. 307.
- Bahvrc, p. 101.
- Bana or Banabhatta, p. 156, 157,169. 174, 326, 360,361, 363,365, 366, 367, 368f., 433, 466; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 387.
- Badarayana, p. 344.
- Barhaspatya, p. 344.
- Balakrsna of Jambusara, his Tajika-kaustubha; his pedigree and other works, p. 39; B. a com. on an anthology by Madhusdana, date of com , p. 155; B. a poet, p. 323.
- Balajibhatta, poet, 323.
- Bindukavi, p. 323.
- Bilvamangala, p. 326.
- Bilhana, his Vikramankadevacarita - life of Tribhuvanamalla VikramBditya of Kalyana, p. 86; its known second MS., ibid ; B., p. 323, 326, 342, 367, 371; B. verses attributed to him quoted, p. 387, 389; called Kashmir B., p. 389.
- Bijaka Bhatta, poet, p. 389.
- Buddhiling5carya,aDasapurvadarin, p. 284.
- Bphaspati, (law writer) p. 319, 344, 545, 550
- Bodhayana, p. 187.
- Bopadeva's, Kavikalpadruma, p. 10; B.'s Satasloki, his history, p. 41f.; native of Berar; his Harilala, summary of the Bhagavata, p. 42; B.'s date, p. 436f.
- Bopaia, p. 169.
- Bopalita, p. 169, 174.
- BaudhSyana, p. 102, 105, 111, 114, 115, 216, 307, 539,544, 550, 554,556, 558, 565, 566, 567, 582; B. followed by Rgvedtms, p. 112; B. on the period of the Indragal animal sacrifice, p. 113 ; B.'s Putrakamyesti, p. 115; many Kamya Istis laid by B., p. 117 ; B. directing marriage of girls after puberty, p. 585.
- Brahmadeva, son of Candrabhatta, his Karanaprakasa, p. 33 ; one of the oldest of the Karanas, ibid.
- Brahmanandin, p. 187.
- Brahmarka (Jyo. W.), p. 33.
- Brahmendrasvamin, poet, p. 323.
- Bhagavadvrttikrt, p. 298.
- Bhatta, p. 169, 174.
- Bh vtanilakantha, p. 325.
- Bhattachari, p. 199nl.
- Bhattasvamin, p. 169.
- Bhattachulita, poet, p. 156.
- Bhatti, p. 169, 176.
- BhattojI DIksita, p. 10, 26, 159f., 164, 325, 415 ; his Tithiniraya, p. 145 ; B. and KamalSkara contemporaries, p. 147.
- Bhattodbhatta, poet, p. 157.
- Bhadanta-Arogya, poet, p. 375.
- Bhadrabahu, p. 245; B. the Srutakevalin, p. 284.
- Bharata, p. 169, 174 ; B. (NBtya), p.436.
- Bha(5)radvaja, p. 307, 319.
- Bhartrmentha, p. 365, 369, 389.
- Bhartrhari, p. 155; his Nitisataka, p. 156, 157, 323, 326; Bhartr(°=hari), p. 163; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 389.
- Bharvu, poet, p. 390.
- Bhallata, poet, p. 157; B. bhatta, p.390.
- Bhavadeva (author of an Architectural

- treatise), p. 223; B- a poet, p. 323, 561f.; B. bhatta, p. 558.
- Bhavanaga, ritual author, p. 102, 307; author of a Bhasya on -Ssvalayana-Sutra, p. 106.
- Bhavabhuti, his chronological position in relation to Vakpati, p. 81f.; verses attributed to him, p. 390; B. p. 80f., 169, 174, 326, 362, 366, 367, 370; an article on him, pp. 422-434; and on Jagaddhara, pp. 435-438; B.'s family history and learning, p. 423f.; B. as pupil of Bhatta Kumarila, not improbable chronologically, p. 424f.; no evidence of his familiarity with Mimamsa; his three plays; Slokas attributed to him in anthology, p. 425; B. and Kalidasa compared; a traditional characteristic anecdote with regard to them, p. 426f.; K. a favourite author of B.; B.'s references to events in K.'s works, p. 427; B.'s greatness and his merits, unsurpassed skill in adapting words to the sentiment, p. 427; his lyric genius; wanting in dramatic genius; B. and other Sk. dramatists compared; his defects, p. 428; his date, p. 429f., 431, 432.
- Bhavasvamin ritual author, p. 102; author of Baudhayana Sr. Sutra Bhasya, p. 107; his date, p. 110; B. p. 100, 108, 109.
- Bhavananda, (Nyaya writer), p. 28.
- Bhavaninandana, poet, p. 157.
- BhSgavata-Jayavardhana, poet, p. 391.
- Bhagavrttikrt, p. 169.
- Bhaguri, p. 169, 174.
- Bhanu, Vaidya or Bhisag, poet, p. 324, 371.
- Bhanukara, poet, p. 323, 325, 326.
- Bhanudatta, his Rasamanjari and Rasatarahgini, p. 11f; his native country, not Berar but Videha, p. 12; a com. on B.'s Rasamafijar! by Sesa-cintSmani, another com. on it by Visvesvara, p. 177.
- Bhanupancjita, Vaidya, author of the Introductory Prasastj of the Subhasitarauktavali of Jahlana, p. 326; 351, 356; B. p. 387.
- Bhamaha (his work on Poetios), p. 53.
- Bharadvaja, p. 104; copies of his Sutra rare, p. 105; B. a, ritual writer, p. H3f; B. author of Vartika on Gotama-sntabhasya = Uddyotakara, p. 206; B. p. 306.'
- Bharadvajiyabhasyakrt, p. 104; B. stltra-bhasyakrt, p. 306.
- Bharavi, p. 156, 157, 174, 326, 365, 369; verses attributed to him, p. 391.
- Bharuci, p. 187, 552, 581.
- Bhargaviya, p. 344.
- Bhavamisra, poet, p. 326.
- Bhasyakara, p. 174.
- Bh5sa, p. 326, 360, 364, 368; verses attributed to him, p. 391, 392.
- Bhasarvajna, his NyByas3ra, (system of Gautama), p. 84.
- Bhaskara, author of the Vartikas on Sivasutra, p. 199f, 201; B. son of Apajibhatta, his Pady8rartatarangini, an anthology, p. 324f, 325.
- Bhaskararaya, son of Garabhiraraya; his date, (author of a Tantra work), p. 219f.
- BhSskaravarma, p. 391.
- Bhaskaracarya, his date, his Gola-dhyaya with Vasana-bhasya, his Karanakutnhalā, its different comm.; his Siddhantasiromani, p. 32, 33; B.'s Lilavati, com. on L. by Mahldasa, p. 207; B. follows Brahmasiddhanta, p. 209, B. p. 212.
- Bhisag-Bhanu, poet, p. 368, 371.
- Bhima, p. 169, 391.
- Bhlmata, called Ealanjarapati, his five Natakas, p. 362.
- Bhlmanatha, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Bhlmbhatta or Bhlmata, poet, p. 391.
- Bhimasiraha, p. 326.
- Bhlmasimhapandita, poet, p. 391.
- Bhiraasena, poet, p. 169, 174, 326.
- Bhuvanaklrti, a Jain Head Priest, p. 251, 262, 281, 282.
- Ehuvanananda, poet, p. 323,

- Bhutanatha, a Kapalika, p. 218.
 Bhutavaliyacara, Jain, p. 285.
 Bhutimadhava, poet, p. 391.
 BhUpatimisra, poet, p. 323.
 Bbrgu, p. 319.
 Bheribhankara, poet, p. 325, 387, 391.
 Bhoja, or Bhojadeva or Bhojaraja,
 p. 163, 169, 174, 392, 434.
- Makaraoda, poet, p. 393.
 Mankasvarain, p. 110,
 Mankhana, poet, p. 393.
 Mangalarjuna, poet, p. 393.
 Manikamba, p. 162.
 Mandanaraisra, p. 194.
 Mandalacarya, (Jain title), p. 282.
 Mattanaga, p. 436.
 Matsya, (Aranyavasin) as the writer
 of a Sntra, p. 105.
 Mathuninatha, son of Rama (Nyay-
 writer), p. 28, 29.
 Madana or Madanakirti, Jain poet,
 p. 157f., 247, 330, 393.
 Madanapala, p. 142, 564, 580; M. on
 the proper time for the Garbhadhana,
 p. 589.
 Madhumadhava, p. 169.
 Madhusildanasarasvati, poet, p. 323.
 Madhusndanasvamin, poet, p. 323.
- M a d h v a or Madhvacharya, his fol-
 lowers, works bearing on his sect,
 p. 7 ; his other names Anandatirtha,
 Purnaprajna, and Madhyamandira,
 p. 16; M.'s life and date, p. 16, 21; his
 Pauranic works, p. 23; his Vedantic
 works, p. 22f.; M.'s Vedantic
 system explained; works of M. sohoor;
 as continuator of Ramanuja; his
 Dvaita doctrine, genesis of its origin;
 Madhva or Anandatirtha, p. 195f.
- Manu, p. 169, 175, 444, 452, 457, 462, 463,
 464, 467, 490, 538, 540, 544, 546, 549,
 550, 553 ; M. on age of marriage
 p. 506; Manu IX. 89 on the choice of
 a good bridegroom, text discussed,
 p. 594 ; M. on substituting effigies for
 animals at sacrifices, p. 179,
- Manoratha, poet, p. 156.
 MantrabrahmanabhSsyakrt, p. 306,
 Maya, (Jyotisa mythic personage).
 p. 214.
 Mayura, poet, p. 157, 366, 368, 369.
 Maytraoitra, p. 344.
 Mayurabbatta, poet, 393.
 Marici, p. 320.
 Mallibhnsana, a Jain High Priest,
 p. 270.
- Mallinatha, his com. on Tarkikaraksa-
 vyakhya, p. 206; M., p. 332; his date,
 p. 333; quotes Bopadeva; M. referred
 to by Jagaddhara ; his date, p. 436f.
- Mahakavi, one of the ancestors of
 Bhavabhuti, p. 323, 423.
- Mahakaviprayoga, p. 169 ; (Yanmekha-
 la bhavati Mekhalasailaputri).
- Mahakala, a Kapalika, p. 218.
- Mahaksa(cha)panaka, his Anekarthad-
 hvanimanjarl = Nanarthamanjari
 (both works being the same), p. 11;
 a work of the Kasmira Amnaya. ibid.
- Mahamanusya, poet, p. 394.
- Mahamahesvarakavi, p. 333f.; = Vidya-
 dhara, author of Ek5vali, ibid.
- Mahilvira, date of his Kirvana, p. 223f.;
 son of Pandita Dharasena, p. 247; M.
 p. 269, 271, 272, 274, 285.
- Mahicandra. a Jain Sadhu, p. 248.
- Mahldasa, com. of Varahamihira's
 (Jyo.) Brhajjataka, p. 36 ; com. same
 as Mahesvara; com. of Visnubhakti-
 kalpalata, p. 154 ; author of Carana-
 vyUhabhasya same as the author of
 com. ou Lilavati, p. 306.
- Mahidhara, com. of Varahamihira's
 Brhajjataka, p. 36; his Vedadlpa =
 com. on white Yajurveda ; com. on
 Katyayana's Sulba Sutra ; M.'s cor-
 rect date, his other works, p. 98.
- Mahlpa, his Anekarthakosa, p. 11.
- Mahesabhatta, p. 556, 562, 579.
- Mahesvara, his Sahasahkarita and
 his Visvaprasada, p. 340.
- Magha, p. 87, 157, 170, 175, 326, 365,

- 369, 436; verses from him quoted, p. 394.
- Magbanandycarya, (Jain), p. 285.
- Madhava, his com. on Sripati's Jataka-paddhati, p. 36, bis Dhatuvrtti, p. 48, 160 ; his Jcrakarikas, a com. on it by Vaidyanatha, p. 144; M. Jaiminly AdhikaranaratnamSlS, p. 178; M.'s com. on Parasara Samhita, p. 144, 312; M. Smrti writer, p. 146, 564; M.'s Sarvadarsanasamgraha, p. 198, 205, 206, 270; M., p. 170, 175, 323, 580, 582.
- MBdhavabhata, a com. on TarkabhBsB, p. 31, 145.
- Madhavamagadha, poet, p. 394.
- MadhavasIla, poet, p. 394.
- Madhava-Sarasvati, his Mitabhasini, a com. on Saptapadarthi, p. 30f.
- Madhavasenasuri, (Jain), p. 245.
- Madhavacarya, p. 164.
- Madhavika, p. 170.
- Madhavi, p. 170.
- Mayasarasana, poet, p. 367, 371.
- Mayuraja, a Kulacuri poet, Mayuri Vag, p. 362, 366, 395.
- Manila, poetess, p. 395.
- Markandeya, p. 320.
- Manila, poet, 395.
- Misaru, p. 148.
- Misra = Vacaspati(m i s r a), p. 141; Sam. Vedanta, p. 181.
- Misrabbattacarya, p. 142.
- Misrah, p. 141.
- Muktakana, poet, p. 395.
- Muktapuja (Sri), poet, p. 157.
- Munja or Sri Munja, his verses quoted, p. 395.
- Murari, His Anarghyaraghava, com. on it by NaraoandrasHri, p. 83; date of Murari, ibid ; M. p. 87, 157, 175, 326, 367, 371, 389; his verses quoted, p. 395f.
- Murtakavi, (poet), p. 325.
- Medinlkara, p. 170; his date, p. 437f.
- Medha, poet, (Medhra ?), p. 326.
- Medhatithi, p. 142, 538, 541; M.'s Manubhasya reference regarding Kanyadana discussed ; p. 585; not an enemy of late marriages, p. 586.
- Merutunga, his life of K. Bhoja, p. 43, 50, 76.
- Merutuhgasnri, p. 80.
- Maitrayanlyakaii, p. 101.
- Maitreya, p. 175..
- Maithila, poet, p. 323.
- Morika, poetess, p. 323, 396.
- Mohana Otr(dra?)ka, p. 323.
- Maudgalyayana, p. 175.
- YatIndra = RSmanuja, p. 186.
- Yatisvara = Ramanuja, p. 187.
- Yama, quoted in support of early marriages, p. 320, 543f.
- Yamalarjuna, a M8rgapravartaka, p. 218.
- Yavana (Jyo. writer) p. 36.
- Yasobhadra, Jain author, p. 272; as Yasobhadracarya, p. 285.
- Yasovarman, his verses quoted, p. 396f; called Rajaputra, p. 397.
- Yasahkirti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281f.
- Yajaka, (Pandita) poet, p. 157.
- Yujnavalkya, p. 170, 175, 320, 444, 457ff, 467, 490, 553, 561, 572.
- Yamunamuni, p. 187.
- Y3ska, p. 444, 458, 461f., 471f.
- Yogesvara, poet, p. 397, 170.
- Raedas, p. 478.
- Raksita, p. 175.
- Raghunandana, (Dharmasastra writer); his date, p. 40, 140, 142, 144, 546, 557f, 564f., 580.
- Raghunatha, a Jyotisa author, p. 210, 213.
- Raghun8thabhata, p. 145 ; writer on Ahnika, p. 148f.; R. Siromani, his Didhiti, p. 207.
- Raghunathop3dhy3ya, poet, p. 323.
- Raghupati, poet, p. 326.
- Ratisena, poet, p. 157.
- Ratnaklrti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281f.
- Ratnaghosa, poet, p. 397.
- Ratnacandra, author of Subhaumacarita, p. 283; R. poet, p. 397.
- Ratnakara, p. 141; R. poet, p. 361, 366, 370, 397.
- Ratnesvaramisra, p. 98.
- Rantideva, p. 170, 175, p. 150, 1 6,

- Ralbana, poet, p. 397.
 Ravigupta, poet, p. 397.
 Ravisena (Jain), p. 281; his chronological position, *ibid*; p. 284.
 Rasavajjumara, p. 170..
 Raghavananda, on the interpretation of Manu, p. 586.
 Raghavanandadeva, poet, p. 326.
 Raghavendratarasvati, p. 162.
 Kanaka, poet, p. 399.
 Rajadeva, p. 170, 175.
 Rajaputra, an author, p. 344.
 Rajamalla, Hindi Com. on Saraaya-sara, p. 224.
 Rajavallabha, his life of K. Bhoja, p. 43, 50.
 Rajasekhara, preceptor of Mahendrapala, p. 50, 636; his date, p. 50; R. on Araaraja, p. 80; R. a poet, p. 66, 157f., 170, 175, 326, 433, 434, 522.
 Rama, author of MuhOrtacintamani, p. 34, 37; his history and date, p. 37; author of Vrtti on Sulva Sotra, p. 98; a poet, 399.
 Raniakrsna(bhatta), p. 10, 145.
 Ramacaudra or Ramacandriearya, p. 144; his date, p. 146f., 163f.; his family history, p. 149, 161f.; R. poet, p. 323, 325.
 Ramacandrabhatta, poet, p. 323.
 Ramacandragamin, poet, p. 323.
 Ramacandropadhyaya, poet, p. 323.
 Ramajit, poet, p. 323.
 Ramanathakaviraja, p. 323.
 Ramasvamin. p. 161.
 Ramagnihotrin, p. 151.
 Ramananda, p. 478.
 Ramanuja, his system explained, p. 25f.; his predecessors, p. 187; his Vedantabhasya, p. 189; his finding a Vedantic basis for Satvata -- Paficaratra - Bbagavata system, p. 194f.; his philosophic achievements; R. and Samkaracarya, their philosophic doctrines compared and contrasted, p. 195; R. p. 198, 203, 205.
 Ramila (poet), p. 360, 364, 368; R. and Somila, poets; their verses quoted, p. 399,
 Ramesvara(bhatta), p. 145.
 Ramesvaracarya, p. 162.
 Rayabhatta, (poet), p. 323.
 Rayaraukuta, p. 156, 159f.; authors and works quoted by him, pp. 165-177; his com. on Amarakosa; his date, p. 437.
 Rissu or Rissuka or Risuka, poet, p. 399.
 Rukraata, poet, p. 400.
 Rudatibrahman, poet, p. 399.
 Rudra, p. 170, 175; R. poet, p. 323, 326, 399f.
 Rudrata, p. 53, 248.
 Rudradatta, (a ritual writer), p. 113.
 Rudrabhatta, p. 11.
 Rupaka, p. 323.
 Ruparatnakara, p. 171.
 Reoukacarya, p. 564.
 Laksmana, poet, p. 323, 325f., 400.
 Laksmasena, Jain teacher, p. 271; a poet, p. 324.
 Laksmaiiasenaputra, p. 324.
 Laksmicandra, a Jain High Priest, p. 281.
 Laksmidhara, a Dharmasastra writer, p. 141f.; a poet, p. 400.
 Laghuvallabha-Vasudeva. poet, p. 400.
 Lokasena, a Jain teacher, p. 276.
 Lothya-Sarvajfia, poet, p. 368; same as Lostyasarvajna, below.
 Lolimba, poet, p. 324.
 Lollata, (Dharmasastra writer), p. 137.
 Lostyasarvajna, p. 371, 400.
 LohScarya, (Jain), p. 285.
 Laugaksi, author of a Srauta Sntra, p. 104f., 306f.; (°kartikas), p. 307, 320.
 Vamsidharamisra, poet, p. 325.
 Variismisra, p. 324.
 Vankalavarta, poet, p. 400.
 Vajrata, father of Uvata, p. 3.
 Vatuka, a Kapalika, p. 218.
 Vatsaraja, poet, p. 400.
 Vatsesvara, p. 171.
 Varadaraja, his Nyayawork; author of both the original and its com, p. 205f;
his date, p. 206.

- Vararuci (of Gr.) p. 163 ; V. p. 171,175 ; V. a poet p. 157, 326, 360 ; author of *Kanthabharana*, p. 364, 368; his verses quoted, p. 401.
- Varaha, ritual writer, p. 104, 108; V. p. 171,175; V., poet, p. 326.
- Varahamihira, p. 36, 39f, 156, 344; his verses quoted, p. 401; V. including the Yavanas among the Mlecchas, p. 638; his date; V. laying down rules for Bhagavatas, Magas etc., p. 634.
- Vardhamana, the last Tirthamkara, p. 224, 274 ; V. author of *Ganaratnamahodadhi*, his date, p. 318, 434 ; V. poet, p. 401.
- Vardhuka, poet, p. 401.
- Varsa, teacher of Katyayana, p. 104.
- Vallabha or V.deva, son of Anandadeva, com. of Kalidasa, p. 67, 152; V. poet, 156f.; his ver;es quoted p. 401f.
- Vallabhacarya, his giving a sensualistic form to Vaisnavism, his religion described, p. 196.
- Vasittha, P. 320, 344; V. quoted p. 543, 544. V. directing marriage of girls after puberty, p. 585.
- Vasugupta, to whom the Sivasutras were manifested, p. 199&nn; 200&n2.
- Vasunaga, poet, p. 402.
- Vasumdhara, poet, p. 402.
- Vakpatiraja, in service of Ama, K., p. 80; composed *Gaudavaho*, *ibid*; his date, p. 81.432f.; his indebtedness to Bhavabhuti and other poets, p.433.
- Vagbhata (medical writer) p. 41, 214f; 554 ; V. quoted, p. 402 ; V. prohibiting intercourse till a girl is sixteen, p. 591.
- Vacaspati, his *Dvaitanirnaya*, p. 137; p. 171, 175, 216, 564; V. quoted p. 139,141; V. (*Nyaya*), p. 206
- Vajasaneyinah, p. 101; V3jinah, p. 101.
- Vaji(di)natha, p. 162.
- Vajin(s), p. 307.
- Vanikanthabharana, (?) p. 324.
- Vanirasalavrjya (?) p. 324.
- Vatsyayana, author of *Bhasya* on *Nyayasatras*, p. 27; author of the *Kamosutras*, p. 175 ; a poet, p. 402
- V. speaking of late marriage, p. 591.
- Vadiraja, same as *Kavindra*; a successor of (*Madhvaoarya* = *Anandatirtha*), p. 7.
- Vadisimha, a Jain author, p. 273.
- Vadisvarakgicana, poet, p. 402.
- Vamana, poet, p. 53, 402,432 ; V. Up8-ahyaya, author of *Kasika* (gr.) p. 159f.; V. p. 171, 175; V. an old writer on Vedanta and *Miraariisa* too, p. 306f; V. Bhatta, p. 403.
- VSmnanaga, poet, p. 364, 368, 403.
- Valasarasvati, Jain poet ? p. 247.
- Valmiki, p. 87, 155ff, 317, 325, 368f, 403 ; V. as *Valmikajanma*, p. 360, 366.
- Vasudeva, poet, p. 326, 403; [Bhatta] Vasudeva, poet, p. 157.
- Vahinipati, poet, p. 324.
- Vikatanitamba, a poetess, her composition as "*Vaikatanitamba*", p. 363 ; V., p. 326, 367, 370 ; her verses quoted, p. 403.
- Vikarala, a *Kapalika*, p. 218.
- Vikramaditya, p. 171, 175; V., poet, p. 157 ; his verses quoted, p. 403.
- Vijayakirti, a Jain Head Priest, p. 262.
- Vijaya-Madhava, poet, p. 156.
- Vijayasarman, poet, p. 403.
- Vijayahka, a Karnatl Poetess, " the abode of *Vidarbha* style" after Kalidasa, p. 363, 371.
- Vijayacarya, a *Dasapu*"rvadbarin, p.284.
- Vijasekhara (*Dvijasekhara* ?), poet, p. 324.
- Vijuka (= *Vijj5ka*), a poetess, p.363, 367,371; her verses quoted, p. 403.
- Vijnanesvara, p. 550, 552, 556, 564, 580; his views about mandatory and permissive precept about intercourse p. 581-583.
- Vitavrta, a poet, p. 150.
- Vitthala Srotriya, p. 149
- Vidyapati, poet, p. 325, 404.
- Vidyadhara, author of *Ekavali*, his date, p. 439ff, 328-334.

- Vldyadhiraja, his com. on Bhagavad-gita, p. 196.
- Vidyanandin, a Jain High Priest, p. 269f.
- Vidyaranya, the Yogin - Madhvacarya, p. 8, 180.
- Vidyucara, (Jain), p. 281.
- Vidyasana, poet, p. 404.
- Vidbiratnakrt, (Ritual writer), p. 102.
- Vinayacandra, a Jain Paṇḍita, p. 247.
- Vinayaka, com. of Sākhayana Sūtra, p. 296.
- Vindhyavasin, p. 171, 436n2.
- Vibhakaravarman, poet, p. 404.
- Vibhūti-Madhva, poet, p. 156.
- Vimalasarasvatī, poet, p. 404.
- Vilhana, " lord of poets " and Minister of Vijayavarman, p. 247, 250.
- Viśālya, poet, p. 404.
- Viśakha, p. 171.
- Viśakkadeva, poet, p. 404.
- Viśalakīrti, a Jain Paṇḍita, p. 247.
- Viśīḥacarya, p. 280; a Dainpurvadharaṇ, p. 284.
- Viśva, p. 177.
- Viśvanātha, com. on Kṛṣṇa and Gaṇeśa's works (astronomical), p. 34f., 213; history of his family, p. 213f.
- Viśvanāthavahinipati, poet, p. 325.
- Viśvarūpa, his Nibandha, p. 141f, 144, 552, 581.
- Viśveśvara, author of Madanaparijata, p. 6; the king who patronised him, p. 6; V. alias Gaḡabhata, p. 145; poet, p. 404.
- Viśvambhatabhyaṭṭa, poet, p. 324.
- Viśnu, as a Jain Muni, p. 269; V. as a Jain Śrutakevalī, p. 279; V. author, p. 320; his precept re. Garbhadhīśna, p. 587.
- Viśnugupta, p. 344.
- Viśnunandin, the Śrutakevalī, p. 284.
- Viśnupuranatikakara, p. 171.
- Viranandin (Jain), p. 245.
- Vīra (Vira?)nātha, a Kapaḷika, p. 218.
- Virasena Bhattarakā, a Jain author, p. 273f.
- Vīryamitra, poet, p. 404.
- Vṛtti (kara), Grammar, p. 163.
- Vṛddha or Vṛddhācārya, a ritual writer, p. 103, 108; V. referred to in Kātyāyana-Sarvanukramabhāṣya, p. 293f; Vṛddhacārya quoted by Trikaṇḍamaṇḍana, p. 294.
- Vṛddha Rsi, p. 175.
- Vṛddhagarga, p. 344.
- Vṛddhagautama, p. 216.
- Vṛddhapaṛasara, p. 216.
- Vṛddharaṇu, p. 320.
- Vṛddhavasistha, p. 136, 320, .
- Vṛddhasatātapa, p. 216.
- Vṛddhi, [Bhata], poet,, p. 404.
- Vṛndavana, p. 171.
- Vṛśabhaseṇa, p. 272.
- Vṛṇḍatta, poet (same as author), p. 324.
- Vedavyāsa, p. 326.
- Vedāṅgarāja (of Paṛsi-Prakasa), father of Nandikosvara, p. 40.
- Veradidatta (datta?) a poetess, p. 324.
- Vaijavya, p. 344.
- Vaidyanāthapāṇḍita, poet, p. 405.
- Vaidyābhānupāṇḍita, his verses quoted, p. 405.
- Vaiyakaraṇa, p. 171.
- Vaira4a, poet, 405.
- Vairāgya, a Margaṇvartaka, p. 218.
- Vaiśakhinā, p. 171,
- Vaiśeṣikā, p. 171.
- Vya4i, p. 104, 171, 175.
- Vyaśa, son of Satyavati, p. 87; V., p. 157, 171, 175, 187, 320, 324, 366, 369; his verses quoted, p. 405, 549; as Bhagavadvyāsa, p. 405; as Veda-Vyāsa, p. 406.
- Vyaśadaśa. poet, p. 157.
- Sakavyddhi, poet, p. 326, 406.
- Samkara, a poet, p. 363, 370.
- Samkarakavi, his com. on Bhaskaracarya's Karanākutuhala, p. 33; his date, ibid; his predecessors, ibid.
- Samkara (bhata), p. 145; (II) Samkarabhata (author of Vratarka), p. 145.
- Samkaracarya or Samkara, his com. on Brhadāraṇyaka U., p. 13; his date in relation to that of Sarvajñatman,

- p. 14f.; his miscellaneous works, p. 15; his Vedānta-Sūtra-Bhāṣya, p. 104, 107, 189, 273; special point in S.'s theory that succeeded in the intellectual conflict of the time, p. 194; his theory characterised as Buddhist nihilism in disguise by Madhvas, other objections against his theory; his attitude towards other popular religious systems, *ibid.*; genesis of his theory that the world is unreal, p. 204; S., p. 110, 205, 455, 559.
- Samkaramisra, p. 324.
- Samkaravarman, poet, p. 406.
- Sankula, poet, p. 157, 326; S. son of BhaMa Mayilra, p. 406.
- Sankha, author of Dharmasāstra, p. 103, 320; his precept re. Garbhadhana, p. 587.
- Sahara, p. 103; author of com. on Jaimini's Mimamsa-Sūtra, p. 107.
- Babarasvamin, p. 109; author of Mīmāṃsābhāṣya, his date, p. 110; S. p. 172, 194; Sahara (also Sabarasvamin), p. 175.
- Sabdanusarin, p. 306.
- Sabdarnavakara, p. 172.
- Sambhu, mentioned by Śrīdharaoarya, p. 137; S. author, p. 320.
- Sarana, poet, p. 321.
- Sarva, poet, p. 406.
- Barvadasa, poet, p. 406.
- Sarvavarman or Sarvagana, poet, p. 406.
- Satayana, p. 172, 175.
- Sahkhayana, p. 541, 542, 547.
- Sansila, poet, p. 406.
- Sandilya (Pancaratra system), p. 190f.
- Satavahana, K., his Gāthā, p. 361, 364.
- Satātapa, p. 175, 320.
- Sabdika, p. 175.
- Sabdikanarasimha, p. 172.
- Sarhghadhara, poet, p. 324, 325, 326; S. of anthology, p. 331.; S.'s Paddhati, p. 425, 434.
- Salivahana, (author), p. 334.
- Salihotra, p. 175, 344.
- Salikanatha, p. 306.
- Saiankayana, (author), p. 320.
- Sitikantha, author of Tarkaprakasa, p. 207.
- Siva, poet, p. 324.
- Sivakoti, p. 272.
- Sivabhadra, p. 172.
- Sivasvamin, poet, p. 157, 326, 370, 406 his works, p. 362.
- Sivaditya, his Saptapadārthi, com. on it (I) by Madhavasarasvatī, p. 65f., (II) Bhavavidyēśvara, p. 66.
- Sivananda, p. 324.
- Sista, poet, p. 324.
- Sitkararatna, a poet, p. 426.
- Silabhatarika, a poetess, p. 363, 367, 370; her verses quoted, p. 407.
- Suka, [Sri 1 poet, p. 157.
- Sucigobhata, poet, p. 407.
- Subhacandra, a Jain High Priest, p. 251, 278, 281, 282; his Pañcājavapurāṇa (Jain), its date; com. of Kārtikeyanuprekṣa, his history, p. 262.
- Subhahga, p. 175.
- Sudraka, p. 172, 175, 428.
- Salapani, a Gauda, p.; 150; Dh.S. writer, p. 141.
- Sesa = Patanjali, p. 163.
- Sesarama, his com. on Naisadhacarita, p. 84.
- Saunaka, p. 216, 294, 320, 559, 575, 577, 578; his view about the difference of the Baskala from the Sakala Śākha, p. 300.
- Syamala, (Bhatta), poet, p. 407.
- Srikantha or Sitikantha, his Tarkaprakasa = com. on Nyāyasiddhāntamañjarī, p. 29; S. a Kāpālika, p. 218.
- Srikara (Dh.S. writer), p. 141, 175.
- Sriksna-Nyāyavāgśabhatacārya, his com. on Nyāyasiddhānta Mañjarī, p. 29; S. (Dh.S. writer); his Tarkślārakāra, p. 141.
- Srtyhakkurāya, poet, p. 407.
- Sridatta (Jain), p. 272.
- śrīdhara, his Bmrtyārthasara, p. 107; 172, 175; his com. on Bhagavata; his view that the rules about intercourse are only permissive, p. 550f; his view about the permissive nature of the rules about intercourse, p. 55»

- Sridharasvamin, his com. on Bhngavata, p. 582.
- Shridharacarya, Jyo. p. 36; his Smrytarthasgra, p. 136f; quoted by Heraadri, p. 137.
- Srinatha, his Grahaointamani (Jyo.) p. 34.
- Srinivasa (Nimbarka sohoool), p. 27.
- Sripati, his Jyotiratnamala, with a com. by Mahadeva, son of Luoiga, his ancestry; 8. different from S. of Jatakapaddhati, p. 36; Sripati's (Jyo. W.) Paddhati, p. 33, computations according to it by Sarya, p. 39; 8. p. 216.
- Sriparankusanatha, p. 187.
- Sripala, a Jain writer, p. 273.
- Sripalakaviraja, poet, p. 407.
- Sribhogavarmān, poet, p. 407.
- Srivanka, (Pandita) poet, p. 156.
- Srlsamkaragayaka, poet, p. 407.
- Sriharsa, poet, his Naisadhlya, p. 157, 175, 324, 326, 329, 333; his verses quoted, p. 407; (If) Sriharsa, author of Khandana, his verses quoted, p. 408; (III) Sriharsapandita, his verses quoted, p. 409.
- Srutaklritraividya, author of RBghava-Pandaviya, p. 318; perhaps the same as Dhanamjaya, p. 319.
- Srutadhara, p. 321; poet, p. 409.
- Srutadhararama. poet. p. 409.
- Srutasagara, his Tattvarthatlka, p. £52nl; author of a Jain ritualistic work, his date, p. 269f
- Sanraasika, poet, p. 324f., 326.
- Sakalakirti, his Tatt.v5rthasara, p. 240nnl&2; his history, p. 250 his date, p. 251; a Jain Head Priest and writer, p. 262, 282, 284.
- Sakalacandra, a Jain Head Priest, p. 282.
- Samkarsanakandaiya bhasyakara, p. 103.
- Saraksepa-Sariraka, with com. by Ramatirtha; his date, Sarvajnatman, pupil of Suresvaracarya, p. 14.
- Satyasaedha, p. 104, 307; S. Hiranyakesin, p. 104,116,
- Sadasiva, poet, p. 324, 325.
- Sanatana, p. 175,
- Saptanatha, a Margapravartaka, p.218.
- SabhyakanthBbharana, poet, p. 325.
- Samantabhadra, (Jain), p. 245, 272, 280, 282.
- Samarasimha, his Tajikasara, p. 38.
- Sarvajnanarayana, p. 146.
- Sarvajnavasudeva, poet, p. 409.
- Sarvasada, poet, p. 324, 409.
- Sarvadhara, p. 172, 175.
- Sarvananda, p. 172, 175.
- Sahasraknrti, a Jain High Priest, p.281.
- SamkhyByana, p. 101.
- Samagah, p. 307.
- Sayana, his com. on Baudhayana-satra, Darsapilrnamasa, p. 99; S., p. 465, 508.
- Sarvabhauma, poet, p. 324.
- Sahasanka, p. 173,175.
- Simhhadatta, poet, p. 324.
- Simhanandin, a Jain High Priest, p.270.
- Siddhacakra-vartijayasimhadeva, poet, p. 409.
- Siddhasena-Divakara, his SammatitarkatikS, p.66; com. on it by Abhaya-deva, ibid; S., Jain, p. 245, 272.
- Siddhantin, ritual writer, p. 103; author of Asvalayana-Sutra Bhasya, p. 108; S.,his Bhasya, p. 571&n.
- Siddharthacarya, a Dasapurvadarin, p. 284.
- Sihalapati, see Kuntalapati above, p. 378.
- Sitkararatna, poet, p. 410.
- Simamdhara, a Jain High Priest, p.282.
- Siradeva's Paribhasas, p. 164.
- Sudharma, Jain Tirthamkara Gana-dhara, Kevalin, p. 269, 271, 272. 281. 284.
- Sudharmacarya, (Jain), p. 279.
- Subandhu, p. 87, 369; his verses quoted, p. 410.
- Subhata, a poet contemporary of Some-svara (Kirtikau.), p.92.
- SubhadraB, a poetess, p. 363, 371.
- Subhadracarya, Jain, p. 285.
- Subhuti, p. 173,175.**

- Sumatigani, his Lives of Jain High Priests ; S.'s life, p. 50, 51.
- Sumanta, p. 320.
- Surananda, poet, p. 363, 370.
- Suresaaracarya, pupil of Samkara"-carya, p. 13; his Vartikas, *ibid*.
- Ruvarnabandha (of Tarala), p. 370.
- Susruta. p. 177. 215, 216, 344 ; his view about, full development of men and women, p. 553nn.. 554; his verses quoted, p. 553f., 555.
- Susruta'ca'rya, p. 216.
- Sutrakara, p. 307.
- Ruravaxman. poet, p. 156, 411.
- Surya. his Tajuikaiaamkara and other works, p 38f.; his Kavyastaka. Bodhasudhakara: a gloss on Lilavati by S. his work Tauka, p. 39.
- Rodhala, his com. on the Bhaskara*-rnrya's Karanakutohala, p. 33.
- Romakavi, poet, p. 413.
- Rom-ideva, his Kathasaritsagara, (Jain). p. 104, 245; author of Yasastllaka; his date, p. 434. I
- Somanandin, p. 173, 175.
- Somaprabhacarya, his verses quoted, p. 411.
- Somananda, promulgator of Pratyabhijua' School of Kasmlr Saivism, p. 201.
- Romila, poet, p. 360, 364, 368; verses of S. and Ra"mila, quoted, p. 399.
- Somesvara, his Kirtikaumudi, p. 38, 46, 330; its account of the invasion by Sinorhana against Lavanaprasada, p. 46; his Kamasataka. P. 87; history of his family, p. 90f.; S.bhatta, p. 326, 411. "
- Somesvaradeva. (author of E5masata a) Purohita of Gurjaresvara = R., author of Kirtikaumudi, p. 10, 158.
- Stambhadeva, a Jain, p. 248.
- Smarapungava, poet, p. 324.
- Smartabhattacharya, p. 141.
- Svamin, p. 173, 175 ; [Bhatta]-svamin, p. 411.
- Hattacandra, p. 173, 175.
- Haducandra, p. 174.
- Hanumat, poet, p. 324 ; his verses quoted, p. 412.
- Hara, poet, p. 157.
- Haragana, poet, p. 412.
- Haragupta, poet, p. 157.
- Haradatta, p. 146, 150. '
- Haradeva, a Jain, p. 248.
- Hari, as another name of BhSskara, author of ParibhSsabhaskara, PadySmrtatarangini and com. of VpttaratnSkara, p. 325.
- Harioandra, his com. on Caraka, p. 215.
- Haridiksita, the grandson of Bhattoji, p. 147.'
- Harinarayanamisra, poet, p. 324.
- Haribhatta, poet, p. 157, 164, 325, 412.
- Haribhadra, his Samaradityacarita; its abridgement by Pradyumnacarya, p. 67.
- Haribhadrasuri, son of Yakini, his date, p. 80.
- Hariscandra, a Margapravartaka, p. 218.
- Harihara, his Bhasya on Paraskara-Grhya-Stotra, p. 5, 92, 157f., 326, 329 412; H., author of Dharma Sastra digest, p. 139, 142.
- Hariharaabhatta, poet, p. 324.
- Harsa, poet, p. 368, 371.
- Harsakirti, Sarasvata Dhatupatha with com. by, p. 48; H.'s history, *ibid*.
- Harsadatta, a poet, p. 156.
- Halayudha, his Kavighyaor a Kavirahasya, p. 70; H. designated as Sada-bhidhananidha'na, p. 71; II. of Kavirahasya same as II. of Abhidhfinaratnr rala, *ibid*; H. com. of Katyayana-Sraddha-Sutra, p. 97; H. p. 141, 142, 175; his verses quoted, p. 412.
- Harita, (Medicine), p. 215, 216, 320.
- Hiranyakesin, p. 113, 114; many Kamya Istis laid down by him, p. 117; H. on age of marriage, p. 506; protesting against early marriages, p. 513; his GrhyasHtra quoted, p. 539 ; H. p. 463, 541, 542, 544.
- Hemaklpti, a Jain teacher. P. 283,

Hemaoandra, his R8m8yana (Jain)
p. 54 ; his Bhandara at Patan in
oharge of SavarOpaandra, p. 59 ; the
eighth ohapter of his Sabdanusasana
= Prakrit gr. p. 64, 92. 342.

Hemacarya (Hemaoandra), date of
his Sari-hood, p. 80,

Hemadri, p. 42,101,146, 150, 320 ; his
Prasagti of king Msvhadeva (Yadava) i

p. 139; his Sraddhaprakarana, p.137,
139 ; author of Caturvargacint3mani,
p. 214f.; Hemadri's date, p. 435f.; his
Parisista, p. 142.

Hemaraja, Hindi commentator of Pra-
vacanasara; his date, p. 224,

Horamakaranda (Jyo.); its author
Gunarka, p. 36,

INDEX VIII

GENERAL SANSKRIT INDEX

Amhas - pollution, p. 121.

Agni, p. 445.

Agnimukha or Ajjatantra, rite for the
Atharvavedins, p. 151.

Agnistoma sacrifice, a form of Jyo-
tistoma, p. 126, 130f., 132.

Agnldhara, p. 111f.

Agnlsomlya Pasu, an animal sacrifice,
p. 126, 129.

Aghamarsana, p. 314.

Aghatin Karmans, p. 234n.

Augas, Pdrvas, Jain, lost, p. 269.

Angayaga (as part of an animal sacri-
fice), p. 113, 128.

Acela, nudity (Jain), p. 236f.

Aochavaka priest, p. 127, 130, 131.

Aja-Panaudana rite, prescribed for a
remarried woman and her second
husband, p. 467, 508

Ajas, p. 429&nl.

Ajiva Dravya, explained five fold,
(Jain Phi.), p. 232, 251, 262.

Anuvratas, five, described ; same as
Mshavratas, p. 264f.

Atithisamvibhaga, a Jain Siksavrata,
p. 266.

Atiratra, a form of Jyotistoma sacri-
fice, p. 126; A. Sacrifice described,
p. 131,

Atiriktoktha-Sastra, p. 131.

Atindriyasukhn - Happiness of the
Kevalin kind of soul in Jainism,
explained, p. 229f.

Atyagnistoma, a form of Jyotistoma,
p. 126 ; its difference from Agnistoma,
p. 130.

Adantadh5vana,(Jain), p. 237.

Aditi, the illimitable mother of all the
gods, p. 610.

Adharma, unrighteousness, acetana,
(Jain Phi.), p. 232; its peculiar
property, p. 233.

Adhyapakas (Jain) as Paramedics,
p.225.

Adhvaryu, p. 111f.; A. priest, his duties
performed by Yajus, exact meaning
of this, p. 120.

Anagnika - mature girl, p. 506; A.
girl defined, p. 539.

Anarthavirati, a Jain Gunavrata, p.265.

Anasana, (Jain), p. 268.

Anatman, (Ramanujiya), p. 188.

AnityanupreksS, p. 262.

Anupreksa = thinking, meditation,
p. 262.'

Anubandhyapasu, animal sacrifice to
Mitravaruna, p. 129.

Anumanavirata Sravaka, p. 268.

- Anuloma marriages, p. 473, 483,
 Anuvakyas, their meaning, p. 117 ; A.
 of certain Istis quoted, pp. 117-119 ;
 their relation to the Vedio Mantras
 disoussed, p. 119; A. of the Naksatra-
 sattra, p. 133 ; A., P.124.
 Antaratman (Jain) described, p. 257.
 Antaraya, obstruction to knowledge,
 (Jain), p. 236.
 Antaryamin manifestation of Isvara
 (acc. to Ramanuja), Its two forms,
 p. 185.
 Anyatvanupreksha", p. 263,
 Anvarambhaniya, Introductory Isti,
 desoribed, p. 111,
 Ap, p. 221.
 Apadhyana, finding fault in others
 (Jain), p. 265.
 Apabh ranis'a, its Vernacular form,
 p. 342; A. as given by Hemaandra
 in Vikramorvasiya, ibid ; date of its
 origin, p. 343.
 Apra, mode of Tantrio worship
 Cakrapnja, p. 222.
 Apadyanuvittayah = live gates of
 heaven, p. 125; their deities, ibid.
 Apurvavidhi, p. 551n.
 Aptoryama saorifice desoribed, p. 131;
 its difference from Atiratra, ibid;
 A., p. 132.
 Abhijit (Naksatra), p. 122.
 Abhidheya=sConventional sense, p.329.
 Abhiras, p. 474, 475.
 Abhyanujuana = Permission, p. 551 n.
 Amnrta qualities (Jain), p. 233.
 Ayanaihsas = degrees of equinoctial
 precession according to different
 authors, p. 208; present Hindu
 practice and position, p. 209.
 Arca, Manifestations of Isvara, = idols,
 p. 185.
 Artha, as Purusartha, (Ram. S.), p.186.
 Arhats, (Jain), p. 225; as Paramedics;
 A., p. 240.
 Aloka, Pure vacuity, (Jain Phi.), p.228;
 A., Akasa, p. 233.
 Avagraha, as a stage in sensation,
 (Jain Phi.),p. 228 ; explained, p. 228n.;
 A. a stage in sensational knowledge,
 p. 258.
 AvadhijfiSna = limited or conditioned
 knowledge (Jain), p. 252; explained,
 p. 252n.
 Avabharta (ceremony), p. 128f.
 Avamodarya (Jain), p. 268.
 Avaya, as a stage in sensation, ex-
 plained (Jain Phi.), p. 228n.
 Avidya, defined ; different views about
 it, p. 181f.; A., p. 244.
 Avyanga, the sacred thread of the
 Magus, p. 635.
 Asarananupreksha, p. 262f.
 Asuoitvanupreksha, p. 263.
 Asubha Soul, full of demerit (Jain),
 p. 226.
 Asubhopayoga, - Realisation of the
 sinful (Jain Phi.), p. 230.
 Asvagandha, a plant, p. 571n.
 Asatkarya, doctrine of Vaisesikas ex-
 plained, p. 243.
 Astikayas (5) explained, p. 245&n.; A.
 why so called, p. 255n.
 Asteya, a Jain Mahavrata, p. 236nl.
 Asnana, not bathing (Jain), p. 237.
 Ah, or Aha = Aham = " I " (Tantrio),
 p. 221.
 Aharhkara, p. 221.
 Ahimsa, a Mahavrata (Jain), p. 236nl.
 Ahina, or Ahargana, Soma Sacrifices,
 p. 132.
 Akasa, p. 182, 221; A. (space) acetana
 according to Jain Philosophy, p. 232;
 its divisions, p. 232f.; its peculiar
 property, p. 233; A. as an Astikaya,
 p. 255.
 Akimcanya, a Jain Mahavrata, p.236nl,
 268.
 Agamas, Jain, necessity for Sramana
 to know them, p. 239.
 Agas - transgression, p. 121.
 Agnimaruta Sastra, p. 130.
 Agneyakratu, p. 127.
 Agneyi Dharana, p. 258f.
 Agrayana Istis (3or 1), p. 112.
 Acaryas, 84, consecrated under a Vata
 tree, p. 80; A. as title of ritual

- writers, p. 109 ; A., p. 279; A. = Suris [(Jain), p. 285.
- Acaryabhlipanayoga (ace. to Ramanuja), p. 185, explained, p. 186.
- Ajyasatra, p. 127, 130-
- Anavl Diksa, (Tantric), p. 222.
- Atithya-Isti, p. 126.
- Atman, (Ramanujiya), p. 188; A, co-extensive with knowledge (Jain Philosophy), p. 228; its Subha and Asubha conditions, p. 234; A., of i three kinds (Jain), p. 257.
- Atmanepada and Parasmaipada, distinction between them, p. 416.
- Adananiksepanasamiti, explained (Jain , Phi.), p. 236n2.
- Adityagrahayaga, p. 128.
- Adyanauda Skandhaka, a Prakrit , metre, p. 337.
- Anapanaprana, (Jain Phil.), p. 233.
- Antarya Karman, (Jain Phi.) explained, p. 227n.
- Apastamblyas, mostly found in Tailaft-gana, p. 152.
- Apta, defined, p. 246.
- Ayuska Karman, explained,(Jain)p.234.
- Ayuhpraua (Jain Phi.), p. 233.
- Arjava (Jain), p. 268.
- Artaraudradhyana, p. 257f.
- Arbhavapavamana, p. 128.
- Aryasor Aryans, entered India, resisted by Dasyus, their gods Indra and Agni, their tribes, their grades, grades turned into castes, four classes, these referred to in the Rgveda, pp.445-446; A. p. 448, 449. 451, 452, 453, 454, 463, 465, 466, 472.
- Alocana, confession of a sin to a Guru (Jain Phi.), p. 231 n ; A. confession of a break of observance, (Jain Philosophy), p. 238, 246.
- Avasyaka observances, six, (Jain) p. 236&n3, 246.
- Asrvanupreksa, p. 263.
- Asvinakratu, p. 127.
- Asvinasaatra, p. 331.
- Asrava (Jain Phi.); p. 240; its working explained, p. 240n3 ; A. = movement of the soul corresponding to movement of the mind etc. through which Karman passes from Pudgala to soul, *ibid*; A. p. 251, 264; A. = flowing in of Karman, p. 276.
- Indra, p. 445; I. found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Indragri, an animal sacrifice to them, p. 113 ; when to be performed, *ibid*.
- Indriyaprana, fivefold (Jain Phi.), p. 233.
- Indriyarodha, (Jain), p. 236.
- IrySpatha - walking, p. 237n.
- Iryasamiti, explained, (Jain), p. 236n2.
- Isti -- a complete sacrificial performance to different deities, p. HOF; I. performed in full and new moon days; types of other Istis described, p. 111.
- Isvara, defined according to Sarhkara, p. 181f; according to Ramanuja, p. 184f.; L p. 221.
- Iha. a stage in sensational perception, explained (Jain Phi.), p. 228n, 252.
- Ukthya, (a form of Jyotistoma sacrifice), p. 126,133f.
- Uttama Ksama, (Jain), p. 263.
- UttamaMardava (Jain,) p. 268.
- Uttamarthika Pratikramana (Jain Ph.) explained, p. 237n.
- Uttaravedi, p. 126.
- Utpata-vinasa-dhrauvya, p. 231.
- Udaya, effect of Karman (Jain), p.255
- Udayaniya the concluding Isti of the Agni stoma, p. 122.
- Udavasaniya (Isti), p. 129.
- Udica Brahmanas, p. 453.
- Udgatp priest, p. 132.
- Udgatha, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.
- UddistahSrivirata s'rSvaka, p. 268.
- Inmesa, a part, p. 328.
- Upanayana ceremony, p. 464, 475,
- rpanisads (generally*) as one of the three Prasth3nas, p. 22 ; their grouping not arbitrary, p. 96; U. passages showing the Ksatriya origin of religious truth p.192.

- Upayoga = development of the Jiva, (Jain), p. 251.
- Upayogasuddhi, purification of one's nature (Jain), p. 236.
- Upasad ceremony, a sort of Isti, p. 126.
- Upasampadya = dependence (Jain), p. 225.
- Upastha, p. 221.
- Upasthaa ceremony, p. 127.
- Upakarana = Sraani ceremony, p. 296, 300 ; Sntas on U. p. 301; U. oblations, p. 305.
- Upadaa, different views about its nature in the Samkara school itself, **p. 181.**
- Upaeya (Raa. system), its means, p. 188.
- Upahi (Vedata), p. 182.
- Upaas = ways (five) to God according to Ram3nuja, p. 185f, 188.
- Upayavirodhin, (Ram. S.) explained, p. 186.
- Upasraya(Jain), halting place provided **With** a library, p. 58.
- Usas found in the phenomena of nature, p. 610.
- Rks repeated in rites occurring or not occurring in the Rgveda, p. 119; Rks = verses generally, and not of Rgveda only, p. 120.
- Rgvedins, difference between present day R.s and persons belonging to other Vedas, p. 139f.
- Rtupara p. 127.
- Rtuyajyas, p. 127.
- Rsis (Ramanuja system), p. 188.
- Ekabbukta, (Jain) p. 237.
- Ek3das3ngadh3rins, p.284; their names, p. 285.
- Ekatvanupreksa, p. 263.
- Enas = sin, p. 121.
- Evayamarutsnkt, p. 131.
- Esanasamiti, explained (Jain Phi.), p. 236n2.
- Aikagrya, singleness of devotion,p.240.
- Aikabika (Soma) sacrifices, p. 132.
- Aindra Purotasa, p. 127, 128.
- Aisvarya, as an attribute in Ram. system, p. 185.
- Otaraha (Auttaraba), occurring in a Nasik inscription, p. 628.
- Om, its mystic composition ace. to Jainism, p. 260;
- Audayika Bhava of 21 kinds, p. 261; explained, p. 262.
- Aupanisada or Vedanta system in Bhavabhuti's works different from SamkarScarya's, p. 424&n2.
- Aupanisadas, (school of thought) p. 194; their different schools, *ibid.*
- Aupanisada element,present in Kasmir Saiva schools, p. 205.
- Aupasamika Bhava, of two kinds, explained, p. 261.
- Ausasyakratu, p. 127.
- Kamala, its corruption Kamvala, or Kanivar, p. 216.
- Karanas and Siddhanta, difference in their methods, p. 33.
- Karambha, p. 127.
- Karman, (Jain Phi.), p. 229, 240n3, 478; Karman, Jiva and Pudgala, their mutual operation explained, p. 233f.; eight K.s explained, p. 234n.
- Karmamarga, p. 194.
- Karmayoga (ace. to Ramanuja) = Vedic andSmarta religion and Yoga practices, p. 185.
- Karhada, p. 483.
- Kala, p. 221; K. (Tantric), its formation explained, p. 220
- Kali and Saka eras, difference in years between them, p. 208.
- Kaliyuga era, p. 133; K. not begun, p. 212.
- Kalisamdhyā, the present period, p. 212.
- Kalpa, - a fabulous period of an extremely long duration, p. 33.
- Kavasa Ailusa, p. 472.
- Kavis** (Jain) = **later writers of repute**, p. 280,

- Kasaya a love and hatred or likes and dislikes, (Jain Phi.), p. 238f.; its constituents, p. 240&n2; K., p. 240n3, 243.
- Kanina (Son), his position in ancient law, p. 531.
- Kama as Purusartha (Ramanuja system), p186; K. = Bindu (Tantric) identified with the Sun, p. 220.
- Kamakala, (Tantric), its formation explained, p. 220 ; the highest deity; other names of Kamakala", ibid.
- Kamakalavidya, p. 221.
- Kamyā rites, explained, p, 115; K.acts, p. 573.
- Kayaklesa, Jain, p. 268.
- Kayagupti, Jain Phi., p. 240nl-
- Kayastha Prabhus, p. 482.
- Kayotsarga, an Avasyaka Jain performance, explained ; the posture of the body in it, p. 237n ; K., p. 240nl, 266, 268.
- Karpaya (?) Gotra, p. 9.
- Kala, Jain, p. 221, 263 ; K. (time) acetana, (Jain Phi.), p. 232; its peculiar property, p. 233; K. does not spread over space and therefore it is not an AstikJya, p. 255n.
- Kalasamayika, a Jain observance, I explained, p. 237n.
- Kasyapa Gotra, p. 423.
- Kunda - an altar, p. J49.
- Kuuq'alika, a Prakrit metre, p. 336.
- Kunwar = Kamala, p. 216.
- Kumbhinasa, p. 461.
- Kara, p. 471.
- Kusika's son, p. 472.
- Kuslla, a class of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
- Kusanas, p. 519, 535,
- Krttika, first lunar mansion, p. 123 ; its historical significance, p. 123f.
- Krtya, evil spirit, p. 90.
- Ketu (the Moon's Node), p. 121, 431.
- Kevala Jivas, ace. to Ramanuja, p. 184.
- Kevalin,(Jain Pbi.), explained, p. 227f; K.s three, their names, p. 284 ; K.s p. 255, 280, 285.
- Kesanta ceremony laid down by Paras-kara, p. 147,
- Kaimkarya (ace. to Ramanuja), p.184.
- Kaivalya, as Purusartha (Ram. S.), explained, p. 186.
- Krama-Patha, p.94f.
- Ksatra, p. 471.
- Ksatriya, p. 446, 449, 450, 454, 464, 471, 472, 473, 478.
- Ksayika Jnana ia Jain Phi., explained, p. 229.
- Ksayika Bhava of nine kinds, explained, p. 261.
- Ksitisayana, Jain, p. 237.
- Ksetras3m3yika, Jain observance, explained, p. 237n.
- Khurasana(na) = Khurasana, p. 336.
- Gaganahgana, a Prakrit metre, p. 336.
- Ganadharas, (Jain) as Paramescins, P. 225, 279.
- Gandha, p. 221.
- Gandhana", a Prakrit metre, p. 339.
- Garbhalabhana, a part of Garbhadhana, p. 547f ; = °lambh° p. 569n.
- Garbhalambhana = Garbhadhana,p.570f; different practices in the matter, p. 571.
- Garbhadhana coremony, p. 542, pp.544-583 (passim); texts regarding performance of Garbhadhana, p. 545f; G. = conception ceremony, indispensable before having intercourse, p, 546f.; G. ceremony, its two parts, the time when they are performed, p. 547; G. ceremony not necessarily prescribed at the first monthly course, but left to one's option, p. 552; G. an essential part of the Hindu religion I p. 559 ; G. more than an ordinary ceremony ? p. 560 ; not performed in Gujarath; not performed by good many orthodox people; a ludicrously light penance for its omission, p. 560f.; G. or Garbhalambhana and Praja patya, two different ceremonies, p. 563; no text to support the view that it should be Performed on the occasion of the first Rtu, p. 564

- the present day practice in the matter only local and of recent growth, p. 568 ; the only text enjoining it on the occasion of the first course, a spurious one, p. 568; G. not prescribed by Asvalayana and need not be performed, p. 576; G. without the Prajapatya Homa, p.577; the Sastra in the matter does not declare that it must be performed necessarily on the occasion of the first course, p. 579 ; time of G. ceremony, pp. 586-7.
- Garhana, condemning a sin in the presence of a Guru, Jain Phi., p. 237n.
- Gavamayana sacrifice in which the Soma sacrificoe is performed every day, p. 132.
- Gathini, a Prakrit metre, p.335.
- Gahu, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.
- Gunas, Jain Phi, p. 230; G. inseparable from Dravya, its " breadth ", Jain, p. 230f.
- Gunaparyaya —Modifications of qualities, of two kinds, p. 231.
- Gunavratas, Jain, three, p. 264; described, p. 265.
- Gunasthanas, stages of development of the soul, p. 257.
- Guptis, three, Jainistic, = protection, of the soul from hatred etc., p.240&n, 245, 251.
- Gurjaras, p. 474, 475.
- Grhastha, Jain, his duties the same as those of the Subhopyogln Sravaka, p. 241.
- Gotras, different for different Sutras, p. 104.
- Gotrlka Karman, explained, Jain Phi., p. 234n.
- Golahivai, Prakrit for Gaudadhipati, p. 339.
- Gau4as, p. 150.
- Gautama, p. 502.
- Graha = wooden cup (of Soma), p.127.
- Grahamakha, (rite), p. 121.
- Gravastut, a priest, p. 128.
- Ghana-patha, p. 94f,
- Ghati Karmans, explained, Jain Phi., p. 227&n, 234n.
- Ghrana, p. 221.
- Cakrapnja = Apaca mode of Tantric worship, explained, p. 222f.
- Cakrins, Jains, p. 255.
- Candasvamin, a god.p. 340.
- Caturvimsatistava, an Avasyaka Jain observance ; its six kinds, p. 237n.
- Candalas, their d egraded condition same as now, p. 450; C, p. 451, 473, 477.
- Caturmasyani, 4 Istis, described, extending originally over a year. p.H3f; its twelve days and five days performance, later phases, p. 114; performed in one single day, p. 114f.
- Caritra = right conduct, Jain, its two kinds; Vitaraga and Saraga, p. 225 ; C. of thirteen kinds, p. 235; C. moral discipline, p. 245; C. or Samyak C. p. 246.
- Caritracara, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
- Cvtpavana, p. 483.
- Cidacidvisistadvaitam Brahma(n), p.188
- Cinmatra - Absolute thought, p. 181, 182.
- Jata-Patha, p. 94f.
- Jinamati, a Jaina Saint, fabulous V p. 309.
- Jihva, p. 223.
- Jiva, explained, Sanikara Vedanta, different views about its nature in the Sanikara school itself; p. 181f; J. of five kinds according to Bamanuja, p. 184; J. dravya, explained, (Jain Phi.), p. 232; J. its four kinds of Pr8na, p. 233; J. or Atman, its peculiar property, ibid; J.(S. Jain), p. 251; its nature explained ibid; J. as an Astikaya, p. 255n.
- Jnana as an attribute in Ramauuja S., p. 185; J., (Jain), p. 225, 245, 246; its nature, p. 229 ; J. in Jain Philosophy explained, p. 230.
- Jnanamarga, p. 194.

- Jnanayoga, acc. to Ramanuja, concentration on Narayana or Vasudeva Vynha. p. 185;
- Jnnacara, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
- Jnanavaraniya Karman, Jain, p. 227n.
- Jyotisa, its study pursued by a family for four generations, p. 214.
- Jyotistoma, its seven kinds, p. 90 ; J. as general name of Soma sacrifices, its different modes, p. 125f, 126.
- Tanka, a gold coin, p. 74.
- Tacchamyoravrrrimahe, p. 296, 298, 301; repeated by Sakalas daily, p. 304.
- Tatrabhagavat - a certain (form of the) Supreme Deity, p. 189.
- Tanmatrani (5), p. 222.
- Tapas (Jain) of twelve kinds, p. 235 ; T. external and internal, p. 246, 269 ; T. = bodily mortification and purification and purificatory exercise, its twelve kinds, p. 2681
- Tapa-5c8ra, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
- Tamas (gffrh.), p. 182.
- Tarkasastras, six, Jain, p. 247.
- Tajika = Judicial Astrology adopted by Hindu writers from the 13th century, p. 38, 39.
- Tantrika philosophy identified with Upanisad Philo.. p. 219; T. system, its 36 principles, p.220 ; T. principles, their enumerations, peculiar to it and borrowed from other systems, p. 221f.
- Tamrasasana, Royal deed of Grant inscribed on copper, p. 44,
- Tlrthamkaras, Jain, p. 224f.; raised to divine honours, p. 286.
- Trtlya Savana, p. 128f.
- Tejas, as an attribute in R5m. System, p. 185, 221.
- Taittiriya S5kha; T. Brahmins in large number in Berar, p. 423;
- Tailika Sreni, p. 454, 475,
- TyaktSrambha Sravaka, p. 267.
- Tyaga, Jain renunciation, p. 268.
- Tridasa = God = 33, the traditional number of Gods, p. 306.
- Tripurasundari, Tantric, p. 220, 221; T. called Aharata (egoism), ibid; T. highest deity according to Tantra system, p. 222.
- Tryamhaka, Isti, a part of Sakamedha, p. 115.
- Tvao, p. 221.
- Thracians, practice of burning widows, prevailing among them, p. 509.
- Daksina = remuneration of the priests, p. 128.
- Dadhikrava, a deity, p. 115.
- Dadhighat-ma, a ceremony, p. 128.
- Darsana, (Jain), faith, p. 245.
- Darsanabhilta, Jain, p. 234.
- DarsanHcSra, (Jain), course of conduct, p. 279.
- Darsanavaraniya Karman, explained, Jain, p. 227n.
- DarsapiTrnama'sa, Isti, according to Asvalayana, p. 111 ; according to the Atharvaveda, p. 112.
- Dasapurvadhara, their names, p. 284.
- Dasyus or Dasas, their later significant, p. 445, 473 ; D. Varna, p. 471.
- Digvirati, a Jain Gunavrata, p. 265.
- Didhisu, Vedic, its meaning, p. 508.
- Divahsyenayonuvittayah = first seven gates of heaven, p.125; their guardian deities, ibid.
- DTksanlya Isti, Diksa explained, p. 126.
- Diksa, Tantric, p. 222.
- Diksita, as title of ritual writers, p.109.
- Dirimila", a Prakrit metre, p. 338.
- Durlabhanupreksa, Jain, p. 263.
- Dussruti. Jain, explained, = reading false Sastras, p. 265.
- Drasya Kavya, p. 428.
- Devanaksatras, p. 122.
- Devapi, p. 471.
- Devi, her worship in sensual form, p. 219 : D. Cakras - mystic circles, Tantrika, p.221; D. worshippers, their different sects, p. 223.
- Desastha, p. 482.

- Desavakasika, a Jain dīksavrata explained, p. 266.
- Desikas = Teachers, (Rama. System), p. 188.
- Daivajnas, p. 482, 483.
- Dyaus, found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Dravidacaryas, p. 135.
- Dravya, Jain Phi., p. 230, 263; its nature, p. 231; its species and properties, p. 232f.; D. as substratum of qualities not recognised by Vedānta and Sāṃkhya; different views about it, p. 243.
- Dravyaparyaya, in Jain Phi. explained, p. 231; its two-fold nature, *ibid*.
- Dravyasamāyika, Jain observance, explained, p. 237n.
- Dravyarthikanaya. Jain Phi., explained, p. 231f.; 262.
- Pvadasavarsikasattra, p. 134.
- Dvadasafoha Sacrifice, p. 132.
- Dvyrcā, - pair of verses, p. 302.
- Dharma, as Puruṣārtha according to Rāmanuja, p. 186; D. defined, Jain, p. 225; D. = right conduct, acetana, Jain Phi., p. 232; its peculiar property, p. 233; D. as an Astikaya, p. 255n.
- Dharmadhyana, p. 258.
- Dharmānupreksa, p. 264.
- Dhānās, fried grains of barley, p. 127.
- Dharmas, detached verses, p. 128.
- Dharmāna, as a stage in sensation explained, Jain Phi., p. 228n.; D.s, 5, Jain, p. 258f.
- Dharmā, Prakrit = Vyūha, p. 338.
- Dharmas = its meaning explained, p. 127.
- Dharmāna, Jain, explained, p. 258, 268.
- Dharmābhavāna, explained, p. 261.
- Naksatra-Sattra, p. 122f.; described, *ibid*; its principal deities, *ibid*; its purposes, p. 123.
- Nagnika girl = one who has not arrived at puberty, p. 506; N. girl defined, p. 539; N. Sajāta, reading discussed, p. 597,
- Narauoi, p. 461.
- Namo Brahmane, p. 305.
- Nada, female element, Tantrika, p. 219f; N. identified with fire, p. 220.
- Nandiraddha or Abhyudaya, p. 577.
- Naman, name, in Jain Phi., p. 233.
- Namasamāyika observance, Jain Phi., explained, p. 236n3.
- Namika Karman, explained, Jain, p. 234n.
- Nitya rites, explained, p. 115; N., Jain duties, p. 246; N. acts, p. 573.
- Nitya-Jīvas, acc. to Rāmānuja, p. 184.
- Nindana, repenting of a sin to oneself, Jain Phi., p. 237n.
- Nipatabhaja = Subordinate, p. 294.
- Nimbarka High-priests, their succession List, p. 26.
- Niyati, p. 221.
- Niyāntṛ, Rāmanuja, p. 188.
- Niyama, Jain, explained, its constituents, p. 245; N. = mandatory precept, p. 557; its meaning, p. 573; its nature explained, p. 581f.
- Niyamavidhi, p. 551n.
- Nirvāḍhapasu, Isti, described; an animal sacrifice, its obligatory nature, p. 112f.
- Nirgranthas, their five classes, p. 26K.
- Nirgrantha Sravaka, p. 267.
- Nirjara, Jain, p. 251; its meaning explained, *ibid*; N., p. 264.
- Nirjāranupreksa, p. 263.
- Nirvana, Jain, p. 225, 345.
- Nirvati, eternal bliss, Jain, p. 239.
- Nivids = certain formulas, p. 128.
- Nivesa, its meaning acc. to Grammarians, p. 302.
- Nisivirata Sravaka, Jain, p. 267.
- Nisadas, p. 473.
- Nisakalyāṇa-Saṣṭra, p. 130.
- Netra, p. 221,
- Nestṛ, priest, p. 130.
- Naimittika rites, explained, p. 115; N. rites, Jain, p. 246.
- Naiyayika, modern, works studied by him, p. 29.
- Nyaya, nature of modern commentaries on the literature of, p. 28f.

- Nyaya and Vaisesika Systems, their development in Bengal, p. 27.
- NyQhknas explained, p. 131.
- Pajjhatika, a Prakrit metre, p. 339.
- Pancapancanakhah bhaksyah, interpretation of this rule, p. 551.
- Pancavattis, p. 301.
- Padasthadyana, p. 258, 260,
- Payasya, p. 127.
- Para manifestation of Isvara, (Ramanuja), p. 184; P. mode of tantric worship, p. 222.
- Pararaatman, Jaia, explained, p. 257.
- Paramecins, Jain, their five classes, p. 225, 280; P. enumerated, p. 278.
- Parasvarupavirodhin, Ram. System, explained, p. 186.
- Para, Tantrio, p. 220.
- Parapara, mode of Tantric worship, p. 222.
- Parinaraa, Jain, p. 226.
- Parisamkhya, p. 573; its nature explained, p. 581f.
- Pari (Prati)sthanasamiti, explained, (Jain Phi.), p. 236n2.
- Paryaya, a round of Sastras, p. 131
P. = development or modification, (Jain Phi.), "length" of a Dravya, p. 230f.
- Paryayarthikanaya, Jain Phi., explained, p. 231f., 262.
- Parvan = a sacrificial rite or performance in the Caturmasyani, p. 113f.
- Pavanavega, a Demi-god, p. 309f.
- Pavitresti, described, its deities, p. 115.
- Paisu Isti = animal sacrifices, p. Hof.; its parts, p. 113.
- Pahlavas, p. 535.
- PSfiaratra, their sect mentioned by BSna, p. 189; P. not refuted by Badarayana according to Ramanuja's view, p. 190.
- Pancali Riti, p. 363, 367.
- Pathakarunis or Upadhyayas, p. 279.
- Paoi, p. 221.
- PBpdu, p. 466.
- Pada, p. 221.
- Papopadesa, Jain, p. 265.
- Payu, p. 221.
- PSrinSmika Bhava of three kinds, p. 261, explained, p. 262.
- Parthivi Dharana, Jain, p. 258f.
- Pali, p. 447.
- Pindasthadyana, p. 258.
- Pitryestj, a part of Sakamedha, p. 115.
- Pumsavana ceremony, p. 578.
- Puncjra, p. 453.
- Putrakamyesti described, its principal deities, p. 116.
- Pudgala, Jain, p. 242, 263; P. = matter, Jain Phi., p. 231, 232; P., its effects, p. 233f.; its development into eight kinds of Karman, p. 234; P. as an Astikaya, p. 255n.
- Punarbhū, right of inheritance to her son allowed by some, p. 467.
- Punyahavacana, p. 577.
- Puranas, evidence of the, p. 625.
- Purusa, p. 221.
- Purusarthas, 5, acc. to Ramanuja system, p. 186.
- Purusarthavirodhin, Ram. system, explained, p. 186.
- Purorks, detached verses, p. 128.
- PurodSsa, p. 128.
- Purodasayga, as part of an animal sacrifice, p. 113.
- Pulaka, a clan of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
- Pulinda, p. 311.
- Prthivi, p. 221; P. found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Prthu = boar, p. 311n.
- Paikka, Prakrit for Padasti, p. 336.
- Potr, priest, p. 130.
- Paunarbhava, p. 467.
- Prakrit, p. 447.
- Prakrti of the Samkhyas, p. 189; P. (Tan.), p. 221; P., (Samkhya), p. 242.
- Pratikramana, an Avasyaka, Jain observance, = expiation of different kinds of sin, its seven kinds, p. 237n., 246.
- Pratiloma marriages, p. 483.
- Pratyabhijnasatra, a branch of Kashmir Mahesvara, p. 198f; P. its promulgators, p. 201.
- Pratyakhyana, an Avasyaka Jam

- observanoo, explained = avoidance of sin, p. 237n.
- Prapattiyoga, aoo. to Raraanuja, p. 145; explained, p. 185f.; = throwing oneself on mercy of God, p. 186.
- Prabhu, p. 483.
- Pramadaoarya, Jain, explained, p. 265.
- Pravargya oeremony explained, p. 126.
- Prasthitayajygs, p. 127, 128.
- Pragvamsa, part of sacrificial enclosure, p. 126.
- Prapapatya, a part of Garbhadhana, p. 547f.; P. and Garbhadhana or Garbbalambhana, two different ceremonies, p. 568f.; may be performed on two different days, p. 569f.; P. a ceremony consequent on the attainment of puberty and not part of Garbhadhana, p. 577-8.
- PrSnas, ten in all, Jain Phi.; living powers, p. 233.
- Pratah-savana, p. 127f., 129.
- Prapanlya Isti, p. 126.
- Praptivirodhin, Ram. Sys., explained, p. 186.
- Praptr, R5m. System, p. 188.
- Prapya, Ram. System, p. 188.
- Prayaacitta, Jain, of ten kinds, p. 268.
- Pr5taranuvaka ceremony, p. 127.
- Prosadha, a Jain Siksavrata; a fast day, p. 266-Posaha= Pali Uposatha = Skr. Upavasatha, p. 266n; P.vrata-dharin, p. 267.
- Prailga, a Sastra, sung by the Hotr, p. 127,130.
- Phala or Purusartha, according to Ramanuja, p. 184, 186, 188.
- Baddha Jivas, ace. to Ramanuja, p.184.
- Bandha, fettered condition of a Jiva, how produced according to Jain Phi., p. 234; fettered condition of the Soul, p. 243; different views held about it, p. 243f.; B., Jain, p. 251, 264.
- Bala, as an attribute in Ramanuja S., p. 185.
- Balaprana = power of action, Jain Phi., p. 233.
- Bahiratman, Jain phi., explained, p.257 263.
- BahispavamSna-S'tcrtra, p. 127.
- Bindu, Tantric, explained, p. 219f. ; B. compounded of pindu and N5da, as understood in Tantric literature; B., (original ?) identified with the moon, p. 220.
- Buddha, p. 477.
- Buddhi, p. 221.
- Bodha or Kevala-jfiana, highest knowledge, Jain, p. 252.
- Brahma = an occupation of priest*, p. 471.
- Brahman = essence of saorificial worship, p. 125 ; B. the only reality etc., p. 181; B. as the material cause of the world is the doctrine of VedSnta Sutras, p. 2031; the debate on B. or the Universal essence in the Brhadaranyaka Upanisad, p. 458, 458; B. its primary and subsequent senses, p. 511.
- Brahmacarya, a Jain MahSvrata, p. 236nl, 268 ; B., p. 464.
- BrahmacarinI, a chaste girl, having had no intercourse, p. 539n2.
- Brahraayajfia, p. 301.
- Brahma-Vidya, p. 450.
- Brahmavratin Sravaka, p. 267.
- Brahmana or Brahman, p. 112, 446, 449, 450,452,454,457, 464, 471, 472, 477. 482,490; Maratha and Tailangana Taittiriya B., p. 423.
- Brahmanacchamsin, priest, p. 130, 131.
- Bhaktiyoga, according to Ramanuja explained, p. 185.
- Bhagavat = highest Brahma(n), p. 192.
- Bhatta, as title of ritual writers, p.109.
- Bhattarika, Tantric, p. 220.
- Bhagavatas, their sect mentioned by Bana in his Harsacarita, p. 189; B.s and Pancaratras two different sects, p. 189f.; their views refuted by Samkaracarya, p. 190 ; defended by Ramanuja, p. 190f.

- Bhavas, spiritual conditions of a man, | 5, in number, Jain, p. 261-
- BhSvasSmSyika, a Jain observance explained, p. 237n.
- Bhasasamiti, Jain. Phi., explained, : p. 23.6n2.
- Bhu, (in Ramanuja system), p. 184.
- Bhoktr, (Ramanujiya system), p. 188.
- Bhogopabhogaparinama - regulating one's habits to one's means, Jain, p. 265.
- Bhogyā, Ramanujiya, p. 188.
- M's, live, as means of propitiating Devi in Tantric system, explained, p. 223.
- Magadha, p. 453.
- Magi or Maga Brabmanas, p. 474.
- Mandapa = an enclosure, p. 149.
- Mandalacarya, a title of Jain High Priests, p. 281.
- Matijnana = Sensational knowledge, p. 251, Jain.
- Madhuripu, Visnu, p. 327.
- Manas, Tantric, p. 221.
- Manahparyaya - knowledge of other men's minds, p. 252.
- Manogupti, Jain Phi., explained, p. 240nl.
- Manovega, son of Ajatasatru, a Vidya-dbara (demi-god), follower of Jainism, p. 309f.
- Mantras of Darsapurnamasa, given in the Yajurveda, p. 111 ; a spurious M. quoted, other spurious M.s quoted, 1. 561 ; M.s composed and put into works, p. 562.
- Maya, p. 462.
- Maratbi, p. 447.
- Marutvatiyagraha, p. 128.
- Martutvatiya-Sastra, p. 130.
- Malaanivai (Prakrit) - Malayanrpati, p. 338.
- Mahapadmavana, Tantric, p. 222.
- Mah5mandaladhipati, a dependent prince, p. 45.
- Maharastri Prakrit, become classic ; used for literary purposes, its vernacular form, p. 342.
- Magadba, name of a oaste sprang from intermarriages, p. 451; M. name derived from the name of the locality in which the people of these castes originally lived, p. 473.
- Magadhi, language, p. 448.
- Madhyamdinasavana, p. 128.
- Madhvas consider Sarakaracarya a Daitya. deceiving mankind, p. 21; their vilification, p. 135f.; their view about non-killing of animals at sacrifices, p. 178f.; refuted by others, p.179; M.s, getting their body branded with heated seals, attacked and consigned to tortures of hell, p. 183.
- Madhva System, its authorities, p.195f.
- Madhva Sect, p. 7.
- Maya, (Vedanta), different views about its nature in the Samkara school itself, p. 181; M. of Advaita Vedanta, p. 189 ; M. doctrine, sought to be put down by Ramanuja, p. 194 ; M. or Avidya, (Vedanta), p.242; M., Tantrio, p. 221.
- Maruti Dharana, Jain, p. 259.
- Marga and Margaphala, mentioned in Jainism, p. 245.
- Malavaraa, Prakrit for Malavaraja, p. 336.
- Malika-Sroni, p. 454, 475.
- Mahesvara literature in Kasmir, its two branches, p. 158f.; K. M.s different from other sects, p. 198.
- Mitra, worship extending to the East and the West, p. 635.
- Mithyatva, Jain, its nature, p. 246.
- Mimaih sakas, p. 116 ; their conflict with heterodox systems, p. 194 ; their conflict with Aupanisadas, ibid.
- Muktajivas, ace. to R5nianuja, p. 184.
- Mudras of the Madhvas, p. 135; M., Tantric, p. 223.
- Mumksujivas, according to RSmSnuja, p. 184.
- Murta or Indriyagrabya qualities, p. 233.
- Mrgaresti, an Isti for cleansing away < sins, p. 116.

- Mecha, Prakrit = Mleccha, p. 335f.
- MaitrSvaruna, priest in' connection with the Nirugha-Pasu Isti, p. 113; an assistant of the Hotr in the animal sacrifice; his function, p. 129; M., p. 130, 131,
- Maithuna, Tantric, p. 223.
- Moksa, final deliverance, according to different Advaita S3mkara schools, p. 182; M. as Purus3rtha, (R5m5nuja system), explained, p. 186; its essentials according to different Indian Philosophers, p. 242f.; M., Jain, p. 251; M., eternal bliss, p. 478.
- Moksatattva, a Jain principle "Jewel" p. 241.
- Moksatattvas3dhaka, a Jain principle, "Jewel" p. 241.
- Moksatattvasadbana, a Jain principle "Jewel", p. 241.
- Mohamya Karman, Jain Phi., explained, p. 227n.
- Yajus = Prose formulas generally and not in Yajurveda only, p. 119,120.
- Yajnapuccha, p. 128.
- Yajvans, as title of Ritual writers, p. 109
- Yatis, Jain priests, p. 241.
- YathajatarUpa, primitive form to be assumed by the Jain Samana, p.235.
- Yamanaksatras, p. 122.
- Yava, p. 112.
- Yavanas = Mahomedans, p. 532, 535 ; Y. or Bactrian Greeks, p. 474.
- Yajyas, their meaning, p. 117; Y. of certain Istis quoted, pp.117-119; their relation to Vedic Mantras discussed p. 119 ; Y. of the Naksatra-Sattra; Y. p. 121.
- Yugapradhanas - Jain Pontiffs, p. 51.
- Yudhisthira, p. 459.
- Yoga system, p. 189; Y.s movements Jain Phi., p. 240n3; Y. raeditions enjoined in Jainism, p. 258f.
- Yogin and his powers, illustration of a, in philosophy, p. 204.
- Rajas, (Sam.), p. 182.
- Rathakara or chariot-maker, p. 451.
- Rasa, Tantrio, p. 221.
- Rasaparityaga, Jain, p. 268.
- Rasika, Prakrit metre, p. 338.
- R3ga - musical mode, an expression for " six " p. 153; R. Tantric, p. 221.
- R3jakraya-Isti = purchase of Soma, p. 126.
- Rajan, p. 446.
- Rajanya, p. 446, 472.
- Ranaka = Rana, p. 45.
- Ramanuja school, Mss. of works of that school, p. 69 ; R. system principally followed in southern India, Tamil Telugu countries, scattered also over Rajputana, Marwar and Gujarath, p. 183; R. system same as Pancaratra system, p. 188f.; R. system, different views held by different Writers within the system, p. 188 ; R. and Msdhva system springing from the same current, p. 244.
- Rudra, p. 418.**
- Rapa, Tan., p. 221.
- Rapavati Dharana, p. 258, 260.
- ROpasthadyana, p. 258.
- Rupatitadyana, p. 258.
- Rola, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.
- Rohita, p. 461.
- Rhrurii, as highest Mantra, identified-with J in a, (Jain,) p. 260.
- L = r, p. 216.
- Laksmanasena era, current in Mithila,, p. 346.
- Laksya = figurative sense, p. 329; L, or Vyangya sense, p. 428.
- I Lalita, Tantric, p. 220.
- Lati Riti referred to in Kavyaprakasa, p. 635.
- Lilg, in Ramanuja system, p. 184.
- Lilavati, a Prakrit metre, p. 337.
- Loka = Universe of things, Jain Phi., p. 228; L. = Akasa, Jain Phi., p.233.
- Lokanupreksha, p. 263.
- Laukika years, mode of converting them into Saka years, p. 210f.; the relation of L., Saka and Kali years, p. 211; L, or Saptarsi era, p. 429f.

- "Vakusa, a class of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
 Vakrokti, p. 365.
 Vajja = Padya = Paddhati, p. 84.
 Vajra, a sacrificial vessel, p. 105.
 Vadnagars, p. 473.
 Vandana, an Avasyaka Jain observance, explained, p. 237n; V. its hidden sense, p. 266.
 Vapayaga, as part of an animal sacrifice, p. 113.
 Varuna, p. 461; the guardian of order, p. 610.
 Varunapraghasa (as part of CSturmasySni), described, p. 113.
 Varna, three orders, Arya and Dasyu, mention of Brahma, Ksatram and Visas, occupations of these not yet hereditary, Ksatriya becoming a Brahman a for a time, p. 471.
 Vallabha System, the latest, p. 27.
 VasantatilakS metre, p. 321.
 Vagarthau, Tantrika, their creation, from Kamakala, p. 220.
 Vaggupti, Jain Phi., explained, p.240nl, 255.
 Vac, Tantric, p. 221.
 Vacya sense, p. 428.
 Vajapeya sacrifice, p. 90 ; V. a form of Jyotistoma sacrifice, p. 126; V. sacrifice described, p. 131; V. sacrifice, p. 132, 423.
 Vajasaneya Veda, the Pavitresti for its followers, p. 115f.
 Vajasaneyins, p. 111.
 Vayu, Tantric, p. 221.
 Valkhilya Hymns, one of them omitted in Aunkramani-Dhunghu and in the Sarvanukrama, p. 295.
 Vidya, Tantric, p. 221.
 Vinati, Jain, of five kinds, p. 268.
 Vidhi = Karman, Jain, p. 251; V., p. 551n; V. its meaning, p. 573.
 Vinaya, discipline, Jain, p. 238.
 Vibhava. Manifestation of Isvara (according to Ramanuja),=different Incarnations; its purpose, p. 184.
Yirodhins,(5),obstructions in the way of God, explained, according to RSmanuja system, p. 184,186.
 Viviktalayyasana, Jain, p. 268.
 Visas, p. 471.
 Visaka, a female devotee of Buddha, p. 460.
 Visistadvaita (Ramanuja) Vedanta, i's works; the system explained, pp. 183-195.
 Visuddhadarsana, = correct doctrine, Jain, p. 225.
 Visvamitra, p. 472.
 Visnuh Sipivistah, a deity, p. 115.
 Visnagars, p. 473.
 Virya, as an attribute in Ramanuja system, p. 185; (Jain), an acara, p. 235.
 Viryacara, Jain course of conduct' p. 279.
 VrttiparisarokhySna, Jain, p. 268.
 ; Veda (recitation), its five forms, p. 94 ;
 Vedaniya Karman, explained, Jain, p. 234n.
 Vedangas, as learnt by Rgvedins only, p. 119f.
 Vedanta-Prasthanas, three, explained p. 22; V.,p. 478.
 Vedantins, p. 203.
 Vedantic cardinal doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 243f.
 Vaidika, reciter, his requisites, p. 94f.
 ! Vaideha caste sprang from inter-marriages, p. 451.
 Vaidehika, p. 473.
 Vainasikas, Buddhists, p. 194.
 , Vaiyavrtya, Jain, p. 268.
 Vaisesikas, p. 203; their view that love hatred &c. are qualities of the soul, p. 243.
 Vaisya caste, p. 454, 472, 511; people of V, caste, p. 446, 449,450, 452, 462, 464, 473, 478.
 Vaisvadeva (as part of Caturmasyani), p. 113; V. Sastra, p. 130.
 Vaisnavas, p. 455, 478; Vaisnavism. p.478.
 Vyangya or Dhvani = suggested sense, p. 328 ; soul of a Kavya, p. 329.
 Vyavasthita-Vikalpa, explained, p. 301.
 Vyavaya = Intercourse, p. 541f.
 Vyajokti (figure of speech), p. 331.

- Vyuha, Manifestation of Isvara (according to Ramanuja), p. 184 ; doctrine of V., p. 188f.
- Vratas or Mahavratas, five, explained (Jain), p. 236&nl.
- Vratadharin-dravakas, p. 264f.
- Vratyas, p. 451, 475 ; V. class, p. 454.
- Vrihi, p. 112.
- Sakas = Mahomedans, p. 331f., 474, 519, 535.
- Sakamedha, (as part of CSturmSsySni), p. 113, described; ibid.
- Sakti, as an attribute in Ramanuja system, p. 185; S. as Vimarsa or Sphurti, p. 219f.; S. (Tan.) identified with letter *h*, p. 220f.; 221; S. worship (Tan.), its mode explained ; S. Diksa (Tan.), p. 222.
- Sabda (Tn.), p. 221.
- Sambara, p. 461.
- Salakapurusas, 63, = holy persons (D. Jain), p. 254, 256.
- Sastra, its meaning explained, p. 128; Ss to be repeated by the different priests, p. 129f.
- Sakta ascetic, dressing like a femate, p. 222.
- Sakya race, p. 502.
- Samkara and Madhva systems compared, p. 21f.; S. Vedanta, a large variety of theories within it, p. 182f.
- Sambhavadarsana = Tantric philosophy ; S. explained, p. 219f.; S. female element predominant in it, p. 222; 8. as means of Moksa, p. 223.
- Sambhavi Diksa (Tantric), p. 222.
- SSrduiavikridita metre, p. 321.
- Sastraphalalabha, a Jain principle, " Jewel ", p. 241.
- Siksavratas, (Jain) four, p. 264 ; described, p. 266-
- Siva, God, (Tantric) as Prakasa, p. 219f; 8, identified with the letter *a*, p. 220.; 221.
- Sukra, planet, p. 121.
- Sukladhyana, p. 258.
- Suddha-Dharma = Pure serenity, Jain, p. 226.
- Suddhavidya, (Tan.), p. 221.
- Suddha Soul, Jain, p. 226.
- Suddha Sramana, defined, p. 241f.
- Suddhadvaita = Vallabha's system, p. 196; explained, ibid.
- Suddhopayukta Sramana, Jain, p. 226.
- Sunahsepa, p. 461, 472.
- Sunasirlya or Sunasirya, as part of Caturmasyani, p. 113; described, ibid.
- Subha Soul, Jain, p. 226.
- Subhopayoga, = Realisation of the meritorious, Jain Phi.; its nature explained ; p. 230.
- Subhopayogin in Jainism explained, p. 230 ; S. Sramana, one who attains to a second condition only; mentioned in Jain Scriptures, p. 240.
- Sadra caste, p. 472, 511; S. people of this caste, pp. 446, 448-453, 462, 466, 473, 477, 478, 490.
- Senavi, p. 483.
- Saucatva, Jain, p. 268.
- Syamaka, p. 112.
- Sramanas, p. 225; S. Jain, p. 234 ; S. or Muni of the highest Suddha kind, his nature, (Jain Phi.), his internal and external requisites ; when he is to be reinitiated ; his singleness of devotion ; his study of the Agamas ; his moral discipline, his complete self-realisation, its requisites, p. 235-£40 ; Ss Suddha, p. 241.
- Sravakas or Grhasthas, Jain lay followers, their four classes, p. 241; Ss, p. 249; their different kinds defined, p. 266f.
- Sravikas, female lay followers of Jainism, p. 241.
- Sravya Kaya, p. 428.
- Sri, in Ramanuja system, p. 184.
- Srutakevalins, 5, (Jain) enumerated. p. 279, 280; their names, p. 284, 285.
- Srutajnana - Scriptural knowledge, Jain, p. 251f.
- Srutaskandha, = an Adhikara of Niya-masara, p. 245.
- Srotra, (Tan.), p. 221.

- Solasin, a form of Jyotistoma sacrifice. | p. 126,130.
- Solasion Sastra, p. 130,131.
- Samyata, a Jain Sramana who has undergone moral discipline, p. 240.
- Saifayama, Jain, p. 268.
- Sariivat era, a note on it, pp. 287-291 ; its present day meaning = Vikrama era alone; wrongly put for Saka-samvat ? Not meaning always Vikrama era ? p. 287; 8. never = Saka, p. 288; S. = Vikrama era, overwhelming evidence for it, p. 288f.; 8. era begun in 57 B. C., p. 291.
- Samvara, D. Jain, p. 251; its meaning explained, p. 264.
- Samvaranupreksha, p. 263.
- Samaratattva, a Jain principle, "Jewel", p. 241.
- Samsaranupreksha, p. 263.
- Sacittavirata Sravaka, Jain, p. 267.
- Samjnana Hymn, p. 303,305; S. hymn, a part of Sakala Sakha ? last hymn of the(ir) Samhita ; the view that the hymn is apocryphal was not started or prescribed in Asvalayana's time ; S. hymn rejected by Anukramanl; the view of its being apocryphal gaining strength after Asv.'s time, p. 304; S. hymn originally formed part of Sakala-Samhita, p. 305.
- Satkarya, doctrine of Vedanta & c, explained, p. 243.
- Sattva, Samkhya, p. 182.
- Satya, a Mahavrata, Jain, p. 236nl,268.
- Sattra, its meaning explained, p. 132.
- Sadasiva, Tantric, p. 221.
- Saradhyavandana. p. 304.
- Saptabhaghnaya == Seven modes (Nyayas) of assertion (Jain Phi.) explained; their real meaning, misunderstood by some, p. 232, 262.
- Saptarsi era, p. 133; its relation to Kali era, p. 211.
- Samavaya relation, p. 243.
- Saraani va akutih, p. 298, 301.
- Samavartana ceremony, p. 464.
- Samitis, live, explained, Jain, p.236&n2, 240, 251, 268, 295.
- Sambandha, .a topic of R3m3nuja system, p. 188.
- Samyaktva, Jain, its nature p. 245f.; faith in Digambara Jain doctrines, p. 246.
- Samyagdarsana, (True doctrine,) Jain, p. 225.
- Sarayagdarsanasuddha, = having faith in Jain Dispensation, p. 264.
- SarasvatI, p. 472-
- Sargasattra-Isti described, pp. 124-156.
- Sarvatomukha sacrifice described; reason of its being so called, p. 132.
- Savaniyapasu. an animal sacrifice, p. 127.
- Savitr, found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Samkhya System, p. 189 ; S. principles, borrowed by Tantra Phi., p. 221; S. cardinal doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 242f.; S. school against the sacrificial performance, p. 610.
- Sadhus, Jain, as Paramestins, p. 225 ; S. = Jain Yogins, p. 279.
- Samayika, (Jain Phi.), observances, six explained, p. 236n3 ; S., p. 257 ; S. a Jain Siksavrata explained, p. 266 ; Samayikavratadharin, p. 266f.
- Saraya - state of serenity (Jain), p. 225.
- Samvatsarika, (Soma) sacrifices, p. 132.
- Sayaihpratarnihotra, explained, p. 110.
- Sarasvatas, p. 482.
- Savitragraha, p. 128.
- Siddhas, Jain, p. 225 ; as Paramestins, ibid ; p. 279.
- Simhavalokana, a Prakrit metre, p.339.
- Simhini, Prakrit metre, p. 337.
- Sutya day, the principal day of the Agnistoma rites of the 8. day p. 127; S. principal part of the Soma sacrifice, p. 132.
- Suratrana, Sultan, as title of Mussulman sovereigns of Gujarath, p. 76, 77.
- Sutra, rites of one Sutra might be adopted by the followers of another Satra, p. 116 ; S. the word used promiscuously by Jain writers, p. 206.

- Saris, (Ramanujiya), p. 188; S. (Jain) enumerated, p. 380.
- Surya found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
- Soma, sacrifices, p. 111, ; S. its offerings prompted by real pious motives in Vedic times, p. 122; S. sacrifices, their importance, p. 125.
- Skandha, Jain Phi. = combination, p. 231; S. = branch of a work, p. 232.
- Sthapana = Images, (Jain), p. 237n.
- Sthapanasamayika, Jain observance explained, p. 236n3.
- Sthitibhojana, dining while standing (Jain), p. 237.
- Snataka, a class of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
- Spanda and PratyabhijñāS doctrines compared, p. 265 ; both adualistic ; different from all other Saiva schools, ibid.
- Spandasāstra, a branch of Kasmir Mahesvara, p. 198f.; different from Saivadaraana, mentioned by Madhava in the Sarvādarsanasamgraha, p.202.
- Sparsa, (Tan.), p. 221.
- Syad avaktavyah, (Jain Phi.,) explained, p. 232,
- Syad asti, (Jain Phi.). explained,p.232.
- Syad asti avaktavyah, explained (Jain Phi.), p. 232.
- Syad asti n sti ayaktavyah explai (Jain Phi), p..232.
- Syad asti nasti explained, (Jain Phi.), p. 232.
- Syan nasti avaktavyah, explained,(Jain Phi.), p. 232.
- Syan nasti, explained,(Jain Phi.), p.232.
- Svay ambha soul,explained (Jain), p.226.
- Svargasattra Istis, their place in the development of the saorifioial religion, p. 125.
- Svasvarttpavirodhin, RSra. S., explained, p. 186.
- Svadyaya, Jain, p. 268.
- Svamin as title of ritual writers and Mimamsakas; indicative of a particular period when it was used in inscriptions, p. 109f.
- Svistakrt, p. 299.
- Ha, as yogie mantra in Jainism, p.260.
- Hariaeandra, p. 461.
- Hardhakala, Tantric, explained, p. 220.
- Himsadana, Jain, explained, p. 265.
- Husas, p. 475.
- Heya, (Rama- system).its means, p.188.
- Hotr priest, p. 111f.; his duties per* formed by Rks., exact meaning of this, p. 120; H. need not necessarily be a Rgvedin, ibid.

